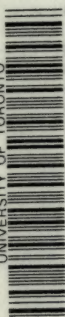


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 0095065 9











THE  
SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

THE  
SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST

TRANSLATED

BY VARIOUS ORIENTAL SCHOLARS

AND EDITED BY

F. MAX MÜLLER

VOL. XXXII

31898  
10/11/94

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1891

[ *All rights reserved* ]



**Oxford**

**PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS**

**BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY**

# VEDIC HYMNS

TRANSLATED BY

F. MAX MÜLLER

PART I

HYMNS TO THE MARUTS, RUDRA,  
VÂYU, AND VÂTA

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1891

[*All rights reserved*]

VEDIC HYMNS

BL

1115

R52M843

1891

pt. 1

# CONTENTS.

|                                                      | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------|------|
| INTRODUCTION . . . . .                               | ix   |
| PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION . . . . .               | xxix |
| HYMNS, TRANSLATION AND NOTES:—                       |      |
| Mandala X, 121, The Unknown God . . . . .            | 1    |
| I, 6, Indra and the Maruts . . . . .                 | 14   |
| ,, 19, Agni and the Maruts . . . . .                 | 53   |
| ,, 37, The Maruts . . . . .                          | 63   |
| ,, 38,       ,, . . . . .                            | 81   |
| ,, 39,       ,, . . . . .                            | 97   |
| ,, 64,       ,, . . . . .                            | 106  |
| ,, 85,       ,, . . . . .                            | 126  |
| ,, 86,       ,, . . . . .                            | 154  |
| ,, 87,       ,, . . . . .                            | 159  |
| ,, 88,       ,, . . . . .                            | 169  |
| ,, 165, The Maruts and Indra . . . . .               | 179  |
| ,, 166, The Maruts . . . . .                         | 209  |
| ,, 167,       ,, . . . . .                           | 272  |
| ,, 168,       ,, . . . . .                           | 279  |
| ,, 170, Dialogue between Indra and Agastya . . . . . | 286  |
| ,, 171, The Maruts . . . . .                         | 289  |
| ,, 172,       ,, . . . . .                           | 293  |
| II, 34,       ,, . . . . .                           | 295  |
| V, 52,       ,, . . . . .                            | 312  |
| ,, 53,       ,, . . . . .                            | 319  |
| ,, 54,       ,, . . . . .                            | 325  |
| ,, 55,       ,, . . . . .                            | 333  |
| ,, 56,       ,, . . . . .                            | 337  |
| ,, 57,       ,, . . . . .                            | 340  |
| ,, 58,       ,, . . . . .                            | 343  |
| ,, 59,       ,, . . . . .                            | 347  |



|                                                                                             | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Mandala V, 60, Agni and the Maruts . . . . .                                                | 352  |
| „ 61, The Maruts . . . . .                                                                  | 356  |
| „ 87, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 363  |
| VI, 66, „ . . . . .                                                                         | 368  |
| VII, 56, „ . . . . .                                                                        | 373  |
| „ 57, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 379  |
| „ 58, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 382  |
| „ 59, The Maruts and Rudra . . . . .                                                        | 386  |
| VIII, 7, The Maruts . . . . .                                                               | 390  |
| „ 20, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 400  |
| „ 94, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 408  |
| X, 77, „ . . . . .                                                                          | 412  |
| „ 78, „ . . . . .                                                                           | 416  |
| I, 43, Rudra . . . . .                                                                      | 419  |
| „ 114, „ . . . . .                                                                          | 422  |
| II, 33, Rudra, the Father of the Maruts . . . . .                                           | 426  |
| VI, 74, Soma and Rudra . . . . .                                                            | 434  |
| VII, 46, Rudra . . . . .                                                                    | 436  |
| I, 2, Vâyu . . . . .                                                                        | 440  |
| „ 134, „ . . . . .                                                                          | 444  |
| X, 168, Vâta . . . . .                                                                      | 449  |
| „ 186, „ . . . . .                                                                          | 451  |
| APPENDICES :—                                                                               |      |
| I. Index of Words . . . . .                                                                 | 455  |
| II. List of the more important Passages quoted in the<br>Preface and in the Notes . . . . . | 530  |
| III. A Bibliographical List of the more important<br>Publications on the Rig-veda . . . . . | 540  |
| Corrigenda . . . . .                                                                        | 551  |

|                                                                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Transliteration of Oriental Alphabets adopted for the<br>Translations of the Sacred Books of the East . . . . . | 553 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## INTRODUCTION.

I finished the Preface to the first volume of my translation of the Hymns to the Maruts with the following words :

‘ The second volume, which I am now preparing for Press, will contain the remaining hymns addressed to the Maruts. The notes will necessarily have to be reduced to smaller dimensions, but they must always constitute the more important part in a translation or, more truly, in a deciphering of Vedic hymns.’

This was written more than twenty years ago, but though since that time Vedic scholarship has advanced with giant steps, I still hold exactly the same opinion which I held then with regard to the principles that ought to be followed by the first translators of the Veda. I hold that they ought to be decipherers, and that they are bound to justify every word of their translation in exactly the same manner in which the decipherers of hieroglyphic or cuneiform inscriptions justify every step they take. I therefore called my translation the first *traduction raisonnée*. I took as an example which I tried to follow, though well aware of my inability to reach its excellence, the *Commentaire sur le Yasna* by my friend and teacher, Eugène Burnouf. Burnouf considered a commentary of 940 pages quarto as by no means excessive for a thorough interpretation of the first chapter of the Zoroastrian Veda, and only those unacquainted with the real difficulties of the Rig-veda would venture to say that its ancient words and thoughts required a less painstaking elucidation than those of the Avesta. In spite of all that has been said and written to the contrary, and with every wish to learn from those who think that the difficulties of a translation of Vedic hymns have been unduly exaggerated by me, I cannot in the least

modify what I said twenty, or rather forty years ago, that a mere translation of the Veda, however accurate, intelligible, poetical, and even beautiful, is of absolutely no value for the advancement of Vedic scholarship, unless it is followed by *pièces justificatives*, that is, unless the translator gives his reasons why he has translated every word about which there can be any doubt, in his own way, and not in any other.

It is well known that Professor von Roth, one of our most eminent Vedic scholars, holds the very opposite opinion. He declares that a metrical translation is the best commentary, and that if he could ever think of a translation of the Rig-veda, he would throw the chief weight, not on the notes, but on the translation of the text. 'A translation,' he writes, 'must speak for itself. As a rule, it only requires a commentary where it is not directly convincing, and where the translator does not feel secure.'

Between opinions so diametrically opposed, no compromise seems possible, and yet I feel convinced that when we come to discuss any controverted passage, Professor von Roth will have to adopt exactly the same principles of translation which I have followed.

On one point, however, I am quite willing to agree with my adversaries, namely, that a metrical rendering would convey a truer idea of the hymns of the Vedic *Rishis* than a prose rendering. When I had to translate Vedic hymns into German, I have generally, if not always, endeavoured to clothe them in a metrical form. In English I feel unable to do so, but I have no doubt that future scholars will find it possible to add rhythm and even rhyme, after the true meaning of the ancient verses has once been determined. But even with regard to my German metrical translations, I feel in honesty bound to confess that a metrical translation is often an excuse only for an inaccurate translation. If we could make sure of a translator like Rückert, even the impossible might become possible. But as there are few, if any, who, like him, are great alike as scholars and poets, the mere scholar seems to me to be doing his duty better when he produces a correct translation, though in

prose, than if he has to make any concessions, however small, on the side of faithfulness in favour of rhythm and rhyme.

If a metrical, an intelligible, and, generally speaking, a beautiful translation were all we wanted, why should so many scholars clamour for a new translation, when they have that by Grassmann? It rests on Böhrtlingk and Roth's Dictionary, or represents, as we are told, even a more advanced stage of Vedic scholarship. Yet after the well-known contributors of certain critical Journals had repeated ever so many times all that could possibly be said in praise of Grassmann's, and in dispraise of Ludwig's translation, what is the result? Grassmann's metrical translation, the merits of which, considering the time when it was published, I have never been loth to acknowledge, is hardly ever appealed to, while Ludwig's prose rendering, with all its drawbacks, is universally considered as the only scholarlike translation of the Rig-veda now in existence. Time tries the troth in everything.

There is another point also on which I am quite willing to admit that my adversaries are right. 'No one who knows anything about the Veda,' they say, 'would think of attempting a translation of it at present. A translation of the Rig-veda is a task for the next century.' No one feels this more strongly than I do; no one has been more unwilling to make even a beginning in this arduous undertaking. Yet a beginning has to be made. We have to advance step by step, nay, inch by inch, if we ever hope to make a breach in that apparently impregnable fortress. If by translation we mean a complete, satisfactory, and final translation of the whole of the Rig-veda, I should feel inclined to go even further than Professor von Roth. Not only shall we have to wait till the next century for such a work, but I doubt whether we shall ever obtain it. In some cases the text is so corrupt that no conjectural criticism will restore, no power of divination interpret it. In other cases, verses and phrases seem to have been jumbled together by later writers in the most thoughtless manner. My principle therefore has always been, Let us translate what we can, and thus reduce the untranslatable



portion to narrower and narrower limits. But in doing this we ought not to be too proud to take our friends, and even our adversaries, into our confidence. A translation on the *sic volo sic jubeo* principle does far more harm than good. It may be true that a judge, if he is wise, will deliver his judgment, but never propound his reasons. But a scholar is a pleader rather than a judge, and he is in duty bound to propound his reasons.

In order to make the difference between Professor von Roth's translations and my own quite clear, I readily accept the text which he has himself chosen. He took one of the hymns which I had translated with notes (the 165th hymn of the first *Mandala*), and translated it himself metrically, in order to show us what, according to him, a really perfect translation ought to be<sup>a</sup>. Let us then compare the results.

On many points Professor von Roth adopts the same renderings which I had adopted, only that he gives no reasons, while I do so, at least for all debatable passages. First of all, I had tried to prove that the two verses in the beginning, which the *Anukramanî* ascribes to Indra, should be ascribed to the poet. Professor von Roth takes the same view, but for the rest of the hymn adopts, like myself, that distribution of the verses among the singer, the Maruts, and Indra which the *Anukramanî* suggests. I mention this because Ludwig has defended the view of the author of the *Anukramanî* with very strong arguments. He quotes from the *Taitt. Br.* II, 7, 11, and from the *Tândya Br.* XXI, 14, 5, the old legend that Agastya made offerings to the Maruts, that, with or without Agastya's consent, Indra seized them, and that the Maruts then tried to frighten Indra away with lightning. Agastya and Indra, however, pacified the Maruts with this very hymn.

#### Verse 1.

The first verse von Roth translates as follows :

‘Auf welcher Fahrt sind insgemein begriffen  
Die altersgleichen mitgebornen Marut?  
Was wollen sie? woher des WEGS? Das Pfeifen  
Der Männer klingt: sie haben ein Begehren.’

---

<sup>a</sup> Z. D. M. G., 1870, XXIV, p. 301.

Von Roth here translates *subh* by *Fahrt*, journey. But does *subh* ever possess that meaning? Von Roth himself in the Dictionary translates *subh* by *Schönheit*, *Schmuck*, *Bereitschaft*. Grassmann, otherwise a strict adherent of von Roth, does not venture even to give *Bereitschaft*, but only endorses *Glanz* and *Pracht*. Ludwig, a higher authority than Grassmann, translates *subh* by *Glanz*. I say then that to translate *subh* by *Fahrt*, journey, may be poetical, but it is not scholarlike. On the meanings of *subh* I have treated I, 87, 3, note 2. See also Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 163.

But there comes another consideration. That *mimikshire* is used in the sense of being joined with splendour, &c. we see from such passages as I, 87, 6, *bhānū-bhiḥ sám mimikshire*, i. e. 'they were joined with splendour,' and this is said, as in our passage, of the *Maruts*. Prof. von Roth brings forward no passage where *mimikshire* is used in the sense in which he uses it here, and therefore I say again, his rendering may be poetical, but it is not scholarlike.

To translate *arkānti sūshmam* by 'das Pfeifen klingt,' is, to say the least, very free. *Sushma* comes, no doubt, from *svas*, to breathe, and the transition of meaning from breath to strength is intelligible enough. In the *Psalms* we read (xviii. 15), 'At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the earth were discovered.' Again (*Job* iv. 9), 'By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed;' *Isaiah* xi. 4, 'And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.' Wrestlers know why breath or wind means strength, and even in the expression '*une œuvre de longue haleine*,' the original intention of breath is still perceived. In most passages therefore in the *Rig-veda* where *sushma* occurs, and where it means strength, prowess, vigour, we may, if we like, translate it by breath, though it is clear that the poet himself was not always aware of the etymological meaning of the word. Where the sound of *sushma* is mentioned (IX, 50, 1; X, 3, 6, &c.), it means clearly breath. But when, as in VI, 19, 8, *sushma* has the adjectives *dhanasprīt*, *sudáksha*, we can hardly translate it by anything but strength. When, therefore,

von Roth translates *sushma* by whistling, and *arkanti* by sounding, I must demur. Whistling is different from breathing, nor do I know of any passage where *ark* with *sushma* or with any similar word for sound means simply to sound a whistle. Why not translate, they sing their strength, i.e. the Maruts, by their breathing or howling, proclaim themselves their strength? We find a similar idea in I, 87, 3, 'the Maruts have themselves glorified their greatness.' Neither Grassmann nor Ludwig venture to take *sushma* in the sense of whistle, or *arkanti* in the sense of sounding. Bergaigne seems to take *vrishanaḥ* as a genitive, referring to Indra, 'ils chantent la force à Indra,' which may have been the original meaning, but seems hardly appropriate when the verse is placed in the mouth of Indra himself (Journ. Asiat. 1884, p. 199). *Sushma* never occurs as an adjective. The passages in which von Roth admits *sushma* as an adjective are not adequate. Does *mitgeboren* in German convey the meaning of *sániḥ*, 'of the same nest?'

### Verse 2.

The second verse contains few difficulties, and is well rendered by von Roth :

'An wessen Sprüchen freuen sich die Jungen?

Wer lenkt die Marut her zu seinem Opfer?

Gleich Falken streichend durch den Raum der Lüfte—

Wie bringt man sie mit Wunscheskraft zum Stehen?'

### Verse 3.

The third verse is rendered by von Roth :

'Wie kommt es, Indra, dass du sonst so munter,

Heut' ganz alleine fährst, sag an Gebieter!

Du pflegtest auf der Fahrt mit uns zu plaudern ;

Was hast du wider uns, sprich, Rosselenker!'

Von Roth takes *kútaḥ* in a causal sense, why? I believe that *kútaḥ* never occurs in that sense in the Rig-veda. If it does, passages should be produced to prove it.

*Māhinaḥ* can never be translated by 'sonst so munter.' This imparts a modern idea which is not in the original.



Subhānaīh does not mean auf der Fahrt, and plaudern, adopted from Grassmann, instead of sám prikkhase, introduces again quite a modern idea. Ludwig calls such an idea 'abgeschmackt,' insipid, which is rather strong, but not far wrong.

## Verse 4.

Von Roth:

‘Ich liebe Sprüche, Wünsche und die Tränke,  
Der Duft steigt auf, die Presse ist gerüstet;  
Sie flehen, locken mich mit ihrem Anruf,  
Und meine Füchse führen mich zum Mahle.’

It is curious how quickly all difficulties which beset the first line seem to vanish in a metrical translation, but the scholar should face the difficulties, though the poet may evade them.

To translate sūshmaīh iyarti by ‘der Duft steigt auf,’ the flavour of the sacrifices rises up, is more than even Grassmann ventures on. It is simply impossible. Benfey (Entstehung der mit r anlautenden Personalendungen, p. 34) translates: ‘My thunderbolt, when hurled by me, moves mightily.’

Again, prābhṛitaīh me ādriīh does not mean die Presse ist gerüstet. Where does Indra ever speak of the stones used for pressing the Soma as my stone, and where does prābhṛitaīh ever mean gerüstet?

## Verse 5.

Von Roth:

‘So werden wir und mit uns unsre Freunde (Nachbarn),  
Die freien Männer, unsre Rüstung nehmen,  
Und lustig unsre Sacken alsbald schirren.  
Du kommst uns eben ganz nach Wunsch, o Indra.’

The first lines are unnecessarily free, and the last decidedly wrong. How can svadhām ānu hí naīh babhūtha mean ‘Du kommst uns eben ganz nach Wunsch?’ Svadhâ does not mean wish, but nature, custom, wont (see I, 6, 4, note 2; and Bergaigne, Journ. Asiat. 1884, p. 207). Babhūtha means ‘thou hast become,’ not ‘thou comest.’



## Verse 6.

Von Roth :

‘Da war’s auch nicht so ganz nach Wunsch, o Maruts,  
Als ihr allein mich gegen Ahi schicktet!

Ich aber kräftig, tapfer, unerschrocken,

Ich traf die Gegner alle mit Geschossen.’

The only doubtful line is the last. Von Roth’s former translation of *nam*, to bend away from, to escape from (cf. *φεύγω* and *bhug*), seems to me still the right one. He now translates ‘I directed my arrow on every enemy,’ when the genitive, as ruled by *ánamam*, requires confirmation. As to *sam ádhatta* I certainly think von Roth’s last interpretation better than his first. In the Dictionary he explained *samdhâ* in our passage by to implicate. Grassmann translated it by to leave or to desert, Ludwig by to employ. I took it formerly in the usual sense of joining, so that *yát mām ékam samádhatta* should be the explanation of *svadhâ*, the old custom that you should join me when I am alone. But the construction is against this, and I have therefore altered my translation, so that the sense is, Where was that old custom you speak of, when you made me to be alone, i. e. when you left me alone, in the fight with Ahi? The *udâtta* of *ánamam* is not irregular, because it is preceded by *hi*.

## Verse 7.

Von Roth :

‘Gewaltiges hast du gethan im Bunde

Mit uns, o Held, wir mit vereinter Stärke,

Gewaltiges vermögen wir, du mächtiger

Indra, wenn es uns Ernst ist, ihr Gesellen.’

By this translation, the contrast between ‘thou hast done great things with us,’ and ‘Now let us do great things once more,’ is lost. *Krinávâma* expresses an exhortation, not a simple fact, and on this point Grassmann’s metrical translation is decidedly preferable.

## Verse 8.

Von Roth :

‘*Vṛitra* schlug ich mit eigener Kraft, ihr Marut,

Und meine Wuth war’s, die so kühn mich machte,

Ich war's, der—in der Faust den Blitz—dem Menschen  
Den Zugang bahnte zu den blinkenden Gewässern.'

This is a very good translation, except that there are some syllables too much in the last line. What I miss is the accent on the I. Perhaps this might become stronger by translating :

'Ich schlug mit eigener Kraft den *Vṛitra* nieder,  
Ich, Maruts, stark durch meinen Zorn geworden ;  
Ich war's, der blitzbewaffnet für den Menschen  
Dem lichten Wasser freie Bahn geschaffen.'

#### Verse 9.

Von Roth :

'Gewiss, nichts ist was je dir widerstünde,  
Und so wie du gibts keinen zweiten Gott mehr,  
Nicht jetzt, noch künftig, der was du vermöchte :  
Thu' denn begeistert was zu thun dich lüstet.'

Here I doubt about begeistert being a true rendering of *pravṛiddha*, grown strong. As to *karishyāh* instead of *karishyā*, the reading of the MSS., Roth is inclined to adopt my conjecture, as supported by the analogous passage in IV, 30, 23. The form which Ludwig quotes as analogous to *karishyam*, namely, *pravatsyam*, I cannot find, unless it is meant for *Āpast. Srauta S. VI, 27, 2, namo vo-stu prāvātsyam iti Bahvrikāh*, where however *prāvātsyam* is probably meant for *prāvātsam*.

Grassmann has understood *devātā* rightly, while Roth's translation leaves it doubtful.

#### Verse 10.

Von Roth :

'So soll der Stärke Vorrang mir allein sein :  
Was ich gewagt, vollführ' ich mit Verständniss.  
Man kennt mich als den Starken wohl, ihr Marut,  
An was ich rühre, Indra der bemeistert's.'

Von Roth has adopted the translation of the second line, which I suggested in a note ; Ludwig prefers the more abrupt construction which I preferred in the translation. It is difficult to decide.

## Verse 11.

Von Roth :

‘Entzückt hat euer Rühmen mich, ihr Marut,  
Das lobenswerthe Wort, das ihr gesprochen,  
Für mich—den Indra—für den freud’gen Helden,  
Als Freunde für den Freund, für mich—von selbst ihr.’

The last words für mich—von selbst ihr are not very clear, but the same may be said of the original tanvẽ tanũbhih. I still adhere to my remark that tanu, self, must refer to the same person, though I see that all other translators take an opposite view. Non liquet.

## Verse 12.

Von Roth :

‘Gefallen find ich, wie sie sind, an ihnen,  
In Raschheit und in Frische unvergleichlich.  
So oft ich euch, Marut, im Schmuck erblickte,  
Erfreut’ ich mich und freue jetzt an euch mich.’

This is again one of those verses which it is far easier to translate than to construe. *Ākkhānta* me may mean, they pleased me, but then what is the meaning of *khadáyātha ka nūnām*, ‘may you please me now,’ instead of what we should expect, ‘you do please me now.’ In order to avoid this, I took the more frequent meaning of *khad*, to appear, and translated, ‘you have appeared formerly, appear to me now.’

To translate *ánedyaḥ srávaḥ ā íshaḥ dádhanâḥ*, by ‘in Raschheit und in Frische unvergleichlich,’ is poetical, but how does it benefit the scholar? I take *â dhâ* in the sense of bringing or giving, as it is often used; cf. II, 38, 5. This is more compatible with *íshaḥ*, food, vigour. I am not certain that *ānēdyāḥ* can mean blameless. Roth s. v. derives *ánedya* from *a-nedya*, and *nedya* from *nid*. But how we get from *nid* to *nedya*, he does not say. He suggests *anedyaḥ* or *anedyasravaḥ* as emendations. I suggested *anedyam*. But I suspect there is something else behind all this. *Anedīyaḥ* may have been intended for ‘having nothing coming nearer,’ and like *an-uttama*, might express excellence. Or *anedyaḥ* may have been an adverb, not nearly.

These are mere guesses, and they are rather contradicted by *anedyâh*, used in the plural, with *anavadyâh*. Still it is better to point out difficulties than to slur them over by translating 'in Raschheit und in Frische unvergleichlich.' It is possible that both Roth and Sâyana thought that *anedyâh* was connected with *nedîyâh*; but what scholars want to know is the exact construction of a sentence.

Von Roth :                      Verse 13.

'Ist irgendwo ein Fest für euch bereitet,  
So fahrt doch her zu unsrer Schaar, ihr Schaaren!  
Der Andacht Regungen in uns belebend,  
Und werdet Zeugen unserer frommen Werke.'

In this verse there is no difficulty, except the exact meaning of *apivâtáyantaḥ*, on which I have spoken in note 1.

Verse 14.

Von Roth :

'Wo dankbar huldigend der Dichter lobsingt,  
Hier wo uns Mânya's Kunst zusammenführte,  
Da kehret ein, ihr Marut, bei den Frommen,  
Euch gelten ja des Beters heil'ge Sprüche.'

Prof. von Roth admits that this is a difficult verse. He translates it, but again he does not help us to construe it. Grassmann also gives us a metrical translation, but it differs widely from von Roth's :

'Wenn wie zur Spende euch der Dichter herlockt,  
Und der Gesang des Weisen uns herbeizog,' &c.;  
and so does Geldner's version, unless we are to consider this as an improved rendering from von Roth's own pen :

'Wenn uns des Mânya Kunst zur Feier herzieht,  
Wie Dichter ja zu Festen gerne rufen,' &c.

Here Geldner conjectures *duvasyá* for *duvasyât*, and takes *duváse* as an infinitive.

Von Roth :                      Verse 15.

'Geweih't ist euch der Preis, Marut, die Lieder,  
Des Mânya, des Mandârasohns, des Dichters,  
Mit Labung kommt herbei, mir selbst zur Stärkung  
[Gebt Labung uns und wasserreiche Fluren].'



How *tanvê vayâm* is to mean 'mir selbst zur Stärkung' has not been explained by von Roth. No doubt *tanvê* may mean *mir selbst*, and *vayâm zur Stärkung*; but though this may satisfy a poet, scholars want to know how to construe. It seems to me that Roth and Lanman (Noun-inflection, p. 552) have made the same mistake which I made in taking *ishâm* for an accusative of *ish*, which ought to be *ísham*, and in admitting the masculine gender for *vrigána* in the sense of *Flur*.

I still take *yâsîshṭa* for the 3 p. sing. of the precative *Âtmanepada*, like *ganishîshṭa* and *vanishîshṭa*. With the preposition *áva*, *yâsisîshṭhâh* in IV, 1, 4, means to turn away. With the preposition *á* therefore *yâsîshṭa* may well mean to turn towards, to bring. If we took *yâsîshṭa* as a 2 p. plur. in the sense of *come*, we could not account for the long *î*, nor for the accusative *vayâm*. We thus get the meaning, 'May this your hymn of praise bring *vayâm*,' i. e. a branch, an offshoot or offspring, *tanvê*, for ourselves, *ishâ*, together with food. We then begin a new sentence: 'May we find an invigorating autumn with quickening rain.' It is true that *ishâ*, as a name of an autumn month, does not occur again in the *Rig-veda*, but it is found in the *Satapatha-brâhmana*. *Vrigána*, possibly in the sense of people or enemies, we have in VII, 32, 27, *ágñâtâh vrigánâh*, where Roth reads wrongly *ágñâtâ vrigánâ*; V, 44, 1 (?); VI, 35, 5. *Gîrádânu* also would be an appropriate epithet to *ishâ*.

Professor Oldenberg has sent me the following notes on this difficult hymn. He thinks it is what he calls an *Âkhyâna*-hymn, consisting of verses which originally formed part of a story in prose. He has treated of this class of hymns in the *Zeitschrift der D. M. G.* XXXIX, 60 seq. He would prefer to ascribe verses 1 and 2 to Indra, who addresses the Maruts when he meets them as they return from a sacrifice. In this case, however, we should have to accept *rîramâma* as a pluralis majestaticus, and I doubt whether Indra ever speaks of himself in the plural, except it may be in using the pronoun *naḥ*.

In verse 4 Professor Oldenberg prefers to take *prá-*

*bhrīto me ādrih* in the sense of 'the stone for pressing the Soma has been brought forth,' and he adds that *me* need not mean 'my stone,' but 'brought forward for me.' He would prefer to read *súshmaṁ iyarti*, as in IV, 17, 12; X, 75, 3, though he does not consider this alteration of the text necessary.

Professor Oldenberg would ascribe vv. 13 and 14 to Indra. The 14th verse would then mean, 'After *Mānya* has brought us (the gods) hither, turn, O Maruts, towards the sage.' Of this interpretation I should like to adopt at all events the last sentence, taking *varta* for *vart-ta*, the 2 p. plur. imperat. of *vrit*, after the Ad class.

The text of the *Maitrāyaṇī Samhitā*, lately published by Dr. L. von Schröder, yields a few interesting various readings: v. 5, *ekam* instead of *etāñ*; v. 12, *śravā* instead of *śrava*; and v. 15, *vayāmsi* as a variant for *vayām*, which looks like a conjectural emendation.

A comparison like the one we have here instituted between two translations of the same hymn, will serve to show how useless any rendering, whether in prose or poetry, would be without notes to justify the meanings of every doubtful word and sentence. It will, no doubt, disclose at the same time the unsettled state of Vedic scholarship, but the more fully this fact is acknowledged, the better, I believe, it will be for the progress of our studies. They have suffered more than from anything else from that baneful positivism which has done so much harm in hieroglyphic and cuneiform researches. That the same words and names should be interpreted differently from year to year, is perfectly intelligible to every one who is familiar with the nature of these decipherments. What has seriously injured the credit of these studies is that the latest decipherments have always been represented as final and unchangeable. Vedic hymns may seem more easy to decipher than Babylonian and Egyptian inscriptions, and in one sense they are. But when we come to really difficult passages, the Vedic hymns often require a far greater effort of divination than the hymns addressed to Egyptian or Babylonian deities. And there is this additional difficulty that when we deal with

inscriptions, we have at all events the text as it was engraved from the first, and we are safe against later modifications and interpolations, while in the case of the Veda, even though the text as presupposed by the Prâtisâkhyas may be considered as authoritative for the fifth century B.C., how do we know what changes it may have undergone before that time? Nor can I help giving expression once more to misgivings I have so often expressed, whether the date of the Prâtisâkhyas is really beyond the reach of doubt, and whether, if it is, there is no other way of escaping from the conclusion that the whole collection of the hymns of the Rig-veda, including even the Vâlakhilya hymns, existed at that early time<sup>a</sup>. The more I study the hymns, the more I feel staggered at the conclusion at which all Sanskrit scholars seem to have arrived, touching their age. That many of them are old, older than anything else in Sanskrit, their grammar, if nothing else, proclaims in the clearest way. But that some of them are modern imitations is a conviction that forces itself even on the least sceptical minds. Here too we must guard against positivism, and suspend our judgment, and accept correction with a teachable spirit. No one would be more grateful for a way out of the maze of Vedic chronology than I should be, if a more modern date could be assigned to some of the Vedic hymns than the period of the rise of Buddhism. But how can we account for Buddhism without Vedic hymns? In the oldest Buddhist Suttas the hymns of three Vedas are constantly referred to, and warnings are uttered even against the fourth Veda, the Âthabbana<sup>b</sup>. The Upanishads also, the latest productions of the Brâhmana period, must have been known to the founders of Buddhism. From all this there seems to be no escape, and yet I must confess that my conscience quivers in assigning such compositions as the Vâlakhilya hymns to a period preceding the rise of Buddhism in India.

<sup>a</sup> See Preface to the first edition, p. xxxii.

<sup>b</sup> Tuvaṭakasutta, ver. 927; Sacred Books of the East, vol. x, p. 176; Introduction, p. xiii.



I have often been asked why I began my translation of the Rig-veda with the hymns addressed to the Maruts or the Storm-gods, which are certainly not the most attractive of Vedic hymns. I had several reasons, though, as often happens, I could hardly say which of them determined my choice.

First of all, they are the most difficult hymns, and therefore they had a peculiar attraction in my eyes.

Secondly, as even when translated they required a considerable effort before they could be fully understood, I hoped they would prove attractive to serious students only, and frighten away the casual reader who has done so much harm by meddling with Vedic antiquities. Our grapes, I am glad to say, are still sour, and ought to remain so for some time longer.

Thirdly, there are few hymns which place the original character of the so-called deities to whom they are addressed in so clear a light as the hymns addressed to the Maruts or Storm-gods. There can be no doubt about the meaning of the name, whatever difference of opinion there may be about its etymology. Marut and maruta in ordinary Sanskrit mean wind, and more particularly a strong wind, differing by its violent character from *vây*u or *vâ*ta<sup>a</sup>. Nor do the hymns themselves leave us in any doubt as to the natural phenomena with which the Maruts are identified. Storms which root up the trees of the forest, lightning, thunder, and showers of rain, are the background from which the Maruts in their personal and dramatic character rise before our eyes. In one verse the Maruts are the very phenomena of nature as convulsed by a thunderstorm; in the next, with the slightest change of expression, they are young men, driving on chariots, hurling the thunderbolt, and crushing the clouds in order to win the rain. Now they are the sons of Rudra and *Prisni*, the friends and brothers of Indra, now they quarrel with Indra and claim their own rightful share of praise and sacrifice. Nay, after a time the storm-gods in India, like the storm-gods in other countries,

---

<sup>a</sup> The *Vâyus* are mentioned by the side of the Maruts, Rv. II, 11, 14.



obtain a kind of supremacy, and are invoked by themselves, as if there were no other gods beside them. In most of the later native dictionaries, in the *Medinî*, *Visva*, *Hemaṅdra*, *Amara*, and *Anekârthadhvanimañgari*, *Marut* is given as a synonym of *deva*, or god in general<sup>a</sup>, and so is *Maru* in *Pāli*.

But while the hymns addressed to the *Maruts* enable us to watch the successive stages in the development of so-called deities more clearly than any other hymns, there is no doubt one drawback, namely, the uncertainty of the etymology of *Marut*. The etymology of the name is and always must be the best key to the original intention of a deity. Whatever *Zeus* became afterwards, he was originally conceived as *Dyaus*, the bright sky. Whatever changes came over *Ceres* in later times, her first name and her first conception was *Sarad*, harvest. With regard to *Marut* I have myself no doubt whatever that *Mar-ut* comes from the root *MṚ*, in the sense of grinding, crushing, pounding (Sk. *mrinâti*, *himsâyâm*, part. *mûrṇa*, crushed, like *mṛidita*; *âmúr* and *âmûri*, destroyer). There is no objection to this etymology, either on the ground of phonetic rules, or on account of the meaning of *Marut*<sup>b</sup>. Professor Kuhn's idea that the name of the *Maruts* was derived from the root *MṚ*, to die, and that the *Maruts* were originally conceived as the souls of the departed, and afterwards as ghosts, spirits, winds, and lastly as storms, derives no support from the *Veda*. Another etymology, proposed in *Böhtlingk's Dictionary*, which derives *Marut* from a root *MṚ*, to shine, labours under two disadvantages; first, that there is no such root in *Sanskrit*<sup>c</sup>; secondly, that the lurid splendour of the lightning is but a subordinate feature in the character of the *Maruts*. No better etymology having been proposed, I still maintain that the derivation of *Marut* from *MṚ*, to pound, to smash, is free from any objection, and that the original conception of the *Maruts* was that of the crushing, smashing, striking, tearing, destroying storms.

<sup>a</sup> Anundoram Borooh, *Sanskrit Grammar*, vol. iii, p. 323.

<sup>b</sup> See *Lectures on the Science of Language*, vol. ii, p. 357 seq.

<sup>c</sup> *Marîṭi* is a word of very doubtful origin.

It is true that we have only two words in Sanskrit formed by the suffix *ut*, *marút* and *garút* in *garút-mat*, but there are other suffixes which are equally restricted to one or two nouns only. This *ut* represents an old suffix *vat*, just as *us* presupposes *vas*, in *vidus* (*vidushî*, *vidush-tara*) for *vid-vas*, nom. *vid-vân*, acc. *vidvâmsam*. In a similar way we find side by side *párus*, knot, *párvan*, knot, and *párvata*, stone, cloud, presupposing such forms as *\*parvat* and *parut*. If then by the side of *\*parut*, we find Latin *pars*, *partis*, why should we object to *Mars*, *Martis* as a parallel form of *Marut*? I do not say the two words are identical, I only maintain that the root is the same, and the two suffixes are mere variants. No doubt *Marut* might have appeared in Latin as *Marut*, like the neuter *cap-ut*, *capitis* (cf. *prae-ceps*, *prae-cipis*, and *prae-cipitis*); but *Mars*, *Martis* is as good a derivation from *MÆ* as *Fors*, *Fortis* is from *GHÆ*<sup>a</sup>. Dr. von Bradke (*Zeitschrift der D.M.G.*, vol. xl, p. 349), though identifying *Marut* with *Mars*, proposes a new derivation of *Marut*, as being originally *\*Mavrit*, which would correspond well with *Mavors*. But *\*Mavrit* has no meaning in Sanskrit, and seems grammatically an impossible formation.

If there could be any doubt as to the original identity of *Marut* and *Mars*, it is dispelled by the Umbrian name *çerfo Martio*, which, as Grassmann<sup>b</sup> has shown, corresponds exactly to the expression *sárdha-s māruta-s*, the host of the *Maruts*. Such minute coincidences can hardly be accidental, though, as I have myself often remarked, the chapter of accidents in language is certainly larger than we suppose. Thus, in our case, I pointed out that we can observe the transition of the gods of storms into the gods of destruction and war, not only in the *Veda*, but likewise in the mythology of the *Polynesians*; and yet the similarity in the *Polynesian* name of *Maru* can only be accidental<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *Biographies of Words*, p. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xvi, p. 190; and note to *Rv. I*, 37, 1, p. 70.

<sup>c</sup> *M. M.*, *Science of Religion*, p. 255.

And I may add that in Estonian also we find storm-gods called Marutu uled or maro, plural marud<sup>a</sup>.

Fourthly, the hymns addressed to the Maruts seemed to me to possess an interest of their own, because, as it is difficult to doubt the identity of the two names, Marut and Mars, they offered an excellent opportunity for watching the peculiar changes which the same deity would undergo when transferred to India on one side and to Europe on the other. Whether the Greek Ares also was an offshoot of the same root must seem more doubtful, and I contented myself with giving the principal reasons for and against this theory<sup>b</sup>.

Though these inducements which led me to select the hymns to the Maruts as the first instalment of a translation of the Rig-veda could hardly prevail with me now, yet I was obliged to place them once more in the foreground, because the volume containing the translation of these hymns with very full notes has been used for many years as a text book by those who were beginning the study of the Rig-veda, and was out of print. In order to meet the demand for a book which could serve as an easy introduction to Vedic studies, I decided to reprint the translation of the hymns to the Maruts, and most of the notes, though here and there somewhat abbreviated, and then to continue the same hymns, followed by others addressed to Rudra, Vâyu, and Vâta. My task would, of course, have been much easier, if I had been satisfied with making a selection, and translating those hymns, or those verses only, which afford no very great difficulties. As it is, I have grappled with every hymn and every verse addressed to the Maruts, so that my readers will find in this volume all that the Vedic poets had to say about the Storm-gods.

In order to show, however, that Vedic hymns, though they begin with a description of the most striking phenomena of nature, are by no means confined to that

<sup>a</sup> Bertram, *Ilmatar*, Dorpat, 1871, p. 98.

<sup>b</sup> *Lectures on the Science of Language*, vol. ii, p. 357.



narrow sphere, but rise in the end to the most sublime conception of a supreme Deity, I have placed one hymn, that addressed to the Unknown God, at the head of my collection. This will clear me, I hope, of the very unfair suspicion that, by beginning my translation of the Rig-veda with hymns celebrating the wild forces of nature only, I had wished to represent the Vedic religion as nature-worship and nothing else. It will give the thoughtful reader a foretaste of what he may expect in the end, and show how vast a sphere of religious thought is filled by what we call by a very promiscuous name, the Veda.

The MS. of this volume was ready, and the printing of it was actually begun in 1885. A succession of new calls on my time, which admitted of no refusal, have delayed the actual publication till now. This delay, however, has been compensated by one very great advantage. Beginning with hymn 167 of the first *Mandala*, Professor Oldenberg has, in the most generous spirit, lent me his help in the final revision of my translation and notes. It is chiefly due to him that the results of the latest attempts at the interpretation of the Veda, which are scattered about in learned articles and monographs, have been utilised for this volume. His suggestions, I need hardly say, have proved most valuable; and though he should not be held responsible for any mistakes that may be discovered, whether in the translation or in the notes, my readers may at all events take it for granted that, where my translation seems unsatisfactory, Professor Oldenberg also had nothing better to suggest.

Considering my advancing years, I thought I should act in the true interest of Vedic scholarship, if for the future also I divided my work with him. While for this volume the chief responsibility rests with me, the second volume will contain the hymns to Agni, as translated and annotated by him, and revised by me. In places where we really differ, we shall say so. For the rest, we are willing to share both blame and praise. Our chief object is to help forward a critical study of the Veda, and we are well



aware that much of what has been done and can be done in the present state of Vedic scholarship, is only a kind of reconnaissance, if not a forlorn hope, to be followed hereafter by a patient siege of the hitherto impregnable fortress of ancient Vedic literature.

F. MAX MÜLLER.

OXFORD :

6th Dec. 1891.

## PREFACE

### TO THE FIRST EDITION.

WHEN some twenty years ago I decided on undertaking the first edition of the two texts and the commentary of the Rig-veda, I little expected that it would fall to my lot

What a translation of the Rig-veda ought to be.

to publish also what may, without presumption, be called the first translation of the ancient sacred hymns of the Brahmans. Such is the charm of deciphering step by step the dark and helpless utterances of the early poets of India, and discovering from time to time behind words that for years seemed unintelligible, the simple though strange expressions of primitive thought and primitive faith, that it required no small amount of self-denial to decide in favour of devoting a life to the publishing of the materials rather than to the drawing of the results which those materials supply to the student of ancient language and ancient religion. Even five and twenty years ago, and without waiting for the publication of Sâyana's commentary, much might have been achieved in the interpretation of the hymns of the Rig-veda. With the MSS. then accessible in the principal libraries of Europe, a tolerably correct text of the *Samhitâ* might have been published, and these ancient relics of a primitive religion might have been at least partially deciphered and translated in the same way in which ancient inscriptions are deciphered and translated, viz. by a careful collection of all grammatical forms, and by a complete intercomparison of all passages in which the same words and the same phrases occur. When I resolved to devote my leisure to a critical edition of the text and commentary of the Rig-veda rather than to an independent study of that text, it was chiefly from a conviction that the traditional interpretation of the Rig-veda, as embodied in the commentary of Sâyana and other works of a similar

character, could not be neglected with impunity, and that sooner or later a complete edition of these works would be recognised as a necessity. It was better therefore to begin with the beginning, though it seemed hard sometimes to spend forty years in the wilderness instead of rushing straight into the promised land.

It is well known to those who have followed my literary publications that I never entertained any exaggerated opinion as to the value of the traditional interpretation of the Veda, handed down in the theological schools of India, and preserved to us in the great commentary of *Sâyana*. More than twenty years ago, when it required more courage to speak out than now, I expressed my opinion on that subject in no ambiguous language, and was blamed for it by some of those who now speak of *Sâyana* as a mere drag in the progress of Vedic scholarship. Even a drag, however, is sometimes more conducive to the safe advancement of learning than a whip; and those who recollect the history of Vedic scholarship during the last five and twenty years, know best that, with all its faults and weaknesses, *Sâyana's* commentary was a *sine quâ non* for a scholarlike study of the *Rig-veda*. I do not wonder that others who have more recently entered on that study are inclined to speak disparagingly of the scholastic interpretations of *Sâyana*. They hardly know how much we all owe to his guidance in effecting our first entrance into this fortress of Vedic language and Vedic religion, and how much even they, without being aware of it, are indebted to that Indian Eustathius. I do not withdraw an opinion which I expressed many years ago, and for which I was much blamed at the time, that *Sâyana* in many cases teaches us how the Veda ought not to be, rather than how it ought to be understood. But for all that, who does not know how much assistance may be derived from a first translation, even though it is imperfect, nay, how often the very mistakes of our predecessors help us in finding the right track? If now we can walk without *Sâyana*, we ought to bear in mind that five and twenty years ago we could not have made even our first steps, we could never, at least, have gained a firm

footing without his leading strings. If therefore we can now see further than he could, let us not forget that we are standing on his shoulders.

I do not regret in the least the time which I have devoted to the somewhat tedious work of editing the commentary of *Sâyana*, and editing it according to the strictest rules of critical scholarship. The Veda, I feel convinced, will occupy scholars for centuries to come, and will take and maintain for ever its position as the most ancient of books in the library of mankind. Such a book, and the commentary of such a book, should be edited once for all; and unless some unexpected discovery is made of more ancient MSS., I do not anticipate that any future Bekker or Dindorf will find much to glean for a new edition of *Sâyana*, or that the text, as restored by me from a collation of the best MSS. accessible in Europe, will ever be materially shaken<sup>a</sup>. It has taken a long time, I know; but those who find fault with me for the delay, should remember that few

<sup>a</sup> Since the publication of the first volume of the Rig-veda, many new MSS. have come before me, partly copied for me, partly lent to me for a time by scholars in India, but every one of them belonged clearly to one of the three families which I have described in my introduction to the first volume of the Rig-veda. In the beginning of the first *Ashṭaka*, and occasionally at the beginning of other *Ashṭakas*, likewise in the commentary on hymns which were studied by native scholars with particular interest, various readings occur in some MSS., which seem at first to betoken an independent source, but which are in reality mere marginal notes, due to more or less learned students of these MSS. Thus after verse 3 of the introduction one MS. reads: *sa prâha nrîpatim, râgan, sâyânâryo mamânugah, sarvam vetty esha vedânâm vyâkhyâtrîtvena, yugyatâm*. The same MS., after verse 4, adds: *ityukto mâdhavâr-yena vîrabukkamahîpatiḥ, anvasât sâyânâkâryam vedârthasya prakâsane*.

I had for a time some hope that MSS. written in Grantha or other South-Indian alphabets might have preserved an independent text of *Sâyana*, but from some specimens of a Grantha MS. collated for me by Mr. Eggeling, I do not think that even this hope is meant to be realised. The MS. in question contains a few independent various readings, such as are found in all MSS., and owe their origin clearly to the jottings of individual students. When at the end of verse 6, I found the independent reading, *vyutpannas tâvatâ sarvâ rîko vyâkhyâtum arhati*, I expected that other various readings of the same character might follow. But after a few additions in the beginning, and those clearly taken from other parts of *Sâyana*'s commentary, nothing of real importance could be gleaned from that MS. I may mention as more important specimens of marginal notes that, before the first *punaḥ kîrîṣam*, on page 44, line 24 (1st ed.), this MS. reads: *athavâ yagñasya devam iti sambandhaḥ, yagñasya prakâsakam ityarthaḥ, purohitam iti prîthagviseshanam*. And again, page 44, line 26,



scholars, if any, have worked for others more than I have done in copying and editing Sanskrit texts, and that after all one cannot give up the whole of one's life to the collation of Oriental MSS. and the correction of proof-sheets. The two concluding volumes have long been ready for Press, and as soon as I can find leisure, they too shall be printed and published <sup>a</sup>.

In now venturing to publish the first volume of my translation of the Rig-veda, I am fully aware that the fate which awaits it will be very different from that of my edition of the text and commentary. It is a mere contribution towards a better understanding of the Vedic hymns, and though I hope it may give in the main a right rendering of the sense of the Vedic poets, I feel convinced that on many points my translation is liable to correction, and will sooner or later be replaced by a more satisfactory one. It is difficult to explain to those who have not themselves worked at the Veda, how it is that, though we may understand almost every word, yet we find it so difficult to lay hold of a whole chain of connected thought, and to discover expressions that will not throw a wrong shade on the original features of the ancient words of the Veda. We have, on the one hand, to avoid giving to our translations too modern a character, or paraphrasing instead of translating ; while, on the other, we cannot retain expressions which, if literally rendered in English or any modern tongue, would have an air of quaintness or absurdity totally foreign to the intention of the ancient poets. There are, as all Vedic scholars know, whole verses which, as yet, yield no sense whatever. There are words the meaning of

before *punaḥ kîdrīsam*, this MS. adds : *athavâ rîtvigam rîtvigvid (vad) yagñā-nirvāhakam hotāram devānām āhvātāram ; tathā ratnadhātāmam*. In the same line, after *ratnānām*, we read *ramanīyadhanānām vā*, taken from page 46, line 2. Various readings like these, however, occur on the first sheets only, soon after the MS. follows the usual and recognised text. [This opinion has been considerably modified after a complete collation of this MS., made for me by Dr. Winternitz.] For the later Ashvakas, where all the MSS. are very deficient, and where an independent authority would be of real use, no Grantha MS. has as yet been discovered.

<sup>a</sup> They have since been printed, but the translation has in consequence been delayed.

which we can only guess. Here, no doubt, a continued study will remove some of our difficulties, and many a passage that is now dark, will receive light hereafter from a happy combination. Much has already been achieved by the efforts of European scholars, but much more remains to be done; and our only chance of seeing any rapid progress made lies, I believe, in communicating freely what every one has found out by himself, and not minding if others point out to us that we have overlooked the very passage that would at once have solved our difficulties, that our conjectures were unnecessary, and our emendations wrong. True and honest scholars whose conscience tells them that they have done their best, and who care for the subject on which they are engaged far more than for the praise of benevolent or the blame of malignant critics, ought not to take any notice of merely frivolous censure. There are mistakes, no doubt, of which we ought to be ashamed, and for which the only *amende honorable* we can make is to openly confess and retract them. But there are others, particularly in a subject like Vedic interpretation, which we should forgive, as we wish to be forgiven. This can be done without lowering the standard of true scholarship or vitiating the healthy tone of scientific morality. Kindness and gentleness are not incompatible with earnestness,—far from it!—and where these elements are wanting, not only is the joy embittered which is the inherent reward of all *bonâ fide* work, but selfishness, malignity, aye, even untruthfulness, gain the upper hand, and the healthy growth of science is stunted. While in my translation of the Veda and in the remarks that I have to make in the course of my commentary, I shall frequently differ from other scholars, I hope I shall never say an unkind word of men who have done their best, and who have done what they have done in a truly scholarlike, that is, in a humble spirit. It would be unpleasant, even were it possible within the limits assigned, to criticise every opinion that has been put forward on the meaning of certain words or on the construction of certain verses of the Veda. I prefer, as much as possible, to vindicate my own translation, instead of

examining the translations of other scholars, whether Indian or European. Sâyana's translation, as rendered into English by Professor Wilson, is before the world. Let those who take an interest in these matters compare it with the translation here proposed. In order to give readers who do not possess that translation, an opportunity of comparing it with my own, I have for a few hymns printed that as well as the translations of Langlois and Benfey\* on the same page with my own. Everybody will thus be enabled to judge of the peculiar character of each of these translations. That of Sâyana represents the tradition of India; that of Langlois is the ingenious, but thoroughly uncritical, guess-work of a man of taste; that of Benfey is the rendering of a scholar, who has carefully worked out the history of some words, but who assigns to other words either the traditional meaning recorded by Sâyana, or a conjectural meaning which, however, would not always stand the test of an inter-comparison of all passages in which these words occur. I may say, in general, that Sâyana's translation was of great use to me in the beginning, though it seldom afforded help for the really difficult passages. Langlois' translation has hardly ever yielded real assistance, while I sincerely regret that Benfey's rendering does not extend beyond the first *Mandala*.

It may sound self-contradictory, if, after confessing the help which I derived from these translations, I venture to call my own the first translation of the  
 The first  
 traduction  
 raisonnée. Rig-veda. The word translation, however, has many meanings. I mean by translation, not a mere rendering of the hymns of the Rig-veda into English, French, or German, but a full account of the reasons which justify the translator in assigning such a power to such a word, and such a meaning to such a sentence. I mean by translation a real deciphering, a work like that which Burnouf performed in his first attempts at a translation of the Avesta,—a *traduction raisonnée*, if such an expression may be used. Without such a process,

---

\* In the new edition, Langlois' translation has been omitted, and those of Ludwig and Grassmann have been inserted occasionally only.



without a running commentary, a mere translation of the ancient hymns of the Brahmans will never lead to any solid results. Even if the translator has discovered the right meaning of a word or of a whole sentence, his mere translation does not help us much, unless he shows us the process by which he has arrived at it, unless he places before us the *pièces justificatives* of his final judgment. The Veda teems with words that require a justification; not so much the words which occur but once or twice, though many of these are difficult enough, but rather the common words and particles, which occur again and again, which we understand to a certain point, and can render in a vague way, but which must be defined before they can be translated, and before they can convey to us any real and tangible meaning. It was out of the question in a translation of this character to attempt either an imitation of the original rhythm or metre, or to introduce the totally foreign element of rhyming. Such translations may follow by and by: at present a metrical translation would only be an excuse for an inaccurate translation.

While engaged in collecting the evidence on which the meaning of every word and every sentence must be founded, I have derived the most important assistance from the Sanskrit Dictionary of Professors Böhtlingk and Roth, which has been in course of publication during the last sixteen years. The Vedic portion of that Dictionary may, I believe, be taken as the almost exclusive work of Professor Roth, and as such, for the sake of brevity, I shall treat it in my notes. It would be ungrateful were I not to acknowledge most fully the real benefit which this publication has conferred on every student of Sanskrit, and my only regret is that its publication has not proceeded more rapidly, so that even now years will elapse before we can hope to see it finished. But my sincere admiration for the work performed by the compilers of that Dictionary does not prevent me from differing, in many cases, from the explanations of Vedic words given by Professor Roth. If I do not always criticise Professor Roth's explanations when I differ from him, the reason is obvious. A dictionary without a full



translation of each passage, or without a justification of the meanings assigned to each word, is only a preliminary step to a translation. It represents a first classification of the meanings of the same word in different passages, but it gives us no means of judging how, according to the opinion of the compiler, the meaning of each single word should be made to fit the general sense of a whole sentence. I do not say this in disparagement, for, in a dictionary, it can hardly be otherwise; I only refer to it in order to explain the difficulty I felt whenever I differed from Professor Roth, and was yet unable to tell how the meaning assigned by him to certain words would be justified by the author of the Dictionary himself. On this ground I have throughout preferred to explain every step by which I arrived at my own renderings, rather than to write a running criticism of Professor Roth's Dictionary. My obligations to him I like to express thus once for all, by stating that whenever I found that I agreed with him, I felt greatly assured as to the soundness of my own rendering, while whenever I differed from him, I never did so without careful consideration.

The works, however, which I have hitherto mentioned, though the most important, are by no means the only ones that have been of use to me in preparing my translation of the Rig-veda. The numerous articles on certain hymns, verses, or single words occurring in the Rig-veda, published by Vedic scholars in Europe and India during the last thirty years, were read by me at the time of their publication, and have helped me to overcome difficulties, the very existence of which is now forgotten. If I go back still further, I feel that in grappling with the first and the greatest of difficulties in the study of the Veda, I and many others are more deeply indebted than it is possible to say, to one whose early loss has been one of the greatest misfortunes to Sanskrit scholarship. It was in Burnouf's lectures that we first learnt what the Veda was, and how it should form the foundation of all our studies. Not only did he most liberally communicate to his pupils his valuable MSS., and teach us how to use these tools, but the results

of his own experience were freely placed at our service, we were warned against researches which he knew to be useless, we were encouraged in undertakings which he knew to be full of promise. His minute analysis of long passages of *Sâyana*, his independent interpretations of the text of the hymns, his comparisons between the words and grammatical forms, the thoughts and legends of the Veda and Avesta, his brilliant divination checked by an inexorable sense of truth, and his dry logical method enlivened by sallies of humour and sparks of imaginative genius, though not easily forgotten, and always remembered with gratitude, are now beyond the reach of praise or blame. Were I to criticise what he or other scholars have said and written many years ago, they might justly complain of such criticism. It is no longer necessary to prove that *Nâbhânedishtha* cannot mean 'new relatives,' or that there never was a race of *Etendhras*, or that the angels of the Bible are in no way connected with the *Ângiras* of the Vedic hymns; and it would, on the other hand, be a mere waste of time, were I to attempt to find out who first discovered that in the Veda *deva* does not always mean divine, but sometimes means brilliant. In fact, it could not be done.

In a new subject like that of the interpretation of the Veda, there are certain things which everybody discovers who has eyes to see. Their discovery requires so little research that it seems almost an insult to say that they were discovered by this or that scholar. Take, for instance, the peculiar pronunciation of certain words, rendered necessary by the requirements of Vedic metres. I believe that my learned friend Professor Kuhn was one of the first to call general attention to the fact that semivowels must frequently be changed into their corresponding vowels, and that long vowels must sometimes be pronounced as two syllables. It is clear, however, from Rosen's notes to the first *Ashṭaka* (I, 1, 8), that he, too, was perfectly aware of this fact, and that he recognised the prevalence of this rule, not only with regard to semivowels (see his note to RV. I, 2, 9) and long vowels which are the result of Sandhi, but likewise with regard to others that occur in the body of a

word. 'Animadvertē,' he writes, 'tres syllabas postremas vocis adhvarânâm dipodiae iambicae munus sustinentes, penultima syllaba praeter iambi prioris arsin, thesin quoque sequentis pedis ferente. Satis frequentia sunt, in hac praesertim dipodiae iambicae sede, exempla syllabae natura longae in tres moras productae. De qua re nihil quidem memoratum invenio apud Pingalam aliosque qui de arte metrica scripserunt: sed numeros ita, ut modo dictum est, computandos esse, taciti agnoscere videntur, quum versus una syllaba mancus non eos offendat.'

Now this is exactly the case. The ancient grammarians, as we shall see, teach distinctly that where two vowels have coalesced into one according to the rules of Sandhi, they may be pronounced as two syllables; and though they do not teach the same with regard to semivowels and long vowels occurring in the body of the word, yet they tacitly recognise that rule, by frequently taking its effects for granted. Thus in Sûtra 950 of the Prâtisâkhya, verse IX, III, 1, is called an Atyashî, and the first pâda is said to consist of twelve syllables. In order to get this number, the author must have read,

āyā rūkā harīnyā pūnānāh.

Immediately after, verse IV, 1, 3, is called a Dhṛiti, and the first pâda must again have twelve syllables. Here therefore the author takes it for granted that we should read,

śākhē śākhāyām ābhṛ ā vāvṛītsvā<sup>a</sup>.

No one, in fact, with any ear for rhythm, whether Saunaka and Piṅgala, or Rosen and Kuhn, could have helped observing these rules when reading the Veda. But it is quite a different case when we come to the question as to which words admit of such protracted pronunciation, and which do not. Here one scholar may differ from another according to the view he takes of the character of Vedic metres, and here one has to take careful account of the minute and

<sup>a</sup> See also Sûtra 937 seq. I cannot find any authority for the statement of Professor Kuhn (Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 114) that, according to the Rik-prâtisâkhya, it is the first semivowel that must be dissolved, unless he referred to the remarks of the commentator to Sûtra 973.



ingenious observations contained in numerous articles by Professors Kuhn, Bollensen, Grassmann, and others.

With regard to the interpretation of certain words and sentences too, it may happen that explanations which have taxed the ingenuity of some scholars to the utmost, seem to others so self-evident that they would hardly think of quoting anybody's name in support of them, to say nothing of the endless and useless work it would entail, were we obliged always to find out who was the first to propose this or that interpretation. It is impossible here to lay down general rules:—each scholar must be guided by his own sense of justice to others and by self-respect. Let us take one instance. From the first time that I read the fourth hymn of the Rig-veda, I translated the fifth and sixth verses :

utá bruvantu naḥ nídaḥ níḥ anyátaḥ kít ârata,  
dádhanâḥ índre ít dúvaḥ,  
utá naḥ su-bhágân aríḥ vokéyuḥ dasma krishtáyaḥ,  
syâma ít índrasya sármani.

1. Whether our enemies say, 'Move away elsewhere, you who offer worship to Indra only,'—

2. Or whether, O mighty one, all people call us blessed : may we always remain in the keeping of Indra.

About the general sense of this passage I imagined there could be no doubt, although one word in it, viz. *aríḥ*, required an explanation. Yet the variety of interpretations proposed by different scholars is extraordinary. First, if we look to *Sâyana*, he translates :

1. May our priests praise Indra! O enemies, go away from this place, and also from another place! Our priests (may praise Indra), they who are always performing worship for Indra.

2. O destroyer of enemies! may the enemy call us possessed of wealth; how much more, friendly people! May we be in the happiness of Indra!

Professor Wilson did not follow *Sâyana* closely, but translated:

1. Let our ministers, earnestly performing his worship,



exclaim : Depart, ye revilers, from hence and every other place (where he is adored).

2. Destroyer of foes, let our enemies say we are prosperous : let men (congratulate us). May we ever abide in the felicity (derived from the favour) of Indra.

Langlois translated :

1. Que (ces amis), en fêtant Indra, puissent dire : Vous, qui êtes nos adversaires, retirez-vous loin d'ici.

2. Que nos ennemis nous appellent des hommes fortunés, placés que nous sommes sous la protection d'Indra.

Stevenson translated :

1. Let all men again join in praising Indra. Avaunt ye profane scoffers, remove from hence, and from every other place, while we perform the rites of Indra.

2. O foe-destroyer, (through thy favour) even our enemies speak peaceably to us, the possessors of wealth ; what wonder then if other men do so. Let us ever enjoy the happiness which springs from Indra's blessing.

Professor Benfey translated :

1. And let the scoffers say, They are rejected by every one else, therefore they celebrate Indra alone.

2. And may the enemy and the country proclaim us as happy, O destroyer, if we are only in Indra's keeping<sup>a</sup>.

Professor Roth, s.v. anyāta<sup>h</sup>, took this word rightly in the sense of 'to a different place,' and must therefore have taken that sentence 'move away elsewhere' in the same sense in which I take it. Later, however, s.v. ar, he corrected himself, and proposed to translate the same words by 'you neglect something else.'

Professor Bollensen (*Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 462),

<sup>a</sup> I add Grassmann's and Ludwig's renderings :

Grassmann : Mag spottend sagen unser Feind :

'Kein Andrer kümmert sich um sie ;

Drum feiern Indra sie allein.'

Und glücklich mögen, Mächtiger !

Die Freundesstämme nennen uns,

Nur wenn wir sind in Indra's Schutz.

Ludwig : Mögen unsere tadler sagen : sogar noch anderes entgeht euch (dabei), wenn ihr dienst dem Indra tut.

Oder möge uns glückselige nennen der fromme, so nennen, o wundertäter, die (fünf) völker, in Indra's schutze mögen wir sein.

adopting to a certain extent the second rendering of Professor Roth in preference to that of Professor Benfey, endeavoured to show that the 'something else which is neglected,' is not something indefinite, but the worship of all the other gods, except Indra.

It might, no doubt, be said that every one of these translations contains something that is right, though mixed up with a great deal that is wrong; but to attempt for every verse of the Veda to quote and to criticise every previous translation, would be an invidious and useless task. In the case just quoted, it might seem right to state that Professor Bollensen was the first to see that *ariḥ* should be joined with *krishṭāyah*, and that he therefore proposed to alter it to *ariḥ*, as a nom. plur. But on referring to Rosen, I find that, to a certain extent, he had anticipated Professor Bollensen's remark, for though, in his cautious way, he abstained from altering the text, yet he remarked: *Possitne ariḥ pluralis esse, contracta terminatione, pro arayah?*

After these preliminary remarks I have to say a few

Plan of the words on the general plan of my translation.  
work.

I do not attempt as yet a translation of the whole of the Rig-veda, and I therefore considered myself at liberty to group the hymns according to the deities to which they are addressed. By this process, I believe, a great advantage is gained. We see at one glance all that has been said of a certain god, and we gain a more complete insight into his nature and character. Something of the same kind had been attempted by the original collectors of the ten books, for it can hardly be by accident that each of them begins with hymns addressed to Agni, and that these are followed by hymns addressed to Indra. The only exception to this rule is the eighth *Maṇḍala*, for the ninth being devoted to one deity, to Soma, can hardly be accounted an exception. But if we take the Rig-veda as a whole, we find hymns, addressed to the same deities, not only scattered about in different books, but not even grouped together when they occur in one and the same book. Here, as we lose nothing by giving up the old arrangement, we

are surely at liberty, for our own purposes, to put together such hymns as have a common object, and to place before the reader as much material as possible for an exhaustive study of each individual deity.

I give for each hymn the Sanskrit original <sup>a</sup> in what is known as the Pada text, i. e. the text in which all words (pada) stand by themselves, as they do in Greek or Latin, without being joined together according to the rules of Sandhi. The text in which the words are thus joined, as they are in all other Sanskrit texts, is called the Samhitâ text. Whether the Pada or the Samhitâ text be the more ancient, may seem difficult to settle. As far as I can judge, they seem to me, in their present form, the product of the same period of Vedic scholarship. The Prâtisâkhyas, it is true, start from the Pada text, take it, as it were, for granted, and devote their rules to the explanation of those changes which that text undergoes in being changed into the Samhitâ text. But, on the other hand, the Pada text in some cases clearly presupposes the Samhitâ text. It leaves out passages which are repeated more than once, while the Samhitâ text always repeats these passages; it abstains from dividing the termination of the locative plural su, whenever in the Samhitâ text, i. e. according to the rules of Sandhi, it becomes shu; hence nadîshu, agîshu, but ap-su; and it gives short vowels instead of the long ones of the Samhitâ, even in cases where the long vowels are justified by the rules of the Vedic language. It is certain, in fact, that neither the Pada nor the Samhitâ text, as we now possess them, represents the original text of the Veda. Both show clear traces of scholastic influences. But if we try to restore the original form of the Vedic hymns, we shall certainly arrive at some kind of Pada text rather than at a Samhitâ text; nay, even in their present form, the original metre and rhythm of the ancient hymns of the *Rishis* are far more perceptible when the words are divided, than when we join them together throughout according to the rules of Sandhi. Lastly, for practical purposes, the Pada text is far superior to the Samhitâ text in which the final

---

<sup>a</sup> This is left out in the second edition.



and initial letters, that is, the most important letters of words, are constantly disguised, and liable therefore to different interpretations. Although in some passages we may differ from the interpretation adopted by the Pada text, and although certain Vedic words have, no doubt, been wrongly analysed and divided by Sâkalya, yet such cases are comparatively few, and where they occur, they are interesting as carrying us back to the earliest attempts of Vedic scholarship. In the vast majority of cases the divided text, with a few such rules as we have to observe in reading Latin, nay, even in reading Pâli verses, brings us certainly much nearer to the original utterance of the ancient *Rîshis* than the amalgamated text.

The critical principles by which I have been guided in editing for the first time the text of the Rig-veda, require a few words of explanation, as they have lately been challenged on grounds which, I think, rest on a complete misapprehension of my previous statements on this subject.

As far as we are able to judge at present, we can hardly speak of various readings in the Vedic hymns, in the usual sense of that word. Various readings to be gathered from a collation of different MSS., now accessible to us, there are none. After collating a considerable number of MSS., I have succeeded, I believe, in fixing on three representative MSS., as described in the preface to the first volume of my edition of the Rig-veda. Even these MSS. are not free from blunders,—for what MS. is?—but these blunders have no claim to the title of various readings. They are lapsus calami, and no more; and, what is important, they have not become traditional <sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Thus X, 101, 2, one of the Pada MSS. (P 2) reads distinctly *yagnâm prâ krînuta sakhâyah*, but all the other MSS. have *nayata*, and there can be little doubt that it was the frequent repetition of the verb *kri* in this verse which led the writer to substitute *krînuta* for *nayata*. No other MS., as far as I am aware, repeats this blunder. In IX, 86, 34, the writer of the same MS. puts *ragasi* instead of *dhâvasi*, because his eye was caught by *râgâ* in the preceding line. X, 16, 5, the same MS. reads *sâm gakkhasva* instead of *gakkhatâm*, which is supported by S 1, S 2, P 1, while S 3 has a peculiar and more important reading, *gakkhatât*. X, 67, 6, the same MS. P 2 has *vî êakartha* instead of *vî êakarta*.

A number of various readings which have been gleaned from Pandit Târâ-

The text, as deduced from the best MSS. of the *Samhitâ* text, can be controlled by four independent checks. The first is, of course, a collation of the best MSS. of the *Samhitâ* text.

The second check to be applied to the *Samhitâ* text is a comparison with the Pada text, of which, again, I possessed at least one excellent MS., and several more modern copies.

The third check was a comparison of this text with *Sâyana's* commentary, or rather with the text which is presupposed by that commentary. In the few cases where the Pada text seemed to differ from the *Samhitâ* text, a note was added to that effect, in the various readings of my edition; and the same was done, at least in all important cases, where *Sâyana* clearly followed a text at variance with our own.

The fourth check was a comparison of any doubtful passage with the numerous passages quoted in the *Prâtisâkhya*.

These were the principles by which I was guided in the critical restoration of the text of the *Rig-veda*, and I believe I may say that the text as printed by me is more correct than any MS. now accessible, more trustworthy than the text followed by *Sâyana*, and in all important points identically the same with that text which the authors of the

nâtha's *Tulâdânâdipaddhati* (see Trübner's *American and Oriental Literary Record*, July 31, 1868) belong to the same class. They may be due either to the copyists of the MSS. which Pandit *Târânâtha* used while compiling his work, or they may by accident have crept into his own MS. Anyhow, not one of them is supported either by the best MSS. accessible in Europe, or by any passage in the *Prâtisâkhya*.

| RV. IX, 11, 2, read devayu |                    | instead of devayuh <sup>b</sup> . |                                  |
|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| IX, 11, 4,                 | „ arkata           | „                                 | arkate <sup>b</sup> .            |
| IX, 14, 2,                 | „ yadî sabandhavaḥ | „                                 | yaddîptabandhavaḥ <sup>b</sup> . |
| IX, 16, 3,                 | „ anaptam          | „                                 | anuptam <sup>b</sup> .           |
| IX, 17, 2,                 | „ suvânâsa         | „                                 | stuvânâsa <sup>b</sup> .         |
| IX, 21, 2,                 | „ pravrinvento     | „                                 | pravrinvato <sup>b</sup> .       |
| IX, 48, 2,                 | „ samvrikta        | „                                 | samyukta <sup>b</sup> .          |
| IX, 49, 1,                 | „ no *pâm          | „                                 | no yâm <sup>b</sup> .            |
| IX, 54, 3,                 | „ sûryaḥ           | „                                 | sûryam <sup>b</sup> .            |
| IX, 59, 3,                 | „ sîda ni          | „                                 | sîdati <sup>b</sup> .            |

<sup>b</sup> As printed by Pandit *Târânâtha*.

Prâtisâkhya followed in their critical researches in the fifth or sixth century before our era. I believe that starting from that date our text of the Veda is better authenticated, and supported by a more perfect apparatus criticus, than the text of any Greek or Latin author, and I do not think that diplomatic criticism can ever go beyond what has been achieved in the constitution of the text of the Vedic hymns.

Far be it from me to say that the editio princeps of the text thus constituted was printed without mistakes.

But most of these mistakes are mistakes which no attentive reader could fail to detect. Cases like II, 35, 1, where *gógishat* instead of *góshishat* was printed three times, so as

to perplex even Professor Roth, or II, 12, 14, where *sasamânám* occurs three times instead of *sasamânám*, are, I believe, of rare occurrence. Nor do I think that, unless some quite unexpected discoveries are made, there ever will be a new critical edition, or, as we call it in Germany, a new recension of the hymns of the Rig-veda. If by collating new MSS., or by a careful study of the Prâtisâkhya, or by conjectural emendations, a more correct text could have been produced, we may be certain that a critical scholar like Professor Aufrecht would have given us such a text. But after carefully collating several MSS. of Professor Wilson's collection, and after enjoying the advantage of Professor Weber's assistance in collating the MSS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, and after a minute study of the Prâtisâkhya, he frankly states that in the text of the Rig-veda, transcribed in Roman letters, which he printed at Berlin, he followed my edition, and that he had to correct but a small number of misprints. For the two *Mandalas* which I had not yet published, I lent him the very MSS. on which my edition is founded; and there will be accordingly but few passages in these two concluding *Mandalas*, which I have still to publish, where the text will materially differ from that of his Romanised transcript.

No one, I should think, who is at all acquainted with the rules of diplomatic criticism, would easily bring himself to



touch a text resting on such authorities as the text of the Rig-veda. What would a Greek scholar give, if he could say of Homer that his text was in every word, in every syllable, in every vowel, in every accent, the same as the text used by Peisistratos in the sixth century B.C.! A text thus preserved in its integrity for so many centuries, must remain for ever the authoritative text of the Veda.

To remove, for instance, the eleven hymns 49-59 in the eighth Mandala from their proper place, or count them by Vâlakhilya themselves as Vâ lakhilya<sup>a</sup> hymns, seems to Hymns. me, though no doubt perfectly harmless, little short of a critical sacrilege. Why Sâyana does not explain these hymns, I confess I do not know<sup>b</sup>; but whatever the reason was, it was not because they did not exist at his time, or because he thought them spurious. They are regularly counted in Kâtyâyana's Sarvânukrama, though here the same accident has happened. One commentator, Shadgurusishya, the one most commonly used, does not explain them; but another commentator, Gagannâtha, does explain them, exactly as they occur in the Sarvânukrama, only leaving out hymn 58. That these hymns had something peculiar in the eyes of native scholars, is clear enough. They may for a time have formed a separate collection, they

---

<sup>a</sup> The earliest interpretation of the name Vâ lakhilya is found in the Taittirîya-âraṇyaka, I, 23. We are told that Pragâpati created the world, and in the process of creation the following interlude occurs :

sa tapo-stapyata. sa tapas taptvâ sarîram adhûnuta. tasya yan mâṁsam âsîṭ tato-runâḥ ketavo vâtarasanâ rîshaya udatishṭhan. ye nakhâḥ, te vaikhânasâḥ. ye bâlâḥ, te bâlakhilyâḥ.

He burned with emotion. Having burnt with emotion, he shook his body. From what was his flesh, the Rîshis, called Arunas, Ketus, and Vâtarasanas, sprang forth. His nails became the Vaikhânasas, his hairs the Bâ lakhilyas.

The author of this allegory therefore took bâla or vâla in vâ lakhilya, not in the sense of child, but identified it with bâla, hair.

The commentator remarks with regard to tapas : nâtra tapa upavâsâdirûpam, kimtu srashṭavyam vastu kîdrîsam iti paryâlokanarûpam.

<sup>b</sup> A similar omission was pointed out by Professor Roth. Verses 21-24 of the 53rd hymn of the third Mandala, which contain imprecations against Vasishṭha, are left out by the writer of a Pada MS., and by a copyist of Sâyana's commentary, probably because they both belonged to the family of Vasishṭha. See my first edition of the Rig-veda, vol. ii, p. lvi, Notes.

may have been considered of more modern origin <sup>a</sup>. I shall go even further than those who remove these hymns from the place which they have occupied for more than two thousand years. I admit they disturb the regularity both of the *Mandala* and the *Ashtaka* divisions, and I have pointed out myself that they are not counted in the ancient *Anukramanîs* ascribed to Saunaka ; (History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 220.) But, on the other hand, verses taken from these hymns occur in all the other Vedas <sup>b</sup>; they are mentioned by name in the *Brâhmanas* (Ait. Br. V, 15 ; VI, 24), the *Âranyakas* (Ait. Âr. V, 10, p. 445), and the *Sûtras* (*Âsv. Srauta Sûtras*, VIII, 2, 3), while they are never included in the manuscripts of *Parisishṭas* or *Khilas* or apocryphal hymns, nor mentioned by *Kâtyâyana* as mere *Khilas* in his *Sarvânukrama*. Eight <sup>c</sup> of them are mentioned in the *Bṛihaddevatâ*, without any allusion to their apocryphal character :

Parâny ashtau tu sùktâny *rishînâm* tigmategasâm,  
Aindrâny atra tu shadvimsaḥ pragâtho bahudaivataḥ.  
*Rig* antyâgner akety agniḥ sūryam antyapado gagau.  
Praskanvas ka prishadhras ka prâdâd yad vastu kimkana  
Bhûrîd iti tu sùktâbhyâm akhilam parikîrtitam.  
Aindrâny ubhayam ity atra shaḥ âgneyât parâni tu.

‘The next eight hymns belong to *Rîshis* of keen intellect <sup>d</sup>; they are addressed to *Indra*, but the 26th *Pragâtha*

<sup>a</sup> Sâyana (RV. X, 88, 18) quotes these hymns as *Vâlakhilya-samhitâ*. In the *Mahâbhârata* XII, 59 ; 110 seq. the *Vâlakhilyas* are called the ministers of King Vainya, whose astrologer was Garga, and his domestic priest Sukra ; see Kern, *Bṛihat-samhitâ*, transl. p. 11.

<sup>b</sup> This is a criterion of some importance, and it might have been mentioned, for instance, by Professor Bollensen in his interesting article on the *Dvipadâ Virâg* hymns ascribed to *Parâsara* (I, 65-70) that not a single verse of them occurs in any of the other Vedas.

<sup>c</sup> Sâyana in his commentary (RV. X, 27, 15) speaks of eight, while in the Ait. Âr. V, 10, the first six are quoted (containing fifty-six verses, comm.), as being used together for certain sacrificial purposes.

<sup>d</sup> Lest Saunaka be suspected of having applied this epithet, *tigmategas*, to the *Vâlakhilyas* in order to fill the verse (*pâdapûranârtham*), I may point out that the same epithet is applied to the *Vâlakhilyas* in the *Maitry-upanishad* 2, 3. The nom. plur. which occurs there is *tigmategasâḥ*, and the commentator remarks : *tigmategasas tîvrategasas tyûrgitaprabhâvâḥ* ; *tegasâ ityevamvidha etakḥhâkhâsaṅketapâṭhas khândasas sarvatra*. See also *Maitr. Up.* VI, 29.

(VIII, 54, 3-4, which verses form the 26th couplet, if counting from VIII, 49, 1) is addressed to many gods. The last verse (of these eight hymns), VIII, 56, 5, beginning with the words *akety agniḥ*, is addressed to Agni, and the last foot celebrates Sûrya. Whatsoever Praskanva and Prishadhra gave (or, if we read *prishadhrâya*, whatever Praskanva gave to Prishadhra), all that is celebrated in the two hymns beginning with *bhûrit*. After the hymn addressed to Agni (VIII, 60), there follow six hymns addressed to Indra, beginning with *ubhayam*.'

But the most important point of all is this, that these hymns, which exist both in the Pada and Samhitâ texts, are quoted by the Prâtisâkhya, not only for general purposes, but for special passages occurring in them, and nowhere else. Thus in Sûtra 154, *hetâyah* is quoted as one of the few words which do not require the elision of a following short a. In order to appreciate what is implied by this special quotation, it is necessary to have a clear insight into the mechanism of the Prâtisâkhya. Its chief object is to bring under general categories the changes which the separate words of the Pada text undergo when joined together in the Ârshî Samhitâ, and to do this with the utmost brevity possible. Now the Sandhi rules, as observed in the Samhitâ of the Rig-veda, are by no means so uniform and regular as they are in later Sanskrit, and hence it is sometimes extremely difficult to bring all the exceptional cases under more or less general rules. In our passage the author of the Prâtisâkhya endeavours to comprehend all the passages where an initial a in the Veda is not elided after a final e or o. In ordinary Sanskrit it would be always elided, in the Samhitâ it is sometimes elided, and sometimes not. Thus the Prâtisâkhya begins in Sûtra 138 by stating that if the short a stands at the beginning of a pâda or foot, it is always elided. Why it should be always elided in the very place where the metre most strongly requires that it should be pronounced, does not concern the author of the Prâtisâkhya. He is a statistician, not a grammarian, and he therefore simply adds in Sûtra 153 the only three exceptional passages where the a, under these very circumstances,



happens to be not elided. He then proceeds in Sûtra 139 to state that a is elided even in the middle of a pâda, provided it be light, followed by y or v, and these, y or v, again followed by a light vowel. Hence the *Samhitâ* writes te *•vādan*, so *•yām*, but not *śîkshanto•vratam*, for here the a of *avratam* is heavy; nor *mitramaho•vadyât*, for here the a following the v is heavy

Then follows again an extension of this rule, viz. in the case of words ending in *âvo*. After these, a short a, even if followed by other consonants besides y or v, may be elided, but the other conditions must be fulfilled, i. e. the short a must be light, and the vowel of the next syllable must again be light. Thus the *Samhitâ* writes indeed *gâvo•bhîtaḥ*, but not *gâvo•gman*, because here the a is heavy, being followed by two consonants.

After this, a more general rule is given, or, more correctly, a more comprehensive observation is made, viz. that under all circumstances initial a is elided, if the preceding word ends in *aye*, *ayah*, *ave*, or *avaḥ*. As might be expected, however, so large a class must have numerous exceptions, and these can only be collected by quoting every word ending in these syllables, or every passage in which the exceptions occur. Before these exceptions are enumerated, some other more or less general observations are made, providing for the elision of initial a. Initial a, according to Sûtra 142, is to be elided if the preceding word is *vaḥ*, and if this *vaḥ* is preceded by *â*, *na*, *pra*, *kva*, *kitraḥ*, *savitâ*, *eva*, or *kaḥ*. There is, of course, no intelligible reason why, if these words precede *vaḥ*, the next a should be elided. It is a mere statement of facts, and, generally speaking, these statements are minutely accurate. There is probably no verse in the whole of the *Rig-veda* where an initial a after *vaḥ* is elided, unless these very words precede, or unless some other observation has been made to provide for the elision of the a. For instance, in V, 25, 1, we find *vaḥ* preceded by *akkha*, which is not among the words just mentioned, and here the *Samhitâ* does not elide the a of *agnim*, which follows after *vaḥ*. After all these more or less general observations as to the elision of

an initial a are thus exhausted, the author of the Prâtisâkhya descends into particulars, and gives lists, first, of words the initial a of which is always elided ; secondly, of words which, if preceding, require under all circumstances the elision of the initial a of the next word, whatever may have been said to the contrary in the preceding Sûtras. Afterwards, he gives a number of passages which defy all rules, and must be given on their own merits, and as they stand in the Samhitâ. Lastly, follow special exceptions to the more or less general rules given before. And here, among these special exceptions, we see that the author of the Prâtisâkhya finds it necessary to quote a passage from a Vâlakhilya hymn in which hetáyaḥ occurs, i.e. a word ending in ayaḥ, and where, in defiance of Sûtra 141, which required the elision of a following initial a under all circumstances (sarvathâ), the initial a of asya is not elided ; VIII, 50, 2, Samhitâ, satânîkâ hetáyo asya. It might be objected that the Prâtisâkhya only quotes hetáyaḥ as an exceptional word, and does not refer directly to the verse in the Vâlakhilya hymn. But fortunately hetáyaḥ occurs but twice in the whole of the Rig-veda ; and in the other passage where it occurs, I, 190, 4, neither the rule nor the exception as to the elision of an initial a, could apply. The author of the Prâtisâkhya therefore makes no distinction between the Vâlakhilya and any other hymns of the Rig-veda, and he would have considered his phonetic statistics equally at fault, if it had been possible to quote one single passage from the hymns VIII, 49 to 59, as contravening his observations, as if such passages had been alleged from the hymns of Vasishṭha or Visvâmitra.

It would lead me too far, were I to enter here into similar cases in support of the fact that the Prâtisâkhya makes no distinction between the Vâlakhilya and any other hymns of the Rig-veda-samhitâ<sup>a</sup>. But I doubt whether the bearing of this fact has ever been fully realised. Here we see that the absence of the elision of a short a which follows after a word ending in ayaḥ, was considered of sufficient importance

<sup>a</sup> The Prâtisâkhya takes into account both the Sâkala and Bâshkala sâkhâs, as may be seen from Sûtra 1057.

to be recorded in a special rule, because in most cases the *Samhitâ* elides an initial a, if preceded by a word ending in *ayaḥ*. What does this prove? It proves, unless all our views on the chronology of Vedic literature are wrong, that in the fifth century B.C. at least, or previously rather to the time when the *Prâtisâkhya* was composed, both the *Pada* and the *Samhitâ* texts were so firmly settled that it was impossible, for the sake of uniformity or regularity, to omit one single short a; and it proves *à fortiori*, that the hymn in which that irregular short a occurs, formed at that time part of the Vedic canon. I confess I feel sometimes frightened by the stringency of this argument, and I should like to see a possibility by which we could explain the addition, not of the *Vâḷakhilya* hymns only, but of other much more modern sounding hymns, at a later time than the period of the *Prâtisâkhyas*. But until that possibility is shown, we must abide by our own conclusions; and then I ask, who is the critic who would dare to tamper with a canon of scripture of which every iota was settled before the time of Cyrus, and which we possess in exactly that form in which it is described to us by the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas*? I say again, that I am not free from misgivings on the subject, and my critical conscience would be far better satisfied if we could ascribe the *Prâtisâkhya* and all it presupposes to a much later date. But until that is done, the fact remains that the two divergent texts, the *Pada* and *Samhitâ*, which we now possess, existed, as we now possess them, previous to the time of the *Prâtisâkhya*. They have not diverged nor varied since, and the vertex to which they point, starting from the distance of the two texts as measured by the *Prâtisâkhya*, carries us back far beyond the time of Saunaka, if we wish to determine the date of the first authorised collection of the hymns, both in their *Pada* and in their *Samhitâ* form.

Instances abound, if we compare the *Pada* and *Samhitâ* texts, where, if uniformity between the two texts had been the object of the scholars of the ancient *Parishads*, the lengthening or shortening of a vowel would at once have removed the apparent discordance between the two tradi-



tional texts. Nor should it be supposed that such minute discordances between the two, as the length or shortness of a vowel, were always rendered necessary by the requirements of the metre, and that for that reason the ancient students or the later copyists of the Veda abstained from altering the peculiar spelling of words, which seemed required by the exigencies of the metre in the *Samhitâ* text, but not in the *Pada* text. Though this may be true in some cases, it is not so in all. There are short vowels in the *Samhitâ* where, according to grammar, we expect long vowels, and where, according to metre, there was no necessity for shortening them. Yet in these very places all the MSS. of the *Samhitâ* text give the irregular short, and all the MSS. of the *Pada* text the regular long vowel, and the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* bear witness that the same minute difference existed at their own time, nay, previous to their own time. In VII, 60, 12, the *Samhitâ* text gives :

*iyâm deva purôhitir yuvâbhyâm yagnêshu mitrâvarunâv akâri.*

This primacy, O (two) gods, was made for you two, O Mitra and Varuna, at the sacrifices !

Here it is quite clear that *deva* is meant for a dual, and ought to have been *devâ* or *devau*. The metre does not require a short syllable, and yet all the *Samhitâ* MSS. read *devâ*, and all the *Pada* MSS. read *devâ* ; and what is more important, the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* had to register this small divergence of the two texts, which existed in their time as it exists in our own <sup>a</sup>.

Nor let it be supposed, that the writers of our MSS. were so careful and so conscientious that they would, when copying MSS., regulate every consonant or vowel according to the rules of the *Prâtisâkhyas*. This is by no means the case. The writers of Vedic MSS. are on the whole more accurate than the writers of other MSS., but their learning does not seem to extend to a knowledge of the minute rules of the *Prâtisâkhyas*, and they will commit

<sup>a</sup> See *Prâtisâkhyas*, *Sûtra* 309 seqq., where several more instances of the same kind are given. I should prefer to take *devapurohiti* as one word, but that was not the intention of the authors of the *Samhitâ* and *Pada* texts.

occasionally the very mistakes against which they are warned by the *Prâtisâkhyâ*. Thus the *Prâtisâkhyâ* (*Sûtra* 799) warns the students against a common mistake of changing *vaiyasva* into *vayyasva*, i. e. by changing *ai* to *a*, and doubling the semivowel *y*. But this very mistake occurs in *S 2*, and another MS. gives *vaiyyasva*. See p. lvi.

If these arguments are sound, and if nothing can be said against the critical principles by which I have been guided in editing the text of the *Rig-veda*, if the Aufrecht's mistakes. fourfold check, described above, fulfils every requirement that could be made for restoring that text which was known to *Sâyana*, and which was known, probably 2000 years earlier, to the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas*, what can be the motives, it may fairly be asked, of those who clamour for a new and more critical edition, and who imagine that the *editio princeps* of the *Rig-veda* will share the fate of most of the *editiones principes* of the Greek and Roman classics, and be supplanted by new editions founded on the collation of other MSS.? No one could have rejoiced more sincerely than I did at the publication of the Romanised transliteration of the *Rig-veda*, carried out with so much patience and accuracy by Professor Aufrecht. It showed that there was a growing interest in this, the only true Veda; it showed that even those who could not read Sanskrit in the original *Devanâgarî*, wished to have access to the original text of these ancient hymns; it showed that the study of the Veda had a future before it like no other book of Sanskrit literature. My learned friend Professor Aufrecht has been most unfairly charged with having printed this Romanised text *me insciente vel invito*. My edition is *publici juris*, like any edition of Homer or Plato, and anybody might, with proper acknowledgment, have reprinted it, either in Roman or *Devanâgarî* letters. But far from keeping me in ignorance of his plan, Professor Aufrecht applied to me for the loan of the MSS. of the two *Mandalas* which I had not yet published, and I lent them to him most gladly, because, by seeing them printed at once, I felt far less

guilty in delaying the publication of the last volumes of my edition of the text and commentary. Nor could anything have been more honourable than the way in which Professor Aufrecht speaks of the true relation of his Romanised text to my edition. That there are misprints, and I, speaking for myself, ought to say mistakes also, in my edition of the Rig-veda, I know but too well; and if Professor Aufrecht, after carefully transcribing every word, could honestly say that their number is small, I doubt whether other scholars will be able to prove that their number is large. I believe I may with the same honesty return Professor Aufrecht's compliment, and considering the great difficulty of avoiding misprints in Romanised transcripts, I have always thought and I have always said that his reprint of the hymns of the Veda is remarkably correct and accurate. What, however, I must protest against, and what, I feel sure, Professor Aufrecht himself would equally protest against, is the supposition, and more than supposition of certain scholars, that wherever this later Latin transcript differs from my own Devanâgarî text, Professor Aufrecht is right, and I am wrong; that his various readings rest on the authority of new MSS., and constitute in fact a new recension of the Vedic hymns. Against this supposition I must protest most strongly, not for my own sake, but for the sake of the old book, and, still more, for the sake of the truth. No doubt it is natural to suppose that where a later edition differs from a former edition, it does so intentionally; and I do not complain of those who, without being able to have recourse to MSS. in order to test the authority of various readings, concluded that wherever the new text differed from the old, it was because the old text was at fault. In order to satisfy my own conscience on this point, I have collated a number of passages where Professor Aufrecht's text differs from my own, and I feel satisfied that in the vast majority of cases, I am right and he is wrong, and that his variations do not rest on the authority of MSS. I must not shrink from the duty of making good this assertion, and I therefore proceed to an examination of such passages as have occurred to me on



occasionally referring to his text, pointing out the readings both where he is right, and where he is wrong. The differences between the two texts may appear trifling, but I shall not avail myself of that plea. On the contrary, I quite agree with those scholars who hold that in truly critical scholarship there is nothing trifling. Besides, it is in the nature of the case that what may, by a stretch of the word, be called various readings in the Veda, must be confined to single letters or accents, and can but seldom extend to whole words, and never to whole sentences. I must therefore beg my readers to have patience while I endeavour to show that the text of the Rig-veda, as first published by me, though by no means faultless, was nevertheless not edited in so perfunctory a manner as some learned critics seem to suppose, and that it will not be easy to supplant it either by a collation of new MSS., such as are accessible at present, or by occasional references to the *Prâtisâkhya*.

I begin with some mistakes of my own, mistakes which I might have avoided, if I had always consulted the *Prâtisâkhya*, where single words or whole passages of the Veda are quoted. Some of these mistakes have been removed by Professor Aufrecht, others, however, appear in his transcript as they appear in my own edition.

I need hardly point out passages where palpable misprints in my edition have been repeated in Professor Aufrecht's text. I mean by palpable misprints, cases where a glance at the Pada text or at the *Samhitâ* text or a reference to *Sâyana*'s commentary would show at once what was intended. Thus, for instance, in VI, 15, 3, *vridhé*, as I had printed in the *Samhitâ*, was clearly a misprint for *vridhó*, as may be seen from the Pada, which gives *vridháh*, and from *Sâyana*. Here, though Professor Aufrecht repeats *vridhé*, I think it hardly necessary to show that the authority of the best MSS. (S 2 alone contains a correction of *vridhó* to *vridhé*) is in favour of *vridháh*, whatever we may think of the relative value of these two readings. One must be careful, however, in a text like that of the Vedic hymns, where the presence or absence of a single letter or accent begins to become

the object of the most learned and painstaking discussions, not to claim too large an indulgence for misprints. A misprint in the *Samhitâ*, if repeated in the Pada, or if admitted even in the commentary of *Sâyana*, though it need not be put down to the editor's deplorable ignorance, becomes yet a serious matter, and I willingly take all the blame which is justly due for occasional accidents of this character. Such are, for instance, II, 12, 14, *sasamânám* instead of *sasamânám*; I, 124, 4, *sudhyúvaḥ*, in the Pada, instead of *sundhyúvaḥ*; and the substitution in several places of a short u instead of a long û in such forms as *sûsâvâma*, when occurring in the Pada; cf. I, 166, 14; 167, 9.

It is clear from the *Prâtisâkhya*, *Sûtra* 819 and 163, 5, that the words *ûtĩ indra* in IV, 29, 1, should not be joined together, but that the hiatus should remain. Hence *ûtĩndra*, as printed in my edition and repeated in Professor Aufrecht's, should be corrected, and the hiatus be preserved, as it is in the fourth verse of the same hymn, *ûtĩ itthá*. MSS. S 1, S 3 are right; in S 2 the words are joined.

It follows from *Sûtra* 799 that to double the y in *vaiyasva* is a mistake, but a mistake which had to be pointed out and guarded against as early as the time of the *Prâtisâkhya*. In VIII, 26, 11, therefore, *vaiyyasváya*, as printed in my edition and repeated in Professor Aufrecht's, should be changed to *vaiyasváya*. MSS. S 1, S 3 are right, likewise P 1, P 2; but S 2 has the double mistake *vaiyyasváya*, as described in the *Prâtisâkhya*; another MS. of Wilson's has *vaiyy*. The same applies to VIII, 23, 24, and VIII, 24, 23. P 1 admits the mistaken spelling *vaiyyasva*.

Some corrections that ought to be made in the *Pada-pâtha* only, as printed in my edition, are pointed out in a note to *Sûtra* 738 of the *Prâtisâkhya*. Thus, according to *Sûtra* 583, 6, *srûyâḥ* in the Pada text of II, 10, 2, should be changed to *srûyâḥ*. MSS. P 1, P 2 have the short u.

In V, 7, 8, I had printed *súkiḥ shma*, leaving the a of

shma short in accordance with the *Prâtisâkhya*, Sûtra 514, where a string of words is given before which sma must not be lengthened, and where under No. 11 we find yâsmai. Professor Aufrecht has altered this, and gives the â as long, which is wrong. The MSS. S 1, S 2, S 3 have the short a.

Another word before which sma ought not to be lengthened is māvate. Hence, according to Sûtra 514, 14, I ought not to have printed in VI, 65, 4, shmâ māvate, but shma māvate. Here Professor Aufrecht has retained the long â, which is wrong. MSS. S 1, S 2, S 3 have the short a.

It follows from Sûtra 499 that in I, 138, 4, we should not lengthen the vowel of sú. Hence, instead of asyā ū shū na ūpa sâtāye, as printed in my edition and repeated by Professor Aufrecht, we should read asyā ū shū na ūpa sâtāye. S 1, S 2, S 3 have short u<sup>a</sup>.

In VII, 31, 4, I had by mistake printed viddhí instead of viddhī. The same reading is adopted by Professor Aufrecht (II, p. 24), but the authority of the *Prâtisâkhya*, Sûtra 445, can hardly be overruled. S 1, S 2, S 3 have viddhī.

While in cases like these, the *Prâtisâkhya* is an authority which, as far as I can judge, ought to overrule the authority of every MS., however ancient, we must in other cases depend either on the testimony of the best MSS. or be guided, in fixing on the right reading, by *Sâyana* and the rules of grammar. I shall therefore, in cases where I cannot consider Professor Aufrecht's readings as authoritative improvements, have to give my reasons why I adhere to the readings which I had originally adopted.

In V, 9, 4, I had printed by mistake purú yó instead of purū yó. I had, however, corrected this misprint in my edition of the *Prâtisâkhya*, 393, 532. Professor Aufrecht decides in favour of purú with a short u, but against the authority of the MSS., S 1, S 2, S 3, which have purū.

<sup>a</sup> In the same verse, I, 138, 4, the shu in ó shū tvā should not be lengthened, for there is no rule, as far as I can see, in the *Prâtisâkhya* that would require the lengthening of sú before tvā. See *Prâtisâkhya*, 491.



It was certainly a great mistake of mine, though it may seem more excusable in a Romanised transcript, that I did not follow the writers of the best MSS. in their use of the Avagraha, or, I should rather say, of that sign which, as far as the Veda is concerned, is very wrongly designated by the name of Avagraha. Avagraha, according to the *Prâtisâkhya*, never occurs in the *Samhitâ* text, but is the name given to that halt, stoppage, or pause which in the *Pada* text separates the component parts of compound words. That pause has the length of one short vowel, i.e. one *mâtrâ*. Of course, nothing is said by the *Prâtisâkhya* as to how the pause should be represented graphically, but it is several times alluded to as of importance in the recitation and accentuation of the Veda. What we have been in the habit of calling Avagraha is by the writers of certain MSS. of the *Samhitâ* text used as the sign of the *Vivṛitti* or hiatus. This hiatus, however, is very different from the Avagraha, for while the Avagraha has the length of one *mâtrâ*, the *Vivṛitti* or hiatus has the length of  $\frac{1}{4}$  *mâtrâ*, if the two vowels are short; of  $\frac{1}{2}$  *mâtrâ*, if either vowel is long; of  $\frac{3}{4}$  *mâtrâ*, if both vowels are long. Now I have several times called attention to the fact that though this hiatus is marked in certain MSS. by the sign  $\text{ॡ}$ , I have in my edition omitted it, because I thought that the hiatus spoke for itself and did not require a sign to attract the attention of European readers; while, on the contrary, I have inserted that sign where MSS. hardly ever use it, viz. when a short initial *a* is elided after a final *e* or *o*; (see my remarks on pp. 36, 39, of my edition of the *Prâtisâkhya*.) Although I thought, and still think, that this use of the sign  $\text{ॡ}$  is more useful for practical purposes, yet I regret that, in this one particular, I should have deviated from the authority of the best MSS., and caused some misunderstandings on the part of those who have made use of my edition. If, for instance, I had placed the sign of the *Vivṛitti*, the  $\text{ॡ}$ , in its proper place, or if, at least, I had not inserted it where, as we say, the initial *a* has been elided after *e* or *o*, Professor Bollensen would have seen at once that the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* fully agree with him in looking on this change, not as an

elision, but as a contraction. If, as sometimes happens, final o or e remain unchanged before initial short a, this is called the *Pañkâla* and *Prâkya padavṛtti* (Sûtra 137). If, on the contrary, final o or e become one (*ekîbhavati*) with the initial short a, this is called the *Abhinihita sandhi* (Sûtra 138). While the former, the hiatus of the *Pañkâla* and Eastern schools, is marked by the writers of several MSS. by the sign २, the *Abhinihita sandhi*, being a sandhi, is not marked by any sign<sup>a</sup>.

I, 3, 12. *râgati* (Aufr. p. 2) instead of *râgati* (M. M. vol. i, p. 75) is wrong.

I, 7, 9. *ya ékaḥ* (Aufr. p. 5) should be *yá ékaḥ* (M. M. vol. i, p. 110), because the relative pronoun is never without an accent. The relative particle *yathâ* may be without an accent, if it stands at the end of a *pâda*; and though there are exceptions to this rule, yet in VIII, 21, 5, where Professor Aufrecht gives *yáthâ*, the MSS. are unanimous in favour of *yathâ* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 480). See *Phit-sûtra*, ed. Kielhorn, p. 54.

I, 10, 11. *â tú* (Aufr. p. 7) should be *á tú* (M. M. vol. i, p. 139), because *â* is never without the accent.

I, 10, 12. *gúshṭâḥ*, which Professor Aufrecht specially mentions as having no final Visarga in the Pada, has the Visarga in all the MSS., (Aufr. p. 7, M. M. vol. i, p. 140.)

I, 11, 4. *kávir* (Aufr. p. 7) should be *kavír* (M. M. vol. i, p. 143).

I, 22, 8, read *râdhâmsi*.

I, 40, 1 and 6. There is no excuse for the accent either on *tvémahe* or on *vókema*, while *sákân* in I, 51, 11, ought to have the accent on the first syllable.

I, 49, 3. Rosen was right in not eliding the a in *divó ántebhyaḥ*. S 1, S 2, S 3 preserve the initial a, nor does the *Prâtisâkhya* anywhere provide for its suppression.

I, 54, 8. *kshátram* (Aufr. p. 46) is a mere misprint for *kshatrám*.

<sup>a</sup> As to the system or want of system, according to which the *Abhinihita sandhi* takes place in the *Saṃhitâ*, see p. xlviii seq.

I, 55, 7. vandanasrúḍ (Aufr. p. 47) instead of vandanasrud (M. M. vol. i, p. 514) is wrong.

I, 57, 2. samāsīta instead of samāsīta had been corrected in my reprint of the first Mandala, published at Leipzig. See Bollensen, Zeitschrift der D. M. G., vol. xxii, p. 626.

I, 61, 7, read vīshnuḥ ; I, 64, 2, read súkayah ; I, 64, 5, read dhūtayah.

I, 61, 16. Rosen had rightly printed hāriyoganâ with a long â both in the Samhitâ and Pada texts, and I ought not to have given the short a instead. All the MSS., S 1, S 2, S 3, P 1, and P 2, give the long â. Professor Aufrecht gives the short a in the Pada, which is wrong.

I, 67, 2 (4). vidántīm (M. M. vol. i, p. 595) is perfectly right, as far as the authority of the MSS. and of Sâyaṇa is concerned, and should not have been altered to vindántīm (Aufr. p. 57).

I, 72, 2, read vatsám ; I, 72, 6, read pasũñ ; I, 76, 3, read dhákshy ; I, 82, 1, read yadâ.

I, 83, 3. Rosen was right in giving ásamyattaḥ. I gave ásamyataḥ on the authority of P 1, but all the other MSS. have tt.

I, 84, 1. indra (Aufr. p. 68) cannot have the accent on the first syllable, because it does not stand at the beginning of a pâda (M. M. vol. i, p. 677). The same applies to índra, VI, 41, 4, (Aufr. p. 429) instead of indra (M. M. vol. iii, p. 734); to ágne, I, 140, 12, (Aufr. p. 130) instead of agne (M. M. vol. ii, p. 133). In III, 36, 3, on the contrary, indra, being at the head of a pâda, ought to have the accent on the first syllable, índra (M. M. vol. ii, p. 855), not indra (Aufr. p. 249). The same mistake occurs again, III, 36, 10 (Aufr. p. 250); IV, 32, 7, (Aufr. p. 305); IV, 32, 12, (Aufr. p. 305); VIII, 3, 12, (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 86). In V, 61, 1, naraḥ should have no accent; whereas in VII, 91, 3, it should have the accent on the first syllable. In VIII, 8, 19, vipanyû should have no accent, and Professor Aufrecht gives it correctly in the notes, where he has likewise very properly removed the Avagraha which I had inserted.

I, 88, 1, read yâta (M. M. vol. i, p. 708), not yâtha (Aufr. p. 72).



I, 90, 1, read *rigunítʰ*; I, 94, 11, read *yavasádo* (M. M. vol. i, p. 766), not *yayasádo* (Aufr. p. 80).

I, 118, 9. *abhíbhūtim* (Aufr. p. 105) instead of *abhíbhûtim* (M. M. vol. i, p. 957) cannot be right, considering that in all other passages *abhíbhûti* has the accent on the second syllable. S 1, S 2, S 3 have the accent on the i.

I, 128, 4. *ghrítasrîr* (Aufr. p. 117) instead of *ghrítasrîr* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 52) is wrong.

I, 144, 2, read *párivritâh* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 155) instead of *parivritâh* (Aufr. p. 133).

I, 145, 5. Professor Aufrecht (p. 134) gives *upamasyám*, both in the *Samhitâ* and *Pada* texts, as having the accent on the last syllable. I had placed the accent on the penultimate, (*Pada*, *upa-másyâm*, vol. ii, p. 161,) and whatever may be the reading of other MSS., this is the only possible accentuation. S 1, S 2, S 3 have the right accent.

I, 148, 4. *pûrñi* (Aufr. p. 136) instead of *purñi* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 170) does not rest, as far as I know, on the authority of any MSS. S 1, S 2, S 3 have *purñi*.

I, 151, 7. *gakkhatho* (Aufr. p. 137) should be *gákkhatho* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 181).

I, 161, 12. All the *Pada* MSS. read *prá ábravît*, separating the two words and accentuating each. Though the accent is irregular, yet, considering the peculiar construction of the verse, in which *prá* and *pró* are used as adverbs rather than as prepositions, I should not venture with Professor Aufrecht (p. 144) to write *prá abravît*. The MSS. likewise have *á ágagan*, I, 161, 4; and *prá ágâh*, VIII, 48, 2, not *prá agâh*, as Aufrecht gives in his second edition.

I, 163, 11. *dhrágîman* (Aufr. p. 147) instead of *dhrágîmân* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 245) is wrong.

I, 163, 13. *gamyâ* (Aufr. p. 148) instead of *gamyá* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 246) is wrong.

I, 164, 17, read *párena* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 259) instead of *paréna* (Aufr. p. 149).

I, 164, 38. The first *kikyúh* ought to have the accent, and has it in all the MSS., (Aufr. p. 151, M. M. vol. ii, p. 278.)

I, 165, 5. A mere change of accent may seem a small

matter, yet it is frequently of the highest importance in the interpretation of the Veda. Thus in I, 165, 5, I had, in accordance with the MSS. S 1, S 2, S 3, printed *étân* (vol. ii, p. 293) with the accent on the first syllable. Professor Aufrecht alters this into *etân* (p. 153), which, no doubt, would be the right form, if it were intended for the accusative plural of the pronoun, but not if it is meant, as it is here, for the accusative plural of *éta*, the speckled deer of the Maruts.

I, 165, 15. *yâsishṭa* (Aufr. p. 154) instead of *yâsishṭa* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 298) is not supported by any MS.

I, 169, 7, instead of *patayánta* (Aufr. p. 158), read *patáyanta* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 322).

I, 174, 7. *kúyâvâkam* (Aufr. p. 162) should be *kúyavâkam* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 340).

I, 177, 1. *yuktá*, which I had adopted from MS. S 3 (*prima manu*), is not supported by other MSS., though P 2 reads *yuttká*. Professor Aufrecht, who had retained *yuktá* in the text, has afterwards corrected it to *yuktvá*, and in this he was right. In I, 177, 2, *gâhi* for *yâhi* is wrong.

I, 188, 4. *astrinan* (Aufr. p. 171) instead of *astrinan* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 395) can only be a misprint.

II, 29, 6. *kártâd* (Aufr. p. 203) instead of *kartád* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 560) is wrong.

II, 40, 4. *kakra* (Aufr. p. 214) instead of *kakrá* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 614) is wrong.

III, 7, 7. *guh* (Aufr. p. 226) instead of *gúh* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 666) is wrong; likewise III, 30, 10, *gâh* (Aufr. p. 241) instead of *gáh* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 792).

III, 17, 1. *igyate* (Aufr. p. 232) instead of *agryate* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 722) is impossible.

III, 47, 1. Professor Aufrecht (p. 256) puts the nominative *índro* instead of the vocative *indra*, which I had given (vol. ii, p. 902). I doubt whether any MSS. support that change (S 1, S 2, S 3 have *indra*), but it is clear that *Sâyana* takes *indra* as a vocative, and likewise the *Nirukta*.

III, 50, 2. Professor Aufrecht (p. 258) gives *asya*, both in the *Samhitâ* and *Pada*, without the accent on the last syllable. But all the MSS. that I know (S 1, S 2, S 3, P 1,

P 2) give it with the accent on the last syllable (M. M. vol. ii, p. 912), and this no doubt is right. The same mistake occurs again in III, 51, 10, (Aufr. p. 259); IV, 5, 11, (Aufr. p. 281); IV, 36, 2, (Aufr. p. 309); V, 12, 3, (Aufr. p. 337); while in VIII, 103, 9, (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 195) the MSS. consistently give *asya* as unaccented, whereas Professor Aufrecht, in this very passage, places the accent on the last syllable. On the same page (p. 259) *amandan*, in the Pada, is a misprint for *ámandan*.

III, 53, 18. *asi* (Aufr. p. 262) instead of *ási* (M. M. vol. ii, p. 934) is wrong, because *hí* requires that the accent should remain on *ási*. S 1, S 2, S 3, P 1, P 2 have *ási*.

IV, 4, 7. *svá áyushe* (Aufr. p. 279) instead of *svá áyushi* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 37) is not supported by any good MSS., nor required by the sense of the passage. S 1, S 2, S 3, P 1, P 2 have *áyushi*.

IV, 5, 7. *árupitam*, in the Pada, (Aufr. p. 280) instead of *árupitam* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 45) is right, as had been shown in the *Prâtisákhyā*, *Sūtra* 179, though by a misprint the long *â* of the *Samhitā* had been put in the place of the short *a* of the Pada.

IV, 5, 9. read *gaúh* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 46) instead of *góh* (Aufr. p. 281).

IV, 15, 2. *yāti*, with the accent on the first syllable, is supported by all MSS. against *yâti* (Aufr. p. 287). The same applies to *yāti* in IV, 29, 2, and to *várante* in IV, 31, 9.

IV, 18, 11. *amî*, without any accent (Aufr. p. 293), instead of *amĩ* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 105) is wrong, because *amĩ* is never unaccented.

IV, 21, 9. *no*, without an accent (Aufr. p. 296), instead of *nó* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 120) is wrong.

IV, 26, 3. *átithigvam* (Aufr. p. 300) instead of *atithigvám* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 140) and VI, 47, 22, *átithigvasya* (Aufr. p. 437) instead of *atithigváśya* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 776) are wrong, for *atithigvá* never occurs again except with the accent on the last syllable. The MSS. do not vary. Nor do they vary in the accentuation of *kútsa*: hence *kutsám* (Aufr. p. 300) should be *kútsam* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 139).



IV, 36, 6. Professor Aufrecht (p. 309) has altered the accent of *āvishuḥ* into *āvishúḥ*, but the MSS. are unanimous in favour of *āvishuḥ* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 181).

Again in IV, 41, 9, the MSS. support the accentuation of *ágman* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 200), while Professor Aufrecht (p. 313) has altered it to *agman*.

IV, 42, 9. *ádâsat*, being preceded by *hí*, ought to have the accent; (Aufrecht, p. 314, has *adâsat* without the accent.) For the same reason, V, 29, 3, *ávindat* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 342) ought not to have been altered to *avindat* (Aufr. p. 344).

IV, 50, 4. *vyóman* is a misprint for *vyòman*.

V, 15, 5. Professor Aufrecht (p. 338) writes *dirghám* instead of *dógham* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 314). This, no doubt, was done intentionally, and not by accident, as we see from the change of accent. But *dógham*, though it occurs but once, is supported in this place by all the best MSS., and has been accepted by Professor Roth in his Dictionary.

V, 34, 4. *práyato* (Aufr. p. 351) instead of *práyatâ* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 371) is wrong.

V, 42, 9. *visármânam* (Aufr. p. 358) instead of *visarmânam* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 402) is wrong.

V, 44, 4. *parvané* (Aufr. p. 360) instead of *pravané* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 415) is wrong.

V, 83, 4. *vânti* (Aufr. p. 389) instead of *vánti* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 554) is supported by no MSS.

V, 85, 6. *âsíñkantíḥ* (Aufr. p. 391) instead of *âsíñkántiḥ* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 560) is not supported either by MSS. or by grammar, as *siñk* belongs to the Tud-class. On the same grounds *isháyantaḥ*, VI, 16, 27 (M. M. vol. iii, p. 638), ought not to have been changed to *ishayántaḥ* (Aufr. p. 408), nor VI, 24, 7, *avakarsáyanti* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 687) into *avakársayanti* (Aufr. p. 418).

VI, 46, 10, read *girvanas* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 763) instead of *gírvanas* (Aufr. p. 435).

VI, 60, 10. *krinoti* (Aufr. p. 450) instead of *krinóti* (M. M. vol. iii, p. 839) is wrong.

VII, 40, 4. *aryamá āpaḥ* (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 35), in the Pada, instead of *aryamá āpaḥ* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 81) is wrong.

VII, 51, 1. âdityânãm (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 40) instead of âdityánãm (M. M. vol. iv, p. 103) is wrong.

VII, 64, 2. i/ãm (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 50) instead of l/ãm (M. M. vol. iv, p. 146) is wrong. In the same verse gopâh in the Pada should be changed in my edition to gopâ.

VII, 66, 5. yó (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 51) instead of yé (M. M. vol. iv, p. 151) is indeed supported by S 3, but evidently untenable on account of atipíprati.

VII, 72, 3. In abudhran Professor Aufrecht has properly altered the wrong spelling abudhnan; and, as far as the authority of the best MSS. is concerned (S 1, S 2, S 3), he is also right in putting a final ñ, although Professor Bollensen prefers the dental n; (Zeitschrift der D. M. G., vol. xxii, p. 599.) The fact is that Vedic MSS. use the Anusvâra dot for final nasals before all class-letters, and leave it to us to interpret that dot according to the letter which follows. Before I felt quite certain on this point, I have in several cases retained the dot, as given by the MSS., instead of changing it, as I ought to have done according to my system of writing Devanâgarî, into the corresponding nasal, provided it represents an original n. In I, 71, 1, S 2, S 3 have the dot in agushran, but S 1 has dental n. In IX, 87, 5, asrigran has the dot; i.e. S 1 has the dot, and nkḥ, dental n joined to kh; S 2 has nkḥ without the dot before the n; S 3 has the dot, and then kh. In IV, 24, 6, the spelling of the Samhitâ âvivenam tám would leave it doubtful whether we ought to read âvivenan tám or âvivenam tám; S 1 and S 3 read âvivenam tám, but S 2 has âvivenan tám; P 2 has âvi-venan tám, and P 1 had the same originally, though a later hand changed it to âvi-venam tám. In IV, 25, 3, on the contrary, S 1 and S 3 write âvivenam; S 2, âvivenam; P 1 and P 2, âvi-venam. What is intended is clear enough, viz. âvivenan in IV, 24, 6; âvi-venam in IV, 25, 3. [In the new edition âvivenam has been left in both passages.]

VII, 73, 1. asvinâ (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 56) instead of asvínâ (M. M. vol. iv, p. 176) is wrong. On the same page, dhîshnye, VII, 72, 3, should have the accent on the first syllable.

VII, 77, 1. In this verse, which has been so often dis-

cussed (see Kuhn, Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 472 ; Böhtlingk and Roth, Dictionary, vol. ii, p. 968 ; Bollensen, Orient und Occident, vol. ii, p. 463), all the MSS. which I know, read *karāyai*, and not either *karāthai* nor *garāyai*.

VIII, 2, 29. *kîrīnam* (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 84) instead of *kârīnam* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 308) does not rest on the authority of any MSS., nor is it supported by Sâyaṇa.

VIII, 9, 9. Professor Aufrecht has altered the very important form *âkukyuvîmāhi* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 389) to *âkukyavîmāhi* (vol. ii, p. 98). The question is whether this was done intentionally and on the authority of any MSS. My own MSS. support the form *âkukyuvîmāhi*, and I see that Professor Roth accepts this form.

VIII, 32, 14. *âyāntāram* (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 129) instead of *âyantāram* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 567) is wrong.

VIII, 47, 15. *dushvāpnyam* (Aufr. vol. ii, p. 151) is not so correct as *duḥshvāpnyam* (M. M. vol. iv, p. 660), or, better, *dushshvāpnyam* (Prâtisâkhya, Sûtras 255 and 364), though it is perfectly true that the MSS. write *dushvāpnyam*.

[I ought to state that all these errata have been corrected by Professor Aufrecht in his second edition.]

In the ninth and tenth Mandalas I have not to defend myself, and I need not therefore give a list of the passages where I think that Professor Aufrecht's text is not supported by the best MSS. My own edition of these Mandalas will soon be published, and I need hardly say that where it differs from Professor Aufrecht's text, I am prepared to show that I had the best authorities on my side.

Professor Aufrecht writes in the second edition of his Romanised text of the Rig-veda (p. iv): 'Um den Herren,

My own mistakes. die diese Druckfehler in majorem gloriam suam mit so grosser Schonung hervorgehoben haben, einen Gegendienst zu erweisen, bemerke ich einige derselben.' Dieser Gegendienst, so gut er gemeint war, ist leider nicht sehr bedeutend ausgefallen, auch nicht immer in majorem gloriam Catonis.

In I, 161, 2, Professor Aufrecht objects to *katuras krinotana*. I felt doubtful about it, and in the commentary I printed *katurah krinotana*. In IV, 33, 5, the reading



*katus kara* is sanctioned by the authority of the *Prâtisâkhyâ*, Sûtra 281, 4.

In I, 181, 5, Aufrecht prefers *mathrâ*; *Sâyana*, Böhlingk and Roth, and I prefer *mathnâ*.

In II, 11, 10, he has discovered that *gûrvît* was meant for *gûrvât*. Whitney still quotes *gûrvît*.

In III, 9, 4, he has discovered that *apsu* should be *apsu*; but this had been already corrected.

In III, 25, 2, the final *a* of *vaha* ought to be long in the *Samhitâ*.

In IV, 19, 4, instead of *drilhâ ni* read *drilhâni*.

In VII, 33, 2, instead of *avrinîta* read *vrinîta*.

In VII, 35, 13, the Visarga in *devagopâh* should be deleted.

In VII, 42, 2, the Anusvâra in *yumkshvâ* should be deleted.

In VIII, 2, 30, the *anudâttatara* should be shifted from the ultimate to the penultimate, *dadhiré*, not *dadhire*.

In VIII, 51, 3, *avishyanta* was meant for *arishyantam*.

In VIII, 55, 5, for *na* read *â*. The MSS. vary in both cases.

In IX, 108, 7, in *vanakraksha*, the *kra* was printed as *ri*. Professor Aufrecht might have seen it correctly printed in the index. *Sâyana* read *vanarîksha*.

In X, 28, 11, Professor Aufrecht thinks that the Pada should have *godhâh* instead of *godhâ*. I think *godhâ* is right, in spite of Professor Aufrecht's appeal to the silence of the *Prâtisâkhyâ*. The fact is that *godhâh* never occurs, while *godhâ* occurs in the preceding verse, and again VIII, 69, 9.

After such a flourish of trumpets, we expected more from Professor Aufrecht; still we must learn to be grateful even for small mercies.

Having said so much in vindication of the text of the *Rig-veda* as published by me, and in defence of my principles of criticism which seem to me so self-evident as hardly to deserve the name of *canones critici*, I feel bound at the same time both to acknowledge some inaccuracies that have occurred in the index at the end of each volume, and to defend some entries in that index which have been challenged without sufficient cause.

It has been supposed that in the index at the end of my fourth volume, the seventeenth verse of the 34th hymn in the seventh Mandala has been wrongly assigned to Ahi Budhnya, and that one half only of that verse should have been reserved for that deity. I do not deny that we should be justified in deriving that sense from the words of the Anukramanikâ, but I cannot admit that my own interpretation is untenable. As Sâyana does not speak authoritatively on the subject, I followed the authority of Shadgurusishya. This commentator of the Anukramanikâ says: atra *ka* abgâm ukthair ahim *grinîsha* ity ardharko  $\cdot$  bganâmno <sup>a</sup> devasya stuti $\bar{h}$ ; mâ no  $\cdot$  hir budhnya ity ardharko  $\cdot$  hirbudhnyanâmno devasya <sup>b</sup>. Another commentator says: abgâm ukthair ardharko  $\cdot$  hi $\bar{h}$ ; uttaro mâ no  $\cdot$  hir ity ahir budhnya $\bar{h}$ . From this we learn that both commentators looked upon the Dvipadâs as ardharkas or half-verses, and ascribed the whole of verse 16 to Ahir abgâ $\bar{h}$ , the whole of verse 17 to Ahir budhnya $\bar{h}$ . It will be seen from an accurate examination of Sâyana's commentary on verse 17, that in the second interpretation of the second half of verse 17, he labours to show that in this portion, too, Ahir budhnya $\bar{h}$  may be considered as the deity.

It is perfectly right to say that the words of the Anukramanikâ, abgâm ahe $\bar{h}$ , signify that the verse beginning with abgâm, belongs to Ahi. But there was no misprint in my index. It will be seen that Shadgurusishya goes even beyond me, and calls that deity simply Abga, leaving out Ahi altogether, as understood. I was anxious to show the distinction between Abgâ Ahi $\bar{h}$  and Ahir Budhnya $\bar{h}$ , as the deities of the two successive verses, and I did not expect that any reader could possibly misinterpret my entry <sup>c</sup>.

With regard to hymns 91 and 92 of the seventh Mandala, it is true, that in the index I did not mention that certain verses in which two deities are mentioned (91, 2 ;

<sup>a</sup> I find that Mr. Macdonell in his edition of the Sarvânukramanî reads ardharko  $\cdot$  hinâmno. If this is right, part of my argument would fall.

<sup>b</sup> MS. Wilson 379 has, ardharko nâmano daivatasya, and in the margin  $\cdot$  hi. Ahirbudhnya seems to have been taken as one word.

<sup>c</sup> The editor of the Bombay edition of the text of the Rig-veda assigns verse 16 to Ahi, verse 17 to Ahirbudhnya.

4-7; 92, 2), must be considered as addressed not to Vâyu alone, but to Vâyu and Indra. It will be seen from Sâyana's introduction to hymn 90, that he, too, wrongly limits the sentence of the *Anukramanikâ*, *aindryas ka yâ dvivaduktâh*, to the fifth and following verses of hymn 90, and that he never alludes to this proviso again in his introductory remarks to hymn 91 and 92, though, of course, he explains the verses, in which a dual occurs, as addressed to two deities, viz. Indra and Vâyu. The same omission, whether intentional or unintentional, occurs in *Shadgurusishya's* commentary. The other commentary, however, assigns the verses of the three hymns rightly. The subject has evidently been one that excited attention in very early days, for in the *Aitareya-brâhmaṇa*, V, 20, we actually find that the word *vâm* which occurs in hymn 90, 1, and which might be taken as a dual, though Sâyana explains it as a singular, is changed into *te* <sup>a</sup>.

In hymn VII, 104, *rakshohanau* might certainly be added as an epithet of *Indrâ-Somau*, and *Shadgurusishya* clearly takes it in that sense. The *Anukramanikâ* says: *indrâsomâ pañkhâdhikaindrâsomam rākshoghnām sâpâbhisâpaprâyam*.

In hymn VIII, 67, it has been supposed that the readings *Samada* and *Sâmada* instead of *Sammada* and *Sâmmada* were due to a misprint. This is not the case. That I was aware of the other spelling of this name, viz. *Sammada* and *Sâmmada*, I had shown in my *History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature* (2nd ed.), p. 39, where I had translated the passage of the *Sânkhâyana-sûtras* in which *Matsya Sâmmada* occurs, and had also called attention to the *Âsvalâyana-sûtras* X, 7, and the *Satapatha-brâhmaṇa* XIII, 3, 1, 1,

<sup>a</sup> The interpunction of Dr. Haug's edition (p. 128) should be after *te*. *Shadgurusishya* says: *ata eva brâhmanasûtrayoḥ praüge vâavyatvâya prâ vîrayâ suḥayo dadrire<sup>b</sup> vâm iti dvivâkanasthâne ta ity ekavâkanapâthâḥ kṛitâḥ, vâm ity uktam kēd aindratvam ka syâd iti*. Possibly the same change should be made in *Âsvalâyana's* *Srauta Sûtras*, VIII, 11, and it has been made by *Râma Nârâyana Vidyâratna*. The remark of the commentator, however, *dadrire ta iti prayogapâthâḥ*, looks as if *vâm* might have been retained in the text. The MSS. I have collated are in favour of *te*.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Macdonell (*Sarvânukramanî*, p. 133) inserts *ta iti* after *dadrire*.



where the same passage is found. I there spelt the name *Sâmmada*, because the majority of the MSS. were in favour of that spelling. In the edition of the *Âsvalâyana-sûtras*, which has since been published by *Râma Nârâyana Vidyâranya*, the name is spelt *Sâmada*. My own opinion is that *Sâmmada* is the right spelling, but that does not prove that *Sâyana* thought so; and unless I deviated from the principles which I had adopted for a critical restoration of *Sâyana*'s text, I could not but write *Sâmada* in our passage. B 1 and B 4 omit *sâmada*, but both give *samadâkhyasya*; Ca. gives likewise *samadâkhyasya*, and A. *semadâkhyasya*. This, I believe, was meant by the writer for *sammadâkhyasya*, for in the passage from the *Anukramanî* both A. and Ca. give *sâmmado*. I then consulted the commentary of *Shadgurusishya*, and there again the same MS. gave twice *sâmmada*, once *sâmada*, which is explained by *samadâkhyamahâmînarâgaputraḥ*. A better MS. of *Shadgurusishya*, MS. Wilson 379, gives the readings *sâmmado*, *sâmmada*, and *sammadâkhyasya*. The other commentary gives distinctly *sâmanda*. [I have adopted *sammada* in the new edition.]

In IX, 68, Professor Aufrecht adopts what he considers the bold reading *Vatsaprî*; I prefer to be timid and allow *Sâyana* his own reading *Vatsapri*; see *Sarvânukramanî*, ed. Macdonell, pp. 34, 146.

It will be seen from these remarks that many things have to be considered before one can form an independent judgment as to the exact view adopted by *Sâyana* in places where he differs from other authorities, or as to the exact words in which he clothed his meaning. Such cases occur again and again. Thus in IX, 86, I find that Professor Aufrecht ascribes the first ten verses to the *Akrishṭas*, whereas *Sâyana* calls them *Âkrishṭas*. It is perfectly true that the best MSS. of the *Anukramanikâ* have *Akrishṭa*, it is equally true that the name of these *Akrishṭas* is spelt with a short *a* in the *Harivamśa*, II, 533, but an editor of *Sâyana*'s work is not to alter the occasional mistakes of that learned commentator, and *Sâyana* certainly called these poets *Âkrishṭas*.

Verses 21-30 of the same hymn are ascribed by Professor Aufrecht to the *Prisniyah*. Here, again, several MSS. support that reading; and in Shadgurusishya's commentary, the correction of *prisniyah* into *prisnayah* is made by a later hand. But Sâyana clearly took *prisnayah* for a nominative plural of *prisni*, and in this case he certainly was right. The Dictionary of Böhtlingk and Roth quotes the Mahâbhârata, VII, 8728, in support of the peculiar reading of *prisniyah*, but the published text gives *prisnayah*. Professor Benfey, in his list of poets (Ind. Stud. vol. iii, p. 223), gives *prisniyoga* as one word, not *prisniyogâ*, as stated in the Dictionary of Böhtlingk and Roth, but this is evidently meant for two words, viz. *prisnayo* + *gâh*. However, whether *prisniyah* or *prisnayah* be the real name of these poets, an editor of Sâyana is bound to give that reading of the name which Sâyana believed to be the right one, i. e. *prisnayah*<sup>a</sup>.

Again, in the same hymn, Professor Aufrecht ascribes verses 31-40 to the Atris. We should then have to read *tritiye* + *trayah*. But Sâyana read *tritiye trayah*, and ascribes verses 31-40 to the three companies together of the *Rishis* mentioned before. On this point the MSS. admit of no doubt, for we read: *katurthasya ka dasarkasya âkrishtâ mâshâ ityâdidvinâmânas trayo ganâ drashtârah*. I do not say that the other explanation is wrong; I only say that, whether right or wrong, Sâyana certainly read *trayah*, not *atrayah*; and an editor of Sâyana has no more right to correct the text, supported by the best MSS., in the first and second, than in the third of these passages, all taken from one and the same hymn.

But though I insist so strongly on a strict observance of the rules of diplomatic criticism with regard to the text of the Rig-veda, nay, even of Sâyana, I insist equally strongly on the right of independent criticism, which ought to begin where diplo-

<sup>a</sup> Professor Aufrecht in his new edition of the text (1877) adopts the more timid reading *prisnayah*. See also *Bṛihat-Samhitâ*, transl. by Kern, p. 2: *Sikatâh prisnayo gargâ vâlakhiyâ marîkîpâh bhrîgavo ngirasas kaiva sūkshmas kânye maharshayah*.

matic criticism ends. Considering the startling antiquity which we can claim for every letter and accent of our MSS., so far as they are authenticated by the *Prâtisâkhya*, to say nothing of the passages of many hymns which are quoted verbatim in the *Brâhmanas*, the *Kalpa-sûtras*, the *Nirukta*, the *Brîhaddevatâ*, and the *Anukramanîs*, I should deem it reckless to alter one single letter or one single accent in an edition of the hymns of the *Rig-veda*. As the text has been handed down to us, so it should remain; and whatever alterations and corrections we, the critical *Mlekkhas* of the nineteenth century, have to propose, should be kept distinct from that time-hallowed inheritance. Unlikely as it may sound, it is true nevertheless that we, the scholars of the nineteenth century, are able to point out mistakes in the text of the *Rig-veda* which escaped the attention of the most learned among the native scholars of the sixth century B.C. No doubt, these scholars, even if they had perceived such mistakes, would hardly have ventured to correct the text of their sacred writings. The authors of the *Prâtisâkhya* had before their eyes or ears a text ready made, of which they registered every peculiarity, nay, in which they would note and preserve every single irregularity, even though it stood alone amidst hundreds of analogous cases. With us the case is different. Where we see a rule observed in 99 cases, we feel strongly tempted and sometimes justified in altering the 100th case in accordance with what we consider to be a general rule. Yet even then I feel convinced we ought not to do more than place our conjectural readings below the *textus receptus* of the *Veda*,—a text so ancient and venerable that no scholar of any historical tact or critical taste would venture to foist into it a conjectural reading, however plausible, nay, however undeniable.

Sthâtûh karâ-  
tham. There can be no clearer case of corruption in the traditional text of the *Rig-veda* than, for instance, in I, 70, 4, where the *Pada* text reads :

vârdhân yâm pûrvîh kshapâh ví-rûpâh sthâtûh ka rátham  
ritá-pravítam.

All scholars who have touched on this verse, Professors Benfey, Bollensen, Roth, and others, have pointed out that



instead of *ka rátham*, the original poet must have said *karátham*. The phrase *sthâtúh karátham*, what stands and moves, occurs several times. It is evidently an ancient phrase, and hence we can account for the preservation in it of the old termination of the nom. sing. of neuters in *ri*, which here, as in the Greek *μᾶρ-τυρ* or *μᾶρ-τυς*, masc., appears as *ur* or *us*, while in the ordinary Sanskrit we find *ri* only. This nom. sing. neut. in *us*, explains also the common genitives and ablatives, *pituḥ*, *mātuḥ*, &c., which stand for *pitur-s*, *mâtur-s*. This phrase *sthâtúh karátham* occurs :

I, 58, 5. *sthâtúh karátham bhayate patatrínah*.

What stands and what moves is afraid of Agni.

I, 68, 1. *sthâtúh karátham aktũn ví ũrnot*.

He lighted up what stands and what moves during every night.

I, 72, 6. *pasũn ka sthâtrñ karátham ka pâhi*.

Protect the cattle, and what stands and moves !

Here it has been proposed to read *sthâtúh* instead of *sthâtrñ*, and I confess that this emendation is very plausible. One does not see how *pasú*, cattle, could be called immobilia or fixtures, unless the poet wished to make a distinction between cattle that are kept fastened in stables, and cattle that are allowed to roam about freely in the homestead. This distinction is alluded to, for instance, in the *Satapatha-brâhmaṇa*, XI, 8, 3, 2. *saurya evaisha pasuḥ syâd iti, tasmâd etasminn astamite pasavo badhyante ; badhnanty ekân yathâgoshtam, eka upasamâyanti*.

I, 70, 2. *gârbhaḥ ka sthâtãm gârbhaḥ karáthâm*, (read *sthâtrãm*, and see Bollensen, *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 462.)

He who is within all that stands and all that moves.

The word *karátha*, if it occurs by itself, means flock, movable property :

III, 31, 15. *ât ít sákhi-bhyaḥ karátham sám airat*.

He brought together, for his friends, the flocks.

VIII, 33, 8. *puru-trá karátham dadhe*.

He bestowed flocks on many people.

X, 92, 13. *prá naḥ pũshã karátham—avatu*.

May Pũshan protect our flock !

Another idiomatic phrase in which *sthâtúh* occurs is *sthâtúh gágatah*, and here *sthâtúh* is really a genitive :

IV, 53, 6. *gágatah sthâtúh ubháyasya yáh vasĩ.*

He who is lord of both, of what is movable and what is immovable.

VI, 50, 7. *visvasya sthâtúh gágatah gánitrĩh.*

They who created all that stands and moves.

VII, 60, 2. *visvasya sthâtúh gágatah ka gopáñh.*

The guardians of all that stands and moves. Cf. X, 63, 8.

I, 159, 3. *sthâtúh ka satyám gágatah ka dhármanĩ putrásyapañthah padám ádvayávinah.*

Truly while you uphold all that stands and moves, you protect the home of the guileless son. Cf. II, 31, 5.

But although I have no doubt that in I, 70, 4, the original poet said *sthâtúh karátham*, I should be loath to suppress the evidence of the mistake and alter the Pada text from *ka rátham* to *karátham*. The very mistake is instructive, as showing us the kind of misapprehension to which the collectors of the Vedic text were liable, and enabling us to judge how far the limits of conjectural criticism may safely be extended.

A still more extraordinary case of misunderstanding on the part of the original compilers of the Vedic texts, and likewise of the authors of the *Prâtisákhya*s, the *Niruktas*, and other Vedic treatises, has been pointed out by Professor Kuhn. In an article of his, 'Zur ältesten Geschichte der Indogermanischen Völker' (*Indische Studien*, vol. i, p. 351), he made the following observation: 'The Lithuanian *laukas*, Lett. *lauks*, Pruss. *laukas*, all meaning field, agree exactly with the Sk. *loka*s, world, Lat. *locus*, Low Germ. (in East-Frisia and Oldenburg) *louch*, *lôch*, village. All these words are to be traced back to the Sk. *uru*, Gr. *εὐρύς*, broad, wide. The initial *u* is lost, as in Goth. *rûms*, O. H. G. *rûmi*, *rûmin* (Low Germ. *rûme*, an open uncultivated field in a forest), and the *r* changed into *l*. In support of this derivation it should be observed that in the Veda *loka* is frequently preceded by the particle *u*, which probably was only separated from it by the *Diaskeuastæ*, and that the meaning is

that of open space.' Although this derivation has met with little favour, I confess that I look upon this remark, excepting only the Latin locus<sup>a</sup>, i. e. stlocus, as one of the most ingenious of this eminent scholar. The fact is that this particle u before loka is one of the most puzzling occurrences in the Veda. Professor Bollensen says that loka never occurs without a preceding u in the first eight Mandalas, and this is perfectly true with the exception of one passage which he has overlooked, VIII, 100, 12, dyaúh dehí lokám vágrāya vi-skábhe, Dyu! give room for the lightning to step forth! Professor Bollensen (l. c. p. 603) reads vrītrāya instead of vágrāya, without authority. He objects to dyaúh as a vocative, which should be dyaũh; but dyaúh may be dyóh, a genitive belonging to vágrāya, in which case we should translate, Make room for the lightning of Dyu to step forth!

But what is even more important is the fact that the occurrence of this unaccented u at the beginning of a pâda is against the very rules, or, at least, runs counter to the very observations which the authors of the Prâtisâkhya have made on the inadmissibility of an unaccented word in such a place, so that they had to insert a special provision, Prât. 978, exempting the unaccented u from this observation: anudâttam tu pâdâdau novargam vidyate padam, 'no unaccented word is found at the beginning of a pâda except u!' Although I have frequently insisted on the fact that such statements of the Prâtisâkhya are not to be considered as rules, but simply as more or less general statistical accumulations of facts actually occurring in the Veda, I have also pointed out that we are at liberty to found on these collected facts inductive observations which may assume the character of real rules. Thus, in our case, we can well understand why there should be none, or, at least, very few instances, where an unaccented word begins a pâda. We should not begin a verse with an enclitic particle in any other language either; and as in Sanskrit a verb at the

<sup>a</sup> On locus, see Corssen, Krit. Beitr. p. 463, and Aussprache, 2nd ed., p. 810. Corssen does not derive it from a root stâ or sthâ, but identifies it with Goth. strik-s, Engl. stroke, strecke.



beginning of a pāda receives ipso facto the accent, and as the same applies to vocatives, no chance is left for an unaccented word in that place, except it be a particle. But the one particle that offends against this general observation is u, and the very word before which this u causes this metrical offence, is loka. Can any argument be more tempting in favour of admitting an old form uloka instead of u loka? Lokám is preceded by u in I, 93, 6; II, 30, 6; (asmín bhayá-s<sup>the</sup> *krinutam* u lokám, make room for us, grant an escape to us, in this danger!) IV, 17, 17; VI, 23, 3; 7 (with urúm); 47, 8 (urúm na<sup>h</sup> lokám, or ulokám?); 73, 2; VII, 20, 2; 33, 5 (with urúm); 60, 9 (with urúm); 84, 2 (with urúm); 99, 4 (with urúm); IX, 92, 5; X, 13, 2; 16, 4 (sukrítâm u lokám); 30, 7; 104, 10; 180, 3 (with urúm). Loké is preceded by u in III, 29, 8; V, 1, 6; loka-krít, IX, 86, 21; X, 133, 1. In all remaining passages u loká is found at the beginning of a pāda: loká<sup>h</sup>, III, 37, 11; lokám, III, 2, 9 (u lokám u dvé (íti) úpa gâmím îyatu<sup>h</sup>); V, 4, 11; loka-krít<sup>núm</sup>, VIII, 15, 4; IX, 2, 8. The only passages in which loka occurs without being preceded by u, are lokám, VI, 47, 8 (see above); VIII, 100, 12; X, 14, 9; 85, 20 (amrítasya); loká<sup>h</sup>, IX, 113, 9; lokán, X, 90, 14; loké, IX, 113, 7<sup>2</sup>; X, 85, 24.

It should be remembered that in the Gâthâs the u of words beginning with urv<sup>o</sup> does not count metrically (Hübschmann, Ein Zoroastrisches Lied, p. 37), and that in Páli also uru must be treated as monosyllabic, in such passages as Mahāv., p. 2, line 5. The same applies to passages in the Rig-veda, such as I, 138, 3; VII, 39, 3, where the metre requires uru to be treated as one syllable. In IX, 96, 15, the original reading may have been urur iva, instead of uru-iva.

Considering all this, I feel as convinced as it is possible to be in such matters, that in all the passages where u loká occurs and where it means space, carrière ouverte, freedom, we ought to read uloká; but in spite of this I could never bring myself to insert this word, of which neither the authors of the Bráhmaṇas nor the writers of the Prâtisâkhyas or even later grammarians had any idea, into the text. On

the contrary, I should here, too, consider it most useful to leave the traditional reading, and to add the corrections in the margin, in order that, if these conjectural emendations are in time considered as beyond the reach of doubt, they may be used as evidence in support of conjectures which, without such evidence, might seem intolerable in the eyes of timid critics.

There remains one difficulty about this hypothetical word *uloká*, which it is but fair to mention. If it is derived from *uru*, or, as Professor Bollensen suggests, from *urvaḥ* or *urvak*, the change of *va* into *o* would require further support. Neither *maghon* for *maghavan*, nor *duroṇa* for *dura-vana* are strictly analogous cases, because in each we have an *a* preceding the *va* or *u*. Strictly speaking, *uroka* presupposes *uravaka*, as *ślóka* presupposes *śravaka*, or *óka*, house, *avaka* (from *av*, not from *uk*). It should also be mentioned that a compound such as RV. X, 128, 2, *urúlokam* (scil. *antáriksham*) is strange, and shows how completely the origin of *loka* was forgotten at the time when the hymns of the tenth *Mandala* were composed. But all this does not persuade us to accept Ascoli's conjecture (*Lezioni di Fonologia Comparata*, p. 235), that as *uloga* (but not *uloka*) is a regular Tamil form of *loka*, *uloka* in the Veda might be due to a reaction of the aboriginal dialects on the Vedic Sanskrit. We want far more evidence before admitting such a reaction during the Vedic period.

The most powerful instrument that has hitherto been applied to the emendation of Vedic texts, is the metre.

Metrical  
criticism.

Metre means measure, and uniform measure, and hence its importance for critical purposes, as second only to that of grammar. If our knowledge of the metrical system of the Vedic poets rests on a sound basis, any deviations from the general rule are rightly objected to; and if by a slight alteration they can be removed, and the metre be restored, we naturally feel inclined to adopt such emendations. Two safeguards, however, are needed in this kind of conjectural criticism. We ought to be quite certain that the anomaly is impossible, and we ought to be able to explain to a certain extent

how the deviation from the original correct text could have occurred. As this subject has of late years received considerable attention, and as emendations of the Vedic texts, supported by metrical arguments, have been carried on on a very large scale, it becomes absolutely necessary to re-examine the grounds on which these emendations are supposed to rest. There are, in fact, but few hymns in which some verses or some words have not been challenged for metrical reasons, and I feel bound, therefore, at the very beginning of my translation of the Rig-veda, to express my own opinion on this subject, and to give my reasons why in so many cases I allow metrical anomalies to remain which by some of the most learned and ingenious among Vedic scholars would be pronounced intolerable.

Even if the theory of the ancient metres had not been so carefully worked out by the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* and the *Anukramanîs*, an independent study of the Veda would have enabled us to discover the general rules by which the Vedic poets were guided in the composition of their works. Nor would it have been difficult to show how constantly these general principles are violated by the introduction of phonetic changes which in the later Sanskrit are called the euphonic changes of *Sandhi*, and according to which final vowels must be joined with initial vowels, and final consonants adapted to initial consonants, until at last each sentence becomes a continuous chain of closely linked syllables.

It is far easier, as I remarked before, to discover the original and natural rhythm of the Vedic hymns by reading them in the *Pada* than in the *Samhitâ* text, and after some practice our ear becomes sufficiently schooled to tell us at once how each line ought to be pronounced. We find, on the one hand, that the rules of *Sandhi*, instead of being generally binding, were treated by the Vedic poets as poetical licences only; and, on the other, that a greater freedom of pronunciation was allowed even in the body of words than would be tolerated in the later Sanskrit. If a syllable was wanted to complete the metre, a semivowel might be pronounced as a vowel, many a long vowel might



be protracted so as to count for two syllables, and short vowels might be inserted between certain consonants, of which no trace exists in the ordinary Sanskrit. If, on the contrary, there were too many syllables, then the rules of Sandhi were observed, or two short syllables contracted by rapid pronunciation into one ; nay, in a few cases, a final m or s, it seems, was omitted. It would be a mistake to suppose that the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* were not aware of this freedom allowed or required in the pronunciation of the Vedic hymns. Though they abstained from introducing into the text changes of pronunciation which even we ourselves would never tolerate, if inserted in the texts of Homer and Plautus, in the Pâli verses of Buddha, or even in modern English poetry, the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* were clearly aware that in many places one syllable had to be pronounced as two, or two as one. They were clearly aware that certain vowels, generally considered as long, had to be pronounced as short, and that in order to satisfy the demands of the metre, certain changes of pronunciation were indispensable. They knew all this, but they did not change the text. And this shows that the text, as they describe it, enjoyed even in their time a high authority, that they did not make it, but that, such as it is, with all its incongruities, it had been made before their time. In many cases, no doubt, certain syllables in the hymns of the Veda had been actually lengthened or shortened in the *Samhitâ* text in accordance with the metre in which they are composed. But this was done by the poets themselves, or, at all events, it was not done by the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas*. They simply register such changes, but they do not enjoin them, and in this we, too, should follow their example. It is, therefore, a point of some importance in the critical restoration and proper pronunciation of Vedic texts, that in the rules which we have to follow in order to satisfy the demands of the metre, we should carefully distinguish between what is sanctioned by ancient authority, and what is the result of our own observations. This I shall now proceed to do.

First, then, the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas* distinctly admit

that, in order to uphold the rules they have themselves laid down, certain syllables are to be pronounced as two syllables.

Vyûha.

We read in Sûtra 527: 'In a deficient pâda the right number is to be provided for by protraction of semivowels (which were originally vowels), and of contracted vowels (which were originally two independent vowels).' It is only by this process that the short syllable which has been lengthened in the *Samhitâ*, viz. the sixth, or the eighth, or the tenth, can be shown to have occupied and to occupy that place where alone, according to a former rule, a short syllable is liable to be lengthened. Thus we read :

I, 161, 11.  $\bar{u}dv\bar{a}tsv\bar{a}sm\bar{a} \check{a}kr\check{r}\check{i}\check{n}\bar{o}t\check{a}n\bar{a} tr\check{i}nam.$

This would seem to be a verse of eleven syllables, in which the ninth syllable na has been lengthened. This, however, is against the system of the *Prâtisâkhyâ*. But if we protract the semivowel v in *udvatsv*, and change it back into u, which it was originally, then we gain one syllable, the whole verse has twelve syllables, na occupies the tenth place, and it now belongs to that class of cases which is included in a former Sûtra, 523.

The same applies to X, 103, 13, where we read :

$\bar{p}r\bar{e}t\bar{a} \check{g}\check{a}y\check{a}t\bar{a} n\bar{a}r\bar{a}h.$

This is a verse of seven syllables, in which the fifth syllable is lengthened, without any authority. Let us protract *pretâ* by bringing it back to its original component elements *pra itâ*, and we get a verse of eight syllables, the sixth syllable now falls under the general observation, and is lengthened in the *Samhitâ* accordingly.

The same rules are repeated in a later portion of the *Prâtisâkhyâ*. Here rules had been given as to the number of syllables of which certain metres consist, and it is added (Sûtras 972, 973) that where that number is deficient, it should be completed by protracting contracted vowels, and by separating consonantal groups in which semivowels (originally vowels) occur, by means of their corresponding vowel.

The rules in both places are given in almost identically

the same words, and the only difference between the two passages is this, that, according to the former, semivowels are simply changed back into their vowels, while, according to the latter, the semivowel remains, but is separated from the preceding consonant by its corresponding vowel.

These rules therefore show clearly that the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*, though they would have shrunk from altering one single letter of the authorised *Samhitâ*, recognised the fact that where two vowels had been contracted into one, they might yet be pronounced as two; and where a vowel before another vowel had been changed into a semivowel, it might either be pronounced as a vowel, or as a semivowel preceded by its corresponding vowel. More than these two modifications, however, the *Prâtisâkhya* does not allow, or, at least, does not distinctly sanction. The commentator indeed tries to show that by the wording of the *Sûtras* in both places, a third modification is sanctioned, viz. the vocalisation, in the body of a word, of semivowels which do not owe their origin to an original vowel. But in both places this interpretation is purely artificial. Some such rule ought to have been given, but it was not given by the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*. It ought to have been given, for it is only by observing such a rule that in I, 61, 12, *gôr nâ parvâ vī radâ tīrāskhâ*, we get a verse of eleven syllables, and thus secure for *dâ* in *radâ* the eighth place, where alone the short *a* could be lengthened. Yet we look in vain for a rule sanctioning the change of semivowels into vowels, except where the semivowels can rightly be called *kshaipra-varṇa* (*Sûtra* 974), i.e. semivowels that were originally vowels. The independent (*svâbhâvika*) semivowels, as e.g. the *v* in *parva*, are not included; and to suppose that in *Sûtra* 527 these semivowels were indicated by *varṇa* is impossible, particularly if we compare the similar wording of *Sûtra* 974<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> It will be seen from my edition of the *Prâtisâkhya*, particularly from the extracts from *Uvaṭa*, given after *Sûtra* 974, that the idea of making two syllables out of *goḥ*, never entered *Uvaṭa*'s mind. M. Regnier was right, Professor Kuhn (*Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 187) was wrong. *Uvaṭa*, no doubt, wishes to show that original (*svâbhâvika*) semivowels are liable to *vyûha*, or at least



We look in vain, too, in the *Prâtisâkhya* for another rule according to which long vowels, even if they do not owe their origin to the coalescence of two vowels, are liable to be protracted. However, this rule, too, though never distinctly sanctioned, is observed in the *Prâtisâkhya*, for unless its author observed it, he could not have obtained in the verses quoted by the *Prâtisâkhya* the number of syllables which he ascribes to them. According to *Sûtra* 937, the verse, RV. X, 134, 1, is a *Mahâpañkti*, and consists of six *pâdas*, of eight syllables each. In order to obtain that number, we must read :

sām̐rāgām̐ kārshāṇīnām̐.

We may therefore say that, without allowing any actual change in the received text of the *Samhitâ*, the *Prâtisâkhya* distinctly allows a lengthened pronunciation of certain syllables, which in the *Pada* text form two syllables; and we may add that, by implication, it allows the same even in cases where the *Pada* text also gives but one instead of two syllables. Having this authority in our favour, I do not think that we use too much liberty if we extend this modified pronunciation, recognised in so many cases by the ancient scholars of India themselves, to other cases where it seems to us required as well, in order to satisfy the metrical rules of the *Veda*.

Secondly, I believe it can be proved that, if not the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*, those at least who constituted the Vedic text which was current in the ancient schools and which we now have before us, were fully aware that certain long vowels and diphthongs could be used as short. The authors of the *Prâtisâkhya* remark that certain changes which can take place before a short syllable only, take place likewise before the word *no*, although the vowel of this 'no' is by them supposed to be long. After having stated in *Sûtra* 523 that the eighth syllable of hendecasyllabics and dodecasyllabics, if short, is lengthened, provided a short syllable

---

to *vyavâya*; but though this is true in fact, *Uvâta* does not succeed in his attempt to prove that the rules of the *Prâtisâkhya* sanction it.

follows, they remark that for this purpose *naḥ* or *no* is treated as a short syllable :

X, 59, 4. *dyū-bhīḥ hītaḥ gāṛimā sū naḥ āstū*, (*Samh.* *sū nō āstū*.)

Again, in stating that the tenth syllable of hendecasyllabics and dodecasyllabics, if short, is lengthened, provided a short syllable follows, the same exception is understood to be made in favour of *naḥ* or *no*, as a short syllable :

VII, 48, 4. *nū devāsāḥ varivāḥ kartānā nāḥ*, (*Samh.* *kartānā nō, bhūta nō, &c.*)

With regard to *e* being shortened before a short *a* where, according to rule, the *a* should be elided, we actually find that the *Samhitā* gives *a* instead of *e* in RV. VIII, 72, 5. *vēti stótave ambyām*, *Samh.* *vēti stótava ambyām*. (*Prâtis.* 177, 5.)

I do not ascribe very much weight to the authority which we may derive from these observations with regard to our own treatment of the diphthongs *e* and *o* as either long or short in the Veda, yet in answer to those who are incredulous as to the fact that the vowels *e* and *o* could ever be short in Sanskrit, an appeal to the authority of those who constituted our text, and in constituting it clearly treated *o* as a short vowel, may not be without weight. We may also appeal to the fact that in Pâli and Prâkrit every final *o* and *e* can be treated as either long or short<sup>a</sup>. Starting from this we may certainly extend this observation, as it has been extended by Professor Kuhn, but we must not extend it too far. It is quite clear that in the same verse *e* and *o* can be used both as long and short. I give the *Samhitā* text :

I, 84, 17. *ka īshate | tugyate kō bibhāyā*  
*ko mamsate | santam indrām kō āntī,*  
*kas tokāya | ka ibhāyotā rāyē*  
*adhi bravat | tanve kō ganāyā.*

<sup>a</sup> See Lassen, *Inst. Linguae Praeprae*, pp. 145, 147, 151 ; Cowell, *Vararuki*, Introduction, p. xvii. *Kedārabhatta* says : *Pāninir bhagavān prākṛītalakṣhaṇam api vakti samskrīṭād anyat, dīrghākṣhaṇam ka kutraḥ id ekām mātrām upaitīti*. *Secundum d'Alwisium commentator docet sermonem esse de litteris Sanscriticis e et o*. Cf. *Pischel, De Grammaticis prakriticis*, 1874.

But although there can be no doubt that e and o, when final, or at the end of the first member of a compound, may be treated in the Veda as anceps, there is no evidence, I believe, to show that the same licence applies to a medial or initial e or o. In IV, 45, 5, we must scan

usrâh garante prati vastôh āsvinā,

ending the verse with an epitritus tertius instead of the usual dijambus<sup>a</sup>.

Thirdly, the fact that the initial short a, if following upon a word ending in o or e, is frequently not to be elided, is clearly recognised by the authors of the Prâtisâkhyas (see p. xlvi). Nay, that they wished it to be pronounced even in passages where, in accordance with the requirements of the Prâtisâkhyas, it had to disappear in the Samhitâ text, we may conclude from Sûtra 978. It is there stated that no pâda should ever begin with a word that has no accent. The exceptions to this rule are few, and they are discussed in Sûtras 978-987. But if the initial a were not pronounced in I, 1, 9, sâh nah pitâ-iva sînâve âgne su-upâyanâh bhava, the second pâda would begin with agne, a word which, after the elision of the initial a, would be a word without an accent<sup>b</sup>.

Fourthly, the fact that other long vowels, besides e and o, may under certain circumstances be used as short in the Veda, is not merely a modern theory, but rests on no less an authority than Pâṇini himself.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Professor Weber's pertinent remarks in Kuhn's Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 394. I do not think that in the verses adduced by Professor Kuhn, in which final o is considered by him as an iambus or trochee, this scanning is inevitable. Thus we may scan the Samhitâ text:

I, 88, 2. rūkmō na kētraḥ svadhītīvān.

I, 141, 8. rathō na yātāḥ śikvabhīḥ krīto.

I, 174, 3. sīmho na dāme apāmsi vastôh.

VI, 24, 3. akshō na kākryôḥ sūra brīhan

X, 3, 1. ino rāgann aratiḥ samiddho.

This leaves but one of Professor Kuhn's examples (Beiträge, vol. iv, p. 192) unexplained: I, 191, 1. kaṅkato na kaṅkato, where iva for na would remove the difficulty.

<sup>b</sup> This subject, the shortness of e and o in the Veda, has been admirably treated by Mr. Maurice Bloomfield, 'Final as before Sonants,' Baltimore, 1882. Reprinted from the American Journal of Philology, vol. iii, No. 1.



Pāṇini says, VI, 1, 127, that i, u, *ri* (see RV. Bh. IV, 1, 12) at the end of a pada (but not in a compound<sup>a</sup>) may remain unchanged, if a different vowel follows, and that, if long, they may be shortened. He ascribes this rule, or, more correctly, the first portion of it only, to Sākalya, Prātisākhya 155 seq.<sup>b</sup> Thus *ḥakrī atra* may become *ḥakrī atra* or *ḥakry atra*. Madhū atra may become *madhū atra* or *madhv atra*. In VI, 1, 128, Pāṇini adds that a, i, u, *ri* may remain unchanged before *ri*, and, if long, may be shortened, and this again according to the teaching of Sākalya, i. e. Prātisākhya 136<sup>c</sup>. Hence *brahmā rishih* becomes *brahmā rishih* or *brahmarshih*; *kumârî risyah* becomes *kumârî risyah* or *kumâry risyah*. This rule enables us to explain a number of passages in which the Samhitâ text either changes the final long vowel into a semivowel, or leaves it unchanged, when the vowel is a pragrîhya vowel. To the first class belong such passages as I, 163, 12; IV, 38, 10, *vâgī árvâ*, Samh. *vâgyárvâ*; VI, 7, 3, *vâgī agne*, Samh. *vâgyâgne*; VI, 20, 13, *pakthī arkaih*, Samh. *pakthyārkaih*; IV, 22, 4, *sushmī ā gôh*, Samh. *sushmyā gôh*. In these passages *î* is the termination of a nom. masc. of a stem ending in in. Secondly, IV, 24, 8, *pātnī ākkha*, Samh. *pātnyākkha*; IV, 34, 1, *devī áhnâm*, Samh. *devyáhnâm*; V, 75, 4, *vānikī ā-hitâ*, Samh. *vānikyāhitâ*; VI, 61, 4, *avitrī avatu*, Samh. *avitryāvatu*. In these passages the *î* is the termination of feminines. In X, 15, 4, *ūtī arvāk*, Samh. *ūtyārvāk*, the final *î* of the instrumental *ūtī* ought not to have been changed into a semivowel, for, though not followed by *iti*, it is to be treated as pragrîhya; (Prātis. 163, 5.) It is, however,

<sup>a</sup> There are certain compounds in which, according to Professor Kuhn, two vowels have been contracted into one short vowel. This is certainly the opinion of Hindu grammarians, also of the compiler of the Pada text. But most of them would admit of another explanation. Thus *dhānvarnasah*, which is divided into *dhānva-arnasah*, may be *dhānu-arnasah* (RV. V, 45, 2). *Dhānarḥam*, divided into *dhāna-arḥam*, may have been *dhāna-rikam* (RV. X, 46, 5). *Satārḥasam* (RV. VII, 100, 3) may be taken as *satā-rikasam* instead of *satā-arḥasam*.

<sup>b</sup> In the Prātisākhya the rule which allows vowel before vowel to remain unchanged, is restricted to special passages, and in some of them the two vowels are *savarna*; cf. Sūtra 163.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. Vāgasan, Prātisākhya, IV, 48; Indische Studien, vol. ix, 309; vol. x, 406.

mentioned as an exception in Sûtra 174, 9. The same applies to II, 3, 4, *vedi iti asyām*, *Samh. vedyasyām*. The *pragrihya* î ought not to have been changed into a semi-vowel, but the fact that it had been changed irregularly, was again duly registered in Sûtra 174, 5. These two *pragrihya* î therefore, which have really to be pronounced short, were irregularly changed in the *Samhitâ* into the semivowel; and as this semivowel, like all semivowels, may take *vyavâya*, the same object was attained as if it had been written by a short vowel. With regard to *pragrihya* û, no such indication is given by the *Samhitâ* text; but in such passages as I, 46, 13, *sambhû iti sam-bhû ā gatam*, *Samh. sambhû ā gatam*; V, 43, 4, *bâhû iti ādrim*, *Samh. bâhû ādrim*, the *pragrihya* û of the dual can be used as short, like the û of *madhû atra*, given as an example by the commentators of Pânini.

To Professor Kuhn, I believe, belongs the merit of having extended this rule to final â. That the â of the dual may become short, was mentioned in the *Prâtisâkhyâ*, Sûtra 309, though in none of the passages there mentioned is there any metrical necessity for this shortening (see p. lii). This being the case, it is impossible to deny that where this â is followed by a vowel, and where Sandhi between the two vowels is impossible, the final â may be treated as short. Whether it must be so treated, depends on the view which we take of the Vedic metres, and will have to be discussed hereafter. I agree with Professor Kuhn when he scans:

VI, 63, 1. *kṵā tyā vālgū pūrū-hûtā ādyā*, (*Samh. puru-hûtādyā*); and not *kṵā tyā vālgū pūrūhûtādyā*, although we might quote other verses as ending with an epitritus primus.

IV, 3, 13. *mā vēsasyā prā-mīnātāh mā āpeh*, (*Samh. māpeh*), although the dispondeus is possible.

I, 77, 1. *kāthā dāsemā āgnāyē kâ āsmai*, (*Samh. kâsmai*)

VI, 24, 5. *āryāh vāsasyā pāri-ētā asti*.

Even in a compound like *tvâ-ûta*, I should shorten the first vowel, e. g.

X, 148, 1. *tmanā tanā sanūyāmā tvâ-ûtāh*, although the passage is not mentioned by the *Prâtisâkhyâ*

among those where a short final vowel in the eighth place is not lengthened when a short syllable follows<sup>a</sup>.

But when we come to the second pāda of a Gâyatrî, and find there a long â, and that long â not followed by a vowel, I cannot agree with Professor Kuhn, that the long â, even under such circumstances, ought to be shortened. We may scan :

V, 5, 7. vātasyā patmān īlītā dāivyā hotārā mānushāh.

The same choriambic ending occurs even in the last pāda of a Gâyatrî, and is perfectly free from objection at the end of the other pādas.

So, again, we may admit the shortening of au to o in sâno avye and sâno avyaye, as quoted in the Prâtisâkhya, 174 and 177, but this would not justify the shortening of au to av in Anushṭubh verses, such as

V, 86, 5. mār̥tāyā dēvāu ādābhā,  
āmsā-ivā dēvāu arvātē,

while, with regard to the Trishṭubh and Gāgatî verses, our views on these metres must naturally depend on the difficulties we meet with in carrying them out systematically.

There is no reason for shortening â in

V, 5, 10. dēvānām guhyā nāmānī.

It is the second pāda of a Gâyatrî here; and we shall see that, even in the third pāda, four long syllables occur again and again.

For the same reason I cannot follow Dr. Kuhn in a number of other passages where, for the sake of the metre, he proposes to change a long â into a short one. Such passages are in the Pada text :

VI, 46, 11. dīd̥yāvāh tīgma-mūrdhānāh, not mūrdhānāh.

I, 15, 6. rītunā yagnām āsāthē, not āsāthē.

V, 66, 2. samyāk āsuryām āsātē, not āsātē.

V, 67, 1. vārshishthām kshātrām āsāthē, not āsāthē. See Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 122.

I, 46, 6. tām āsmē rāsāthām īsham, not rāsāthām īsham.

<sup>a</sup> I see that Professor Kuhn, vol. iv, p. 186, has anticipated this observation in eshau, to be read ā-īshau.



IV, 32, 23. bābhrū yāmeshū sobhētē, not sobhētē.

IV, 45, 3. ūtā priyam mādhunē yūṅgāthām rāthām, not yūṅgāthām rāthām.

V, 74, 3. kām ākkhā yūṅgāthē rāthām, not yūṅgāthē rāthām.

IV, 55, 1. dyāvābhūmī (īti) ādītē trāsīthām nāh, not trāsīthām nāh.

V, 41, 1. rītasyā vā sādāsī trāsīthām nāh, not trāsīthām nāh.

I must enter the same protest against shortening other long vowels in the following verses which Professor Kuhn proposes to make metrically correct by this remedy:

I, 42, 6. hīrānyāvāsīmat-tāmā, not vāsīmat-tāmā.

Here the short syllable of *ganasrī-bhih* in V, 60, 8, cannot be quoted as a precedent, for the *i* in *ganasrī*, walking in companies, was never long, and could therefore not be shortened. Still less can we quote *nāri-bhyaḥ* as an instance of a long *ī* being shortened, for *nāri-bhyaḥ* is derived from *nāriḥ*, not from *nārī*, and occurs with a short *i* even when the metre requires a long syllable; I, 43, 6. *nrī-bhyaḥ nārī-bhyaḥ gāvē*. The fact is, that in the Rig-veda the forms *nārīshu* and *nārī-bhyaḥ* never occur, but always *nārīshu*, *nārī-bhyaḥ*; while from *vāsī* we never find any forms with short *i*, but always *vāsīshu*, *vāsī-bhiḥ*.

Nor is there any justification for change in I, 25, 16. *gāvaḥ nā gavyūtīḥ ānū*, the second pāda of a Gâyatrī. Nor in V, 56, 3. *rīkshāḥ nā vāḥ mārutāḥ śīmī-vān āmāḥ*. In most of the passages mentioned by Professor Kuhn on p. 122, this peculiarity may be observed, that the eighth syllable is short, or, at all events, may be short, when the ninth is long:

VI, 44, 21. *vrīshnē te īndūḥ vrīshabhā' pīpāyā*.

I, 73, 1. *syōnā-sīḥ ātithīḥ nā' prīnānāḥ*.

VII, 13, 1. *bhārē hāvīḥ nā bārhiḥ' prīnānāḥ*.

II, 28, 7. *ēnāḥ krīnvāntām āsūrā' bhrīnāntī*.

Before, however, we can settle the question whether in

these and other places certain vowels should be pronounced as either long or short, we must settle the more general question, what authority we have for requiring a long or a short syllable in certain places of the Vedic metres.

Metre and Grammar. If we declare ourselves free from all authority, either grammatical or metrical, we may either sacrifice all grammar to metre, or all metre to grammar. We may introduce the strictest rules of metre, determining the length or shortness of every syllable, and then ignore all rules of grammar and quantity, treat short syllables as long, or long ones as short, and thus secure the triumph of metre. Or, we may allow great latitude in Vedic metres, particularly in certain pâdas, and thus retain all the rules of grammar which determine the quantity of syllables. It may be said even that the result would really be the same in either case, and that the policy of 'thorough' might perhaps prove most useful in the end. It may be so hereafter, but in the present state of Vedic scholarship it seems more expedient to be guided by native tradition, and to study the compromise which the ancient students of the Veda have tried to effect between grammar on one side and metre on the other.

Now it has generally been supposed that the Prâtisâkhya teaches that there must be a long syllable in the eighth or tenth place of Traishṭubha and Gâgata, and in the sixth place of Ânushṭubha pâdas. This is not the case. The Prâtisâkhya, no doubt, says, that a short final vowel, but not any short syllable, occupying the eighth or tenth place in a Traishṭubha and Gâgata pâda, or the sixth place in a Gâyatra pâda, is lengthened, but it never says that it must be lengthened; on the contrary, it gives a number of cases where it is not so lengthened. But, what is even more important, the Prâtisâkhya distinctly adds a proviso which shows that the ancient critics of the Veda did not consider the trochee as the only possible foot for the sixth and seventh syllables of Gâyatra, or for the eighth and ninth, or tenth and eleventh syllables of Traishṭubha and Gâgata pâdas. They distinctly admit that the seventh and the

ninth and the eleventh syllables in such pâdas may be long, and that in that case the preceding short vowel is not lengthened. We thus get the iambus in the very place which is generally occupied by the trochee. According to the Prâtisâkhya, the general scheme for the Gâyatra would be, not only

$$+ + + + | + \overset{6}{-} \overset{7}{\cup} +,$$

but also

$$+ + + + | + \overset{6}{\cup} \overset{7}{-} +;$$

and for the Traishṭubha and Gâgata, not only

$$+ + + + | + + + \overset{8}{-} \overset{9}{\cup} + + (+),$$

but also

$$+ + + + | + + + \overset{8}{\cup} \overset{9}{-} + + (+).$$

And again, for the same pâdas, not only

$$+ + + + | + + + + | + \overset{10}{-} \overset{11}{\cup} (+),$$

but also

$$+ + + + | + + + + | + \overset{10}{\cup} \overset{11}{-} (+).$$

Before appealing, however, to the Prâtisâkhya for the establishment of such a rule as that the sixth syllable of Ânushṭubha and the eighth or tenth syllable of Traishṭubha and Gâgata pâdas must be lengthened, provided a short syllable follows, it is indispensable that we should have a clear appreciation of the real character of the Prâtisâkhya. If we carefully follow the thread which runs through these books, we shall soon perceive that, even with the proviso that a short syllable follows, the Prâtisâkhya never teaches that certain final vowels must be lengthened. The object of the Prâtisâkhya, as I pointed out on a former occasion, is to register all the facts which possess a phonetic interest. In doing this, all kinds of plans are adopted in order to bring as large a number of cases as possible under general categories. These categories are purely technical and external, and they never assume, with the authors of the Prâtisâkhya, the character of general rules. Let us now, after these preliminary remarks, return to the Sûtras 523 to 535, which we discussed before. The Prâtisâkhya simply says that certain syllables which are short in the



Pada, if occupying a certain place in a verse, are lengthened in the *Samhitâ*, provided a short syllable follows. This looks, no doubt, like a general rule which should be carried out under all circumstances. But this idea never entered the minds of the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*. They only give this rule as the most convenient way of registering the lengthening of certain syllables which have actually been lengthened in the text of the *Samhitâ*, while they remain short in the Pada; and after having done this, they proceed to give a number of verses where the same rule might be supposed to apply, but where in the text of the *Samhitâ* the short syllable has not been lengthened. After having given a long string of words which are short in the Pada and long in the *Samhitâ*, and where no intelligible reason of their lengthening can be given, at least not by the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*, the *Prâtisâkhya* adds in *Sûtra* 523, 'The final vowel of the eighth syllable is lengthened in pâdas of eleven and twelve syllables, provided a syllable follows which is short in the *Samhitâ*.' As instances the commentator gives (*Samhitâ* text):

I, 32, 4. tâdītnā sātrūm nā kīlā vivitṣē.

I, 94, 1. āgnē sākhyē mā rīshāmā vāyām tāvā.

Then follows another rule (*Sûtra* 525) that 'The final vowel of the tenth syllable in pâdas of eleven and twelve syllables is lengthened, provided a syllable follows which is short in the *Samhitâ*.' As instances the commentator gives:

III, 54, 22. āhā vīsvā sumānā dīdīhi nāḥ.

II, 34, 9. āvā rūdrā āśāso hantānā vādhaḥ.

Lastly, a rule is given (*Sûtra* 526) that 'The final vowel of the sixth syllable is lengthened in a pâda of eight syllables, provided a syllable follows which is short:'

I, 5, 10. īrānō yāvayā vādhām.

If the seventh syllable is long no change takes place:

IX, 67, 30. ā pāvāsvā devā sōmā.

While we ourselves should look upon these rules as

founded in the very nature of the metre, which, no doubt, to a certain extent they are, the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya* use them simply as convenient nets for catching as many cases as possible of lengthened syllables actually occurring in the text of the *Samhitâ*. For this purpose, and in order to avoid giving a number of special rules, they add in this place an observation, very important to us as throwing light on the real pronunciation of the Vedic hymns at the time when our *Samhitâ* text was finally settled, but with them again a mere expedient for enlarging the preceding rules, and thus catching more cases of lengthening at one haul. They say in *Sûtra* 527, that in order to get the right number of syllables in such verses, we must pronounce sometimes one syllable as two. Thus only can the lengthened syllable be got into one of the places required by the preceding *Sûtra*, viz. the sixth, the eighth, or the tenth place, and thus only can a large number of lengthened syllables be comprehended under the same general rule of the *Prâtisâkhya*. In all this we ourselves can easily recognise a principle which guided the compilers of the *Samhitâ* text, or the very authors of the hymns, in lengthening syllables which in the *Pada* text are short, and which were liable to be lengthened because they occupied certain places on which the stress of the metre would naturally fall. We also see quite clearly that these compilers, or those whose pronunciation they tried to perpetuate, must have pronounced certain syllables as two syllables, and we naturally consider that we have a right to try the same expedient in other cases where to us, though not to them, the metre seems deficient, and where it could be rendered perfect by pronouncing one syllable as two. Such thoughts, however, never entered the minds of the authors of the *Prâtisâkhyas*, who are satisfied with explaining what is, according to the authority of the *Samhitâ*, and who never attempt to say what ought to be, even against the authority of the *Samhitâ*. While in some cases they have ears to hear and to appreciate the natural flow of the poetical language of the *Rishis*, they seem at other times as deaf as the adder to the voice of the charmer.

A general rule, therefore, in our sense of the word, that the eighth syllable in hendecasyllabics and dodecasyllabics, the tenth syllable in hendecasyllabics and dodecasyllabics, and the sixth syllable in octosyllabics should be lengthened, rests in no sense on the authority of ancient grammarians. Even as a mere observation, they restrict it by the condition that the next syllable must be short, in order to provoke the lengthening of the preceding syllable, thereby sanctioning, of course, many exceptions; and they then proceed to quote a number of cases where, in spite of all, the short syllable remains short<sup>a</sup>. In some of these quotations they are no doubt wrong, but in most of them their statement cannot be disputed.

As to the eighth syllable being short in hendecasyllabics and dodecasyllabics, they quote such verses as,

VI, 66, 4. āntār (īti) sántāḥ āvādyānī pūnānāḥ.

Thus we see that in VI, 44, 9, vārshīyāḥ vāyāḥ krīṇūhī śakībhīḥ, hi remains short; while in VI, 25, 3, gāhī vrīshnyānī krīṇūhī parāḥkaḥ, it is lengthened in the Samhitā, the only difference being that in the second passage the accent is on hī.

As to the tenth syllable being short in a dodecasyllabic, they quote

II, 27, 14. ādītē mītrā vāruṇā ūtā mrīḷā.

As to the tenth syllable being short in a hendecasyllabic, they quote

II, 20, 1. vāyām tē vāyāḥ īndrā viddhī sū nāḥ.

As to the sixth syllable being short in an octosyllabic, they quote

VIII, 23, 26. māhāḥ vīsvān ābhī sātāḥ.

A large number of similar exceptions are collected from

<sup>a</sup> 'Wo die achtsilbigen Reihen mit herbeigezogen sind, ist es in der Regel bei solchen Liedern geschehen, die im Ganzen von der regelmässigen Form weniger abweichen, und für solche Fälle, wo auch das Prātisākhya die Längung der sechsten Silbe in achtsilbigen Reihen vorschreibt, nämlich wo die siebente von Natur kurz ist. Die achtsilbigen Reihen bedürfen einer erneuten Durchforschung, da es mehrfach schwer fällt, den Samhitātext mit der Vorschrift der Prātisākhya in Übereinstimmung zu bringen.' Kuhn, Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 450; and still more strongly, p. 458.



528, 3 to 534, 94, and this does not include any cases where the ninth, the eleventh, or the seventh syllable is long, instead of being short, while it does include cases where the eighth syllable is long, though the ninth is not short, or, at least, is not short according to the views of the collectors of these passages. See Sûtra 522, 6.

Besides the cases mentioned by the Prâtisâkhya itself, where a short syllable, though occupying a place which would seem to require lengthening, remains short, there are many others which the Prâtisâkhya does not mention, because, from its point of view, there was no necessity for doing so. The Prâtisâkhya has been blamed<sup>a</sup> for omitting such cases as I, 93, 6, *urum yagñâya kakrathûr u lokam*; or I, 96, 1, *devâ agnim dhârayan drâvinodâm*. But though occupying the eighth place, and though followed by a short syllable, these syllables could never fall under the general observation of the Prâtisâkhya, because that general observation refers to final vowels only, but not to short syllables in general. Similar cases are I, 107, 1<sup>a</sup>; 122, 9; 130, 10; 152, 6; 154, 1; 158, 5<sup>a</sup>; 163, 2; 167, 10<sup>a</sup>; 171, 4; 173, 6; 179, 1<sup>a</sup>; 182, 8<sup>a</sup>; 186, 6, &c.

If, therefore, we say that, happen what may, these metrical rules must be observed, and the text of the Veda altered in order to satisfy the requirements of these rules, we ought to know at all events that we do this on our own responsibility, and that we cannot shield ourselves behind the authority of Saunaka or Kâtyâyana. Now it is well known that Professor Kuhn<sup>b</sup> has laid down the rule that the Traishṭubha pâdas must end in a bacchius or amphibrachys ∪—∪, and the Gâgata pâdas in a dijambus or pæon secundus ∪—∪∪. With regard to Ânushṭubha pâdas, he requires the dijambus or pæon secundus ∪—∪∪ at the end of a whole verse only, allowing greater freedom in the formation of the preceding pâdas. In a later article,

<sup>a</sup> 'Dazu kommt, dass der uns vorliegende Samhitâtext vielfältig gar nicht mit Saunaka's allgemeiner Regel übereinstimmt, indem die Verlängerung kurzer Silben nicht unter den Bedingungen eingetreten ist, die er vorschreibt.' Kuhn, Beiträge, vol. iii, p. 459.

<sup>b</sup> Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung, vol. iii, p. 118.

however, the final pāda, too, in Ânushṭubha metre is allowed greater freedom, and the rule, as above given, is strictly maintained with regard to the Traishṭubha and Gâgata pādas only.

This subject is so important, and affects so large a number of passages in the Veda, that it requires the most careful examination. The Vedic metres, though at first sight very perplexing, are very simple, if reduced to their primary elements. The authors of the Prâtisâkhyas have elaborated a most complicated system. Counting the syllables in the most mechanical manner, they have assigned nearly a hundred names to every variety which they discovered in the hymns of the Rig-veda<sup>a</sup>. But they also observed that the constituent elements of all these metres were really but four, (Sûtras 988, 989):

1. The Gâyatra pāda, of eight syllables, ending in ॐ -.
2. The Vairâga pāda, of ten syllables, ending in --.
3. The Traishṭubha pāda, of eleven syllables, ending in --.
4. The Gâgata pāda, of twelve syllables, ending in ॐ -.

Then follows an important rule, Sûtra 990: 'The penultimate syllable,' he says, 'in a Gâyatra and Gâgata pāda is light (laghu), in a Vairâga and Traishṭubha pāda heavy (guru).' This is called their *vr̥tta*.

This word *vr̥tta*, which is generally translated by metre, had evidently originally a more special meaning. It meant the final rhythm, or if we take it literally, the turn of a line, for it is derived from *vr̥t*, to turn. Hence *vr̥tta* is the same word as the Latin *versus*, verse; but I do not wish to decide whether the connection between the two words is historical, or simply etymological. In Latin, *versus* is always supposed to have meant originally a furrow, then a line, then a verse. In Sanskrit the metaphor that led to the formation of *vr̥tta*, in the sense of final rhythm, has nothing to do with ploughing. If, as I have tried to prove (Chips from a German Workshop,

<sup>a</sup> See Appendix to my edition of the Prâtisâkhya, p. ccclvi.

vol. i, p. 84), the names assigned to metres and metrical language were derived from words originally referring to choregic movements, *vṛitta* must have meant the turn, i. e. the last step of any given movement; and this turn, as determining the general character of the whole movement, would naturally be regulated by more severe rules, while greater freedom would be allowed for the rest.

Having touched on this subject, I may add another fact in support of my view. The words *Trishṭubh* and *Anushṭubh*, names for the most common metres, are generally derived from a root *stubh*, to praise. I believe they should be derived from a root *stubh*, which is preserved in Greek, not only in *στυφελός*, hard, *στυφελίζω*, to strike hard, but in the root *στεμφ*, from which *στέμφυλον*, stamped or pressed olives or grapes, and *ἀστεμφής*, untrodden (grapes), then unshaken; and in *στέμβω*, to shake, to ram, *στοβέω*, to scold, &c. In Sanskrit this root is mentioned in the *Dhātupāṭha* X, 34, *shtubhu stambhe*, and it exists in a parallel form as *stambh*, lit. to stamp down, then to fix, to make firm, with which Bopp has compared the German *stampfen*, to stamp; (Glossarium, s. v. *stambh*.) I therefore look upon *Trishṭubh* as meaning originally tripudium, (supposing this word to be derived from *tri* and *pes*, according to the expression in Horace, *pepulisse ter pede terram*, Hor. Od. iii. 18,) and I explain its name ‘Three-step,’ by the fact that the three last syllables *u – u*, which form the characteristic feature of that metre, and may be called its real *vṛitta* or turn, were audibly stamped at the end of each turn or strophe. I explain *Anushṭubh*, which consists of four equal *pādas*, each of eight syllables, as the ‘After-step,’ because each line was stamped regularly after the other, possibly by two choruses, each side taking its turn. There is one passage in the Veda where *Anushṭubh* seems to have preserved this meaning:

X, 124, 9. *anu-stúbham ánu karkûryámânâṃ índram ní kikyuh kaváyaḥ manîṣhā*.

Poets by their wisdom discovered Indra dancing to an *Anushṭubh*.

In V, 52, 12, *khandah-stúbhaḥ kubhanyávaḥ útsam ā*



*kîrīnah nrituh*, in measured steps (i.e. stepping the metre) and wildly shouting the gleemen have danced toward the spring.

Other names of metres which point to a similar origin, i.e. to their original connection with dances, are *Pada-paṅkti*, 'Step-row;' *Nyaṅku-sârīnî*, 'Roe-step;' *Abhisârīnî*, 'Contre-danse,' &c.

If now we return to the statement of the *Prâtisâkhya* in reference to the *vṛttas*, we should observe how careful its author is in his language. He does not say that the penultimate is long or short, but he simply states, that, from a metrical point of view, it must be considered as light or heavy, which need not mean more than that it must be pronounced with or without stress. The fact that the author of the *Prâtisâkhya* uses these terms, *laghu* and *guru*, instead of *hrasva*, short, and *dîrgha*, long, shows in fact that he was aware that the penultimate in these *pâdas* is not invariably long or short, though, from a metrical point of view, it is always heavy or light.

It is perfectly true that if we keep to these four *pâdas*, (to which one more *pâda*, viz. the half *Vairâga*, consisting of five syllables, might be added,) we can reduce nearly all the hymns of the *Rig-veda* to their simple elements which the ancient poets combined together, in general in a very simple way, but occasionally with greater freedom. The most important strophes, formed out of these *pâdas*, are,

1. Three *Gâyatra* *pâdas*=the *Gâyatrî*, (24 syllables.)
2. Four *Gâyatra* *pâdas*=the *Anushṭubh*, (32 syllables.)
3. Four *Vairâga* *pâdas*=the *Virâg*, (40 syllables.)
4. Four *Traishṭubha* *pâdas*=the *Trishṭubh*, (44 syllables.)
5. Four *Gâgata* *pâdas*=the *Gagatî*, (48 syllables.)

Between the *Gâyatrî* and *Anushṭubh* strophes, another strophe may be formed, by mixture of *Gâyatra* and *Gâgata* *pâdas*, consisting of 28 syllables, and commonly called *Ushnih*; likewise between the *Anushṭubh* and the *Virâg*, a strophe may be formed, consisting of 36 syllables, and commonly called *Bṛihatî*.

In a collection of hymns, however, like that of the *Rig-veda*, where poems of different ages, different places, and

different families have been put together, we must be prepared for exceptions to many rules. Thus, although the final turn of the hendecasyllabic Traishṭubha is, as a rule, the bacchius, ◡ — —, yet if we take, for instance, the 77th hymn of the tenth *Māṇḍala*, we clearly perceive another hendecasyllabic pāda of a totally different structure, and worked up into one of the most beautiful strophes by an ancient poet. Each line is divided into two halves, the first consisting of seven syllables, being\* an exact counterpart of the first member of a Saturnian verse (fato Romae Metelli); the second a dijambus, answering boldly to the broken rhythm of the first member<sup>a</sup>. We have, in fact, a Trishṭubh where the turn or the three-step, ◡ — —, instead of being at the end, stands in the middle of the line.

X, 77, 1-5, in the Pada text :

1. ābhṛā-prūṣhāḥ nā vākā<sup>1</sup> prūṣhā vāsū,  
hāvishmāntāḥ nā yāgñāḥ<sup>1</sup> vī-gānūshāḥ | &c.

Another strophe, the nature of which has been totally misapprehended by native metricians, occurs in IV, 10. It is there called Padapañkti and Mahāpadapañkti; nay, attempts have been made to treat it even as an Ushnih, or as a kind of Gāyatrī. The real character of that strophe is so palpable that it is difficult to understand how it could have been mistaken. It consists of two lines, the first embracing three or four feet of five syllables each, having the ictus on the first and the fourth syllables, and resembling the last line of a Sapphic verse. The second line is simply

\* Professor Kuhn (vol. iii, p. 450) is inclined to admit the same metre as varying in certain hymns with ordinary Traishṭubha pādas, but the evidence he brings forward is hardly sufficient. Even if we object to the endings ◡ — ◡ — and — — ◡ —, V, 33, 4, may be a Gāgata, with vyūha of dāsa, the remark quoted from the Prātisākhya being of no consequence on such points; and the same remedy would apply to V, 41, 5, with vyūha of eshe. In VI, 47, 31, vyūha of asvaparnaiḥ; in I, 33, 9, vyūha of indra and rodaś; in II, 24, 5, vyūha of mād̥bhiḥ would produce the same effect; while in I, 121, 8, we must either admit the Traishṭubha vṛtta — ◡ — or scan dhukṣān. In III, 58, 6, I should admit vyūha for nārā; in IV, 26, 6, for māṇḍram; in I, 100, 8, for gṛyotiḥ, always supposing that we consider the ending — — ◡ — incompatible with a Trishṭubh verse.

a Trishṭubh. It is what we should call an asynartete strophe, and the contrast of the rhythm in the first and second lines is very effective. I am not certain whether Professor Bollensen, who has touched on this metre in an article just published (*Zeitschrift der D. M. G.*, vol. xxii, p. 572), shares this opinion. He has clearly seen that the division of the lines, as given in the MSS. of the *Samhitâ* text, is wrong; but he seems inclined to admit the same rhythm throughout, and to treat the strophe as consisting of four lines of five syllables each, and one of six syllables, which last line is to submit to the prevailing rhythm of the preceding lines. If we differ, however, as to the internal architecture of this strophe, we agree in condemning the interpretation proposed by the *Prâtisâkhya*; and I should, in connection with this, like to call attention to two important facts: first, that the *Samhitâ* text, in not changing, for instance, the final *t* of *martât*, betrays itself as clearly later than the elaboration of the ancient theory of metres, later than the invention of such a metre as the *Padapañkti*; and secondly, that the accentuation, too, of the *Samhitâ* is thus proved to be posterior to the establishment of these fanciful metrical divisions, and hence cannot throughout claim so irrefragable an authority as certainly belongs to it in many cases. I give the *Samhitâ* text:

1. Āgnē ṭām ādyā|āsvām ṇā stōmāiḥ|krātūm ṇā bhādrām,  
hrīdisprīṣam rīdhyaṃā tā ōhāiḥ.
2. Ādhā hy āgnē|krātōr bhādrāsyā|dākshāsyā sādhoḥ,  
rāthīr rītāsyā brīhātō bābhūthā, &c.

Now it is perfectly true that, as a general rule, the syllables composing the *vṛtta* or turn of the different metres, and described by the *Prâtisâkhya* as heavy or light, are in reality long or short. The question, however, is this, have we a right, or are we obliged, in cases where that syllable is not either long or short, as it ought to be, so to alter the text, or so to change the rules of pronunciation, that the penultimate may again be what we wish it to be?

If we begin with the *Gâyatra pāda*, we have not to read



long before we find that it would be hopeless to try to crush the Gâyatrî verses of the Vedic *Rishis* on this Procrustean bed. Even Professor Kuhn very soon perceived that this was impossible. He had to admit that in the Gâyatrî the two first pâdas, at all events, were free from this rule, and though he tried to retain it for the third or final pâda, he was obliged after a time to give it up even there. Again, it is perfectly true, that in the third pâda of the Gâyatrî, and in the second and fourth pâdas of the Anushṭubh strophe, greater care is taken by the poets to secure a short syllable for the penultimate, but here, too, exceptions cannot be entirely removed. We have only to take such a single hymn as I, 27, and we shall see that it would be impossible to reduce it to the uniform standard of Gâyatrî pâdas, all ending in a dijambus.

But what confirms me even more in my view that such strict uniformity must not be looked for in the ancient hymns of the *Rishis*, is the fact that in many cases it would be so very easy to replace the irregular by a regular dipodia. Supposing that the original poets had restricted themselves to the dijambus, who could have put in the place of that regular dijambus an irregular dipodia? Certainly not the authors of the *Prâtisâkhya*, for their ears had clearly discovered the general rhythm of the ancient metres; nor their predecessors, for they had in many instances preserved the tradition of syllables lengthened in accordance with the requirements of the metre. I do not mean to insist too strongly on this argument, or to represent those who handed down the tradition of the Veda as endowed with anything like *apaurusheyatva*. Strange accidents have happened in the text of the Veda, but they have generally happened when the sense of the hymns had ceased to be understood; and if anything helped to preserve the Veda from greater accidents, it was due, I believe, to the very fact that the metre continued to be understood, and that oral tradition, however much it might fail in other respects, had at all events to satisfy the ears of the hearers. I should

have been much less surprised if all irregularities in the metre had been smoothed down by the flux and reflux of oral tradition, a fact which is so apparent in the text of Homer, where the gaps occasioned by the loss of the digamma, were made good by the insertion of unmeaning particles ; but I find it difficult to imagine by what class of men, who must have lived between the original poets and the age of the Prâtisâkhyas, the simple rhythm of the Vedic metres should have been disregarded, and the sense of rhythm, which ancient people possess in a far higher degree than we ourselves, been violated through crude and purposeless alterations. I shall give a few specimens only. What but a regard for real antiquity could have induced people in VIII, 2, 8, to preserve the defective foot of a Gâyatrî verse, *śāmānē ādhī bhārman*? Any one acquainted with Sanskrit would naturally read *śāmānē ādhī bhārmāni*. But who would have changed *bhārmani*, if that had been there originally, to *bhārman*? I believe we must scan *śāmānē ādhī bhārman*, or *śāmānē ādhī bhārman*, the pæon tertius being a perfectly legitimate foot at the end of a Gâyatrî verse. In X, 158, 1, we can understand how an accident happened. The original poet may have said : *Śūryō nō divās pātū pātū vātō āntārikshāt, āgnīr nāḥ pāthivēbhyaḥ*. Here one of the two *pātu* was lost. But if in the same hymn we find in the second verse two feet of nine instead of eight syllables each, I should not venture to alter this except in pronunciation, because no reason can be imagined why any one should have put these irregular lines in the place of regular ones.

In V, 41, 10, *grīṇīte āgnīr ētarī nā sūshāih, sōkīshkēsō nī rīnātī vanā*, every modern Pandit would naturally read *vanāni* instead of *vanā*, in order to get the regular Trishubh metre. But this being the case, how can we imagine that even the most ignorant member of an ancient Parishad should wilfully have altered *vanāni* into *vanā*? What surprises one is, that *vanā* should have been spared, in spite of every temptation to change it into *vanāni*: for I cannot doubt for one moment that *vanā* is the right reading, only

that the ancient poets pronounced it *vāṇā*. Wherever we alter the text of the Rig-veda by conjecture, we ought to be able, if possible, to give some explanation how the mistake which we wish to remove came to be committed. If a passage is obscure, difficult to construe, if it contains words which occur in no other place, then we can understand how, during a long process of oral tradition, accidents may have happened. But when everything is smooth and easy, when the intention of the poet is not to be mistaken, when the same phrase has occurred many times before, then to suppose that a simple and perspicuous sentence was changed into a complicated and obscure string of words, is more difficult to understand. I know there are passages where we cannot as yet account for the manner in which an evidently faulty reading found its way into both the Pada and Samhitā texts, but in those very passages we cannot be too circumspect. If we read VIII, 40, 9, *pūrvīsh ṛā īndrōpāmātayāh pūrvīr ūtā prāsātayāh*, nothing seems more tempting than to omit *indra*, and to read *pūrvīsh ṛā ūpāmātayāh*. Nor would it be difficult to account for the insertion of *indra*; for though one would hardly venture to call it a marginal gloss that crept into the text—a case which, as far as I can see, has never happened in the hymns of the Rig-veda—it might be taken for an explanation given by an Âkârya to his pupils, in order to inform them that the ninth verse, different from the eighth, was addressed to *Indra*. But however plausible this may sound, the question remains whether the traditional reading could not be maintained, by admitting synizesis of *opa*, and reading *pūrvīsh ṛā īndrōpāmātayāh*. For a similar synizesis of — *o*, see III, 6, 10. *prākī ādhvāreva tāsthatūh*, unless we read *prāky ādhvāreva*.

Another and more difficult case of synizesis occurs in

VII, 86, 4. *āvā tvānēnā nāmāsā tura(h) iyām*.

It would be easy to conjecture *tvareyām* instead of *tura iyām*, but *tvareyām*, in the sense of 'let me hasten,' is not Vedic. The choriambic ending, however, of a Trishṭubh



can be proved to be legitimate, and if that is the case, then even the synizesis of tura, though hard, ought not to be regarded as impossible.

In II, 18, 5, â vimsatyâ trimsatâ yâhy arvân,  
 â katvârimsatâ haribhîr yugânâh,  
 â pâñkâsatâ surâthebhîr indrâ,  
 â shashṭyâ sapṭatyâ somapeyâ,

Professor Kuhn proposes to omit the â at the beginning of the second line, in order to have eleven instead of twelve syllables. By doing so he loses the uniformity of the four pâdas, which all begin with â, while by admitting synizesis of haribhih all necessity for conjectural emendation disappears.

If the poets of the Veda had objected to a pæon quartus (— — — —) at the end of a Gâyatrî, what could have been easier than to change IV, 52, 1, divo adarsî dūhītâ, into adarsi duhītâ divāh? or X, 118, 6, âdâbhyâm grîhâpatim, into grîhâpatim âdâbhyâm?

If an epitritus secundus (— — —) had been objectionable in the same place, why not say VI, 61, 10, stōmyâ bhût sârasvâtî, instead of sârasvâtî stōmyâ bhût? Why not VIII, 2, 11, revântam hî srînomî tvâ, instead of revântam hî tvâ srînomî?

If an ionicus a minore (— — —) had been excluded from that place, why not say I, 30, 10, garîtrîbhyaḥ sâkhē vâso, instead of sâkhē vâso garîtrîbhyaḥ? or I, 41, 7, varūnasya mâhî psarāh, instead of mâhî psarō varūnasya?

If a dispondeus (— — —) was to be avoided, then V, 68, 3, mâhî vâm kshâtrâm devēshū, might easily have been replaced by deveshu vâm kshâtrâm mâhî, and VIII, 2, 10, sukrâ âsirâm yâkântē, by sukrâ yâkântâ âsirâm.

If no epitritus primus (— — —) was allowed, why not say VI, 61, 11, nîdâs pâṭu sârasvâtî, instead of sârasvâtî nîdâs pâṭu, or VIII, 79, 4, dvēshō yāvîr âghasyâ kîṭ, instead of yāvîr âghasyâ kîḍ dvēshāh?

Even the epitritus tertius (— — —) might easily have been avoided by dropping the augment of apâm in X, 119, 1-13, kuvit somasyâpâm itī. It is, in fact, a variety of less frequent occurrence than the rest, and might possibly be eliminated with some chance of success.

Lastly, the choriambus (— — —) could have been removed in III, 24, 5, śīśīhī nāh sūñumātāh, by reading sūñumātāh śīśīhī nāh, and in VIII, 2, 31, śānād āmrīktō dāyātē, by reading āmrīktō dāyātē śānāt.

But I am afraid the idea that regularity is better than irregularity, and that in the Veda, where there is a possibility, the regular metre is to be restored by means of conjectural emendations, has been so ably advocated by some of the most eminent scholars, that a merely general argument would now be of no avail. I must therefore give as much evidence as I can bring together in support of the contrary opinion; and though the process is a tedious one, the importance of the consequences with regard to Vedic criticism leaves me no alternative. With regard, then, to

Seven the final dipodia of Gâyatrî verses, I still Gâyatra Vrittas. hold and maintain, that, although the dijambus is by far the most general metre, the following seven varieties have to be recognised in the poetry of the Veda<sup>a</sup>:

1. — — —, 2. — — — —, 3. — — — —, 4. — — — —, 5. — — — —,
6. — — — —, 7. — — — —, 8. — — — —.

I do not pretend to give every passage in which these varieties occur, but I hope I shall give a sufficient number in support of every one of them. I have confined myself almost entirely to the final dipodia of Gâyatrî verses, as the Ânushubha verses would have swelled the lists too much.

## § 2. — — — —.

I, 12, 9. tasmai pâvakā mriṣāyā. (Instead of mriṣaya, it has been proposed to read mardaya.)

I, 18, 9. divo na sadmāmākṣāṣām.

I, 42, 4; 46, 2; 97, 1-8; III, 11, 3; 27, 10; IV, 15, 7;

<sup>a</sup> See some important remarks on these varieties in Mr. J. Boxwell's article 'On the Trishubh Metre,' Journal Asiat. Soc. Beng., 1885, p. 79.

32, 4; 52, 1; V, 5, 9; 7, 4; 7, 5; 7, 7; 9, 4; 53, 12; 61, 3;  
61, 11; 64, 5; 65, 4; 82, 9; VI, 16, 17; 16, 18; 16, 45;  
45, 17; 61, 4; VII, 15, 14; 66, 2; VIII, 6, 35; 6, 42;  
32, 10; 44, 28; 45, 31; 72, 6; 72, 13; 80, 1; 83, 3; 93,  
27; IX, 61, 5; 64, 1; X, 118, 6.

§ 3. — ∪ — —.

I, 22, 11. *akkhinnapatrāḥ* śakāntām.

I, 30, 13. *kshumanto* yābhīr mādemā.

I, 41, 8; 90, 1; 90, 4; 120, 1; V, 19, 1; 70, 3; VI, 61,  
10; VIII, 2, 2; 2, 4; 2, 5; 2, 11; 2, 12; 2, 13; 2, 14;  
2, 15; 2, 16; 2, 17; 2, 29; 2, 30; 2, 32; 2, 33; 2, 36;  
2, 37; 7, 30; 7, 33; 11, 2; 11, 3; 11, 4; 16, 3; 16, 4;  
16, 5; 16, 7; 46, 2; 71, 2; 81, 1; 81, 3; 81, 4; 81, 7;  
81, 9; 94, 2; IX, 62, 5; X, 20, 4; 20, 7.

§ 4. ∪ ∪ — —.

I, 3, 8. *usrâ* iva svāsārāṇī.

I, 27, 4. *agne* deveshū prā vōkāḥ.

I, 30, 10; 30, 15; 38, 7; 38, 8; 41, 7; 43, 7; II, 6, 2;  
III, 27, 3; V, 82, 7; VI, 16, 25; 16, 26; 61, 12; VIII, 2,  
1; 2, 3; 2, 8; 2, 18; 2, 19; 2, 21; 2, 22; 2, 23; 2, 26;  
2, 35; 16, 2; 16, 6; 16, 8; 71, 9; 79, 3; IX, 21, 5; 62, 6;  
66, 21; X, 20, 5; 185, 1; 185, 2; 185, 3.

§ 5. — — — —.

I, 2, 7. *dhiyam* ghritākīm sādhanā.

I, 3, 4. *anvibhis* tanā pūtāsāḥ.

I, 27, 3; 90, 2; II, 6, 4; III, 41, 8; V, 68, 3; 68, 4;  
VIII, 2, 10; 2, 24; 16, 1; 16, 12; 79, 2; IX, 66, 17; X,  
20, 6; 20, 8.

§ 6. ∪ — — —.

I, 15, 6. *ritunā* yagñām āsāthe.

I, 38, 2. *kva* vo gāvo nā rānyāntī (see note to I, 38, 2).

I, 38, 9; 86, 9; III, 27, 2; 41, 3; IV, 32, 23; V, 68, 5;  
70, 2; VI, 61, 11; VIII, 2, 20; 2, 25; 7, 32; 26, 19; 79, 4;  
79, 5; 81, 6; X, 158, 4.



## § 7. — — ∪ —.

I, 10, 8. *sām* gâ *āsmābhyām* dhūnūhī.

I, 12, 5. *agnē tvām* rākshāsvīnāh.

I, 37, 15; 43, 8; 46, 6; III, 62, 7; IV, 30, 21; V, 86, 5; VIII, 5, 32; 5, 35; X, 119, 1-13; 144, 4.

## § 8. — ∪ ∪ —.

I, 2, 9. *daksham* dadhâtē āpāsām (or § 2).

I, 6, 10. *indram* maho vā rāgāsāh.

I, 27, 6; 30, 21; 41, 9; 90, 5; III, 24, 5; V, 19, 2; 70, 1; 70, 4; 82, 8; VIII, 2, 27; 2, 31; 16, 9; 55, 4; 67, 19; 81, 5; 81, 8; IX, 47, 2.

But although with regard to the Gâyatra, and I may add, the Ânushṭubha pâdas, the evidence as to the variety Traishṭubha and of their *vr̥ttas* is such that it can hardly be resisted, a much more determined stand has been made in defence of the *vr̥tta* of the Traishṭubha and Gâgata pâdas. Here Professor Kuhn and those who follow him maintain that the rule is absolute, that the former must end in ∪ — ∪, the latter in ∪ — ∪ —, and that the eighth syllable, immediately preceding these syllables, ought, if possible, to be long. Nor can I deny that Professor Kuhn has brought forward powerful arguments in support of his theory, and that his emendations of the Vedic text recommend themselves by their great ingenuity and simplicity. If his theory could be carried out, I should readily admit that we should gain something. We should have throughout the Veda a perfectly uniform metre, and wherever we found any violation of it, we should be justified in resorting to conjectural criticism.

The only question is at what price this strict uniformity can be obtained. If, for instance, in order to have the regular *vr̥ttas* at the end of Traishṭubha and Gâgata lines, we were obliged to repeal all rules of prosody, to allow almost every short vowel to be used as long, and every long vowel to be used as short, whether long by nature or by position, we should have gained very little, we

should have robbed Peter to pay Paul, we should have removed no difficulty, but only ignored the causes which created it. Now, if we examine the process by which Professor Kuhn establishes the regularity of the *vr̥ttas* or final syllables of *Traishṭubha* and *Gâgata* pâdas, we find, in addition to the rules laid down before, and in which he is supported, as we saw, to a great extent by the *Prâtisâkhya* and *Pânini*, viz. the anceps nature of *e* and *o*, and of a long final vowel before a vowel, the following exceptions or metrical licences, without which that metrical uniformity at which he aims, could not be obtained :

Prosodial  
Licences.

I. The vowel *o* in the body of a word is to be treated as optionally short :

II, 39, 3. *pr̥āṭi vāstōr ūsrā* (see *Trishṭ.* § 5).

Here the *o* of *vastoḥ* is supposed to be short, although it is the *Guna* of *u*, and therefore very different from the final *e* of *sarve* or *âste*, or the final *o* of *sarvo* for *sarvas* or *mano* for *manas*<sup>a</sup>. It should be remarked that in Greek, too, the final diphthongs corresponding to the *e* of *sarve* and *âste* are treated as short, as far as the accent is concerned. Hence *ἄποικοι*, *τύπτεται*, and even *γνώμαι*, nom. plur. In Latin, too, the old terminations of the nom. sing. *o* and *u*, instead of the later *us*, are short. (*Neue, Formenlehre*, § 23 seq.)

VI, 51, 15. *gopâ āmā*.

Here the *o* of *gopâ* is treated as short, in order to get *o—o—* instead of *—o—*, which is perfectly legitimate at the end of an *Ushnih*.

2. The long *î* and *û* are treated as short, not only before vowels, which is legitimate, but also before consonants.

VII, 62, 4. *dyāvābhūmī ādīte trāsīthām nāḥ* (see *Trishṭ.* § 5).

The forms *īśīyā* and *rāśīyā* in VII, 32, 18, occur at the end of octosyllabic or *Gâyatra* pâdas, and are therefore

<sup>a</sup> A very strong divergence of opinion is expressed on this point by Professor Bollensen. He says: 'O und E erst später in die Schrifttafel aufgenommen, bewahren ihre Länge durch das ganze indische Schriftenthum bis ins *Aphramsa* hinab. Selbstverständlich kann kurz o und e im Veda erst recht nicht zugelassen werden.' *Zeitschrift der D. M. G.*, vol. xxii, p. 574.

perfectly legitimate, yet Professor Kuhn would change them too, into *īṣiṃyā* and *rāṣiṃyā*. In VII, 28, 4, even *māyī* is treated as *māyī* (see *Trishṭ.* § 5); and in VII, 68, 1, *vītam* as *vītam*. If, in explanation of this shortening of *vītam*, *vīhi* is quoted, which is identified with *vīhi*, this can hardly be considered as an argument, for *vīhi* occurs where no short syllable is required, IV, 48, 1; II, 26, 2; and where, therefore, the shortening of the vowel cannot be attributed to metrical reasons.

3. Final *m* followed by an initial consonant is allowed to make no position, and even in the middle of a word a nasal followed by a liquid is supposed to make *positio debilis*. Several of the instances, however, given in support, are from *Gāyatra* *pādas*, where Professor Kuhn, in some of his later articles, has himself allowed greater latitude; others admit of different scanning, as for instance,

I, 117, 8. *māhāh kshōnāsyā āsvīnā kānvāyā*.

Here, even if we considered the *dispondeus* as illegitimate, we might scan *kānvāyā*, for this scanning occurs in other places, while to treat the first *a* as short before *nv* seems tantamount to surrendering all rules of prosody.

4. Final *n* before semivowels, mutes, and double *n* before vowels make no position<sup>a</sup>. Ex. III, 49, 1. *yāsmīn vīsvā* (*Trishṭ.* § 5); I, 174, 5. *yāsmīñ kākān*; I, 186, 4. *sāsmīn(n) ūdhān*<sup>b</sup>.

5. Final *Visarga* before sibilants makes no position<sup>c</sup>. Ex. IV, 21, 10. *sātyāh sāmrāt* (*Trishṭ.* § 5). Even in I, 63, 4.

<sup>a</sup> Professor Kuhn has afterwards (*Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 207) modified this view, and instead of allowing a final nasal vowel followed by a mute to make *positio debilis*, he thinks that the nasal should in most cases be omitted altogether.

<sup>b</sup> Here a distinction should be made, I think, between an *n* before a consonant, and a final *n* following a short vowel, which, according to the rules of *Sandhi*, is doubled, if a vowel follows. In the latter case, the vowel before the *n* remains, no doubt, short in many cases, or, more correctly, the doubling of the *n* does not take place, e.g. I, 63, 4; 186, 4. In other places, the doubling seems preferable, e.g. I, 33, 11, though Professor Kuhn would remove it altogether. Kuhn, *Beiträge*, vol. iii, p. 125.

<sup>c</sup> Here, too, according to later researches, Professor Kuhn would rather omit the final sibilant altogether, loc. cit. vol. iv, p. 207.



*kōdīh sakhā* (probably a *Gāgata*), and V, 82, 4. *sāvīh sāubhāgām* (a *Gây.* § 7), the long *ī* is treated as short, and the short *a* of *sakhā* is lengthened, because an aspirate follows.

6. *S* before mutes makes no position. Ex. VI, 66, 11. *ūgrā āspridhran* (*Trishṭ.* § 3).

7. *S* before *h* makes no position. Ex. *vīsvāskāndrāh*, &c.

8. Mutes before *s* make no position. Ex. *rākshās*, according to Professor Kuhn, in the seventh *Mandala* only, but see I, 12, 5; *kūtsa*, &c.

9. Mutes before *r* or *v* make no position. Ex. *sūṣiprā*, *dīrghāsrut*.

10. Sibilants before *y* make no position. Ex. *dāsyūn*.

11. *R* followed by mutes or sibilants makes no position. Ex. *āyūr gīvāse*, *khārdīh*, *vārshishthām*.

12. Words like *smāddishān*, &c. retain their vowel short before two following consonants.

We now proceed to consider a number of prosodial rules which Professor Kuhn proposes to repeal in order to have a long syllable where the MSS. supply a short :

1. The vowel *ri* is to be pronounced as long, or rather as *ar*. Ex. I, 12, 9. *tāsmāi pāvākā mriṣṭāyā* is to be read *mārdāyā*; V, 33, 10. *sāmvaranāsyā riṣhēh* is to be read *arsheh*. But why not *sāmvaranāsyā riṣhēh* (i. e. *siarsheh*)?

2. The *a* privativum may be lengthened. Ex. *āgarāh*, *āmritāh*.

3. Short vowels before liquids may be long. Ex. *nārāh*, *tārutā*, *tārati*, *mārutām*, *hārivaḥ*, *ārushi*, *dadhūr iha*, *sūvitā* (p. 471).

4. Short vowels before nasals may be lengthened. Ex. *gānān*, *sānitar*, *tānûh*, *upā nāh*.

5. Short vowels before the *ma* of the superlative may be lengthened. Ex. *nritāma*.

6. The short *a* in the roots *sam* and *yam*, and in *am* (the termination of the accusative) may be lengthened.

7. The group  $\check{a}\check{v}\check{a}$  is to be pronounced  $\bar{a}\bar{u}\bar{a}$ . Ex.  $\check{a}\check{v}\check{a}\check{s}\check{e}$  becomes  $\bar{a}\bar{u}\bar{a}\check{s}\check{e}$ ;  $\check{s}\check{a}\check{v}\check{it}\check{a}$  becomes  $\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{u}\bar{it}\bar{a}$ ;  $\check{n}\check{a}\check{v}\check{a}$  becomes  $\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{u}\bar{a}$ .

8. The group  $\check{a}\check{y}\check{a}$  is to be changed into  $\bar{a}\bar{i}\bar{a}$  or  $\bar{e}\bar{a}$ . Ex.  $\check{n}\check{a}\check{y}\check{a}\check{s}\check{i}$  becomes  $\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{i}\bar{a}\check{s}\check{i}$ .

9. The group  $\check{v}\check{a}$  is to be changed into  $ua$ , and this  $ua$  to be treated as a kind of diphthong and therefore long. Ex.  $\bar{k}\bar{a}\bar{n}\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{m}\bar{a}\bar{h}$  becomes  $\bar{k}\bar{a}\bar{n}\bar{u}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{m}\bar{a}\bar{h}$ ;  $\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{r}\bar{u}\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{h}$  becomes  $\bar{u}\bar{a}\bar{r}\bar{u}\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{h}$ .

10. The short vowel in the reduplicated syllable of perfects is to be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{h}$ ,  $\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{d}\bar{h}\bar{i}\bar{r}\bar{e}$ .

11. Short vowels before all aspirates may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{h}$  becomes  $\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{h}$ ;  $\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{k}\bar{h}\bar{a}$  becomes  $\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{k}\bar{h}\bar{a}$ .

12. Short vowels before  $h$  and all sibilants may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{m}\bar{a}\bar{h}\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{n}\bar{i}$  becomes  $\bar{m}\bar{a}\bar{h}\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{n}\bar{i}$ ;  $\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{i}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{m}$  becomes  $\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{i}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{m}$ ;  $\bar{r}\bar{i}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{e}$  becomes  $\bar{r}\bar{i}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{e}$ ;  $\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{t}$  becomes  $\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{t}$ .

13. The short vowel before  $t$  may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{h}$  becomes  $\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{v}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{h}$ ;  $\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{h}$  becomes  $\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{h}$ .

14. The short vowel before  $d$  may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{u}\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{m}$  becomes  $\bar{u}\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{m}$ ;  $\bar{u}\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{v}\bar{a}$  becomes  $\bar{u}\bar{d}\bar{a}\bar{v}\bar{a}$ .

15. The short vowel before  $p$  may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{a}\bar{m}$  becomes  $\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{a}\bar{m}$ ;  $\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{i}\bar{m}$  becomes  $\bar{t}\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{i}\bar{m}$ ;  $\bar{g}\bar{r}\bar{i}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{m}$  becomes  $\bar{g}\bar{r}\bar{i}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{p}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}\bar{m}$ .

16. The short vowel before  $g$  and  $g$  may be lengthened. Ex.  $\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{n}\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{g}$   $\bar{a}\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{t}$  becomes  $\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{n}\bar{u}\bar{s}\bar{h}\bar{a}\bar{g}$   $\bar{a}\bar{s}\bar{a}\bar{t}$ ;  $\bar{y}\bar{u}\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{n}$  becomes  $\bar{y}\bar{u}\bar{n}\bar{a}\bar{g}\bar{a}\bar{n}$ .

Let us now turn back for one moment to look at the slaughter which has been committed! Is there one single rule of prosody that has been spared? Is there one single short syllable that must always remain short, or a long syllable that must always remain long? If all restrictions of prosody are thus removed, our metres, no doubt, become perfectly regular. But it should be remembered that these metrical rules, for which all this carnage has been committed, are not founded upon any a priori principles, but deduced by ancient or modern metricians from those very hymns which seem so constantly to violate

them. Neither ancient nor modern metricians had, as far as we know, any evidence to go upon besides the hymns of the Rig-veda; and the philosophical speculations as to the origin of metres in which some of them indulge, and from which they would fain derive some of their unbending rules, are, as need hardly be said, of no consequence whatever. I cannot understand what definite idea even modern writers connect with such statements as that, for instance, the Trishṭubh metre sprang from the Gāgātī metre, that the eleven syllables of the former are an abbreviation of the twelve syllables of the latter. Surely, metres are not made artificially, and by addition or subtraction. Metres have a natural origin in the rhythmic sentiment of different people, and they become artificial and arithmetical in the same way as language with its innate principles of law and analogy becomes in course of time grammatical and artificial. To derive one metre from another is like deriving a genitive from a nominative, which we may do indeed for grammatical purposes, but which no one would venture to do who is at all acquainted with the natural and independent production of grammatical forms. Were we to arrange the Trishṭubh and Gāgātī metres in chronological order, I should decidedly place the Trishṭubh first, for we see, as it were before our eyes, how sometimes one foot, sometimes two and three feet in a Trishṭubh verse admit an additional syllable at the end, particularly in set phrases which would not submit to a Trishṭubh ending. The phrase *sam* no bhava dvipade *sam* katushpade is evidently a solemn phrase, and we see it brought in without hesitation, even though every other line of the same strophe or hymn is Trishṭubh, i.e. hendecasyllabic, not dodecasyllabic. See, for instance, VI, 74, 1; VII, 54, 1; X, 85, 44; 165, 1. However, I maintain by no means that this was the actual origin of Gāgātī metres; I only refer to it in order to show the groundlessness of metrical theories which represent the component elements, a foot of one or two or four syllables as given first, and as afterwards compounded into systems of two, three or four such feet, and who therefore would wish us to look upon the hendecasyllabic Trishṭubh as originally a dodecasyllabic Gāgātī, only



deprived of its tail. If my explanation of the name of Trishṭubh, i. e. Three-step, is right, its origin must be ascribed to a far more natural process than that of artificial amputation. It was to accompany a choros, i. e. a dance, which after advancing freely for eight steps in one direction, turned back (*vṛitta*) with three steps, the second of which was strongly marked, and would therefore, whether in song or recitation, be naturally accompanied by a long syllable. It certainly is so in the vast majority of Trishṭubhs which have been handed down to us. But if among these verses we find a small number in which this simple and palpable rhythm is violated, and which nevertheless were preserved from the first in that imperfect form, although the temptation to set them right must have been as great to the ancient as it has proved to be to the modern students of the Veda, are we to say that nearly all, if not all, the rules that determine the length and shortness of syllables, and which alone give character to every verse, are to be suspended? Or, ought we not rather to consider, whether the ancient choregic poets may not have indulged occasionally in an irregular movement? We see that this was so with regard to Gâyatrî verses. We see the greater freedom of the first and second pādas occasionally extend to the third; and it will be impossible, without intolerable violence, to remove all the varieties of the last pāda of a Gâyatrî of which I have given examples above, pages civ seqq.

It is, of course, impossible to give here all the evidence that might be brought forward in support of similar freedom

|                        |                                                                                            |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Traishṭubha<br>Vṛitta. | in Trishṭubh verses, and I admit that the<br>number of real varieties with them is smaller |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

than with the Gâyatrîs. In order to make the evidence which I have to bring forward in support of these varieties as unassailable as possible, I have excluded nearly every pāda that occurs only in the first, second, or third line of a strophe, and have restricted myself, with few exceptions, and those chiefly referring to pādas that had been quoted by other scholars in support of their own theories, to the final pādas of Trishṭubh verses. Yet even with this limited evidence, I think I shall be able to establish at least three

varieties of Trishṭubh. Preserving the same classification which I adopted before for the Gâyatrîs, so as to include the important eighth syllable of the Trishṭubh, which does not properly belong to the *vṛitta*, I maintain that class 4.  $\cup\cup--$ , class 5.  $----$ , and class 8.  $-\cup\cup-$  must be recognised as legitimate endings in the hymns of the Veda, and that by recognising them we are relieved from nearly all, if not all, the more violent prosodial licences which Professor Kuhn felt himself obliged to admit in his theory of Vedic metres.

#### § 4. $\cup\cup--$ .

The verses which fall under § 4 are so numerous that after those of the first *Mandala*, mentioned above, they need not be given here in full. They are simply cases where the eighth syllable is not lengthened, and they cannot be supposed to run counter to any rule of the Prâtisâkhya, for the simple reason that the Prâtisâkhya never gave such a rule as that the eighth syllable must be lengthened, if the ninth is short. Examples will be found in the final pâda of Trishṭubhs: II, 30, 6; III, 36, 4; 53, 15; 54, 12; IV, 1, 16; 2, 7; 9; 11; 4, 12; 6, 1; 2; 4; 7, 7; 11, 5; 17, 3; 23, 6; 24, 2; 27, 1; 28, 5; 55, 5; 57, 2; V, 1, 2; VI, 17, 10; 21, 8; 23, 7; 25, 5; 29, 6; 33, 1; 62, 1; 63, 7; VII, 21, 5; 28, 3; 42, 4; 56, 15; 60, 10; 84, 2; 92, 4; VIII, 1, 33; 96, 9; IX, 92, 5; X, 61, 12; 13; 74, 3; 117, 7.

In support of § 5.  $----$ , the number of cases is smaller, but it should be remembered that it might be considerably increased if I had not restricted myself to the final pâda of each Trishṭubh, while the first, second, and third pâdas would have yielded a much larger harvest:

#### § 5. $----$ .

I, 89, 9. mâ no madhyâ rîrishatâyûr gântôh.

I, 92, 6. supratikâ saumanasâyâgâgāh.

I, 114, 5; 117, 2; 122, 1; 122, 8; 186, 3; II, 4, 2; III, 49, 2; IV, 3, 9; 26, 6; V, 41, 14; VI, 25, 2; 66, 11; VII, 8, 6; 28, 4; 68, 1; 71, 2; 78, 1; 93, 7<sup>b</sup>; IX, 90, 4; X, 11, 8.

I do not wish to deny that in several of these lines it would be possible to remove the long syllable from the ninth place by conjectural emendation. Instead of āyur in I, 89, 9, we might read āyu; in I, 92, 6, we might drop the augment of agîgar; in II, 4, 2, we might admit syni- zesis in aratir, and then read gîrā-āsvāh, as in I, 141, 12. In VI, 25, 2, after eliding the a of ava, we might read dāsîh. But even if, in addition to all this, we were to admit the possible suppression of final m in asmabhyam, mahyam, and in the accusative singular, or the suppression of s in the nominative singular, both of which would be extreme measures, we should still have a number of cases which could not be righted without even more violent remedies. Why then should we not rather admit the occasional appearance of a metrical variation which certainly has a powerful precedent in the dispondeus of Gâyatrîs? I am not now acquainted with the last results of metrical criticism in Virgil, but, unless some new theories now prevail, I well recollect that spondaic hexameters, though small in number, much smaller than in the Veda, were recognised by the best scholars, and no emendations attempted to remove them. If then in Virgil we read,

‘Cum patribus populoque, penatibusque et magnis dis,’

why not follow the authority of the best MSS. and the tradition of the Prâtisâkhyas and admit a dispondeus at the end of a Trishubh rather than suspend, in order to meet this single difficulty, some of the most fundamental rules of prosody?

I now proceed to give a more numerous list of Traishubha pâdas ending in a choriambus, — ∪ ∪ —, again confining myself, with few exceptions, to final pâdas :

§ 8. — ∪ ∪ —.

I, 62, 3. sam usriyâbhir vâvasāntā nārāh.

I, 103, 4. yad dha sînuh sravase nāmā dādhe.

I, 121, 9; 122, 10<sup>b</sup>; 173, 8; 186, 2; II, 4, 3; 19, 1; 33, 14; IV, 1, 19<sup>a</sup>; 25, 4; 39, 2; V, 30, 12; 41, 4; 41, 15;

<sup>a</sup> ‘Nur eine Stelle habe ich mir angemerkt, wo das Metrum âam verlangt.’



VI, 4, 7; 10, 5; 11, 4; 13, 1<sup>b</sup>; 13, 1<sup>d</sup>; 20, 1<sup>b</sup>; 20, 1<sup>d</sup>; 29, 4; 33, 3; 33, 5; 44, 11; 49, 12; 68, 5; 68, 7; VII, 19, 10; 62, 4; IX, 97, 26; X, 55, 8; 99, 9; 108, 6; 169, 1.

It is perfectly true that this sudden change in the rhythm of Trishṭubh verses, making their ending iambic instead of trochaic, grates on our ears. But, I believe, that if we admit a short stop after the seventh syllable, the intended rhythm of these verses will become intelligible. We remarked a similar break in the verses of hymn X, 77, where the sudden transition to an iambic metre was used with great effect, and the choriambic ending, though less effective, is by no means offensive. It should be remarked also, that in many, though not in all cases, a cæsura takes place after the seventh syllable, and this is, no doubt, a great help towards a better delivery of these choriambic Trishṭubhs.

While, however, I contend for the recognition of these three varieties of the normal Trishṭubh metre, I am quite willing to admit that other variations besides these, which occur from time to time in the Veda, form a legitimate subject of critical discussion.

§ 2. ∪ ∪ ∪ —.

Trishṭubh verses, the final pāda of which ends in ∪ ∪ ∪ —, I should generally prefer to treat as ending in a Gāgata pāda, in which this ending is more legitimate. Thus I should propose to scan:

I, 122, 11. prāsastāyē māhīnā' rāthāvātē.

III, 20, 5. vāsūn rūdrāñ ādityāñ' ihā hūvē.

V, 2, 1. pūrāñ pāsyānti nihitam' (tām) āratāu.

VI, 13, 5. vāyō vrīkāyārayē' gāsūrayē.

§ 1. ∪ — ∪ —.

I should propose the same medela for some final pādas of Trishṭubhs apparently ending in ∪ — ∪ —. We might indeed, as has been suggested, treat these verses as single instances of that peculiar metre which we saw carried out in the whole of hymn X, 77, but at the end of a verse the ad-

mission of an occasional *Gâgata* pâda is more in accordance with the habit of the Vedic poets. Thus I should scan :

V, 33, 4. *vr̥ṣhā sāmat̥sū dāsasyā nāmā k̥it* <sup>a</sup>.

V, 41, 5<sup>b</sup>. *rāyā ēshe vāse dadhîta dhîh*.

After what I have said before on the real character of the teaching of the *Prâtisâkhyâ*, I need not show again that the fact of *Uvata*'s counting *ta* of *dadhîta* as the tenth syllable is of no importance in determining the real nature of these hymns, though it is of importance, as Professor Kuhn remarks (*Beiträge*, vol. iii, p. 451), in showing that *Uvata* considered himself at perfect liberty in counting or not counting, for his own purposes, the elided syllable of *avase*.

VII, 4, 6. *māpsāvāh pāri shādāmā māduvāh*.

§ 6. ◡ — — —.

Final pâdas of *Trishṭubhs* ending in ◡ — — — are very scarce. In VI, 1, 4,

*bhadrâyām te ranayantā samdr̥ishṭau*,

it would be very easy to read *bhadrâyām te samdr̥ishṭau rānāyāntā*; and in X, 74, 2,

*d̥yāur nā vārēbhīh kr̥iṇāvāntā svāih*,

we may either recognise a *Gâgata* pâda, or read

*d̥yāur nā vārēbhīh kr̥iṇāvāntā svāih*,

which would agree with the metre of hymn X, 77.

§ 7. — — ◡ —.

Pâdas ending in — — ◡ — do not occur as final in any *Traishṭubha* hymn, but as many *Gâgata* pâdas occur in the body of *Traishṭubha* hymns, we have to scan them as dodecasyllabic :

I, 63, 4<sup>a</sup>. *t̥vām hā tyād īndrā kōdīh sakhā*.

IV, 26, 6<sup>b</sup>. *pārāvātāh sākunō māndrām mādam*.

The adjective *pāvaka* which frequently occurs at the end of final and internal pâdas of *Trishṭubh* hymns has always

<sup>a</sup> Professor Kuhn has finally adopted the same scanning, *Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 184.

to be scanned *ṣāvakā*. Cf. IV, 51, 2; VI, 5, 2; 10, 4; 51, 3; VII, 3, 1; 9; 9, 1<sup>b</sup>; 56, 12; X, 46, 7<sup>b</sup>.

I must reserve what I have to say about other metres of the Veda for another opportunity, but I cannot leave

Omission of final m and s. this subject without referring once more to a metrical licence which has been strongly advocated by Professor Kuhn and others, and by the admission of which there is no doubt that many difficulties might be removed, I mean the occasional omission of a final m and s, and the subsequent contraction of the final and initial vowels. The arguments that have been brought forward in support of this are very powerful. There is the general argument that final s and m are liable to be dropt in other Aryan languages, and particularly for metrical purposes. There is the stronger argument that in some cases final s and m in Sanskrit may or may not be omitted, even apart from any metrical stress. In Sanskrit we find that the demonstrative pronoun *sa* appears most frequently as *sa* (*sa dadāti*), and if followed by liquid vowels, it may coalesce with them even in later Sanskrit. Thus we see *saisha* for *sa esha*, *sendraḥ* for *sa indraḥ* sanctioned for metrical purposes even by Pāṇini, VI, 1, 134. We might refer also to feminines which have s in the nominative singular after bases in *û*, but drop it after bases in *î*. We find in the *Samhitâ* text, V, 7, 8, *svādhitiṣa*, instead of *svādhitiḥ-iva* in the *Pada* text, sanctioned by the *Prātisākhya* 259; likewise IX, 61, 10, *Samhitâ*, *bhūmi ā dade*, instead of *Pada*, *bhūmiḥ ā dade*. But before we draw any general conclusions from such instances, we should consider whether they do not admit of a grammatical instead of a metrical explanation. The nominative singular of the demonstrative pronoun was *sa* before it was *sa*; by the side of *bhūmiḥ* we have a secondary form *bhūmî*; and we may conclude from *svādhiti-vân*, I, 88, 2, that the Vedic poets knew of a form *svādhiti*, by the side of *svādhitiḥ*.

As to the suppression of final m, however, we see it admitted by the best authorities, or we see at least alternate forms with or without m, in *túbhya*, which occurs



frequently instead of *túbhyam*<sup>a</sup>, and twice, at least, without apparently any metrical reason<sup>b</sup>. We find *asmáka* instead of *asmákam* (I, 173, 10), *yushmáka* instead of *yushmákam* (VII, 59, 9-10), *yágadhva* instead of *yágadhvam* (VIII, 2, 37) sanctioned both by the *Samhitá* and *Pada* texts<sup>c</sup>.

If then we have such precedents, it may well be asked why we should hesitate to adopt the same expedient, the omission of final *m* and *s*, whenever the Vedic metres seem to require it. Professor Bollensen's remark, that Vedic verses cannot be treated to all the licences of Latin scanning<sup>d</sup>, is hardly a sufficient answer; and he himself, though under a slightly different form, would admit as much, if not more, than has been admitted on this point by Professors Kuhn and Roth. On *a priori* grounds I should by no means feel opposed to the admission of a possible elision of final *s* or *m*, or even *n*; and my only doubt is whether it is really necessary for the proper scanning of Vedic metres.

My own opinion has always been, that if we admit on a larger scale what in single words can hardly be doubted by anybody, viz. the pronunciation of two  
 Synzesis. syllables as one, we need not fall back on the elision of final consonants in order to arrive at a proper scanning of Vedic metres. On this point I shall have to say a few words in conclusion, because I shall frequently avail myself of this licence, for the purpose of righting apparently corrupt verses in the hymns of the *Rig-veda*; and I feel bound to explain, once for all, why I avail myself of it in preference to other emendations which have been proposed by scholars such as Professors Benfey, Kuhn, Roth, Bollensen, and others.

The merit of having first pointed out some cases where

<sup>a</sup> I, 54, 9; 135, 2; III, 42, 8; V, 11, 5; VII, 22, 7; VIII, 51, 9; 76, 8; 82, 5; IX, 62, 27; 86, 30; X, 167, 1.

<sup>b</sup> II, 11, 3; V, 30, 6.

<sup>c</sup> See Bollensen, *Orient und Occident*, vol. iii, p. 459; Kuhn, *Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 199.

<sup>d</sup> *Orient und Occident*, vol. iv, p. 449.

two syllables must be treated as one, belongs, I believe, to Professor Bollensen in his article, 'Zur Herstellung des Veda,' published in Benfey's *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 461. He proposed, for instance, to write hyânã instead of hiyânã, IX, 13, 6; dhyânó instead of dhiyânó, VIII, 49, 5; sáhyase instead of sáhiyase, I, 71, 4; yânó instead of iyânó, VIII, 50, 5, &c. The actual alteration of these words seems to me unnecessary; nor should we think of resorting to such violent measures in Greek where, as far as metrical purposes are concerned, two vowels have not unfrequently to be treated as one.

That iva counts in many passages as one syllable is admitted by everybody. The only point on which I differ is that I do not see why iva, when monosyllabic, should be changed to va, instead of being pronounced quickly, or, to adopt the terminology of Greek grammarians, by synizesis<sup>a</sup>. Synizesis is well explained by Greek scholars as a quick pronunciation of two vowels so that neither should be lost, and as different thereby from synalæphe, which means the contraction of two vowels into one<sup>b</sup>. This synizesis is by no means restricted to iva and a few other words, but seems to me a very frequent expedient resorted to by the ancient *Rishis*.

Originally it may have arisen from the fact that language allows in many cases alternate forms of one or two syllables. As in Greek we have double forms like ἀλεγεινός and ἀλγεινός, γαλακτοφάγος and γλακτοφάγος, πετηνός and πτηνός, πυκινός and πυκνός<sup>c</sup>, and as in Latin we have the shortening

<sup>a</sup> Synizesis in Greek applies only to the quick pronunciation of two vowels, if in immediate contact; and not, if separated by consonants. Samprasâraza might seem a more appropriate term, but though the grammatical process designated in Sanskrit by Samprasâraza offers some analogies, it could only by a new definition be applied to the metrical process here intended.

<sup>b</sup> A. B. p. 835, 30. ἐστὶ δὲ ἐν τοῖς κοινοῖς μέτροις καὶ ἡ καλουμένη συνεκφώνησις ἢ καὶ συνίησις λέγεται. "Ὅταν γὰρ φωνηέντων ἐπάλληλος γένηται ἡ προφορά, τότε γίνεται ἡ συνίησις εἰς μίαν συλλαβὴν. Διαφέρει δὲ συναλοιφῆς· ἡ μὲν γὰρ γραμμάτων ἐστὶ κλοπή, ἡ δὲ χρόνων· καὶ ἡ μὲν συναλοιφή, ὡς λέγεται, φαίνεται, ἡ δὲ οὐ. Mehlhorn, *Griechische Grammatik*, § 101. Thus in Νῶπτοῦλεμος we have synizesis, in Νῶνπτοῦλεμος synæresis.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. Mehlhorn, *Griechische Grammatik*, § 57.

or suppression of vowels carried out on the largest scale<sup>a</sup>, we find in Sanskrit, too, such double forms as *prithvî* or *prithivî*, *adhi* and *dhi*, *api* and *pi*, *ava* and *va*. The occurrence of such forms which have nothing to do with metrical considerations, but are perfectly legitimate from a grammatical point of view, would encourage a tendency to treat two syllables—and particularly two short syllables—as one, whenever an occasion arose. There are, besides, in the Vedic Sanskrit a number of forms where, as we saw, a long syllable has to be pronounced as two. In some of these cases this pronunciation is legitimate, i.e. it preserves an original dissyllabic form which in course of time had become monosyllabic. In other cases the same process takes place through a mistaken sense of analogy, where we cannot prove that an original dissyllabic form had any existence even in a prehistoric state of language. The occurrence of a number of such alternate forms would naturally leave a general impression in the minds of poets that two short syllables and one long syllable were under certain circumstances interchangeable. So considerable a number of words in which a long syllable has to be pronounced as two syllables has been collected by Professors Kuhn, Bollensen, and others, that no doubt can remain on this subject. Vedic poets, being allowed to change a semivowel into a vowel, were free to say *nāsatyā* and *nāsatyā*, VIII, 5, 32; *prithivyās* and *prithivyāh*; *pitrōh* and *pitrōh*, I, 31, 4. They could separate compound words, and pronounce *ghrītānnāh* or *ghrītā-ānnāh*, VII, 3, 1. They could insert a kind of shewa or svarabhakti in words like *sāmnē* or *sāmnē*, VIII, 6, 47; *dhāmnē* or *dhāmnē*, VIII, 92, 25; *ārāvnāh* and *ārāvnāh*, IX, 63, 5. They might vary between *pānti* and *pānti*, I, 41, 2; *yāthana* and *yāthana*, I, 39, 3; *nīdhātōh* and *nīdhātōh*, I, 41, 9; *trēdhā* and *trēdhā*, I, 34, 8; *dēvāh* and *dēvāh* (besides *devāsa*), I, 23, 24; *rōdāsī* and *rōdāsī*, I, 33, 9; 59, 4; 64, 9; and *rōdasyōh*, I, 33, 5; 59, 2; 117, 10;

<sup>a</sup> See the important chapters on 'Kürzung der Vokale' and 'Tilgung der Vokale' in Corsen's 'Aussprache des Lateinischen,' and more especially his remarks on the so-called irrational vowels in Plautus, *ibid.* vol. ii, p. 70.



VI, 24, 3; VII, 6, 2; X, 74, 1<sup>a</sup>. Need we wonder then if we find that, on the other hand, they allowed themselves to pronounce *pr̥thivī* as *pr̥thivī*, I, 191, 6; VII, 34, 7; 99, 3; *dhṛishṇavā* as *dhṛishṇava*, V, 52, 14; *śuvānā* as *śuvānā*? There is no reason why we should change the spelling of *śuvānā* into *svānā*. The metre itself tells us at once where *śuvānā* is to be pronounced as two or as three syllables. Nor is it possible to believe that those who first handed down and afterwards wrote down the text of the Vedic hymns, should have been ignorant of that freedom of pronunciation. Why, there is not one single passage in the whole of the ninth *Mandala*, where, as far as I know, *śuvānā* should not be pronounced as dissyllabic, i.e. as *śuvānā*; and to suppose that the scholars of India did not know how that superfluous syllable should be removed, is really taking too low an estimate of men like *Vyāṇi* or *Saunaka*.

But if we once admit that in these cases two syllables separated by a single consonant were pronounced as one and were metrically counted as one, we can hardly resist the evidence in favour of a similar pronunciation in a large number of other words, and we shall find that by the admission of this rapid pronunciation, or of what in *Plautus* we should call irrational vowels, many verses assume at once their regular form without the necessity of admitting the suppression of final *s*, *m*, *n*, or the introduction of other prosodial licences. To my mind the most convincing passages are those where, as in the *Atyashṭi* and similar hymns, a poet repeats the same phrase twice, altering only one or two words, but without endeavouring to avoid an excess of syllables which, to our mind, unless we resort to synizesis, would completely destroy the uniformity of the metre. Thus we read:

I, 133, 6. āpūrūshāghno • pratītā śūrā satvābhīh,  
trīṣaptāīh śūrā satvābhīh.

<sup>a</sup> Professor Bollensen in some of these passages proposes to read *rodasīos*. In I, 96, 4, no change is necessary if we read *viśām*. *Zeitschrift der D. M. G.*, vol. xxii, p. 587.

Here *no-spra* must be pronounced with one ictus only, in order to get a complete agreement between the two iambic diameters.

I, 134, 5. *ūgrā īshanāntā bhurvānī,*  
*āpām īshāntā bhurvānī.*

As *ishanta* never occurs again, I suspect that the original reading was *ishananta* in both lines, and that in the second line *ishananta*, pronounced rapidly, was mistaken for *ishanta*. Is not *bhurvānī* a locative, corresponding to the datives in *vāne* which are so frequently used in the sense of infinitives? See note to I, 6, 8, page 47 seq. In I, 138, 3, we must read :

*āhēlamānā ūrusāmsā sārī bhāvā,*  
*vāgē-vāgē sārī bhāvā.*

In I, 129, 11,

*ādḥā hī tvā gānītā gīgānād vāso,*  
*rākshōhanām tvā gīgānād vāso,*

we might try to remove the difficulty by omitting *vaso* at the end of the refrain, but this would be against the general character of these hymns. We want the last word *vaso*, if possible, at the end of both lines. But, if so, we must admit two cases of synizesis, or, if this seems too clumsy, we must omit *tvā*.

I shall now proceed to give a number of other examples in which the same consonantal synizesis seems necessary in order to make the rhythm of the verses perceptible to our ears as it was to the ears of the ancient *Rishis*.

The preposition *anu* takes synizesis in

I, 127, 1. *ghrītasyā vībhrāshīm ānu vāshī sōkīshā.* Cf. X, 14, 1.

The preposition *abhi* :

I, 91, 23. *rāyō bhāgām sāhasāvān abhi yūdhyā.*

Here Professor Kuhn changes *sahasāvan* into *sahasvah*, which, no doubt, is a very simple and very plausible emendation. But in altering the text of the Veda many things have to be considered, and in our case it might be objected that *sahasvah* never occurs again as an epithet of *Soma*.

As an invocation *sahasvah* refers to no deity but Agni, and even in its other cases it is applied to Agni and Indra only. However, I do not by any means maintain that *sahasvah* could not be applied to Soma, for nearly the same arguments could be used against *sahasâvan*, if conjecturally put in the place of *sahasvah*; I only wish to point out how everything ought to be tried first, before we resort in the Veda to conjectural emendations. Therefore, if in our passage there should be any objection to admitting the synizesis in *abhi*, I should much rather propose synizesis of *sahasâvan*, than change it into *sahasvah*. There is synizesis in *maha*, e.g. I, 133, 6. *āvār māhā īndrā dādrīhī sṛd̥hī nāh*. Although this verse is quoted by the *Prâtisâkhyā*, *Sûtra* 522, as one in which the lengthened syllable *dhî* of *sṛd̥hī* does not occupy the tenth place, and which therefore required special mention, the original poet evidently thought otherwise, and lengthened the syllable, being a syllable liable to be lengthened, because it really occupied the tenth place, and therefore received a peculiar stress.

The preposition *pari*:

VI, 52, 14. *mā vō vākāmsī parīkākshyānī vōkām*,  
*śumneshv īd vō āntāmā mādēmā*.

Here Professor Kuhn (*Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 197) begins the last *pāda* with *vōkām*, but this is impossible, unless we change the accent of *vōkām*, though even then the separation of the verb from *mā* and the accumulation of two verbs in the last line would be objectionable.

*Hārī* is pronounced as *hārī*:

VII, 32, 12. *yā īndrō hārīvān nā dābhāntī tām rīpāh*.

II, 18, 5. *ā katvārīmsatā hārībhīr yugānāh*.

Hence I propose to scan the difficult verse I, 167, 1, as follows:

*sāhāsṛām tā īndrā-ūtāyō nāh*,  
*sāhāsṛām īshō hārīvō gūrtatāmāh<sup>a</sup>*,

<sup>a</sup> As to the scanning of the second line see p. cxiv.



sāhāsram rāyō mādayādhyai,  
sāhāsriṇā ūpā nō yāntu vāgāk.

That the final o instead of as is treated as a short syllable we saw before, and in I, 133, 6, we observed that it was liable to synizesis. We see the same in

I, 175, 6. māyā ivāpō nā trīshyātē babhūthā.

V, 61, 16. ā yagñīyāso vavṛittānā.

The pragrīhya î of the dual is known in the Veda to be liable in certain cases to Sandhi. If we extend this licence beyond the limits recognised by the Prâtisâkhya, we might scan

VI, 52, 14. ūbhē rōdasy āpām nāpāk kâ mānmā, or we might shorten the î before the a, and admitting synizesis, scan :

ubhē rōdasī āpām nāpāk kâ mānmā.

In III, 6, 10, we must either admit Sandhi between prākī and adhvaréva, or contract the first two syllables of adhvaréva.

The o and e of vocatives before vowels, when changed into av or a(y), are liable to synizesis :

IV, 48, 1. vāyāv ā kândrenā rāthenā (Anushtubh, c.)

IV, 1, 2. sâ bhrātārām varuṇām āgnā ā vavṛitsvā.

The termination avāk also, before vowels, seems to count as one syllable in V, 52, 14, dīvō vā dhrīshnāvā ōgāsā, which would render Professor Bollensen's correction (Orient und Occident, vol. ii, p. 480), dhrīshnúogasâ, unnecessary.

Like ava and iva, we find aya and iya, too, in several words liable to be contracted in pronunciation ; e.g. vayam, VI, 23, 5 ; ayam, I, 177, 4 ; iyam, VII, 66, 8<sup>2</sup> ; I, 186, 11 (unless we read vo\*sme) ; X, 129, 6. Professor Bollensen's proposal to change iyam to îm, and ayam to âm (Orient und Occident, vol. ii, p. 461), would only cause obscurity, without any adequate gain, while other words would by a similar suppression of vowels or consonants become simply irrerecognisable. In I, 169, 6, for instance, ádha has to be

pronounced with one ictus; in VI, 26, 7, <sup>~</sup>sādhavīrā is trisyllabic. In VI, 10, 1, we must admit synizesis in adhvaré; in I, 161, 8, either in udakām or in abravītana; I, 110, 9, in rībhumān; VIII, 79, 4, in diváh; V, 4, 6, in nrítama (unless we read so-gne); I, 164, 17, in paráh; VI, 15, 14, in pávaka; I, 191, 6; VII, 34, 7; 99, 3, in prīthivī; II, 20, 8, in púraḥ; VI, 10, 1, in prayatī; VI, 17, 7, in brīhāt; IX, 19, 6, in bhiyásam; I, 133, 6, in maháh; II, 28, 6; IV, 1, 2; VI, 75, 18, in varuṇa; III, 30, 21, in vrīshabha; VII, 41, 6, in vāgīnaḥ; II, 43, 2, in śsumatīḥ; VI, 51, 2, in sanutár; VI, 18, 12, in sthávīrasya, &c.

These remarks will, I hope, suffice in order to justify the principles by which I have been guided in my treatment of the text and in my translation of the Rig-veda. I know I shall seem to some to have been too timid in retaining whatever can possibly be retained in the traditional text of these ancient hymns, while others will look upon the emendations which I have suggested as unpardonable temerity. Let everything be weighed in the just scales of argument. Those who argue for victory, and not for truth, can have no hearing in our court. There is too much serious work to be done to allow time for wrangling or abuse. Any dictionary will supply strong words to those who condescend to such warfare, but strong arguments require honest labour, sound judgment, and, above all, a genuine love of truth.

The second volume, which I am now preparing for Press, will contain the remaining hymns addressed to the Maruts. The notes will necessarily have to be reduced to smaller dimensions, but they must always constitute the more important part in a translation or, more truly, in a deciphering of Vedic hymns.

F. MAX MÜLLER.

PARKS END, OXFORD:  
March, 1869.





VEDIC HYMNS.



# VEDIC HYMNS.

---

## MANDALA X, HYMN 121.

ASHTAKA VIII, ADHYÂYA 7, VARGA 3-4.

### TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.

1. In the beginning there arose the Golden Child (Hiranya-garbha<sup>1</sup>); as soon as born, he alone was the lord of all that is. He stablished the earth and this heaven:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

2. He who gives breath, he who gives strength, whose<sup>1</sup> command all the bright gods revere, whose shadow<sup>2</sup> is immortality, whose shadow is death:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

3. He who through his might became the sole king of the breathing and twinkling<sup>1</sup> world, who governs all this, man and beast:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

4. He through whose might<sup>1</sup> these snowy mountains are, and the sea, they say, with the distant river (the Rasâ<sup>2</sup>), he of whom these regions are indeed the two arms:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

5. He through whom the awful heaven and the earth were made fast<sup>1</sup>, he through whom the ether was stablished, and the firmament; he who measured the air in the sky<sup>2</sup>:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?



6. He to whom heaven and earth<sup>1</sup>, standing firm by his will, look up, trembling in their mind; he over whom the risen sun shines forth:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

7. When the great waters<sup>1</sup> went everywhere, holding the germ (*Hiranya-garbha*), and generating light, then there arose from them the (sole<sup>2</sup>) breath of the gods:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

8. He who by his might looked even over the waters which held power (the germ) and generated the sacrifice (light<sup>1</sup>), he who alone is God above all gods<sup>2</sup>:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

9. May he not hurt us, he who is the begetter of the earth, or he, the righteous, who begat the heaven; he who also begat the bright and mighty waters:—Who is the God to whom we shall offer sacrifice?

[10<sup>1</sup>. *Pragâpati*, no other than thou embraces all these created things. May that be ours which we desire when sacrificing to thee: may we be lords of wealth!]

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Hiraṇyagarbha Prâgâpatya, and is supposed to be addressed to Ka, Who, i.e. the Unknown God.

First translated in my History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, 1859, p. 569; see also Hibbert Lectures, 1882, p. 301; Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, IV, p. 15.

Verse 1=VS. XIII, 4; XXIII, 1; XXV, 10; TS. IV, 1, 8, 3; 2, 8, 2; AV. IV, 2, 7.

Verse 2=VS. XXV, 13; TS. IV, 1, 8, 4; VII, 5, 17, 1; AV. IV, 2, 1; XIII, 3, 24.

Verse 3=VS. XXIII, 3; XXV, 11; TS. IV, 1, 8, 4; VII, 5, 16, 1; AV. IV, 2, 2.

Verse 4=VS. XXV, 12; TS. IV, 1, 8, 4; AV. IV, 2, 5.

Verse 5=VS. XXXII, 6; TS. IV, 1, 8, 5; AV. IV, 2, 4.

Verse 6=VS. XXXII, 7; TS. IV, 1, 8, 5; AV. IV, 2, 3.

Verse 7=VS. XXVII, 25; XXXII, 7; TS. II, 2, 12, 1; IV, 1, 8, 5; TA. I, 23, 8; AV. IV, 2, 6.

Verse 8=VS. XXVII, 26; XXXII, 7; TS. IV, 1, 8, 6.

Verse 9=VS. XII, 102; TS. IV, 2, 7, 1.

Verse 10=VS. X, 20; XXIII, 65; TS. I, 8, 14, 2; III, 2, 5, 6; TB. II, 8, 1, 2; III, 5, 7, 1; AV. VII, 79, 4; 80, 3.

This is one of the hymns which has always been suspected as modern by European interpreters. The reason is clear. To us the conception of one God, which pervades the whole of this hymn, seems later than the conception of many individual gods, as recognised in various aspects of nature, such as the gods of the sky, the sun, the storms, or the fire. And in a certain sense we may be right, and language also confirms our sentiment. In our hymn there are several words which do not occur again in the Rîgveda, or which occur in places only which have likewise been suspected to be of more modern date. Hiraṇyagarbhâ

itself is an ἄπαξ λεγόμενον. *Sám* *avartata* is found only in the last *Mandala*, X, 90, 14; 129, 4. *Bhûta* also, in the sense of what is, occurs in the tenth *Mandala* only. It is used three times (X, 55, 2; 58, 12; 90, 2) as opposed to *bhávya*, i. e. what is and what will be; and once more in the sense of all that is (X, 85, 17). *Âtmadâh*, in the sense of giving life, is another ἄπαξ λεγόμενον. *Prasîsh* is restricted to *Mandalas* I (I, 145, 1), IX (IX, 66, 6; 86, 32), and our passage. *Himávat*, ἄπαξ λεγόμενον. The repetition of the relative pronoun in verses 2 and 4 is unusual. In the tenth verse the compound *yât-kâmah* is modern, and the insertion of *etâni* between *tvât* and *anyáh* is at all events exceptional. The passage V, 31, 2 is not parallel, because in *tvât indra vásyah* *anyât*, the ablative *tvât* is governed by *vásyah*. In VI, 21, 10, *ná tvávân anyáh amrita tvât asti*, *anyáh* is separated from *tvât* by a vocative only, as in VIII, 24, 11.

But when we say that a certain hymn is modern, we must carefully consider what we mean. Our hymn, for instance, must have existed not only previous to the *Brâhmana* period, for many *Brâhmanas* presuppose it, but previous to the *Mantra* period also. It is true that no verse of it occurs in the *Sâma-veda*, but in the *Sâma-veda-brâhmana* IX, 9, 12, verse 1 at least is mentioned<sup>a</sup>. Most of its verses, however, occur in the *Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ*, in the *Taittirîya-samhitâ*, and in the *Atharva-veda-samhitâ*, nay, the last verse, to my mind the most suspicious of all, occurs most frequently in the other *Samhitâs* and *Brâhmanas*.

But though most of the verses of our hymn occur in other *Samhitâs*, they do not always occur in the same order.

In the *Vâg. Samh.* we have the first verse in XIII, 4, but no other verse of our hymn follows. We have the first verse again in XXIII, 1, but not followed by verse 2, but by verse 3 (XXIII, 3)<sup>b</sup>. Then we have verse 1 once more

<sup>a</sup> The last line is here, *tasmai ta indo havishâ vidhema*, let us sacrifice to him with thy oblation, O Soma!

<sup>b</sup> Var. lect. *nimeshatáh*.



in XXV, 10, followed by verse 3 (XXV, 11), by verse 4 (XXV, 12), and then by verse 2 (XXV, 13).

We have verses 5, 6, 7, 8 in VS. XXXII, 6 and 7, and verses 7 and 8 in VS. XXVII, 25 and 26, while verse 9 is found in XII, 102 only<sup>a</sup>, and the last verse in X, 20<sup>b</sup>, and XXIII, 65.

In the Taitt. Samhitâ the verses follow more regularly, still never quite in the same order as in the Rig-veda. In TS. IV, 1, 8, 3<sup>c</sup>, we have verses 1 to 8, but verse 3 before verse 2, and verse 6 before verse 5, while verse 9 follows in IV, 2, 7, 1.

In TS. v. 3 stands before v. 2, in VII, 5, 16, 1, and VII, 5, 17, 1.

In TS. II, 2, 12, the pratikas of verses 1, 7, 10 are quoted in succession.

Verse 7 occurs with important various readings in TA. I, 23, 8, *âpo ha yád brihatîr gârbham âyan dâksham dâdhânâ ganâyanti* svayambhûm, *tâta imé dhyâsrigyanta sârgâh*.

Lastly in the AV. we find verses 1 to 7 from IV, 2, 1, to IV, 2, 7, but arranged in a different order, viz. as 2, 3, 6, 5, 4, 7, 1, and with important various readings.

Verse 2, *yô' 3 syése dvipâdo yâs kâtushpada*, as third pâda; also in XIII, 3, 24.

Verse 3, *ekó râgâ*; *yâsya khâyâmrîtam yâsya mrityûh*, as third pâda.

Verse 4, *yâsya vîsve*; *samudré yâsya rasâm idâhûh*; *imâs ka*.

Verse 5, *yâsya dyaúr urvî prîthivî ka mahî yâsyâdâ urvâ-ntâriksham*, *yâsyâsâu sûro vîtato mahitvâ*.

Verse 6, *âvatas kaskabhâné bhiyâsâne ródasî âhvayethâm* (sic), *yâsyâsâu panthâ râgaso vimânah*.

Verse 7, *âpo âgre vîsvam âvân gârbham dâdhânâ amrîtâ rîtagñâh*, *yâsu devîshv âdhi devâ âsî*t.

Verse 10, *vîsvâ rûpâni paribhâr gagâna*, see VII, 79, 4, and 80, 3.

We are justified, therefore, in looking upon the verses, composing this hymn, as existing before the

<sup>a</sup> Var. lect. *mâ mâ*, *satyâdharmâ vyânat*, *prathamó* for *brihatîh*.

<sup>b</sup> Var. lect. *rûpâni* for *bhûtâni*.

<sup>c</sup> Var. lect., ver. 5, *dridhé*, dual for *drilhâ*; ver. 6, *úditau vyéti* for *údito vibhâti*; ver. 8, *agním* for *yagñâm*.

final arrangement of the four *Samhitâs*, and if we persist in calling a hymn, dating from that period, a modern hymn, we must make it quite clear that, according to the present state of our knowledge, such a hymn cannot well be more modern than 1000 B.C. Besides the variations in the arrangement of the verses of our hymn, the very considerable various readings which we find in the VS., TS., and AV. are highly instructive, as showing the frequent employment of our hymn for sacrificial purposes. In several cases these various readings are of great importance, as we shall see.

#### Verse 1.

MUIR: *Hiranyagarbha* arose in the beginning; born, he was the one lord of things existing. He established the earth and this sky: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: *Hiranyagarbha* hat zuerst sich gebildet, er ward geboren als einziger herr alles gewordenen, diese erde und diesen himmel hält er; Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** *Hiranyagarbha*<sup>a</sup> has been translated in different ways, and it would perhaps be best to keep it as a proper name, which it is in later times. It means literally the golden embryo, the golden germ or child, or born of a golden womb, and was no doubt an attempt at naming the sun. Soon, however, that name became mythological. The golden child was supposed to have been so called because it was *Pragâpati*, the lord of creation, when dwelling as yet in the golden egg, and *Hiranyagarbha* became in the end a recognised name of *Pragâpati*, see Sây. on X, 121, 1. All this is fully explained by Sâyana, TS. IV, 1, 8, 3; IV, 2, 8, 2; by Mahîdhara, VS. XIII, 4.

#### Verse 2.

MUIR: He who gives breath, who gives strength, whose command all, [even] the gods, reverence, whose shadow is immortality, whose shadow is death: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

<sup>a</sup> M. M., India, What can it teach us? pp. 144, 162.

LUDWIG: Geber des lebendigen hauches, geber der kraft, zu des unterweisung alle götter sich einfinden, des glanz die unsterblichkeit, dessen der tod ist, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** In order to account for the repetition of *yasya*, *Sâyana* and *Mahîdhara* take *visve* for men, and *devâh* for gods.

**Note 2.** It is difficult to say what is meant by *khâyâ*, shadow. I take it in the sense of what belongs to the god, as the shadow belongs to a man, what follows him, or is determined by him. In that sense *Sâyana* also takes it, TS. IV, 1, 8, 4, *yasya pragâpates khâyâvat svâdhînam amritam, moksharûpam, mrityuh, prâninâm maranam api, yasya khâyeva svâdhînah*; and, though not quite so clearly, in RV. X, 121, 2. *Mahîdhara* on the contrary takes *khâyâ* in the sense of refuge, and says, whose shadow, i.e. whose worship, preceded by knowledge, is *amrita*, immortality, a means of deliverance<sup>a</sup>, while ignorance of him is death, or leads to *samsâra*.

### Verse 3.

MUIR: Who by his might became the sole king of the breathing and winking world, who is the lord of this two-footed and four-footed [creation]: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Der des atmenden, augenbewegenden lebendigen durch seine grösze der einzige könig geworden; der verfügt über disz zwei- und vier-füszige, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** It is difficult to say whether *nimishatah* means twinkling or sleeping. It has both meanings as to wink has in English. *Sâyana* (X, 121, 3; TS. IV, 1, 8, 4) and *Mahîdhara* (VS. XXIII, 3<sup>b</sup>) explain it by winking. This may be right as expressing sensuous perception, in addition to mere breathing. In X, 190, 2, *visvasya mishatô vasî* means, lord of all that winks, i.e.

<sup>a</sup> *muktihetu*, not *yuktihetu*, as Weber prints.

<sup>b</sup> Is *nimeshâtô* in XXIII, 3, a varia lectio, or an *asuddha*? In XXV, 13, we read *nimishato*.



lives. The later idea, that the gods do not wink, has nothing to do with our passage.

**Verse 4.**

MUIR: Whose greatness these snowy mountains, and the sea with the Rasâ (river), declare,—of whom these regions, of whom they are the arms: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Dessen die schneebedeckten (berge, die Himavân) vermöge seiner grösze, als des eigentum man ocean und Rasâ nennt, des dise himelsgegenden, des arme sie, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** Muir's translation, which suggests itself very naturally to a European mind, is impossible, because mahitvâ cannot be either mahitvâm (as Sâyana also and Mahîdhara suggest), or mahitvâni; and because âhúh does not mean declare. Otherwise nothing could be better than his rendering: 'Whose greatness these snowy mountains, and the sea with the Rasâ (river), declare.'

Mahitvâ, as Sâyana also rightly perceives, TS. IV, 1, 8, 4, is a very common instrumental (see Lanman, Noun-inflection, pp. 335-6), and the same mahitvâ must be supplied for samudrâm. We might make the whole sentence dependent on âhuh without much change of meaning. The Atharva-veda text supplies a lectio facilior, but not therefore melior.

**Note 2.** The Rasâ is a distant river, in some respects like the Greek Okeanos. Dr. Aufrecht takes it as a name of the milky way, Z. D. M. G. XIII, 498: see Muir, S. T. II, p. 373, n. 19.

**Verse 5.**

MUIR: By whom the sky is fiery, and the earth fixed, by whom the firmament and the heaven were established, who in the atmosphere is the measurer of the aerial space: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Durch den gewaltig der himel und fest die erde, durch den gestützt Svar, und das gewölbe, der die räume im mittelgebiete ausgemessen, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** In this verse I decidedly prefer the reading of the Atharva-veda, *yena dyaus ugrâ prithivî ka drilhe*. It seems not a *lectio faciliior*, and we avoid the statement that the heaven has been made *ugrâ*. *Ugrâ*, as applied to *dyaus*, means awful and grand, as an inherent quality rather, and not simply strong. See Ludwig, Notes, p. 441.

**Note 2.** *Rágaso vimānaḥ* has been fully discussed by Muir, S. T. IV, p. 71, but it is difficult to find a right translation for it, because the cosmography of the Veda is so different from our own (see I, 6, 9, note 1, and I, 19, 3, note 1). I think we may translate it here by the air, or even by space, particularly the bright air in the sky, the sky (*antariksha* or *nabhas*) being between heaven (*dyu*) and earth (*prithivî*), while *svaḥ* and *nāka* are still higher than the heaven (*dyu*), *svaḥ* being sometimes explained as the abode of the sun, the ether, or empyrean, *nāka*, the firmament, as *svarga* (*Mahîdhara*); or *svaḥ* as *svarga*, and *nāka* as *âditya* (*Sâyana*). *Vimāna* is here simply the measurer, though *vimâ*, from meaning to measure, is apt to take the meaning of to make, which is an excuse for *Sâyana*'s rendering, 'who makes the rain in the sky.'

The Atharva-veda rendering is very free, and certainly no improvement.

#### Verse 6.

MUIR: To whom two contending armies, sustained by his succour, looked up, trembling in mind; over whom the risen sun shines: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Auf den die beiden Schlachtreihen durch (ihre) begirde aufgestellt in Ordnung ihren Blick richten, zitternd, im Geiste, wo darüber hin aufgegangen Sûra ausstrahlt, Ka, dem Gotte, möchten wir mit Havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** It would be well to read *rôdasî* for *krândasî* (which B. R. explain by 'two armies'), and the various reading in AV. IV, 2, 3 decidedly points in that direction. But even if *krândasî* stands, it must be taken in the same sense as *rôdasî*. *Uditau vyeti* in TS. IV, 1, 8, 5 is explained by *udayavishaye vividham gakkhati*.

## Verse 7.

MUIR: When the great waters pervaded the universe containing an embryo, and generating fire, thence arose the one spirit (*asu*) of the gods: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Als die groszen waszer kamen, die allen keim in sich faszten, zeugend den Agni, da kam zu stande der götter einziger lebensgeist; Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** The waters here referred to have to be understood as the waters in the beginning of the creation, where, as we read (RV. X, 129, 3), 'everything was like a sea without a light,' or, as the *Satapatha-brâhmana* (XI, 1, 6, 1) says, 'everything was water and sea.' These waters held the germ<sup>a</sup>, and produced the golden light, the sun<sup>b</sup>, whence arose the life of all the gods, viz. *Pragâpati*. The *Atharva-veda* adds a verse which repeats the same idea more clearly: *âpo vatsâm ganáyantîr gârbham âgre sámairayan, tásyotâ gâyamânasyólba âsîd dhiranyáyah*, 'In the beginning the waters, producing a young, brought forth an embryo, and when it was being born, it had a golden covering.' The sunrise serves here as elsewhere as an image of the creation.

**Note 2.** Grassmann proposes to omit *eka*, because it is absent in the *Maitráyaṇī Sâkhâ*. The metre shows the same.

## Verse 8.

MUIR: He who through his greatness beheld the waters which contained power, and generated sacrifice, who was the one god above the gods: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Der in seiner grösze sogar die waszer über-schaute, wie sie die fähigkeit besitzend erzeugten das opfer, der der einzige gott war über den göttern, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

**Note 1.** In *dáksham dâdhânâ ganáyantîr yagnâm*, we have a repetition of what was said in the preceding verse,

<sup>a</sup> See RV. X, 82, 5-6.

<sup>b</sup> See RV. X, 72, 7.



dáksham standing for gárbbham, yagñám for agním, which is actually the reading of TS. The Atharva-veda does not contain this verse, which is used as an anyâ vikalpitâ yâgyâ in TS.

**Note 2.** It is curious that one of the most important sentences in the Rig-veda, yo deveshv adhi deva eka âsît, should have been changed in the Atharva-veda IV, 2, 6 into yâsu devîshv adhi deva âsît, 'over which divine waters there was the god.' See Ludwig, Notes, p. 441.

#### Verse 9.

MUIR: May he not injure us, he who is the generator of the earth, who, ruling by fixed ordinances, produced the heavens, who produced the great and brilliant waters: to what god shall we offer our oblation?

LUDWIG: Nicht schädige uns, der der erde erzeuger, oder der den himel bereitet mit warhafter satzung, der auch die wasser, die hellen, die mächtigen erzeugt hat, Ka, dem gotte, möchten wir mit havis aufwarten.

#### Verse 10.

MUIR: Pragâpati, no other than thou is lord over all these created things: may we obtain that, through desire of which we have invoked thee: may we become masters of riches.

LUDWIG: Pragâpati, kein anderer als du hat umfasst die wesen alle, der wunsch, um deswillen wir dir opfern, der werde uns zu teil, besitzer von reichthümern mögen wir sein.

**Note 1.** This verse is certainly extremely weak after all that preceded, still, to judge from its frequent occurrence, we cannot well discard it. All we can say is that nowhere, except in the Rig-veda, does it form the final verse of our hymn, and thus spoil its whole character.

That character consists chiefly in the burden of the nine verses, Kasmai devâya havishâ vidhema, 'To what god shall we offer sacrifice?' This is clearly meant to express a desire of finding out the true, but unknown god, and to do so, even after all has been said that can be said of a supreme god. To finish such a hymn with a statement

that Pragâpati is the god who deserves our sacrifice, may be very natural theologically, but it is entirely uncalled for poetically. The very phrase Kasmai devâya havishâ vidhema must have been a familiar phrase, for we find in a hymn addressed to the wind, X, 168, 4, after all has been said that can be said of him, the concluding line: ghóshâh ít asya *srinvire* ná rûpâm tásmâi vâtâya havishâ vidhema, 'his sound indeed is heard, but he is not seen—to that Vâta let us offer sacrifice.'

But more than this, on the strength of hymns like our own in which the interrogative pronoun ka, 'who,' occurs, the Brâhmans actually invented a god of the name of Ka. I pointed this out many years ago in my History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature (1860, p. 433), where I said: 'In accordance with the same system, we find that the authors of the Brâhmanas had so completely broken with the past that, forgetful of the poetical character of the hymns, and the yearning of the poets after the unknown god, they exalted the interrogative pronoun into a deity, and acknowledged a god 'Ka, or Who.' In the Taittiriya-samhitâ (I, 7, 6, 6), in the Kaushîtaki-brâhmana (XXIV, 4), in the Tândya-brâhmana (XV, 10), and in the Satapatha-brâhmana <sup>a</sup>, whenever interrogative verses occur, the author states, that Ka is Pragâpati, or 'the Lord of Creatures' (Pragâpatir vai Kaḥ). Nor did they stop there. Some of the hymns in which the interrogative pronoun occurred were called Kadvat, i.e. having kad or quid. But soon a new adjective was formed, and not only the hymns, but the sacrifices also, offered to the god, were called Kâya, or who-ish <sup>b</sup>. This word, which is not to be identified with the Latin cujus, cuja, cujum, but is merely the artificial product of an effete mind, is found in the Taittirîya-samhitâ (I, 8, 3, 1), and in the Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ (XXIV, 15). At the time of Pânini

<sup>a</sup> Satap. Brâhm. I, 1, 1, 13; II, 5, 2, 13; IV, 5, 6, 4; also Aitar. Brâhm. III, 21.

<sup>b</sup> Âsv. Sr. Sûtra II, 17, 14; Kâty. Sr. Sûtra V, 4, 23; Vait. Sûtra VIII, 22, ed. Garbe.

this word had acquired such legitimacy as to call for a separate rule explaining its formation (Pân. IV, 2, 25). The commentator there explains Ka by Brahman. After this we can hardly wonder that in the later Sanskrit literature of the Purânas, Ka appears as a recognised god, as the supreme god, with a genealogy of his own, perhaps even with a wife; and that in the Laws of Manu, one of the recognised forms of marriage, generally known by the name of Pragâpati-marriage, occurs under the monstrous title of 'Kâya.' Stranger still, grammarians who know that ka forms the dative kasmai only if it is an interrogative pronoun, consider kasmai in our hymn as irregular, because, as a proper name, Ka ought to form the dative Kâya.

---



## MANDALA I, HYMN 6.

### ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 11-12.

#### TO INDRA AND THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Those who stand around<sup>2</sup> him while he moves on, harness the bright red (steed)<sup>1</sup>; the lights in heaven shine forth<sup>3</sup>.

2. They harness to the chariot on each side his (Indra's)<sup>1</sup> two favourite bays, the brown, the bold, who can carry the hero.

3. Thou who createst light where there was no light, and form, O men<sup>1</sup>! where there was no form, hast been born together with the dawns<sup>2</sup>.

4. Thereupon<sup>1</sup> they (the Maruts), according to their wont<sup>2</sup>, assumed again the form of new-born babes<sup>3</sup>, taking their sacred name.

5. Thou, O Indra, with the swift Maruts<sup>1</sup>, who break even through the stronghold<sup>2</sup>, hast found even in their hiding-place the bright ones<sup>3</sup> (days or clouds).

6. The pious singers<sup>1</sup> (the Maruts) have, after their own mind<sup>2</sup>, shouted towards the giver of wealth, the great, the glorious (Indra).

7. Mayest thou<sup>1</sup> (host of the Maruts) be verily seen<sup>2</sup> coming together with Indra, the fearless: you are both happy-making, and of equal splendour.

8. With the beloved hosts of Indra, with the blameless, hasting<sup>2</sup> (Maruts), the sacrificer<sup>1</sup> cries aloud.

---

9. From yonder, O traveller (Indra), come hither, or from the light of heaven<sup>1</sup>; the singers all yearn for it;—

10. Or we ask Indra for help from here, or from heaven, or from above the earth, or from the great sky.

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Kanva, the son of Ghora. The metre is Gâyatrî throughout.

Verse 1=SV. II, 818; VS. XXIII, 5; AV. XX, 26, 4; 47, 10; 69, 9; TS. VII, 4, 20, 1; TB. III, 9, 4, 1.

Verse 2=SV. II, 819; VS. XXIII, 6; AV. XX, 26, 5; 47, 11; 69, 10; TS. VII, 4, 20, 1.

Verse 3=SV. II, 820; VS. XXIX, 37; AV. XX, 26, 6; 47, 12; 69, 11; TS. VII, 4, 20, 1; TB. III, 9, 4, 3.

Verse 4=SV. II, 101; AV. XX, 40, 3; 69, 12.

Verse 5=SV. II, 202; AV. XX, 70, 1.

Verse 6=AV. XX, 70, 2.

Verse 7=SV. II, 200; AV. XX, 40, 1; 70, 3.

Verse 8=AV. XX, 40, 2; 70, 4.

Verse 9=AV. XX, 70, 5.

Verse 10=AV. XX, 70, 6.

## Verse 1.

WILSON: The circumstationed (inhabitants of the three worlds) associate with (Indra), the mighty (Sun), the indestructive (fire), the moving (wind), and the lights that shine in the sky.

BENFEY: Die rothe Sonne schirr'n sie an, die wandelt um die stehenden, Strahlen strahlen am Himmel auf.

LUDWIG: Sie spannen an den hellen, den roten, den vom feststehenden hinwegwandelnden; heller glanz erstrahlt am Himmel.

**Note 1.** The poet begins with a somewhat abrupt description of a sunrise. Indra is taken as the god of the bright day, whose steed is the sun, and whose companions the Maruts, or the storm-gods. Arushá, meaning originally red, is used as a proper name of the horse or of the rising sun, though it occurs more frequently as the name of the red horses or flames of Agni, the god of fire, and also of the morning light. In our passage, Arushá, a substantive, meaning the red of the morning, has taken bradhná as an



adjective,—*bradhná* meaning, as far as can be made out, bright in general, though, as it is especially applied to the Soma-juice, perhaps bright-brown or yellow. Names of colour are difficult to translate from one language into another, for their shades vary, and withdraw themselves from sharp definition. We shall meet with this difficulty again and again in the Veda; see RV. X, 20, 9.

As it has actually been doubted whether *bradhná arushá* can be meant for the sun, and whether the Vedic poets ever looked upon the sun as a horse, I may quote Vâg. Samh. XXIII, 4, where the same verse occurs and is declared to be addressed to the sun; and Satap. Br. XIII, 2, 6, 1, where we read, *yuñganti bradhnām arushām karan-tam iti, asau vâ âdityo bradhno • rusho • mum evāsmâ âdityam yunakti svargasya lokasya samashṭyai*. Ludwig remarks justly that the sun has been conceived as a chariot also, and that *bradhná arushá* may have been thus understood here. Delbrück translates quite boldly: *Sie schirren die rothe Sonne an*. See also Tait. Br. III, 7, 7, 4; Tândya Br. XXIII, 3, 5; Sâṅkh. Br. II, 17, 3; Ludwig, Comm. ii. p. 173. M. Bergaigne (Rél. Ved. iii. p. 324) remarks very truly: 'Le soleil est tantôt une roue, tantôt un char, tantôt un cheval, trainant le char, tantôt un héros monté sur le char et dirigeant les chevaux.'

The following passages will illustrate the principal meaning of *arushá*, and justify the translation here adopted.

#### ARUSHÁ, AS AN ADJECTIVE.

*Arushá* is used as an adjective in the sense of red :

VII, 97, 6. *tām sagmāsaḥ arushāsaḥ āsvāḥ brīhaspátim saha-vāhaḥ vahanti,—nábhaḥ ná rūpām arushám vásânāḥ*.

Powerful red horses, drawing together draw him, *Brihaspati*: horses clothed in red colour, like the sky.

III, 1, 4. *svetām gagñânām arushám mahi-tvā*.

Agni, the white, when born; the red, by growth.

III, 15, 3. *krishnāsu agne arushāḥ ví bhâhi*.

Shine, O Agni, red among the dark ones.

III, 31, 21; VI, 27, 7.

VII, 75, 6. *prāti dyutânām arushāsah āsvâh kitrāh adrisran ushásam váhantaḥ.*

The red horses, the beautiful, were seen bringing to us the bright dawn.

V, 43, 12; I, 118, 5; IV, 43, 6; V, 73, 5; I, 36, 9; VII, 3, 3; 16, 3; X, 45, 7; I, 141, 8.

II, 2, 8. *sáh idhânáh ushásah rāmyâh ánu svāh ná dīdet arushéna bhânúnâ.*

He (Agni), lit after the lovely dawns, shone like the sky with his red splendour.

III, 29, 6; IV, 58, 7; I, 114, 5; V, 59, 5; 12, 2; 12, 6; VI, 8, 1.

VI, 48, 6. *syâvâsu arusháh vríshâ.*

In the dark (nights) the red hero (Agni). Cf. III, 7, 5.

In one passage *vríshan* *arushá* is intended for fire in the shape of lightning.

X, 89, 9. *ní amítreshu vadhám indra túmram vríshan vríshānam arushám sisíhi.*

Whet, O strong Indra, the heavy strong red weapon, against the enemies.

X, 43, 9. *út gāyatām parasúh gyótishâ sahá—ví rokatām arusháh bhânúnâ súkih.*

May the axe (the thunderbolt) appear with the light—may the red one blaze forth, bright with splendour.

X, 1, 6; VI, 3, 6.

X, 20, 9. *krishnáh svetáh arusháh yāmah asya bradhnáh rigráh utá sōnah.*

His (Agni's) path is black, white, red, bright, reddish, and yellow.

Here it is extremely difficult to keep all the colours distinct.

*Arushá* is frequently applied to Soma, particularly in the 9th Mandala. There we read:

IX, 8, 6. *arusháh hárih.* IX, 71, 7. *arusháh diváh kavíh vríshâ.* IX, 74, 1. *vāgí arusháh.* IX, 82, 1. *arusháh vríshâ hárih.* IX, 89, 3. *hárim arushám.*

IX, 111, 1. *arusháh hárih.* See also IX, 25, 5; 61, 21. In IX, 72, 1, *arushá* seems used as a substantive in the sense of red-horse.

Professor Spiegel, in his important review of my translation (Heidelberger Jahrbücher, 1870, p. 104), points out that aurusha in Zend means white, so that it would seem as if the original meaning of arusha had been bright, bright like fire, and thus red.

### ARUSHÁ, AS AN APPELLATIVE.

Arushá is used as an appellative, and in the following senses :

1. The one red-horse of the Sun, the two or more red-horses of Agni.

I, 6, 1. *yuñgánti bradhnám arushám.*

They yoke the bright red-horse (the Sun).

I, 94, 10. *yát áyukthâh arushâ rôhitâ ráthe.*

When thou (Agni) hadst yoked the two red-horses and the two ruddy horses to the chariot. I, 146, 2.

II, 10, 2. *sruyâh agníh—hávam me—syâvâ rátham vaha-tâh rôhitâ vâ utá arushâ.*

Mayest thou, Agni, hear my call, whether the two black, or the two ruddy, or the two red-horses carry you.

Here three kinds of colours are clearly distinguished, and an intentional difference is made between rôhita and arushá. IV, 2, 3.

IV, 6, 9. *táva tyé agne harítah—róhitâsah—arushâsah vrîshanah.*

To thee (Agni) belong these bays, these ruddy, these red-horses, the stallions.

Here, again, three kinds of horses are distinguished—Haríts, Róhitas, and Arushás.

VIII, 34, 17. *yé rigrâh vâta-ramhasah arushâsah raghu-syáda.*

Here arushá may be the subject, and the rest adjectives ; but it is also possible to take all the words as adjectives, referring them to âsú in the next verse. The fact that *rigrâ* likewise expresses a peculiar red colour, is no objection, as may be seen from I, 6, 1 ; 94, 10.

VII, 42, 2. *yuñkshvá—harítah rôhitah ka yé vâ sádman arushâh.*



Yoke (O Agni) the bays, and the ruddy horses, or the red-horses which are in thy stable. VII, 16, 2.

2. The cloud, represented as one of the horses of the Maruts.

I, 85, 5. *utá arushásya ví syanti dhārâh.*

(When you go to the battle, O Maruts), the streams of the red (horse) flow off.

V, 56, 7. *utá syáh vâg'ī arusháh.*

This strong red-horse,—meant for one of the horses of the Maruts, but, at the same time, as sending rain.

#### ARUSHÁ, AS THE PROPER NAME OF A SOLAR DEITY.

Besides the passages in which *arushá* is used either as an adjective, in the sense of red, or as an appellative, meaning some kind of horse, there are others in which, as I pointed out in my Essay on Comparative Mythology<sup>a</sup>, *Arushá* occurs as a proper name, as the name of a solar deity, as the bright deity of the morning (Morgenroth). My interpretation of some of these passages has been contested, nor shall I deny that in some of them a different interpretation is possible, and that in looking for traces of *Arushá*, as a Vedic deity, representing the morning or the rising sun, and containing, as I endeavoured to show, the first germs of the Greek name of Eros, I may have seen more indications of the presence of that deity in the Veda than others would feel inclined to acknowledge. Yet in going over the same ground again, I think that even verses which for a time I felt inclined to surrender, yield a better sense, if we take the word *arushá*, which occurs in them as a substantive, as the name of a matutinal deity, than if we look upon it as an adjective or a mere appellative. It might be said that wherever this *arushá* occurs, apparently as the name of a deity, we ought to supply Agni or Indra or Sûrya. This is true to a certain extent, for the sun, or the light of the morning, or the bright sky form no doubt the substance and

<sup>a</sup> Chips from a German Workshop, 2nd ed., vol. ii, p. 137 seq. Selected Essays, vol. i, p. 444.

subject-matter of this deity. But the same applies to many other names originally intended for these conceptions, but which, nevertheless, in the course of time, became independent names of independent deities. In our passage I, 6, 1, *yuñgánti bradhnám arushám*, we may retain for *arushá* the appellative power of steed or red-steed, but if we could ask the poet what he meant by this red-steed, or if we ask ourselves what we can possibly understand by it, the answer would be, the morning sun, or the light of the morning. In other passages, however, this meaning of red-steed is really no longer applicable, and we can only translate *Arushá* by the Red, understanding by this name the deity of the morning or of the morning sun, the later *Aruna*.

VII, 71, 1. *ápa svásuḥ ushásaḥ nák gihíte rinákti krish-nṛḥ arushāya pánthām*.

The Night retires from her sister, the Dawn; the Dark one yields the path to the Red one, i. e. the red morning.

Here *Arushá* shares the same half-mythological character as *Ushas*. Where we should speak of dawn and morning as mere periods of time, the Vedic poet speaks of them as living and intelligent beings, half human, half divine, as powers of nature capable of understanding his prayers, and powerful enough to reward his praises. I do not think therefore that we need hesitate to take *Arushá* in this passage as a proper name of the morning, or of the morning sun, to whom the dark goddess, the Night, yields the path when he rises in the East.

VI, 49, 2. *diváh sísum sáhasaḥ sūnám agním yagñáśya ketúm arushám yágadhyai*.

To worship the child of *Dyu*, the son of strength, *Agni*, the light of the sacrifice, the Red one (*Arushá*).

In this verse, where the name of *Agni* actually occurs, it would be easier than in the preceding verse to translate *arushá* as an adjective, referring it either to *Agni*, the god of fire, or to *yagñáśya ketúm*, the light of the sacrifice. I had myself yielded<sup>a</sup> so far to these considerations that I

<sup>a</sup> Chips from a German Workshop, vol. ii, p. 139.

gave up my former translation, and rendered this verse by 'to worship Agni, the child of the sky, the son of strength, the red light of the sacrifice <sup>a</sup>.' But I return to my original translation, and I prefer to see in Arushá an independent name, intended, no doubt, for Agni, as the representative of the rising sun and, at the same time, of the sacrificial fire of the morning, but nevertheless as having in the mind of the poet a personality of his own. He is the child of Dyu, originally the offspring of heaven. He is the son of strength, originally generated by the strong rubbing of the *aravis*, i. e. the wood for kindling fire. He is the light of the sacrifice, whether as reminding man that the time for the morning sacrifice has come, or as himself lighting the sacrifice on the Eastern altar of the sky. He is Arushá, originally as clothed in bright red colour, but gradually changed into the representative of the morning. We see at once, if examining these various expressions, how some of them, like the child of Dyu, are easily carried away into mythology, while others, such as the son of strength, or the light of the sacrifice, resist that unconscious metamorphosis. That Arushá was infected by mythology, that it had approached at least that point where nomina become changed into numina, we see by the verse immediately following :

VI, 49, 3. *arusháasya duhitárâ vírûpe (íti ví-rûpe) stríbhíh anyã pipisé sũrah anyã.*

There are two different daughters of Arushá; the one is clad in stars, the other belongs to the sun, or is the wife of Svar.

Here Arushá is clearly a mythological being, like Agni or Savitar or Vaisvânara; and if Day and Night are called his daughters, he, too, can hardly have been conceived otherwise than as endowed with human attributes, as the child of Dyu, as the father of Day and Night, and not as a mere period of time, not as a mere cause or effect.

IV, 15, 6. *tám árvantam ná sânasím arushám ná diváh sísum marmrîgyánte divé-dive.*

---

<sup>a</sup> Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1867, p. 204.



They trim the fire day by day, like a strong horse, like Arushá, the child of Dyu.

Here, too, Arushá, the child of Dyu, has to be taken as a personal character, and, if the ná after arushám is right, a distinction is clearly made between Agni, the sacrificial fire, to whom the hymn is addressed, and Arushá, the child of heaven, the pure and bright morning, here used as a simile for the cleaning or trimming of the fire on the altar.

V, 47, 3. arusháh su-parnáh.

Arushá, the morning sun, with beautiful wings.

### THE FEMININE ÁRUSHÎ, AS AN ADJECTIVE.

Árushî, like arushá, is used as an adjective, in the same sense as arushá, i. e. red :

III, 55, 11. syávî ka yát árushî ka svásárau.

As the dark and the red are sisters.

I, 92, 1 and 2. gávah árushîh and árushîh gáh.

The red cows of the dawn.

I, 92, 2. rúsantam bhánúm árushîh asisrayuh.

The red dawns obtained bright splendour.

Here ushása, the dawns, occur in the same line, so that we may take árushîh either as an adjective, referring to the dawns, or as a substantive, as a name of the dawn or of her cows.

I, 30, 21. ásvé ná kître arushi.

Thou beautiful red dawn, thou, like a mare.

Here, too, the vocative arushi is probably to be taken as an adjective, particularly if we consider the next following verse :

IV, 52, 2. ásvâ-iva kitrā árushî mâtā gávām rītā-varī sakhā abhūt asvínoh ushāh.

The dawn, beautiful and red, like a mare, the mother of the cows (days), the never-failing, she became the friend of the Asvins.

X, 5, 5. saptá svásrîh árushîh.

The seven red sisters.

### THE FEMININE ÁRUSHÎ, AS A SUBSTANTIVE.

If used as a substantive, árushî seems to mean the dawn. It is likewise used as a name of the horses of Agni, Indra, and Soma; also as a name for mare in general.

It means dawn in X, 8, 3, though the text points here so clearly to the dawn, and the very name of dawn is mentioned so immediately after, that this one passage seems hardly sufficient to establish the use of árushî as a recognised name of the dawn. Other passages, however, would likewise gain in perspicuity, if we took árushî by itself as a name of the dawn, just as we had to admit in several passages arushá by itself as a name of the morning. Cf. I, 71, 1.

Árushî means the horses of Agni, in I, 14, 12 :

yukshvá hí árushîh ráthe harítah deva rohítah.

Yoke, O god (Agni), the red-horses to the chariot, the bays, the ruddy.

I, 72, 10. prá nîkîh agne árushîh agânan.

They knew the red-horses, Agni, coming down. VIII, 69, 5.

Soma, as we saw, was frequently spoken of as arusháh hárih.

In IX, 111, 2, tridhâtubhih árushîbhih seems to refer to the same red-horses of Soma, though this is not quite clear.

The passages where árushî means simply a mare, without any reference to colour, are VIII, 68, 18, and VIII, 55, 3.

It is curious that Arushá, which in the Veda means red, should, as pointed out before, in its Zend form aurusha, mean white. That in the Veda it means red, and not white, is shown, for instance, by X, 20, 9, where svetá, the name for white, is mentioned by the side of arushá. Most likely arushá meant originally brilliant, and became fixed with different shades of brilliancy in Sanskrit and Persian. Arushá presupposes a form ar-vas, and is derived from a root ar in the sense of running or rushing. See Chips from a German Workshop, vol. ii, pp. 135, 137.

Having thus explained the different meanings of *arushá* and *árushî* in the *Rig-veda*, I feel it incumbent, at least for once, to explain the reasons why I differ from the classification of Vedic passages as given in the Dictionary published by Boehtlingk and Roth. Here, too, the passages in which *arushá* is used as an adjective are very properly separated from those in which it appears as a substantive. To begin with the first, it is said that '*arushá* means ruddy, the colour of Agni and his horses; he (Agni) himself appears as a red-horse.' In support of this, the following passages are quoted:

III, 1, 4. *ávardhayan su-bhágam saptá yahvîh svetám gagñânám arushám mahi-tvā, sísu ná gâtám abhí áruh ásvâh*. Here, however, it is only said that Agni was born brilliant-white<sup>a</sup>, and grew red, that the horses came to him as they come to a new-born foal. Agni himself is not called a red-horse.

III, 7, 5. Here, again, *vrîshnah* *arushásya* is no doubt meant for Agni. But *vrîshan* by itself does not mean horse, though it is added to different names of horses to qualify them as male horses; cf. VII, 69, 1, *ā vām ráthah vrîshabhih yātu ásvaih*, may your chariot come near with powerful horses, i.e. with stallions. See note to I, 85, 12. We are therefore not justified in translating *arushá vrîshan* by red-horse, but only by the red male, or the red hero.

In III, 31, 3, *agnih gagñe guhvā régamânah maháh putrân arushásya pra-yákshe*, I do not venture to say who is meant by the *maháh putrân arushásya*, whether *Âdityas* or *Maruts*, but hardly the sons of Agni, as Agni himself is mentioned as only born. But, even if it were so, the father of these sons (*putra*) could hardly be intended here for a horse.

IV, 6, 9. *táva tyé agne haritah ghrîta-snâh róhitâsah rigu-âñkah su-âñkah, arushâsah vrîshanah rigu-mushkâh*. Here, so far from Agni being represented as a red-horse, his different horses, the *Haríts* or bays, the *Róhitas* or

<sup>a</sup> See V, 1, 4. *svetáh vâgî gâyate ágre áhnâm*. X, 1, 6. *arusháh gâtáh padé íâyâh*.



ruddy, and the *arushāsaḥ vrīshanah*, the red stallions, are distinctly mentioned. Here *vrīshan* may be translated by stallion, instead of simply by male, because *arushā* is here a substantive, the name of a horse.

V, 1, 5. *gānishṭa hí gēnyah āgre áhnām hitáh hitēshu arusháh vāneshu*. Here *arusháh* is simply an adjective, red, referring to Agni, who is understood throughout the hymn to be the object of praise. He is said to be kind to those who are kind to him, and to be red in the woods, i. e. brilliant in the wood which he consumes; cf. III, 29, 6. Nothing is said about his equine nature.

In V, 12, 2 and 6, VI, 48, 6, we have again simply *arushā vrīshan*, which does not mean the red-horse, but the red male, the red hero, i. e. Agni.

In VI, 49, 2, *diváh sīsum sáhasah sūnūm agnīm yagñāsya ketúm arushám yágadhyai*, there is no trace of Agni being conceived as a horse. He is called the child of the sky or of Dyu, the son of strength (who is produced by strong rubbing of wood), the light or the beacon of the sacrifice, and lastly *Arushā*, which, for reasons stated above, I take to be used here as a name.

Next follow the passages in which, according to Professor Roth, *arushā*, as an adjective, is said to be applied to the horses, cows, and other teams of the gods, particularly of the dawn, the *Asvins*, and *Bṛhaspati*.

I, 118, 5. *pári vām ásvāḥ vāpushah patangāḥ váyah vahantu arushāḥ abhīke*. Here we find the *vayah* *arushāḥ* of the *Asvins*, which it is better to translate by red birds, as immediately before the winged horses are mentioned. In fact, whenever *arushā* is applied to the vehicle of the *Asvins*, it is to be understood of these red birds, IV, 43, 6.

In I, 92, 1 and 2 (not 20), *árushî* occurs three times, referring twice to the cows of the dawn, once to the dawn herself.

In IV, 15, 6, *tám árvantam ná sânasīm arushám ná diváh sīsum marmṛigyānte divé-dive*, *arushā* does not refer to the horse or any other animal of Agni. The verse speaks of a horse by way of comparison only, and says that the sacrificers clean or trim Agni, the fire, as people clean a horse. We

cannot join arushám in the next pāda with árvantam in the preceding pāda, for the second ná would then be without any construction. The construction is certainly not easy, but I think it is safer to translate: they trim him (Agni), day by day, as they clean a strong horse, as they clean Arushá, the child of Dyu. In fact, as far as I know, arushá is never used as the name of the one single horse belonging to Agni, but always of two or more.

In III, 31, 21, antár (íti) *krishnān* arushá/h dhāma bhi/h gât, dhāma bhi/h is said to mean flames of lightning. But dhāman in the Rig-veda does not mean flames, and it seems better to translate, with thy red companies, scil. the Maruts.

That arushá in one or two passages means the red cloud, is true. But in X, 43, 9, arushá refers to the thunderbolt mentioned in the same verse; and in I, 114, 5, everything refers to Rudra, and not to a red cloud, in the proper sense of the word.

Further on, where the meanings attributable to árushî in the Veda are collected, it is said that árushî means a red mare, also the teams of Agni and Ushas. Now, here, surely, a distinction should have been made between those passages in which árushî means a real horse, and those where it expresses the imaginary steeds of Agni. The former, it should be observed, occur in one *Mandala* only, and in places of somewhat doubtful authority, in VIII, 55, 3, a Vâ lakhilya hymn, and in VIII, 68, 18, a dānastuti or panegyric. Besides, no passage is given where árushî means the horses of the dawn, and I doubt whether such a passage exists, while the one verse where árushî is really used for the horses of Indra, is not mentioned at all. Lastly, two passages are set apart where árushî is supposed to mean flames. Now, it may be perfectly true that the red-horses of Agni are meant for flames, just as the red-horses of Indra may be the rays of the sun. But, in that case, the red-horses of Agni should always have been thus translated, or rather interpreted, and not in one passage only. In IX, 111, 2, árushî is said to mean flames, but no further light is thrown upon that very difficult passage.

**Note 2.** *Pári tasthúshaḥ*. I take this form as a nominative plural like *ábibhyushaḥ*, I, 11, 5, *tvāṁ devāḥ ábibhyushaḥ tugyámânâsaḥ âvishuḥ*, 'the gods, stirred up, came to thee, not fearing;' and like *dadúshaḥ*, I, 54, 8, *yé te indra dadúshaḥ vardháyanti máhi kshatrám*, 'who giving or by their gifts increase thy great power, O Indra.' Here we might possibly take it as a gen. sing. referring to te, but *dadivân* is far more appropriate as an epithet of the sacrificer than of the god. (See Benfey, *Vocativ*, p. 24; and *Hermes*, p. 16.) It is well known among Sanskrit scholars that Professor Whitney, in reviewing my translation, declared that the participial form *tasthushaḥ* had no right to be anything but an accusative plural or a genitive or ablative singular. (See *Chips from a German Workshop*, vol. iv, p. 508.) Dr. Kern, however, in his translation of the *Bṛihat-Samhitâ* had shown long before that nom. plur. such as *vidushaḥ* are by no means rare, even in the *Mahâbhârata* and kindred works. Dr. Lanman (*Journ. Americ. Or. Soc.* X, p. 513) has now entered *abibhyushaḥ* as a nom. plur., but he prefers to take *tasthushaḥ* as an acc. plural, so that we should have to translate *kárantam pári tasthúshaḥ* by 'walking round those who stand.' This may be grammatically possible; but who could be meant by *tasthushaḥ*, standing ones? And, secondly, is it usual in Vedic Sanskrit to say *karati pári tam*, 'he walks round him?' We find *pari tam yâti*, or *tam pari yâti*, but hardly *yâti pari tam*, 'he goes round him,' except when *pari* stands independent of the verb and means 'around,' e. g. IX, 72, 8, *pavasva pári pârthivam rágah*. It is more difficult to decide whether we should adopt Ludwig's interpretation, who takes *pari tasthushaḥ* in the sense of 'away from what is firm.' This is correct grammatically, and *tasthivat*, as opposed to *gágat*, is often used in the sense of what is immovable. But is it ever used in that sense by itself? I doubt it, though I may add in support of it such a passage as I, 191, 9, *út apaptat asaú sūryah . . . âdityáh párvatebhyah*, a verse where the expression *visvádrishṭah adrishṭah* is analogous to our *ketúm krinván aketáve*. I therefore retain *pari tasthushaḥ* as a nom. plural in the sense of standing around, *circumstantes*, possibly of *parikara*,



attendants. *Parishthâna* or *sthâna* comes to mean an abode, and *paritasthivantas* would be bystanders, attendants, the people, in fact, who are supposed to harness the horse.

Though I do not assign great weight to interpretations of hymns, as given by the *Brâhmanas*, I may mention that in the *Taitt. Br.* III, 9, 4, 1, *paritasthushaḥ* is explained as a nom. plur., *ime vai lokâḥ paritasthushaḥ*, while *Sâyana* in his commentary (*Sâma-veda* II, 6, 3, 12, 1) has *paritoḥ va-sthitâ lokatrayavartinâḥ prâninâḥ*.

**Note 3.** *Rókante rokanā*. A similar expression occurs III, 61, 5, where it is said of *Ushas*, the dawn, that she lighted the lights in the sky, *prâ rokanā ruruḥe ranvâ-sandrîk*.

### Verse 2.

**WILSON:** They (the charioteers) harness to his car his two desirable coursers, placed on either hand, bay-coloured, high-spirited, chief-bearing.

**BENFEY:** Die lieben Falben schirren sie zu beiden Seiten des Wagens an, braune, kühne, held-tragende.

**LUDWIG:** Sie spannen seine lieblichen falben an den wagen mit auseinandergehenden seiten, die blutroten, mutigen, helden-bringenden.

**Note 1.** Although no name is given, the pronoun *asya* clearly refers to *Indra*, for it is he to whom the two bays belong. The next verse, therefore, must likewise be taken as addressed to *Indra*, and not to the sun or the morning-red, spoken of as a horse or a chariot in the first verse.

*Vipakshasâ* is well explained by *Sâyana*, *vividhe pakshasî rathasya pârsvau yayos tau vipakshasau, rathasya dvayorḥ pârsvayor yogitâv ity arthaḥ*. The only doubt is whether it refers to the two sides of the chariot, or of the principal horse. That horses were sometimes yoked so that one should act as leader, and two should be harnessed on each side, we see in I, 39, 6, note.

## Verse 3.

WILSON : Mortals, you owe your (daily) birth (to such an Indra), who, with the rays of the morning, gives sense to the senseless, and to the formless, form.

BENFEY : Licht machend—Männer!—das Dunkle und kenntlich das Unkenntliche, entsprangst du mit dem Morgenroth.

LUDWIG : Sichtbarkeit schaffend dem unsichtbaren, gestalt o schmuckreiche (Marut) dem gestaltlosen, wurdet ihr mit den Ushas zusammen geboren.

**Note 1.** In the TB. III, 9, 4, several of these mantras are enjoined for the Asvamedha. When the banner (dhvaga) is fastened, this verse is to be used, because ketu was supposed to mean a banner. The vocative *maryâh*, which I have translated by O men, had evidently become a mere exclamation at a very early time. Even in our passage it is clear that the poet does not address any men in particular, for he addresses Indra, nor is *marya* used in the general sense of men. It means males, or male offspring. It sounds more like some kind of asseveration or oath, like the Latin *mehercle*, or like the English O ye powers, and it is therefore quoted as a *nipâta* or particle in the *Vâg. Prâtis.* II, 16. It can hardly be taken here as addressed to the Maruts, though the Maruts are the subject of the next verse. Kluge in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xxv, p. 309, points out that *maryâh* as an interjection does not occur again in the *Rig-veda*. But the *Rig-veda* contains many words which occur once only, and the author of *Vâg. Prâtisâkhya* is no mean authority. See also *Tândya Brâhm.* VII, 6, 5. If Dr. Kluge proposes to read *mâryâi* as a dative (like *λύκῳ*) he knows, of course, that such a form does not only never occur again in the *Rig-veda*, but never in the whole of Sanskrit literature. Grassmann and Lanman (N. I., p. 339) both seem to imagine that the Pada text has *marya*, but it has *maryâh*, and no accent. If *maryâh* had the accent, we might possibly translate, 'the youths, i. e. the Maruts, made,' taking *krinvan* for *akrinvan*, or the more usual *akurvan*; but in that case the transition to *agâyathâh* would be very sudden. See, however, I, 6, 7.

Sâyana explains it *maryâh*, *manushyâh* ! *idam âskaryam pasyata*. Another explanation of this verse, which evidently troubled the ancient commentators as much as us, is, 'O mortal, i. e. O sun (dying daily), thou hast been born with the dawn.'

**Note 2.** *Ushâdbhih*, an instrumental plural which attracted the attention of the author of the *Vârttika* to *Pân.* VII, 4, 48. It occurs but once, but the regular form, *ushobhih*, does not occur at all in the *Rig-veda*. The same grammarian mentions *mâs*, month, as changing the final *s* of its base into *d* before *bhis*. This, too, is confirmed by *RV.* II, 24, 5, where *mâdbhih* occurs. Two other words, *svavas*, offering good protection, and *svatavas*, of independent strength, mentioned together as liable to the same change, do not occur with *bhih* in the *Rig-veda*, but the forms *svavadbhih* and *svatavadbhih* probably occurred in some other Vedic writings. *Svatavadbhya* has been pointed out by Professor Aufrecht in the *Vâgasan. Samhitâ* XXIV, 16, and *svatavobhya* in *Satap. Br.* II, 5, 1, 14. That the nom. *svavân*, which is always trisyllabic, is not to be divided into *sva-vân*, as proposed by *Sâkalya*, but into *su-avân*, is implied by *Vârttika* to *Pân.* VIII, 4, 48, and distinctly stated in the *Siddhânta-Kaumudî*. That the final *n* of the nom. *su-avân* disappeared before semi-vowels is confirmed by the *Sâkala-prâtisâkhya*, *Sûtra* 287; see also *Vâgasan. Prâtis.* III, *Sûtra* 135 (Weber, *Ind. Stud.* vol. iv, p. 206). On the proper division of *su-avas*, see Aufrecht, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, vol. xiii, p. 499.

#### Verse 4.

**WILSON:** Thereafter, verily, those who bear names invoked in holy rites (the Maruts), having seen the rain about to be engendered, instigated him to resume his embryo condition (in the clouds).

**BENFEY:** Sodann von freien Stücken gleich erregen wieder Schwangerschaft die heiligen Namen tragenden.

**LUDWIG:** Da haben nämlich in ihrer göttlichen weise diese der *Prisni* leibesfrucht gebracht, opfer verdienenden namen erwerbend.



**Note 1.** Ât must here take vyûha and be pronounced as an iambus. This is exceptional with ât, but there are at least two other passages where the same pronunciation is necessary. I, 148, 4, ât rokate vâne â vi-bhâ-vâ, though in the line immediately following it is monosyllabic. Also in V, 7, 10, ât agne âprinatah.

**Note 2.** Svadhâ, literally one's own place, afterwards, one's own nature. It was a great triumph for the science of Comparative Philology that, long before the existence of such a word as svadhâ in Sanskrit was known, it should have been postulated by Professor Benfey in his Griechisches Wurzellexicon, published in 1839, and in the appendix of 1842. Svadhâ was known, it is true, in the ordinary Sanskrit, but there it only occurred as an exclamation used on presenting an oblation to the manes. It was also explained to mean food offered to deceased ancestors, or to be the name of a personification of Mâyâ or worldly illusion, or of a nymph. But Professor Benfey, with great ingenuity, postulated for Sanskrit a noun svadhâ, as corresponding to the Greek *ἔθος* and the German *sitte*, O. H. G. *sit-u*, Gothic *sid-u*. The noun svadhâ has since been discovered in the Veda, where it occurs very frequently; and its true meaning in many passages where native tradition had entirely misunderstood it, has really been restored by means of its etymological identification with the Greek *ἔθος* or *ἦθος*. See Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. ii, p. 134; vol. xii, p. 158.

The expressions *ânu svadhâm* and *svadhâm ânu* are of frequent occurrence. They mean, according to the nature or character of the persons spoken of, and may be translated by as usual, or according to a person's wont. Thus in our passage we may translate, The Maruts are born again, i. e. as soon as Indra appeared with the dawn, according to their wont; they are always born as soon as Indra appears, for such is their nature.

I, 165, 5. *îndra svadhâm ânu hí nañ babhûtha.*

For, Indra, according to thy wont, thou art with us.

VIII, 20, 7. *svadhâm ânu sríyam nárah—vâhante.*

According to their wont, the men (the Maruts) carry splendour.

Thou hast grown (Indra) according to thy nature.

IV, 33, 6. ánu svadhãm *ribhávaḥ* gagmuḥ etãṁ.

According to their nature, the *Ribhus* went to her, scil. the cow; or, according to this their nature, they came.

IV, 52, 6; I, 33, 11; I, 88, 6; VII, 56, 13; III, 51, 11.

In all these passages svadhã may be rendered by manner, habit, usage, and ánu svadhãm would seem to correspond to the Greek ἐξ ἑθους. Yet the history of these words in Sanskrit and Greek has not been exactly the same. First of all we observe in Greek a division between ἑθος and ἦθος, and whereas the former comes very near in meaning to the Sanskrit svadhã, the latter shows in Homer a much more primitive and material sense. It means in Homer, not a person's own nature, but the own place, for instance, of animals, the haunts of horses, lions, fish; in Hesiod, also of men. Hom. Il. XV, 268, μετὰ τ' ἦθεα καὶ νομόν ἱππων, loca consueta et pascua. Svadhã in the Veda does not occur in that sense, although etymologically it might take the meaning of one's own place: cf. dhâ-man, familia, &c. Whether in Greek ἦθος, from meaning lair, haunt, home, came, like νομός and νόμος, to mean habit, manner, character, which would be quite possible, or whether ἦθος in that meaning represents a second start from the same point, which in Sanskrit was fixed in svadhã, is impossible to determine. In Sanskrit svadhã clearly shows the meaning of one's own nature, power, disposition. It does not mean power or nature in general, but always the power of some one, the peculiarity, the individuality of a person. This will appear from the following passages:

II, 3, 8. tistráḥ devīḥ svadháyâ barhíḥ ā idám ákkhidram pântu.

May the three goddesses protect by their power the sacred pile unbroken.

IV, 13, 5. káyâ yâti svadháyâ.

By what inherent power does he (the Sun) move on?

IV, 26, 4. akakráyâ svadháyâ.

By a power which requires no chariot, i.e. by himself without a chariot.

The same expression occurs again X, 27, 19.

In some places the verb *mad*, to delight, joined with *svadháyâ*, seems to mean to revel in his strength, to be proud of his might.

V, 32, 4. *svadháyâ mádantam*.

*Vṛitra* who delights in his strength.

VII, 47, 3. *svadháyâ mádantîh*.

The waters who delight in their strength. See X, 124, 8.

In other passages, however, as we shall see, the same phrase (and this is rather unusual) requires to be taken in a different sense, so as to mean to rejoice in food.

I, 164, 38; III, 17, 5.

III, 35, 10. *indra píba svadháyâ k̐it sutásya agnéh vâ pâhi gihváyâ yagatra*.

Indra drink of the libation by thyself (by thy own power), or with the tongue of Agni, O worshipful.

To drink with the tongue of Agni is a bold but not unusual expression. V, 51, 2. *agnéh pibata gihváyâ*. X, 15, 3.

I, 165, 6. *kvã syã vah marutah svadhã âsīt yāt mām ékam sam-ádhatta ahi-hátye*.

Where was that custom of yours, O Maruts, when you left me alone in the killing of Ahi?

VII, 8, 3. *káyâ nah agne ví vasaḥ su-vrīktīm kām ūm (íti) svadhãm rinavaḥ sasyámānah*.

In what character dost thou light up our work, and what character dost thou assume, when thou art praised?

IV, 58, 4; IV, 45, 6.

I, 64, 4. *sākām gagñire svadháyâ*.

They (the Maruts) were born together, according to their nature; very much like *ánu svadhãm*, I, 6, 4. One can hardly render it here by 'they were born by their own strength,' or 'by spontaneous generation.'

In other passages, however, *svadháyâ*, meaning originally by its own power, or nature, comes to mean, by itself, *sponte suâ*.

VII, 78, 4. *ã asthât rátham svadháyâ yugyámānam*.

She, the dawn, mounted the chariot which was harnessed by itself, by its own power, without requiring the assistance of people to put the horses to.



X, 129, 2. *ānīt avâtām svadháyâ tát ékam.*

That only One breathed breathlessly (or freely) by its own strength, i. e. by itself.

In the same sense *svadhābhiḥ* is used in several passages :

I, 113, 13. *amṛtâ karati svadhābhiḥ.*

The immortal Dawn moves along by her own strength, i. e. by herself.

VIII, 10, 6. *yát vâ svadhābhiḥ adhi-tíshthathaḥ rátham.*

Or whether ye mount your chariot by your own strength, ye Asvins.

I, 164, 30. *gīváḥ mṛtásya karati svadhābhiḥ ámartyaḥ mártvena sá-yoniḥ.*

The living moves by the powers of the dead, the immortal is the brother of the mortal. III, 26, 8 ; V, 60, 4.

There are doubtful passages, such as I, 180, 6, in which the meaning of *svadhābhiḥ*, too, is doubtful. In VI, 2, 8, *svadhā* looks like an adverb, instead of *svadháyâ*, and would then refer to *párigmâ*. The same applies to VIII, 32, 6.

But *svadhā* means also food, lit. one's own portion, the sacrificial offering due to each god, and lastly, food in general.

I, 108, 12. *yát indrâgnî (íti) út-itâ sūryasya mādhye diváḥ svadháyâ mādáyethe (íti).*

Whether you, Indra and Agni, delight in your food at the rising of the sun or at midday.

X, 15, 12. *tvám agne ílitáḥ gâta-vedaḥ ávât havyāni surabhīni kṛitvī, prá adāḥ pitṛi-bhyaḥ svadháyâ té akshan addhí tvám deva prá-yatâ havīmshi. 13. yé ka ihá pitáraḥ yé ka ná ihá yān ka vidmá yān ūm (íti) ka ná pra-vidmá, tvám vettha yāti té gâta-vedaḥ svadhābhiḥ yagnām sú-kṛitam gushasva. 14. yé agni-dagdhāḥ yé ánagni-dagdhâḥ mādhye diváḥ svadháyâ mādáyante, tébhiḥ sva-rāt ásu-nītim etām yathā-vasām tanvām kalpayasva.*

12. Thou, O Agni *Gâtavedas*, hast carried, when implored, the offerings which thou hast rendered sweet : thou hast given them to the fathers, they fed on their share. Eat thou, O god, the proffered oblations. 13. Our fathers who are here, and those who are not here, our fathers whom we know and those whom we do not know, thou knowest

how many they are, O *Gâtavedas*, accept the well-made sacrifice with the sacrificial portions. 14. They who, whether burnt by fire or not burnt by fire, rejoice in their offering in the midst of heaven, give to them, O king, that life, and thy (their) own body, according to thy will.

III, 4, 7. *saptá prīkshāsaḥ svadhāyā madanti.*

The seven horses delight in their food.

X, 14, 7. *ubhā rāḡānā svadhāyā mādantā.*

The two kings delighting in their food.

IX, 113, 10. *yātra kāmāḥ ni-kāmāḥ ka, yātra bradhnāsya viśtāpam, svadhā ka yātra trīptiḥ ka tātra mām amṛitam kṛidhī.*

Where wishes and desires are, where the cup of the bright Soma is (or, where the highest place of the sun is), where there is food and rejoicing, there make me immortal.

I, 154, 4. *yāsya trī pūrṇā mādhunā padāni ākshīyamānā svadhāyā mādanti.*

He (*Vishnu*) whose three places, full of sweet, imperishable, delight or abound in food.

V, 34, 1; II, 35, 7; I, 168, 9; I, 176, 2.

In the tenth book *svadhā* is used very much as it occurs in the later Sanskrit, as the name of a peculiar sacrificial rite.

X, 14, 3. *yān ka devāḥ vavridhūḥ yé ka devān svāhā anyé svadhāyā anyé madanti.*

Those whom the gods cherish, and those who cherish the gods, the one delight in *Svāhā*, the others in *Svadhā*; or, in praise and food.

**Note 3.** The expression *garbha-tvām â-îrîré* is matched by that of III, 60, 3, *saudhanvanāsaḥ amṛita-tvām ā îrîre*, the *Saudhanvanas* (the *Ribhus*) obtained immortality, or became immortal. I do not think that *punar erire* can mean, as Ludwig supposes, they pushed away their state of *garbha*. The idea that the *Maruts* assumed the form of a *garbha*, lit. of an embryo or a new-born child, is only meant to express that they were born, or that the storms burst forth from the womb of the sky as soon as *Indra* arises to do battle against the demon of darkness. Thus we read, I, 134, 4, *āganayaḥ marútaḥ vakshānābhyah*, Thou, *Vâyu*, hast produced the *Maruts* from the bowels (of the sky).

As assisting Indra in this battle, the Maruts, whose name retained for a long time its purely appellative meaning of storms, attained their rank as deities by the side of Indra, or, as the poet expresses it, they assumed their sacred name. This seems to be the whole meaning of the later legend that the Maruts, like the *Ribhus*, were not originally gods, but became deified for their works. See also Kern, Translation of *Bṛhat-saṃhitâ*, p. 117, note.

Other explanations are: they made that which was born within the cloud into a garbha or embryo; or, they arose with Âditya, proceeded with Savitar, and when Savitar set, they became again garbhas; see *Sâma-veda* II, 2, 7, 2, comm.

### VÁHNI.

#### Verse 5.

WILSON: Associated with the conveying Maruts, the traversers of places difficult of access, thou, Indra, hast discovered the cows hidden in the cave.

BENFEY: Mit den die Festen brechenden, den Stürmenden fandst, Indra, du die Kühe in der Grotte gar.

LUDWIG: Und mit denen, die das feste sogar anbrechen, selbst im versteck, o Indra, mit den priesterlichen, fandest du die morgenstralen auf.

**Note 1.** *Sâyana* explains *vâhnibhiḥ* in the sense of *Marúdbhiḥ*, and he tells the oft-repeated story how the cows were carried off by the *Panis* from the world of the gods, and thrown into darkness, and how Indra with the Maruts conquered them and brought them back. Everybody seems to have accepted this explanation of *Sâyana*, and I myself do not venture to depart from it. Yet it should be stated that the use of *vâhni* as a name of the Maruts is by no means well established. *Vâhni* is in fact a most difficult word in the Veda. In later Sanskrit it means fire, and is quoted also as a name of Agni, the god of fire, but we do not learn why a word which etymologically means carrier, from *vah*, to carry, should have assumed the meaning of fire. It may be that *vah*, which in Sanskrit, Greek, and Latin means chiefly to carry, expressed origin-



ally the idea of moving about (the German *be-wegen*), in which case *váh-ni*, fire, would have been formed with the same purpose as *ag-ní*, *ig-nis*, fire, from Sk. *ag*, *āγ-ω*, *ag-o*. In *Alvis-mal*, V, 94, we read, *kalla Vág Vanir*, the Wanes call fire *Vág*, i.e. wavy. But in Sanskrit *Agni* is so constantly represented as the carrier of the sacrificial oblation, that something may also be said in favour of the Indian scholastic interpreters who take *váhni*, as applied to *Agni*, in the sense of carrier. However that may be, it admits of no doubt that *váhni*, in the *Veda*, is distinctly applied to the bright fire or light. In some passages it looks very much like a proper name of *Agni*, in his various characters of terrestrial and celestial light. It is used for the sacrificial fire :

V, 50, 4. *yátra váhniḥ abhí-hitaḥ*.

Where the sacrificial fire is placed.

It is applied to *Agni* :

VII, 7, 5. *ásâdi vritáḥ váhniḥ â-gaganvân agníḥ brahmâ*.

The chosen light came nigh, and sat down, *Agni*, the priest.

Here *Agni* is, as usual, represented as a priest, chosen like a priest, for the performance of the sacrifice. But, for that very reason, *váhni* may here have the meaning of priest, which, as we shall see, it has in many places, and the translation would then be more natural : He, the chosen minister, came near and sat down, *Agni*, the priest.

VIII, 23, 3. *váhniḥ vindate vâsu*.

*Agni* finds wealth (for those who offer sacrifices?).

More frequently *váhni* is applied to the celestial *Agni*, or other solar deities, where it is difficult to translate it in English except by an adjective :

III, 5, 1. *âpa dvârà támasaḥ váhniḥ âvar (ítý âvaḥ)*.

*Agni* opened the two doors of darkness.

I, 160, 3. *sáḥ váhniḥ putráḥ pitróḥ pavíttra-vân punâti dhîraḥ bhúvanâni mâyáyâ*.

That light, the son of the two parents, full of brightness, the wise, brightens the world by his power.

*Agni* is even called *váhni-tama* (IV, 1, 4), which hardly means more than the brightest.

II, 17, 4. *ât ródasî (íti) gyótishâ váhniḥ ā atanot.*

Then the bright (Indra) stretched out or filled heaven and earth with his light.

II, 38, 1. *út ûm (íti) syáh deváh savitā—váhniḥ asthât.*

The divine Savitar, the luminous, arose.

Besides this meaning of light or fire, however, there are clearly two other meanings of *váhni* which must be admitted in the Veda, first that of a carrier, vehicle, and, it may be, horse; secondly that of minister or priest.

VI, 57, 3. *agāḥ anyásya váhnayaḥ hárî (íti) anyásya sám-bhrîtâ.*

The bearers of the one (Pûshan) are goats, the bays are yoked for the other (Indra).

I, 14, 6. *ghritâ-prishthâḥ manah-yúgaḥ yé tvâ váhanti váhnayaḥ.*

The horses with shining backs, obedient to thy will, which carry thee (Agni).

VIII, 3, 23. *yásmai anyé dása prátî dhúram váhanti váhnayaḥ.*

A horse against whom other ten horses carry a weight; i. e. it requires ten horses to carry the weight which this one horse carries. (See X, 11, 7. *váhamânaḥ ásvaiḥ.*)

II, 37, 3. *médyantu te váhnayaḥ yébhiḥ ŷyase.*

May thy horses be fat on which thou goest. II, 24, 13.

I, 44, 13. *srudhî srut-karna váhni-bhiḥ.*

Agni, who hast ears to hear, hear, on thy horses. Unless *váhni-bhiḥ* is joined with the words that follow, *devaíḥ sayāva-bhiḥ*.

III, 6, 2. *vakyántâm te váhnayaḥ saptá-gihvâḥ<sup>a</sup>.*

May thy seven-tongued horses be called. Here *váhna-yah* is clearly meant for the flames of Agni, yet I doubt whether we should be justified in dropping the simile, as the plural of *váhni* is nowhere used in the bald sense of flames.

In one passage *váhni* is supposed to be used as a feminine, or at all events applied to a feminine subject:

VIII, 94, 1. *yuktā váhniḥ ráthânâm.*

<sup>a</sup> Cf. I, 58, 7. *saptá guhvâḥ.*

She is yoked as the drawer of the chariots. Probably, however, *váhniḥ* should here be changed into *váhnî*.

The passages in which *váhnî* is applied to Soma in the ninth and tenth *Māṇḍalas* throw little light on the subject. (IX, 9, 6; 20, 5; 6; 36, 2; 64, 19; 89, 1; X, 101, 10.)

Instead of *visām vispátîḥ*, lord of men (VII, 7, 4), we find IX, 108, 10. *visām váhnîḥ ná vispátîḥ*. One feels inclined to translate here *váhniḥ* by leader, but it is more likely that *váhnî* is here again the common name of Soma, and that it is inserted between *visām ná vispátîḥ*, which is meant to form one phrase.

In IX, 97, 34. *tisráḥ vākaḥ îrayati prá váhnîḥ*, we may take *váhnî* as the common appellation of Soma. But it may also mean minister or priest, as in the passages which we have now to examine. Cf. X, 11, 6.

For besides these passages in which *váhnî* clearly means vector, carrier, drawer, horse, there is a large class of verses in which it can only be translated by minister, i. e. officiating minister, and, as it would seem, chiefly singer or reciter<sup>a</sup>.

The verb *vah* was used in Sanskrit in the sense of carrying out (*ud-vah*, *ausführen*), or performing a rite, particularly as applied to the reciting of hymns. Hence such compounds as *ukthá-vâhas* or *stóma-vâhas*, offering hymns of praise, and *yagñá-vâhas*. Thus we read:

V, 79, 4. *abhî yé tvâ vibhâ-vari stómaiḥ grinānti váhnayah*.

The ministers who praise thee, splendid Dawn, with hymns.

I, 48, 11. *yé tvâ grinānti váhnayah*.

The ministers who praise thee.

VII, 75, 5. *ushāḥ ukkhati váhnî-bhiḥ grinānā*.

The dawn lights up, praised by the ministers.

VI, 39, 1. *mandráśya kavéḥ divyásya váhneh*.

Of the sweet poet, of the heavenly priest . . . .

VII, 82, 4. *yuvām ít yut-sú prítanâsu váhnayah yuvām kshémasya pra-savé mitá-gñavah, îśânā vásvah ubháyasya kâravah índrâvarunâ su-hávâ havâmahe*.

<sup>a</sup> See Taitt. Brâhm. I, 1, 6, 10. *vahnir vâ anadvân, vahnir adhvaryuḥ*.



We, as ministers, invoke you only in fights and battles; we, as suppliants, (invoke) you for the granting of treasure; we, as poets, (invoke) you, the lords of twofold wealth, you, Indra and Varuna, who listen to our call.

VI, 32, 3. *sáh váhni-bhih ríkva-bhih góshu sásvat mitá-gñu-bhih puru-krítvâ gigâya.*

He (Indra) was victorious often among the cows, always with celebrating and suppliant ministers.

I have placed these two passages together because they seem to me to illustrate each other, and to show that although in the second passage the celebrating and suppliant ministers may be intended for the Maruts, yet no argument could be drawn from this verse in favour of *váhni* by itself meaning the Maruts. See also VIII, 6, 2; 12, 15; X, 114, 2.

IV, 21, 6. *hótâ yáh naḥ mahān sam-váraneshu váhniḥ.*

The Hotar who is our great priest in the sanctuaries.

I, 128, 4. *váhniḥ vedhāḥ ágâyata.*

Because the wise priest (Agni) was born.

The same name which in these passages is applied to Agni, is in others, and, as it will be seen, in the same sense, applied to Indra.

II, 21, 2. *tuvi-gráye váhnaye.*

To the strong-voiced priest or leader.

The fact that *váhni* is followed in several passages by *ukthaiḥ* would seem to show that the office of the *váhni* was chiefly that of recitation or of addressing prayers to the gods.

III, 20, 1. *agním ushásam asvínâ dadhi-krām ví-ushṭishu havate váhniḥ ukthaiḥ.*

The priest at the break of day calls with his hymns Agni, Ushas, the Asvins, and Dadhikrâ.

I, 184, 1. *tã vâm adyâ taú aparâm huvema ukkhántyâm ushási váhniḥ ukthaiḥ.*

Let us invoke the two Asvins to-day and to-morrow, the priest with his hymns is there when the dawn appears.

In a similar sense, it would seem, as *váhniḥ ukthaiḥ*, the Vedic poets frequently use the words *váhniḥ âsã*. This *âsã* is the instrumental singular of *âs*, mouth, and it is used

in other phrases also of the mouth as the instrument of praise.

VI, 32, 1. *vagrīne sām-tamāni vākāmsi âsā sthāvīrāya taksham.*

I have shaped with my mouth blessed words to the wielder of the thunderbolt, the strong Indra.

X, 115, 3. *âsā vāhnim nā sokīshā vi-rapsīnam.*

He who sings with his flame as the poet with his mouth. See also I, 38, 14. *mimīhī slókam âsyē*, make a song in thy mouth.

Thus we find *vāhniḥ âsā* in the same place in the sixth and seventh *Mandalas* (VI, 16, 9 ; VII, 16, 9), in the phrase *vāhniḥ âsā vidúḥ-tarah*, applied to Agni in the sense of the priest wise with his mouth, or taking *vāhniḥ âsā* as it were one word, the wise poet.

I, 129, 5. *vāhniḥ âsā, vāhniḥ naḥ ákkha.*

Indra, as a priest by his lips, as a priest coming towards us.

From the parallelism of this passage it would seem that Professor Roth concluded the meaning of *âsā*<sup>a</sup> to be near,

---

<sup>a</sup> *Âs*, mouth, the Latin *os, oris*, has been derived from a root *as*, to breathe, preserved in the Sanskrit *as-u*, spirit, *asu-ra*, endowed with spirit, living, the living god. Though I agree with Curtius in admitting a primitive root *as*, to breathe, from which *as-u*, breath, must have sprung, I have always hesitated about the derivation of *âs* and *âsya*, mouth, from the same root. I do not think, however, that the lengthening of the vowel in *âs* is so great a difficulty as has been supposed (Kuhn, *Zeitschrift*, vol. xvii, p. 145). Several roots lengthen their vowel *a*, when used as substantives without derivative suffixes. In some cases this lengthening is restricted to the *Aṅga* base, as in *anaḍvâh* ; in others to the *Aṅga* and *Pada* base, as in *visvavât*, *visvavâdbhiḥ*, &c. ; in others again it pervades the whole declension, as in *turâshât* : (see Sanskrit Grammar, §§ 210, 208, 175.) Among ordinary words *vâk* offers a clear instance of a lengthened vowel. In the Veda we find *ritīshāham*, VI, 14, 4, and *ritīshāham* (*Samhitā*), I, 64, 15. In X, 71, 10 the *Samhitā* has *sabhâsâhéna*, the *Pada* *sabhâsahéna*. We find *vâh* in *apsu-vâh* (*Sâm. Ved.*), *indra-vâh*, *havya-vâh*. *Sah* at the end of compounds, such as *nri-sah*, *prītanâ-sah*, *bhûri-sah*, *satrâ-sah*, *vibhâ-sah*, *sadâ-sah*, varies between a long and short *â* : (see Regnier, *Étude sur l'idiome du*

or coram. In the *Nighantu*, II, 16, the right reading is evidently âsât, not âsâ; see *Nirukta*, ed. Satyavrata Sâma-srami, vol. i, p. 264. Âsâ, however, is an old variant, as may be seen from *Rig-veda-bhâshya* I, 127, 8; X, 115, 3.

I, 76, 4. *pragâ-vatâ vâkasâ vâhnih âsâ â ka huvé ní ka satsi ihâ devâih.*

With words in which my people join, I, the poet, invoke, and thou (Agni) sittest down with the gods.

VI, 11, 2. *pâvakâyâ guhvâ vâhnih âsâ.*

Thou, a poet with a bright tongue, O Agni!

Grassmann thinks that *vahnir âsâ* can always be translated by 'vor das Angesicht bringend,' but this does not appear to be the case in his translation.

The question now arises in what sense *vâhni* is used when applied without further definition to certain deities. Most deities in the Veda are represented as driving or driven, and many as poets or priests. When the *Asvins* are called *vâhni*, VIII, 8, 12; VII, 73, 4, it may mean riders. But when the *Visve Devâs* are so called, I, 3, 9, or the *Rîbhus*, the exact meaning is more doubtful. The *Maruts* are certainly riders, and whatever other scholars may say to the contrary, it can be proved that they were supposed to sit astride on horseback, and to have the bridle through the horse's nostrils (V, 61, 2). But if in our verse I, 6, 5, we translate *vâhni* as an epithet, rider, and not only as an epithet, but as a name of the *Maruts*, we cannot support our translation by independent evidence, but must rely partly on the authority of *Sâyana*, partly on the general tenor of the text before us, where the *Maruts* are mentioned in the preceding verse, and, if I am right, in the verse following also. On the other hand, if *vâhni* can thus be used as a name of

---

Védas, p. 111.) At all events no instance has yet been pointed out in Sanskrit, showing the same contraction which we should have to admit if, as has been proposed, we derived *âs* from *av-as*, or from *an-as*. From 'an' we have in the Veda *ânâ*, mouth or face, I, 52, 15. From *as*, to breathe, the Latin omen, originally *os-men*, a whisper, might likewise be derived. See Bopp, *Comp. Gr. par.* 909; Kuhn in *Ind. Stud.* I, 333.



the Maruts, there is at least one other passage which would gain in clearness by the admission of that meaning, viz.

X, 138, 1. *táva tyé indra sakhyéshu váhnayaḥ—ví adar-diruḥ valám.*

In thy friendship, Indra, these Maruts tore asunder the cloud.

**Note 2.** I have translated *vîlú* by stronghold, though it is only an adjective, meaning firm. Dr. Oscar Meyer, in his able essay *Quaestiones Homericae, specimen prius, Bonnae, 1867*, has tried to show that this *vîlú* is the original form of ἰλιος, and he has brought some further evidence to show that the siege and conquest of Troy, as I pointed out in my *Lectures on the Science of Language*, vol. ii, p. 470, was originally described in language borrowed from the siege and conquest of the dark night by the powers of light, or from the destruction of the cloud by the weapons of Indra. It ought to be considered, however, that *vîlú* in the Veda has not dwindled down as yet to a mere name, and that therefore it may have originally retained its purely appellative power in Greek as well as in Sanskrit, and from meaning a stronghold in general, have come to mean the stronghold of Troy.

**Note 3.** The bright cows are here the cows of the morning, the dawns, or the days themselves, which are represented as rescued at the end of each night by the power of Indra, or similar solar gods. Indra's companions in that daily rescue are here the Maruts, the storms, the same companions who act even a more prominent part in the battle of Indra against the dark clouds. These two battles are often mixed up together, so that possibly *usríyâḥ* may have been meant for clouds.

### Verse 6.

**WILSON:** The reciters of praises praise the mighty (troop of Maruts), who are celebrated, and conscious of the power of bestowing wealth in like manner as they (glorify) the counsellor (Indra).

**BENFEY:** Nach ihrer Einsicht verherrlichend besingen Sänger den Schätzherrn, den berühmten, gewaltigen.

LUDWIG: Als fromme heran zum liede haben die sänger ihn, der treffliches findet, berühmten gesungen.

**Note 1.** The reasons why I take *gírah* as a masculine in the sense of singer or praiser, may be seen in a note to I, 37, 10.

**Note 2.** *yáthâ matím*, lit. according to their mind, according to their heart's desire. Cf. II, 24, 13.

### Verse 7.

WILSON: May you be seen, Maruts, accompanied by the undaunted (Indra); both rejoicing, and of equal splendour.

BENFEY: So lass mit Indra denn vereint, dem furchtlosen, erblicken dich, beide erfreu'nd und glanzesgleich.

LUDWIG: Mit Indra zusammen wirst du gesehn zusammengehend mit dem furchtlosen, mild ihr zwei, von gleichem glanze.

**Note 1.** The sudden transition from the plural to the singular is strange, but the host of the Maruts is frequently spoken of in the singular, and nothing else can here be intended. It may be true, as Professor Benfey suggests, that the verses here put together stood originally in a different order, or that they were taken from different sources. Yet though the *Sâma-veda* would seem to sanction a small alteration in the order of the verses, the alteration of verses 7, 4, 5, as following each other, would not help us much. The *Atharva-veda* sanctions no change in the order of these verses.

The transition to the dual at the end of the verse is likewise abrupt, not more so, however, than we are prepared for in the *Veda*. The suggestion of the *Nirukta* (IV, 12) that these duals might be taken as instrumentals of the singular, is of no real value.

**Note 2.** *Dríkshase*, a very valuable form, well explained by *drisyethâh*, a second person singular conjunctive of the First Aorist *Âtmanepada*, the termination 'sase' corresponding to Greek  $\sigma\eta$ , as the conjunctive takes the personal terminations of the present in both languages. Similar

forms, viz. *prikshase*, X, 22, 7, *mamsase*, X, 27, 10; Ath. Veda VII, 20, 2-6, and possibly *vívakshase*, X, 21, 1-8, 24, 1-3, 25, 1-11, will have to be considered hereafter. (Nirukta, ed. Roth, p. 30, Notes.) As Ludwig has pointed out, the *Tândya-brâhmana* XII, 2, 6, 7, reads *drikshuse*, and explains it by *ime lokâ dadrisire*. *Sâyana*, however, explains *drisidhâtoḥ karmani madhyamaikavaḥane vyatyayena sepratyaye drikshusa iti rūpam*. See Delbrück, Syntaktische Forschungen, I, p. 111. The story of Indra's being forsaken by all the gods in his battle against *Vritra*, but being helped by the Maruts, is often mentioned; see RV. VIII, 96, 7; SV. I, 4, 1, 4, 2; Ait. Br. III, 20.

### Verse 8.

WILSON: This rite is performed in adoration of the powerful Indra, along with the irreproachable, heavenward-tending, and amiable bands (of the Maruts).

BENFEY: Durch Indra's liebe Schaaren, die untadligen, himmelstürmenden, strahlet das Opfer mächtiglich.

LUDWIG: Mit den tadellosen, morgens erscheinenden singt der kämpfer sighaft, mit des Indra zu liebenden scharen.

**Note 1.** *Arkati*, which I have here translated by he cries aloud, means literally, he celebrates. I do not know of any passage where *arkati*, when used, as here, without an object, means to shine, as Professor Benfey translates it. The real difficulty, however, lies in *makhá*, which *Sâyana* explains by sacrifice, and which I have ventured to translate by priest or sacrificer. *Makhá*, as an adjective, means, as far as we can judge, strong or vigorous, and is applied to various deities, such as *Pûshan* I, 138, 1, *Savitri* VI, 71, 1, *Soma* XI, 20, 7, *Indra* III, 34, 2, the *Maruts* I, 64, 11; VI, 66, 9. By itself, *makhá* is never used as the name of any deity, and it cannot therefore, as Professor Roth proposes, be used in our passage as a name of Indra, or be referred to Indra as a significant adjective. In I, 119, 3, *makhá* is applied to men or warriors, but it does not follow that *makhá* by itself means warriors, though it may be connected



with the Greek *μαχος* in *σύμμαχος*. See Curtius, *Grundzüge*, p. 293; Grassmann, in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xvi, p. 164.

There are two passages where *makhá* refers to an enemy of the gods, IX, 101, 13; X, 171, 2.

Among the remaining passages there is one where *makhá* is used in parallelism with *váhni*, X, 11, 6. *vívakti váhniḥ, su-apasyáte makháḥ*. Here I propose to translate, The poet speaks out, the priest works well. The same meaning seems applicable likewise to the phrase *makhásya dâvâne*, to the offering of the priest, though I should prefer to translate 'to share in the sacrifice.'

I, 134, 1. *ā yāhi dâvâne, vāyo (īti), makhásya dâvâne*.

Come, Vāyu, to the offering, to the offering of the priest.

VIII, 7, 27. *ā naḥ makhásya dâvâne—dévāsaḥ ūpa gan-tana*.

Come, gods, to the offering of our priest.

Professor Roth proposes to render *makhá* in these passages by 'attestation of joy, celebration, praise,' and he takes *dâvâne* as a dative of *dâván*, a *nomen actionis*, meaning, the giving. There are some passages where one feels inclined to admit a noun *dâvána*, and to take *dâvâne* as a locative sing.

VI, 71, 2. *devásya vayám savitúḥ sávîmani*

*sréshthe syâma vásunaḥ ka dâvâne*.

May we be in the favour of the god Savitar, and in the best award of his treasure.

In II, 11, 1, and II, 11, 12, the locative would likewise be preferable; but there is a decided majority of passages in which *dâvâne* occurs and where it is to be taken as a dative<sup>a</sup>, nor is there any other instance in the Veda of a *nomen actionis* being formed by *vana*. It is better, therefore, in VI, 71, 2, to refer *sréshthe* to *sávîmani*, and to make allowance in the other passages for the idiomatic use of such phrases as *dâvâne vásûnâm* or *râyáḥ dâvâne*, whether from *dâ* or from *do*. See *De Infinitivi forma et usu*, by E. Wilhelm, 1873, p. 17.

<sup>a</sup> RV. I, 61, 10; 122, 5; 134, 2; 139, 6; II, 1, 10; IV, 29, 5; 32, 9; V, 59, 1; 4; 65, 3; VIII, 25, 20; 45, 10; (92, 26); 46, 25; 27; 63, 5; 69, 17; 70, 12; IX, 93, 4; X, 32, 5; 44, 7; 50, 7.

The termination *váne* explains, as has been shown by Professor Benfey, Greek infinitives such as *δοῦναι*, i. e. *δοεῖναι* or *δοφῖναι* = Sanskrit *dâ-váne*. The termination *mane* in *dâ-mane*, for the purpose of giving, explains, as the same scholar has proved, the ancient infinitives in Greek, such as *δό-μεναι*. It may be added that the regular infinitives in Greek, ending in *εῖναι*, as *λελοιπ-εῖναι*, are likewise matched by Vedic forms such as IX, 61, 30. *dhŕv-ane*, or VI, 61, 13. *vibhv-áne*, and *turv-áne* (Delbrück in K. Z. XVIII, p. 82 ; Bopp, Accent, §§ 106, 113, 117). It is hardly right to say that *vibhváne* in VI, 61, 13, should be taken as an instrumental, for it does not refer to the chariot, but to *Sarasvatî*. In the termination *ειν*, which stands for *ενι*, like *εις* for *εσι*, we have, on the contrary, not a dative, but a locative of an abstract noun in *an*, both cases, as we see from their juxta-position in VI, 71, 2, being equally applicable to express the relation which we are accustomed to call infinitive. See RV. I, 134, 5. *ugrāḥ ishananta bhurvāni*, *apām ishanta bhurvāni*.

**Note 2.** *Abhidyu* I now translate by hastening, and derive it from *div*, *dīvyati*, in its original meaning of to throw forth, to break forth, to shine. As from this root we have *didyú*, weapon, what is thrown, pl. *didyavaḥ*, and possibly *didyut*, the weapon, particularly *Indra's weapon* or *thunderbolt*, *abhidyu* might mean breaking forth, rushing forth towards us, something like *prakrīḥnaḥ*, another name of the *Maruts*. How *abhidyu* could mean *conquerant*, *maître du jour*, as M. Bergaigne maintains, I do not see. *Abhidyūn*, I, 33, 11 ; 190, 4, does not differ much from *ānu-dyūn*, i. e. it is used *vīpsâyām*.

### Verses 9, 10.

**WILSON:** Therefore circumambient (troop of *Maruts*), come hither, whether from the region of the sky, or from the solar sphere ; for, in this rite, (the priest) fully recites your praises.

**BENFEY:** Von hier, oder vom Himmel komm ob dem Äther, Umkreisender ! zu dir streben die Lieder all.

LUDWIG: Von hieher, o Parigman, kom, oder von des himels glanzfirmamente her; zu disem streben unsere lieder auf.

WILSON: We invoke Indra,—whether he come from this earthly region, or from the heaven above, or from the vast firmament,—that he may give (us) wealth.

BENFEY: Von hier, oder vom Himmel ob der Erde begehren Spende wir, oder, Indra! aus weiter Luft.

LUDWIG: Von hier zu empfangen verlangen wir, oder vom himel, oder vom irdischen raume her, oder aus dem grossen luftkreis den Indra.

**Note 1.** Although the names for earth, sky, and heaven vary in different parts of the Veda, yet the expression *diváh rokanám* occurs so frequently that we can hardly take it in this place in a sense different from its ordinary meaning. Professor Benfey thinks that *rokaná* may here mean ether, and he translates ‘come from heaven above the ether;’ and in the next verse, ‘come from heaven above the earth.’ At first, every reader would feel inclined to take the two phrases, *diváh vâ rokanât ádhi*, and *diváh vâ pârthivât ádhi*, as parallel; yet I believe they are not quite so.

The following passages will show that the two words *rokanám diváh* belong together, and that they signify the light of heaven, or the bright place of heaven.

VIII, 98, 3. *ágakkhah rokanám diváh.*

Thou (Indra) wentest to the light of heaven. I, 155, 3.

III, 6, 8. *uraú vâ yé antárikshe—diváh vâ yé rokané.*

In the wide sky, or in the light of heaven,

VIII, 82, 4. *upamé rokané diváh.*

In the highest light of heaven.

IX, 86, 27. *tritiye prishthé ádhi rokané diváh.*

On the third ridge, in the light of heaven. See also I, 105, 5; VIII, 69, 3.

The very phrase which we find in our verse, only with *kit* instead of *vâ*, occurs again, I, 49, 1; VIII, 8, 7; and the same sense must probably be assigned to VIII, 1, 18, *ádha gmáh ádha vâ diváh brihatáh rokanât ádhi.*



Either from the earth, or from the light of the great heaven, increase, O Indra!

*Rokaná* also occurs in the plural:

I, 146, 1. *vīsvâ diváh rokanā*.

All the bright regions of heaven.

*Sâyana*: 'All the bright palaces of the gods.' See III, 12, 9.

The same word *rokaná*, and in the same sense, is sometimes joined with *sūrya* and *nāka*.

Thus, I, 14, 9. *sūryasya rokanāt vīsvân devân—hótâ ihâ vakshati*.

May the Hotar bring the Visve Devas hither from the light of the sun, or from the bright realm of the sun.

III, 22, 3. *yāh rokané parástât sūryasya*.

The waters which are above, in the bright realm of the sun, and those which are below.

I, 19, 6. *yé nākasya ádhi rokané, diví devāsaḥ āsate*.

They who in the light of the firmament, in heaven, are enthroned as gods.

Here *diví*, in heaven, seems to be the same as the light of the firmament, *nākasya rokané*.

Thus *rokaná* occurs also frequently by itself, when it clearly has the meaning of heaven.

It is said of the dawn, I, 49, 4; of the sun, I, 50, 4; and of Indra, III, 44, 4.

*vīsvam ā bhāti rokanám*, he lights up the whole sky.

We also read of three *rokanas*, where, though it is difficult to say what is really meant, we must translate, the three skies. The cosmography of the Veda is, as I said before, somewhat vague and varying. There is, of course, the natural division of the world into heaven and earth (*dyú* and *bhūmi*), and the threefold division into earth, sky, and heaven, where sky is meant for the region intermediate between heaven and earth (*prithivī*, *antáriksha*, *dyú*). There is also a fourfold division, for instance,

VIII, 97, 5. *yát vâ ási rokané diváh  
samudrásya ádhi vishṭápi,  
yát pāṛthive sádane vrítrahan-tama,  
yát antárikshe ā gahi*.

Whether thou, O greatest killer of *Vṛitra*, art in the light of heaven, or in the basin of the sea, or in the place of the earth, or in the sky, come hither!

V, 52, 7. *yé vavridhánta pāṛthivāḥ yé uraú antárikṣhe ā, vṛigāne vā nadīnām sadhá-sthe vā mahāḥ divāḥ.*

The Maruts who grew, being on the earth, those who are in the wide sky, or in the realm of the rivers, or in the abode of the great heaven.

But very soon these three or more regions are each spoken of as threefold. Thus,

I, 102, 8. *tisráḥ bhūmīḥ trīṇi rokanā.*

The three earths, the three skies.

II, 27, 9. *trī rokanā divyā dhārayanta.*

The *Ādityas* support the three heavenly skies.

V, 69, 1. *trī rokanā varuna trīn utá dyūn trīni mitra dhārayathaḥ rágâṃsi.*

Mitra and Varuna, you support the three lights, and the three heavens, and the three skies.

Here there seems some confusion, which *Sâyana's* commentary makes even worse confounded. What can *rokanā* mean as distinct from *dyú* and *rágas*? The fourth verse of the same hymn throws no light on the subject, and I should feel inclined to take *divyā-pāṛthivasya* as one word, though even then the cosmic division here adopted is by no means clear. However, there is a still more complicated division alluded to in IV, 53, 5:

*trīḥ antárikṣham savitā mahi-tvanā trī rágâṃsi pari-bhūḥ trīni rokanā, tisráḥ divāḥ prithivīḥ tisráḥ invati.*

Here we have the sky thrice, three welkins, three lights, three heavens, three earths.

A careful consideration of all these passages will show, I think, that in our passage we must take *divāḥ vā rokanāt ādhi* in its usual sense, and that we cannot separate the two words.

In the next verse, on the contrary, it seems equally clear that *divāḥ* and *pāṛthivāt* must be separated. At all events there is no passage in the *Rig-veda* where *pāṛthiva* is joined as an adjective with *dyú*. *Pāṛthiva* as an adjective is frequently joined with *rágas*, never with *dyú*. See I, 81,

5; 90, 7; VIII, 88, 5; IX, 72, 8: in the plural, I, 154, 1; V, 81, 3; VI, 31, 2; 49, 3.

Pārthivâni also occurs by itself, when it refers to the earth, as opposed to the sky and heaven.

X, 32, 2. ví indra yâsi divyâni rokanã ví pārthivâni rágasâ.

Indra thou goest in the sky between the heavenly lights and the earthly.

VIII, 94, 9. â yé vísvâ pārthivâni papráthan rokanã diváh.

The Maruts who stretched out all the earthly lights, and the lights of heaven.

VI, 61, 11. â-paprúshî pārthivâni urú rágaḥ antáriksham.

Sarasvatî filling the earthly places, the wide welkin, the sky. This is a doubtful passage.

Lastly, pārthivâni by itself seems to signify earth, sky, and heaven, if those are the three regions which Vishnu measured with his three steps; or east, the zenith, and west, if these were intended as the three steps of that deity. For we read:

I, 155, 4. yáh pārthivâni tri-bhíḥ ít vígâma-bhiḥ urú krá-mishṭa.

He (Vishnu) who strode wide with his three strides across the regions of the earth.

These two concluding verses might also be taken as containing the actual invocation of the sacrificer, which is mentioned in verse 8. In that case the full stop at the end of verse 8 should be removed.



MANDALA I, HYMN 19.

ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 36-37.

TO AGNI (THE GOD OF FIRE) AND THE MARUTS  
(THE STORM-GODS).

1. Thou art called forth to this fair sacrifice for a draught of milk<sup>1</sup>; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

2. No god indeed, no mortal, is beyond the might<sup>1</sup> of thee, the mighty one; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

3. They who know of the great sky<sup>1</sup>, the Visve Devas<sup>2</sup> without guile<sup>3</sup>; with those Maruts come hither, O Agni!

4. The strong ones who sing their song<sup>1</sup>, unconquerable by force; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

5. They who are brilliant, of terrible designs, powerful, and devourers of foes; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

6. They who in heaven are enthroned as gods, in the light of the firmament<sup>1</sup>; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

7. They who toss the clouds<sup>1</sup> across the surging sea<sup>2</sup>; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

8. They who shoot with their darts (lightnings) across the sea with might; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

9. I pour out to thee for the early draught<sup>1</sup> the sweet (juice) of Soma; with the Maruts come hither, O Agni!

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Medhâtithi, of the family of Kanva. Verse I=SV. I, 16.

## Verse 1.

WILSON : Earnestly art thou invoked to this perfect rite, to drink the Soma juice ; come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY : Zu diesem schönen Opfer wirst du gerufen, zum Trank der Milch !—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni ! komm !

LUDWIG : Her zu diesem schönen opfer, gerufen wirst zum milchtrank du, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** Gopîthá is explained by Yâska and Sâyana as drinking of Soma. I have kept to the literal signification of the word, a draught of milk. In the last verse of our hymn the libation offered to Agni and the Maruts is said to consist of Soma, but Soma was commonly mixed with milk. The other meaning assigned to gopîthá, protection, would give the sense : 'Thou art called for the sake of protection.' But pîtha has clearly the sense of drinking in soma-pîthá, RV. I, 51, 7, and may therefore be taken in the same sense in gopîthá.

## Verse 2.

WILSON : No god nor man has power over a rite (dedicated) to thee, who art mighty : come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY : Denn nicht ein Gott, kein Sterblicher ragt über dein, des Grossen, Macht—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni ! komm !

LUDWIG : Es überragt kein gott, kein sterblicher die einsicht dein des grossen, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** The Sanskrit krátu expresses power both of body and mind. Parañ governs the accusative.

## Verse 3.

WILSON : Who all are divine, and devoid of malignity,

and who know (how to cause the descent) of great waters : come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY : Die guten Götter, welche all bestehen in dem weiten Raum—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG : Die wissen um den grossen raum, alle götter truges bar, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** The sky or welkin (rágas) is the proper abode of the Maruts, and 'they who know of' means simply 'they who dwell' in the great sky. The Vedic poets distinguish commonly between the three worlds, the earth, *prithivī*, f., or *pārthiva*, n.; the sky, *rāgas*; and the heaven, *dyú*: see I, 6, 9, note 1. The phrase *mahāh rāgasaḥ* occurs I, 6, 10; 168, 6, &c. *Sâyana* takes *rāgas* for water or rain: see on this my article in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xii, p. 28. In some passages *rāgas* means 'darkness,' and might be identified with the Greek Ἐρεβος; Ath. Veda VIII, 2, 1. *pârâyâmi tvâ rāgasa út tvâ mrîtyór apîparam*, 'I bring thee out of darkness, out of death I brought thee.' The identification of *rāgas* with Ἐρεβος (Leo Meyer, in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. vi, p. 19) must however remain doubtful, until stronger evidence has been brought forward in support of a Greek β representing a Sanskrit g, even in the middle of a word. See my article in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xv, p. 215; Curtius, Grundzüge (fifth edition), p. 480.

**Note 2.** The appellation *Visve devāḥ*, all gods together, or, more properly, host-gods, is often applied to the Maruts; cf. I, 23, 8; 10. Benfey connects this line with the preceding verse, considering *Visve devāḥ*, it seems, inappropriate as an epithet of the Maruts.

**Note 3.** On *adrúh*, without guile or deceit, without hatred, see Kuhn's excellent article, Zeitschrift für die Vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. i, pp. 179, 193. *Adrúh* is applied to the Maruts again in VIII, 46, 4, though in connection with other gods. It is applied to the *Visve Devas*, RV. I, 3, 9; IX, 102, 5: the *Ādityas*, RV. VIII, 19, 34; 67, 13: the *Rudras*, RV. IX, 73, 7: to Heaven and Earth, RV. II, 41, 21; III, 56, 1; IV, 56, 2; VII, 66, 18: to *Mitra* and *Varuṇa*, RV. V, 68, 4: to *Agni*, RV. VI, 15, 7; VIII, 44, 10. The form *adhrúk* occurs in the sixth *Mandala* only.



## Verse 4.

WILSON: Who are fierce, and send down rain, and are unsurpassed in strength: come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Die schrecklich-unbesiegbaren, die mächtiglich Licht angefacht—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Die singen, die gewaltigen, ihr lied unangegriffen durch (ihre) kraft, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** Sâyana explains arká by water. Hence Wilson: 'Who are fierce and send down rain.' But arká has only received this meaning of water in the artificial system of interpretation first started by the authors of the Brâhmanas, who had lost all knowledge of the natural sense of the ancient hymns. The passages in which arká is explained as water in the Brâhmanas are quoted by Sâyana, but they require no refutation. On the singing of the Maruts, see note to I, 38, 15; also Bergaigne, Journ. As. 1884, p. 194. The perfect in the Veda, like the perfect in Homer, has frequently to be rendered in English by the present.

## Verse 5.

WILSON: Who are brilliant, of terrific forms, who are possessors of great wealth, and are devourers of the malevolent: come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Die glänzend-grau'ngestaltigen, hochherrschend feindvernichtenden — Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Die glanzvollen, von schrecklicher gestalt, von grosser herschaft, feindverzerer, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

## Verse 6.

WILSON: Who are divinities abiding in the radiant heaven above the sun: come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Die Götter die im Himmel sind ob dem Lichtkreis des Göttersitz's—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Die ob der himmelswölbung glanz, am himel die götter sitzen, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** Nâka must be translated by firmament, as there

is no other word in English besides heaven, and that is wanted to render dyú. Like the Jewish firmament, the Indian *nāka*, too, is adorned with stars; cf. I, 68, 10. *pipésa nākam strībhiḥ*. Dyú, heaven, is supposed to be above the *rāgas*, sky or welkin. Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xii, p. 28.

*Sâyana*: 'In the radiant heaven above the sun.' See note 1 to I, 6, 9; p. 49.

### Verse 7.

WILSON: Who scatter the clouds, and agitate the sea (with waves): come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Welche über das wogende Meer hinjagen die Wolkenschaar—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Die die berge wiegend hindurch durchs wogenmeer bewegen, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** That *párvata* (mountain) is used in the sense of cloud, without any further explanation, is clear from many passages:

I, 57, 6. *tvám tám indra párvatam mahām urúm vágrena vagrin parva-sáh kakartitha*.

Thou, Indra, hast cut this great broad cloud to pieces with thy lightning. Cf. I, 85, 10.

We actually find two similes mixed up together, such as V, 32, 2. *ūdhaḥ párvatasya*, the udder of the cloud. All we can do is to translate *párvata* by mountain, but always to remember that mountain means cloud. In the Edda, too, the rocks, said to have been fashioned out of Ymir's bones, are supposed to be intended for clouds. In Old Norse *klakkr* means both cloud and rock; nay, the English word cloud itself has been identified with the Anglo-Saxon *clūd*, rock. See Justi, *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 62. See Grimm, *Deutsche Grammatik*, I<sup>3</sup>, 398, 424; also Kuhn, *Weisse Frau*, p. 12.

**Note 2.** Whether the surging sea is to be taken for the sea or for the air, depends on the view which we take of the earliest cosmography of the Vedic *Rishis*. *Sâyana* explains: 'They who make the clouds to go, and stir the

watery sea.' Wilson remarks that the influence of the winds upon the sea, alluded to in this and the following verse, indicates more familiarity with the ocean than we should have expected from the traditional inland position of the early Hindus, and it has therefore been supposed by others that, even in passages like our own, samudrá was meant for the sky, the waters above the firmament. But although there are passages in the Rig-veda where samudrá must be taken to mean the welkin (RV. I, 95, 3. samudrá ékam diví ékam ap-sú), this word shows in by far the larger number of passages the clear meaning of ocean. There is one famous passage, VII, 95, 2, which proves that the Vedic poets, who were supposed to have known the upper courses only of the rivers of the Penjâb, had followed the greatest and most sacred of their rivers, the Sarasvatî, as far as the Indian ocean. It is well known that, as early as the composition of the laws of the Mânava, and possibly as early as the composition of the Sûtras on which these metrical laws are based, the river Sarasvatî had changed its course, and that the place where that river disappeared under ground was called Vinasana<sup>a</sup>, the loss. This Vinasana forms, according to the laws of the Mânava, the western frontier of Madhyadesa, the eastern frontier being formed by the confluence of the Gangâ and Yamunâ. Madhyadesa is a section of Âryâvarta, the abode of the Âryas in the widest sense. Âryâvarta shares with Madhyadesa the same frontiers in the north and the south, viz. the Himâlaya and Vindhya mountains, but it extends beyond Madhyadesa to the west and east as far as the western and eastern seas. A section of Madhyadesa, again, is the country described as that of the Brahmarshis, which comprises only Kurukshetra, the countries of the Matsyas, Pañkâlas (Kânyakubga, according to Kullûka), and Sûrasenas (Mathurâ, according to Kullûka). The most sacred spot of all, however, is that section of the Brahmarshi country which lies between the rivers Drishadvatî and Sarasvatî, and which in the laws of

---

<sup>a</sup> Mentioned in Lâty. Srauta Sûtras, X, 15, 1; Pañkavimsa Brâhm. XXV, 10, 1; see Hist. A. S. L., p. 12.



the Mânavaś is called Brahmâvarta. In the Sûtras which supplied the material to the authors of the metrical law-books, the Vinasana is mentioned for the first time in the Baudhâyana Sûtras, I, 2, 9, 'Âryâvarta lies to the east of the region where (the Sarasvatî) disappears, to the west of the Black-forest, to the north of the Pâripâtra (mountains), to the south of the Himâlaya.' The name of the Sarasvatî is not mentioned, but no other river can be understood. What is curious, however, is, that in the Vasishtha Sûtras where the same frontiers of Âryâvarta are given (I, 8), the MSS. read originally prâg âdarsât, i. e. east of the Âdarsa mountains, which was afterwards changed into prâg adarsanât, and interpreted 'east of the invisibility, or of the disappearance of the Sarasvatî.' Vasishtha quotes another authority, a Gâthâ of the Bhâllavins, which says: 'In the west the boundary river,' i. e. sindhur vidhâranî. This sindhur vidhâranî is another name of the old Sarasvatî, and in Baudhâyana I, 2, 12, the same verse is quoted, though the reading of vidhâranî varies with vikaranî and visaranî. See Bühler, l. c. Madhyadesa is mentioned in one of the Parisishṭas (MS. 510, Wilson) as a kind of model country, but it is there described as lying east of Dasârṇa<sup>a</sup>, west of Kâmpilya<sup>b</sup>, north of Pâriyâtra<sup>c</sup>, and south of the Himavat, or again, in a more general way, as the Duâb of the Gangâ and Yamunâ<sup>d</sup>.

It is very curious that while in the later Sanskrit lite-

<sup>a</sup> See Wilson's *Vishṇu-purâna*, ed. Hall, pp. 154, 155, 159, 160.

<sup>b</sup> See Wilson's *Vishṇu-purâna*, ed. Hall, p. 161.

<sup>c</sup> L. c., pp. 123, 127. Instead of Pâriyâtra, other MSS. read Pâripâtra; see Bühler, *Vasishtha* I, 8.

<sup>d</sup> Prâg dasârṇât pratyak kâmpilyâd udak pâriyâtrâd, dakshinena himavataḥ. Gangâyamunayor antaram eke madhyadesam ity âkakshate. Medhâtithi says that Madhyadesa, the middle country, was not called so because it was in the middle of the earth, but because it was neither too high nor too low. Albiruny, too, remarks that Madhyadesa was between the sea and the northern mountains, between the hot and the cold countries, equally distant from the eastern and western frontiers. See Reinaud, *Mémoire sur l'Inde*, p. 46.

rature the disappearance of the Sarasvatî in the desert is a fact familiar to every writer, no mention of it should occur during the whole of the Vedic period, and it is still more curious that in one of the hymns of the Rig-veda we should have a distinct statement that the Sarasvatî fell into the sea :

VII, 95, 1-2. *prá kshódasâ dhāyasâ sasre eshā sárasvatî dharúnam āyasî pūh, pra-bābadhānā rathyā-iva yāti vísvāh apāh mahinā síndhuh anyāh. ékâ áketat sárasvatî nadīnām súkih yatī girī-bhyaḥ ā samudrāt, rāyāh kētantī bhúvanasya bhūreḥ ghrítam páyah duduhe nāhushāya.*

1. 'With her fertilising stream this Sarasvatî comes forth—(she is to us) a stronghold, an iron gate. Moving along as on a chariot, this river surpasses in greatness all other waters. 2. Alone among all rivers Sarasvatî listened, she who goes pure from the mountains as far as the sea. She who knows of the manifold wealth of the world, has poured out to man her fat milk.'

Here we see *samudrá* used clearly in the sense of sea, the Indian sea, and we have at the same time a new indication of the distance which separates the Vedic age from that of the later Sanskrit literature. Though it may not be possible to determine by geological evidence the time of the changes which modified the southern area of the Penjáb and caused the Sarasvatî to disappear in the desert, still the fact remains that the loss of the Sarasvatî is later than the Vedic age, and that at that time the waters of the Sarasvatî reached the sea. Professor Wilson had observed long ago in reference to the rivers of that part of India, that there have been, no doubt, considerable changes here, both in the nomenclature and in the courses of the rivers, and this remark has been fully confirmed by later observations. I believe it can be proved that in the Vedic age the Sarasvatî was a river as large as the Sutlej, that it was the last of the rivers of the Penjáb, and therefore the iron gate, or the real frontier against the rest of India. At present the Sarasvatî is so small a river that the epithets applied to the Sarasvatî in the Veda have become quite inapplicable to it. The Vedic *Rishis*, though acquainted with numerous rivers, including

the Indus and Ganges, call the Sarasvatî the mother of rivers (VII, 36, 6. *sârasvatî saptâthî sîndhu-mâtâ*), the strongest of rivers (VI, 61, 13. *apâsâm apâh-tamâ*), and in our passage, VII, 95, 2, we have, as far as I can judge, conclusive evidence that the old Sarasvatî reached in its course the Indian sea, either by itself, or united with the Indus<sup>a</sup>.

But this passage, though important as showing the application of *samudrá*, i. e. confluviæ, to the Indian sea, and proving the acquaintance of the Vedic *Rishis* with the southern coast of India, is by no means the only one in which *samudrá* must be translated by sea. Thus we read, VII, 49, 2 :

*yâh âpah divyâh utâ vâ srâvanti khanîtrimâh utâ vâ yâh svayam-gâh, samudrá-arthâh yâh sūkayaḥ pâvakâh tâh âpah devîh ihâ mām avantu.*

The waters which are from heaven, or those which flow after being dug, or those which spring up by themselves, the bright, pure waters that tend to the sea, may those divine waters protect me here !

I, 71, 7. *agnîm vísvâh abhî prîkshaḥ sakante samudrám ná sravâtaḥ saptâ yahvîh.*

All kinds of food go to Agni, as the seven rivers go to the sea.

Cf. I, 190, 7. *samudrám ná sravâtaḥ ródha-kakrâh.*

V, 78, 8. *yâthâ vâtaḥ yâthâ vânam yâthâ samudráḥ égati.*

As the wind moves, as the forest moves, as the sea moves (or the sky).

In hymn X, 58, the same expression occurs which we have in our hymn, and *samudrám arnavám* there as here admits but of one explanation, the surging sea.

*Samudrá* in many passages of the *Rig-veda* has to be taken as an adjective, in the sense of watery or flowing :

VI, 58, 3. *yâs te pûshan nâvaḥ antâḥ samudré hiranyâyîḥ antârikshe kâranti.*

Thy golden ships, O Pûshan, which move within the watery sky.

<sup>a</sup> See 'India, what can it teach us?' pp. 170, 171.



VII, 70, 2. yáḥ vām samudrāṇ saritaḥ píparti.

He who carries you across the watery rivers.

I, 161, 14. at-bhíḥ yāti várunaḥ samudraíḥ.

Varuna moves in the flowing waters.

In both these passages samudrá, as an adjective, does not conform to the gender of the noun. See Bollensen, *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 467.

II, 16, 3. ná samudraíḥ párvataiḥ indra te ráthaḥ (ná pari-bhvē).

Thy chariot, O Indra, is not to be overcome by the watery clouds.

#### Verse 8.

WILSON: Who spread (through the firmament), along with the rays (of the sun), and, with their strength, agitate the ocean: come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Die mit Blitzen schleudern mächtig über das Meer hinaus—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Die mit strahlen ihre richtung nemen mit gewalt durchs mer, mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

#### Verse 9.

WILSON: I pour out the sweet Soma juice for thy drinking, (as) of old: come, Agni, with the Maruts.

BENFEY: Ich giesse zu dem ersten Trank für dich des Soma Honig aus—Mit diesen Marut's, Agni! komm!

LUDWIG: Ich giesze dir zum ersten trunk madhu mit dem soma zu; mit den Marut, Agni, kom.

**Note 1.** Pûrvapîti, the early draught, implies at the same time the priority of the god to whom it is given.

MANDALA I, HYMN 37.

ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 12-14.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Sing forth, O *Kanvas*, to the sportive host of your Maruts, brilliant on their chariots, and unscathed<sup>1</sup>,—

2. They who were born together, self-luminous, with the spotted deer (the clouds)<sup>1</sup>, the spears, the daggers, the glittering ornaments<sup>2</sup>.

3. I hear their<sup>1</sup> whips, almost close by, when they crack them in their hands ; they gain splendour<sup>2</sup> on their way<sup>3</sup>.

4. Sing forth the god-given prayer to the wild<sup>1</sup> host of your Maruts, endowed with terrible vigour<sup>2</sup> and strength.

5. Celebrate the bull among the cows (the storm among the clouds)<sup>1</sup>, for it is the sportive host of the Maruts ; he grew as he tasted the rain<sup>2</sup>.

6. Who, O ye men, is the strongest among you here, ye shakers of heaven and earth, when you shake them like the hem of a garment<sup>1</sup> ?

7. At your approach the son of man holds himself down ; the gnarled cloud<sup>1</sup> fled at your fierce anger.

8. They at whose racings<sup>1</sup> the earth, like a hoary king, trembles for fear on their ways,

9. Their birth is strong indeed : there is strength to come forth from their mother, nay, there is vigour twice enough for it<sup>1</sup>.

10. And these sons, the singers<sup>1</sup>, stretched out the fences in their racings<sup>2</sup> ; the cows had to walk knee-deep.

11. They cause this long and broad unceasing rain<sup>1</sup> to fall on their ways.

12. O Maruts, with such strength as yours, you have caused men to tremble<sup>1</sup>, you have caused the mountains to tremble.

13. As the Maruts pass<sup>1</sup> along, they talk together on the way : does any one hear them?

14. Come fast on your quick steeds ! there are worshippers<sup>1</sup> for you among the Kanvas : may you well rejoice among them.

15. Truly there is enough for your rejoicing. We always are their servants, that we may live even the whole of life.



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Kanva, the son of Ghora.

Verse 1=TS. IV, 3, 13, 6.

Verse 3=SV. I, 135.

Verse 10=SV. I, 221.

## Verse 1.

WILSON: Celebrate, Kanvas, the aggregate strength of the Maruts, sportive, without horses, but shining in their car.

BENFEY: Kanviden, auf! begrüsst mit Sang, die muntre Heerschaar der Marut's, die rasch'ste, wagenglänzende.

LUDWIG: Eurer spilenden schar, der Marutschar, der unangreifbaren, die auf wagen glänzt, der singt, o Kanvâs, zu.

**Note 1.** Wilson translates *anarvânam* by without horses, though the commentator distinctly explains the word by without an enemy. A Brâhmana passage explains: *bhrâtrivyo vâ arvâ, ity srutyantarât*. See TS. IV, 3, 13, 6. Wilson considers it doubtful whether *ârvan* can ever mean enemy. The fact is, that in the Rig-veda *an-ârvân* never means without horses, but always without hurt or free from enemies; and the commentator is perfectly right, as far as the sense is concerned, in rendering the word by without an enemy, or unopposed (*apraty-rîta*). *An-ârvân* is not formed from *ârvat*, horse, racer, but from *ârvan*; and this is derived from the same root which yields *ârus*, n. a wound, *rîti* (see I, 64, 15, note), &c. The accusative of *anarvat*, without a horse, would be *anarvantam*, not *anarvânam*.

The root *ar*, in the sense of hurting, is distantly connected with the root *mar*: see Lectures on the Science of Language, Second Series, p. 323. It exists in the Greek ἄλλυμι, corresponding to Sanskrit *rinomi*, i. e. *arnomi*, I hurt, likewise

in οὐλή, wound, which cannot be derived from ὄλη; in οὐλος, οὐλιος, hurtful, and ὄλοός, destructive: see Curtius, Grundzüge der Griechischen Etymologie (fünfte Ausgabe), p. 372. In the Veda ar has the sense of offending or injuring, particularly if preceded by upa.

X, 164, 3. yát â-sásâ nih-sásâ abhi-sásâ upa-ârimá gâ-gratah yát svapántah, agníh visvâni ápa duh-kritâni águshîâni âré asmát dadhâtu.

If we have offended, or whatever fault we have committed, by bidding, blaming, or forbidding, while waking or while sleeping, may Agni remove all wicked misdeeds far from us.

Hence upârá, injury, VII, 86, 6. ásti gyâyân kânîyasaḥ upa-aré, the older man is there to injure, to offend, to mislead, the young: (History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, second edition, p. 541.) Roth translates upârá by Verfehlung, missing. Ari, enemy, too, is best derived from this root, and not from râ, to give, with the negative particle, as if meaning originally, as Sâyana supposes, a man who does not give. In árarivân, gen. árarushaḥ, hostile, Rosen recognised many years ago a participle of a really reduplicated perfect of ar, and he likewise traced aráru, enemy, back to the same root: see his note to I, 18, 3.

From this root ar, to hurt, árvan, hurting, as well as árus, wound, are derived in the same manner as both dhánvan and dhánus, bow, are formed from dhan; yágvan and yágus from yag, párvan and párus from par. See Kuhn, Zeitschrift, vol. ii, p. 233.

Anarván, then, is the same as ánarus, Sat. P. Brâhmana III, 1, 3, 7; and from meaning originally without a wound or without one who can wound, it takes the more general sense of uninjured, invulnerable, perfect, strong, (cf. integer, intact, and entire.) This meaning is applicable to I, 94, 2; 136, 5; II, 6, 5; V, 49, 4; VII, 20, 3; 97, 5; X, 61, 13; 65, 3. In I, 116, 16, anarván seems to be used as an adverb; in I, 51, 12, as applied to slóka, it may have the more general meaning of irresistible, powerful.

There are two passages in which the nom. sing. árvân, and one in which the acc. sing. árvânam, occur, apparently

meaning horse. But in I, 163, 13, and IX, 97, 25, *árvân* stands in the Pada text only, the *Samhitâ* has *árvā ákkha* and *árvā iva*. In X, 46, 5, the text *híri-smasrum ná árvânám dhána-arkam* is too doubtful to allow of any safe induction, particularly as the *Sâma-veda* gives a totally different reading. I do not think, therefore, that *árvat*, horse, admits in the nom. and acc. sing. of any forms but *árvâ* and *árvân-tam*<sup>a</sup>. *Pânini* (VI, 4, 127) allows the forms *arvân* and *arvân-am*, but in *anarvan* only, which, as we saw, has nothing in common with *árvat*, horse. Benfey: 'die rascheste (keinen Renner habend, uneinholbar),' the quickest (having no racer, hence not to be reached). M. Bergaigne (*Journ. As.* 1884, p. 188) tries to defend *anarvan* in the sense of *anasva*, without considering the grammatical objections. In VI, 66, 7 (not I, 6, 7) *anasváḥ* does not refer to *yâmaḥ*.

The masculine *anarvânám* after the neuter *sárdhas* is curious; *sárdhas* means might, but it is here used to express a might or an aggregate of strong men or gods, and the nom. plur. *yé*, who, in the next verse, shows the same transition of thought, not only from the singular to the plural, but also from the neuter to the masculine, which must be admitted in *anarvânám*<sup>b</sup>. It would be possible, if necessary, to explain away the irregularity of *anarvânám* by admitting a rapid transition from the Maruts to Indra, the eldest among the Maruts (cf. I, 23, 8. *índra-gyeshthâḥ mārut-ganâḥ*), and it would be easier still to alter *sárdhas* into *sárdham*, as an accusative singular of the masculine noun *sárdha*, which has the same meaning as the neuter *sárdhas*. There is one passage, V, 56, 9, which would seem to give ample countenance to such a conjecture:

*tám vaḥ sárdham rathe-súbham—ā huve.*

I call hither this your host, brilliant on chariots.

Again, II, 30, 11, we read:

*tám vaḥ sárdham mārutam—girā ūpa bruve.*

I call with my voice on this your host of Maruts.

<sup>a</sup> See Bugge, *K. Z.* XIX, p. 403.

<sup>b</sup> Bollensen (*Z. D. M. G.* XXII, 603) calls it a vulgar Donatus; see, however, Lanman, *Noun-Inflection*, pp. 330, 526.



VIII, 93, 16. *srutám vah vritrahán-tamam prá sárdham karshanîñm, ā sushe.*

I pant for the glorious, victorious, host of the quick Maruts.

From this *sárdha* we have also the genitive *sárdhasya*, VII, 56, 8 (4):

*subhráh vah súshmaḥ krúdhmî mánâmsi dhúniḥ múnih-iva sárdhasya dhrishnóḥ.*

Your prowess is brilliant, your minds furious; the shout of the daring host is like one possessed.

We have likewise the dative *sárdhâya*, the instrumental *sárdhena*, and the acc. plur. *sárdhân*; and in most cases, except in two or three where *sárdha* seems to be used as an adjective, meaning strong, these words are applied to the host of the Maruts.

But the other word *sárdhas* is equally well authenticated, and we find of it, not only the nominative, accusative, and vocative sing. *sárdhas*, but likewise the nom. plur. *sárdhâmsi*.

The nominative singular occurs in our very hymn:

I, 37, 5. *krîlám yát sárdhaḥ mǎrutam.*

Which is the sportive host of the Maruts.

I, 127, 6. *sáh hí sárdhaḥ ná mǎrutam tuvi-svániḥ.*

For he (Agni) is strong-voiced like the host of the Maruts.

IV, 6, 10. *tuvi-svanásaḥ mǎrutam ná sárdhaḥ.*

Thy flames (Agni) are strong-voiced like the host of the Maruts.

V, 46, 5. *utá tyát naḥ mǎrutam sárdhaḥ ā gamat.*

May also that host of the Maruts come to us.

II, 1, 5. *tvám narām sárdhaḥ asi puru-vásuḥ.*

Thou (Agni), full of riches, art the host of the men.

This host of men seems to me intended again for the Maruts, although it is true that in thus identifying Agni with different gods, the poet repeats himself in the next verse:

II, 1, 6. *tvám sárdhaḥ mǎrutam.*

Thou art the host of the Maruts.

If this repetition seems offensive, the first *narām sárdhas* might be taken for some other company of gods. Thus we find:

VII, 44, 5. *srinótu nah dáivyam sárdhañ agníñ srinvántu vísve mahishāñ amûrāñ.*

May the divine host, may Agni, hear us, may the Visve hear us, the strong, the wise.

Or III, 19, 4. *sáh ā vaha devá-tâtīm yavishtha sárdhañ yát adyá divyám yágâsi.*

Bring thou hither, O Agni, the gods, that you may sacrifice to-day to the divine host.

Or I, 139, 1. *ā nú tát sárdhañ divyám vrinîmahe.*

We chose for us now that divine host.

As in these last, so in many other passages, *sárdhas* is used as a neuter in the accusative. For instance,

I, 106, 1; II, 11, 14. *mārutam sárdhañ.*

II, 3, 3; VI, 3, 8. *sárdhañ marútām.*

The vocative occurs,

V, 46, 2. *agne índra várūna mitra dévāñ sárdhañ prá yanta māruta utá vishno (iti).*

Agni, Indra, Varuna, Mitra, gods, host of the Maruts, come forth, and Vishnu!

We see how throughout all these passages those in which *sárdha* and *sárdhas* are applied to the Maruts, or to some other company of gods, preponderate most decidedly. Yet passages occur in the Rig-veda where both *sárdha* and *sárdhas* are applied to other hosts or companies. Thus V, 53, 10, *sárdha* refers to chariots, while in I, 133, 3, *sárdhas* is applied to evil spirits.

If the passages hitherto examined were all that occur in the Rig-veda, we might still feel startled at the construction of our verse, where *sárdhas* is not only followed by masculine adjectives in the singular, but, in the next verse, by a pronoun in the plural. But if we take the last irregularity first, we find the same construction, viz. *sárdhas* followed by *yé*, in III, 32, 4:

*índrasya sárdhañ marútañ yé āsan.*

The host of Indra, that was the Maruts.

As to the change of genders, we find adjectives in the masculine after *sárdhas*, in

V, 52, 8. *sárdhañ mārutam út samsa satyá-savasam ríbhvasam.*

Celebrate the host of the Maruts, the truly vigorous, the brilliant.

Here, too, the poet afterwards continues in the plural, though as he uses the demonstrative, and not, as in our passage, the relative pronoun, we cannot quote this in support of the irregularity which has here to be explained. Anyhow the construction of our verse, though bold and unusual, is not so unusual as to force us to adopt conjectural remedies. In V, 58, 2, we find *yé* after *ganáh*. On the Umbrian *Çerfo Martio*, as possibly the same as *sárdha-s māruta-s*, see Grassman, Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xvi, p. 190. The Zend *saredha*, kind, species, is the same word.

### Verse 2.

WILSON: Who, borne by spotted deer, were born self-radiant, with weapons, war-cries, and decorations.

BENFEY: Die mit Hirschen und Speeren gleich mit Donnern und mit Blitzen auch—selbststrahlende—geboren sind.

LUDWIG: Die mit vilfarbigen speeren, mit der schwerer glanze, sichtbar wurden mit eignem leuchten.

**Note 1.** The spotted deer (*prīshatī*) are the recognised animals of the Maruts, and were originally, as it would seem, intended for the rain-clouds. *Sâyana* is perfectly aware of the original meaning of *prīshatī*, as clouds. The legendary school, he says, takes them for deer with white spots, the etymological school for many-coloured lines of clouds: (RV. BH. I, 64, 8.) This passage shows that although *prīshatī*, as Roth observes, may mean a spotted cow or a spotted horse,—the Maruts, in fact, are called sometimes *prishat-asvâh*, having piebald horses, or, having *prishats* for their horses, VII, 40, 3,—yet the later tradition in India had distinctly declared in favour of spotted deer. The Vedic poets, however, admitted both ideas, and they speak in the same hymn, nay, in the same verse, of the fallow deer and of the horses of the Maruts. Thus V, 58, 1, the Maruts are called *âsú-asvâh*, possessed of quick horses; and in V, 58, 6, we read *yát prá âyâsishta prīshatībhih âsvaih—ráthebhih*, where the gender of *prīsha-*



tibhiḥ would hardly allow us to join it with ásvaiḥ, but where we must translate: When you come with the deer, the horses, the chariots, or with your deer, as horses. Ludwig joins *prishatibhiḥ* with *riṣhātibhiḥ*, and again in I, 64, 8; see note 1 to I, 87, 4.

**Note 2.** The spears and daggers of the Maruts are meant for the thunderbolts, and the glittering ornaments for the lightning. Sâyana takes *vāsî* in this passage for war-cries on the authority of the Nirukta, where *vāsî* is given among the names of the voice. From other passages, however, it becomes clear that *vāsî* is a weapon of the Maruts; and Sâyana, too, explains it sometimes in that sense: cf. V, 53, 4; 57, 2. Thus I, 88, 3, the *vāsîs* are spoken of as being on the bodies of the Maruts. In V, 53, 4, the Maruts are said to shine in their ornaments and their *vāsîs*. Here Sâyana, too, translates *vāsî* rightly by weapon; and in his remarks on I, 88, 3, he says that *vāsî* was a weapon commonly called *ârâ*, which is a shoemaker's awl. See Dhammapada, ver. 401. This reminds one of *framea*, which at one time was supposed to be connected with the German *pfrieme*. See, however, Grimm (*Deutsche Grammatik*, vol. i, p. 128) and Leo Meyer (*Kuhn's Zeitschrift*, vol. vi, p. 424). In VIII, 29, 3, the god *Tvashtar* is said to carry an iron *vāsî* in his hand. Grassman (*Kuhn's Zeitschrift*, vol. xvi, p. 163) translates *vāsî* by axe. That *añgî* is to be taken in the sense of ornament, and not in the sense of ointment, is shown by passages like VIII, 29, 1, where a golden ornament is mentioned, *añgî añkte hiranyáyam*. *Sâkám*, together, is used with reference to the birth of the Maruts; see I, 64, 4. It should not be connected with *vāsātibhiḥ*.

### Verse 3.

WILSON: I hear the cracking of the whips in their hands, wonderfully inspiring (courage) in the fight.

BENFEY: Schier hier erschallt der Peitsche Knall, wenn sie in ihrer Hand erklingt; leuchtend fahr'n sie im Sturm herab.

LUDWIG: Als wäre es hier, so hört man es, wenn die geisslen in ihren händen knallen; wunderbar strecken sie auf ihrer fart sich nieder.

**Note 1.** Eshâm should be pronounced as a creticus; also in verses 9, 13, 15. This is a very common vyûha. On the whips as lightning, see Grimm, Donner, p. 27.

**Note 2.** I should have taken *kitrâm* as an adverb, like Benfey, if *ni riñg* were not usually construed with an accusative. *Riñg* in the 3rd pers. plur. pres. Âtm. is treated like a verb of the Ad-class. The SV. seems to read *yâmam*, and the commentator explains it by *ratham*.

**Note 3.** The locative *yâman* is frequently used of the path on which the gods move and approach the sacrifice; hence it sometimes means, as in our passage, in the sky. *Yâmam* in BR., s. v. *arg*, is wrong.

We might also translate: 'Here, close by, I hear what the whips in their hands say; they drive forth the beautiful (chariot) on the road.' See SV. I, 2, 1, 5, 1, comm.

#### Verse 4.

WILSON: Address the god-given prayer to those who are your strength, the destroyers of foes, the powerful, possessed of brilliant reputation.

BENFEY: Singt eurer Schaar, der wühlenden, der strahlenreichen, kräftigen ein gotterfülletes Gebet!

LUDWIG: Eurer kûnen schar, von blendender herlichkeit, der kraftvollen, soll ein von den gôttern eingegebenes brahma gesungen werden.

**Note 1.** Benfey translates *ghrîshvi* by burrowing, and refers it to the thunderbolt that uproots the earth. He points out that *ghrîshvi* means also, for the same reason, the boar, as proved by Kuhn (Die Herabkunft des Feuers, S. 202). *Ghrishî* is evidently a common name for boar, the Norse *gríss*, and the god of the wind, *Grimnir* or *Grimr*, is conceived as a boar, shaking the cornfield, in such phrases as 'Der Eber geht ins Korn' (Gentha, l. c. p. 14). I prefer, however, in this place the general sense assigned to the adjective *ghrîshu* and *ghrîshvi*, exuberant, brisk, wild. See Kuhn in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xi, p. 385. Wilson, after *Sâyana*, translates destroyers of foes. On the representation of the clouds as boars, see Nir. V, 4.

**Note 2.** *Tveshá-dyumna* is difficult to render. Both

tveshá and dyumná are derived from roots that mean to shine, to be bright, to glow. Derivatives from tvish express the idea of fieriness, fierceness, and fury. In IV, 17, 2, tvish is used correlatively, with manyú, wrath. Derivatives from dyu convey the idea of brightness and briskness. Both qualities are frequently applied to the Maruts.

### Verse 5.

WILSON: Praise the sportive and resistless might of the Maruts, who were born amongst kine, and whose strength has been nourished by (the enjoyment of) the milk.

BENFEY: Preist hoch die muntre Marutschaar die unbesiegbar in den Küh'n, im Schlund des Safts wuchs sie heran.

LUDWIG: Preise wie unter kúhen den stier, (so) der Marut spilende schar, beim verschlingen des saftes ist sie grosz geworden.

**Note 1.** This translation is merely conjectural. I suppose that the wind driving the clouds before him, is here compared to a bull among cows, cf. V, 52, 3:

té syandrāsaḥ ná ukshānaḥ áti skandanti sárvarīḥ.

They, the Maruts, like rushing bulls, mount on the dark cows.

The last sentence states that the wind grows even stronger after it has tasted the rain (I, 85, 2. té ukshitāsaḥ mahimānam āsata).

**Note 2.** I take *gámbhe* in the sense of *gámbhane*. (On the root *gabh* and its derivatives, see Kuhn, Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachwissenschaft, vol. i, p. 123 seq.) It would be better to read *mukhe*, instead of *sukhe*, in the commentary. The Maruts were not born of milk for *Prisni*, as Wilson says in a note, but from the milk of *Prisni*. *Prisni* is called their mother, Rudra their father: (V, 52, 16; 60, 5.)

Benfey takes the cows for clouds in which the lightnings dwell; and the abyss of the sap is by him supposed to be again the clouds.



## Verse 6.

WILSON : Which is chief leader among you, agitators of heaven and earth, who shake all around, like the top (of a tree)?

BENFEY : Wer, Helden! ist der erste euch—Ihr Erd- und Himmel-schütterer!—wenn ihr sie schüttelt Wipfeln gleich?

LUDWIG : Wer ist der grösste bei euch, helden, wenn vom himel und der erde, schütteler, ihr am saume gleichsam rüttelt!

**Note 1.** *Āntam ná*, literally, like an end, is explained by *Sâyana* as the top of a tree. Wilson, Langlois, and Benfey accept that interpretation. Roth proposes, like the hem of a garment, which I prefer; for *vastrānta*, the end of a garment, is a common expression in later Sanskrit, while *anta* is never applied to a tree in the sense of the top of a tree. Here *agra* would be more appropriate.

## Verse 7.

WILSON : The householder, in dread of your fierce and violent approach, has planted a firm (buttress); for the many-ridged mountain is shattered (before you).

BENFEY : Vor eurem Gange beugte sich, vor eurem wilden Zorn der Mann; der Hügel weicht und der Berg.

LUDWIG : Vor eurem anzug, eurem gewaltigen eifer, niederduckte sich der mensch, wick der festgeknottete [wolken]berg.

**Note 1.** *Sâyana* translates: 'Man has planted a firm buttress to give stability to his dwelling.' The reading *ná* for *ní*, which Aufrecht adopted, is untenable, as Ludwig shows. It has been altered in the second edition. See also VIII, 7, 5, *ní yemiré*. *Nidadhré* is the perfect *Ātmanepada*, and expresses the holding down of the head or the cowering attitude of man. I have taken *ugrāya manyāve* over to *gīhīta*, because these words could hardly form an apposition to *yāmāya*. As the Vedic poets speak of the very mountains as shaken by the storms, we might translate *pārvato girīḥ* by the gnarled or rocky mount;

but there is no authority for translating *g'ihîta* by it is shattered, and we should have to translate, the mountain yielded or bent before your anger. Cf. V, 57, 3:

*ní vah vâna gihate yâmanaḥ bhiyâ.*

The forests get out of your way from fear.

V, 60, 2. *vânaḥ kit ugrâḥ gihate ní vah bhiyâ prithivî kit regate pârватаḥ kit.*

Even the forests, ye fearful Maruts, yield from fear of you; even the earth trembles, even the mountain.

In I, 166, 5, *yât tveshâ-yâmâḥ nadâyanta pârvatân*, we may translate 'when they on their fiery course made the parvatas (clouds) to sound or thunder,' but it is more likely that *nâdayati* here means to cause to shake or vibrate, and that *parvata* stands for mountain. We ought to remember such poetical expressions as 1 Kings xix. 11, 'and a great, strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord.'

#### Verse 8.

WILSON: At whose impetuous approach earth trembles; like an enfeebled monarch, through dread (of his enemies).

BENFEY: Bei deren Lauf bei deren Sturm die Erde zittert voller Furcht, wie ein altergebeugter Mann.

LUDWIG: Bei deren märschen zitterte wie ein gealtet stammeshaupt die erd vor furcht auf ihren wegen.

**Note 1.** *Āgma* seems to express the act of racing or running (like *âgi*, race, battle), while *yâma* is the road itself where the racing takes place. A very similar passage occurs in I, 87, 3. The comparison of the earth (fem.) to a king (masc.) would be considered a grave offence in the later Sanskrit literature. In I, 87, 3, *vithurâ* takes the place of *vispâti*.

#### Verse 9.

WILSON: Stable is their birthplace, (the sky); yet the birds (are able) to issue from (the sphere of) their parent: for your strength is everywhere (divided) between two (regions,—or, heaven and earth).

BENFEY: Kaum geboren sind sie so stark, dass ihrer Mutter sie entfliehn: ist ja doch zwiefach ihre Kraft.

LUDWIG: Denn fest ist ihr geburtsort, vögel (sind sie) von der mutter fortzugehn, nach dem, wie von altersher ihre kraft.

Oder, Denn fest ist ihre kraft geworden von der mutter sich zu trennen, da schon von alters her ihre kraft diss wollte.

**Note 1.** A very difficult verse. The birth of the Maruts is frequently alluded to, as well as their surpassing strength, as soon as born. Hence the first sentence admits of little doubt. But what follows is very abrupt. Váyas may be the plural of vi, bird, or it may be váyas, the neuter, meaning vital strength: see Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xv, p. 217. The Maruts are frequently compared to birds (cf. I, 87, 2; 88, 1), but it is usual to indicate the comparison by ná or iva. I therefore take váyas as a nom. sing. neut., in the sense of vigour, life. They are called *bríhadvayasaḥ* in a Nivid; see Ludwig, p. 226. Nir-i is used with particular reference to the birth of a child (cf. V, 78, 7; 9).

### Verse 10.

WILSON: They are the generators of speech: they spread out the waters in their courses: they urge the lowing (cattle) to enter (the water), up to their knees, (to drink.)

BENFEY: In ihrem Lauf erheben dann diese Söhne Getös und Fluth, die bis zum Knie den Kühen geht.

LUDWIG: Und dise söne, die sänger, denten auf ihren zügen ihre banen aus, so dass brüllend sie uns ganz nahe kamen.

**Note 1.** If we could take *sûnávaḥ gíraḥ* in the sense of the sons of voice, i. e. of thunder, which would remove many difficulties, the accent of *gíraḥ* would have to be changed. The commentator takes *sûnu* in the sense of *utpâdaka*, producers of sound. *Gíraḥ*, however, occurs at least once more, in the sense of singers or poets, IX, 63, 10, where *gíraḥ* can only be a vocative, O ye singers! In I, 6, 6, the translation of *gíraḥ* by singers, i. e. the Maruts, may be contested, but if we consider that *gíraḥ*, in the sense of



hymns, is feminine, and is followed by the very word which is here used, viz. *devayántaḥ*, as a feminine, viz. *devayántiḥ*, VII, 18, 3, we can hardly doubt that in I, 6, 6, *gírah* is a masculine and means singers. The same applies to VI, 63, 10. In VI, 52, 9, *úpa naḥ sūnávaḥ gírah srinvantu amrítasya yé*, the construction is, of course, quite different.

**Note 2.** The expression that the Maruts enlarged or extended the fences of their race-course (RV. IV, 58, 7), can only mean that they swept over the whole sky, and drove the clouds away from all the corners. *Kāshthā* may mean the wooden enclosures (carceres) or the wooden poles that served as turning and winning-posts (*metae*). The *Sāma-veda* has *yagnēshu* instead of *agmeshu*. That the translation of this verse is purely tentative, and far from satisfactory, was known to all Vedic scholars, but I doubt whether they will consider the interpretation which M. Bergaigne proposes with so much assurance, as less tentative and more satisfactory. He translates (Journ. As. 1884, p. 239), ‘des fils ont, dans leur marche, allongé leurs chants comme des chemins, pour y marcher à genoux (sur les genoux) en mugissant (en chantant).’ I shall content myself with shortly pointing out the misgivings which every Vedic scholar would feel at once in proposing such a rendering. First as to the conception itself. Can a poet say, ‘The Maruts have stretched out their songs in order to march on them on their knees?’ ‘The roads,’ as M. Bergaigne shows himself, are only a simile, and no one walks on a simile. Secondly, the idea that these Maruts widened the roads on which they march, is common enough, but that they lengthened their songs, like paths, is never said by the Vedic *Rishis*, nor would they in such a case have left out the particle *na* or *iva*. Lastly, though many things are said of the Maruts, I do not remember that they ever appear on their knees. I do not think, therefore, that M. Bergaigne’s infallible method helps us much beyond where we were before. Conjectures are easy, but for that very reason, one does not like to bring them forward. One might propose to read *sūnávaḥ diváḥ*, a very common name of the Maruts. One might go a step further, identify

giḥ with bhâratî, and point out that the Maruts are called the sons of Bharata, II, 36, 2. But all this leaves us in utter uncertainty, and where a scholar feels the ground so uncertain beneath his feet, he hesitates to speak with papal authority. M. Bergaigne's strong point is that abhigñú means on their knees, not up to their knees. Here again, I ask, does abhi in prepositional compounds ever mean on? If abhigñú is used in the same sense in which we use 'on our knees,' it would in Sanskrit mean only 'bowing up to the knees.' Now in I, 72, 5, abhigñu seems to express a positive expression of reverence. With regard to the other passages where abhigñu occurs, M. Bergaigne has not shown how they ought to be translated so as to give a clear sense. I do not pretend to solve the difficulties, but I think it is better to confess our difficulties than to hide them under the veil of a so-called systematic interpretation. Abhigñu, like mitagñu, may have expressed a position of the knees, expressive of strength, but on such points very little information is to be gained from Indian commentators.

The last sentence expresses the result of this race, viz. the falling of so much rain that the cows had to walk up to their knees in water. This becomes still clearer from the next verse.

SÂYANA: These, the producers of speech, have spread water in their courses, they cause the cows to walk up to their knees in order to drink the water.

### Verse 11.

WILSON: They drive before them, in their course, the long, vast, uninjurable, rain-retaining cloud.

BENFEY: Dann treiben sie im Sturm heran jenen langen und breiten Spross der Wolke unerschöpflichen.

LUDWIG: Sogar disen langen, breiten, das kind der wolke, den unfeindlichen, schleudern auf ihren zügen sie vorwärts.

**Note 1.** Rain is called the offspring of the cloud, mihó nápât, and is then treated as a masculine; cf. apâm nápât, &c.

## Verse 12.

WILSON: Maruts, as you have vigour, invigorate mankind: give animation to the clouds.

BENFEY: O Marut's! mit der Kraft, die ihr besitzt, werft ihr Geschöpfe um, die Berge werft ihr um sogar.

LUDWIG: O Marut, so wie eure kraft ist, warft ihr die leute nieder, warft ihr die berge nieder.

**Note 1.** In VIII, 72, 8, *akukyavât* is explained by *vya-dārayat*, he tore open. *Akukyavītana* is the Vedic form of the 2nd pers. plur. of the reduplicated aorist.

## Verse 13.

WILSON: Wherever the Maruts pass, they fill the way with clamour: every one hears their (noise).

BENFEY: Wenn die Marut's des Weges ziehn, dann sprechen mit einander sie und mancher mag sie hören.

LUDWIG: Wenn die Marut wandern, sprechen auf dem weg sie mit einander, es höret sie ein jeder.

**Note 1.** *Yânti* has to be pronounced as an amphibrachys.

## Verse 14.

WILSON: Come quickly, with your swift (vehicles). The offerings of the *Kanvas* are prepared. Be pleased with them.

BENFEY: Auf schnellen kommet schnell herbei, bei *Kanva's* Spross sind Feste euch: da wollt euch schön ergötzen.

LUDWIG: Brecht rasch auf mit raschen rossen, bei den *Kanva's* ist euer dienst, dort eben erfreuet euch.

**Note 1.** Benfey supposes that *dúvaḥ* stands in the singular instead of the plural. But why should the plural have been used, as the singular (*asti*) would have created no kind of difficulty? It is better to take *dúvaḥ* as a nominative plural of a noun *dû*, worshipper, derived from the same root which yielded *dúvaḥ*, worship. We certainly find *á-duvaḥ*, as a nom. plur., in the sense of not-worshipping:



VII, 4, 6. mã tvâ vayám sahasâ-van avîrâh mã ápsavaḥ  
pári sadâma mã áduvaḥ.

May we not, O hero, sit round thee like men without strength, without beauty (cf. VIII, 7, 7), without worship.

Here Sâyana explains áduvaḥ very well by parikarana-hînâḥ, which seems better than Roth's explanation 'zögernd, ohne Eifer.'

#### Verse 15.

WILSON : The offering is prepared for your gratification : we are your (worshippers), that we may live all our life.

BENFEY : Gerüstet ist für euren Rausch und wir gehören, traun ! euch an für unser ganzes Lebelang.

LUDWIG : Er ist euch zur trunkesfreude, und wir gleichfalls euer hier, dass unsere ganze dauer wir erleben.

---

MANDALA I, HYMN 38.

ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 15-17.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. What then now? When<sup>1</sup> will you take (us) as a dear father takes his son by both hands, O ye gods, for whom the sacred grass has been trimmed<sup>2</sup>?

2. Where now? On what errand of yours are you going, in heaven, not on earth<sup>1</sup>? Where are your cows sporting?

3. Where are your newest favours<sup>1</sup>, O Maruts? Where the blessings? Where all delights?

4. If you, sons of *Prisni*, were mortals, and your praiser an immortal<sup>1</sup>,—

5. Then never<sup>1</sup> should your praiser be unwelcome, like a deer in pasture grass<sup>2</sup>, nor should he go on the path of Yama<sup>3</sup>.

6. Let not one sin<sup>1</sup> after another, difficult to be conquered, overcome us; may it depart<sup>2</sup> together with greed.

7. Truly they are terrible and powerful; even to the desert the Rudriyas bring rain that is never dried up<sup>1</sup>.

8. The lightning lows like a cow, it follows as a mother follows after her young, when the shower (of the Maruts) has been let loose<sup>1</sup>.

9. Even by day the Maruts create darkness with the water-bearing cloud<sup>1</sup>, when they drench the earth.

10. Then from the shouting of the Maruts over the whole space of the earth<sup>1</sup>, men reeled forward.

11. Maruts on your strong-hoofed never-wearying<sup>3</sup>

steeds<sup>1</sup> go after those bright ones (the clouds), which are still locked up<sup>2</sup>.

12. May your fellies be strong, the chariots, and their horses, may your reins<sup>1</sup> be well-fashioned.

13. Speak forth for ever with thy voice to praise the Lord of prayer<sup>1</sup>, Agni, who is like a friend<sup>2</sup>, the bright one.

14. Fashion a hymn in thy mouth! Expand like the cloud<sup>1</sup>! Sing a song of praise.

15. Worship the host of the Maruts, the terrible, the glorious, the musical<sup>1</sup>. May they be magnified here among us<sup>2</sup>.



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Kaṇva, the son of Ghora. The metre is Gâyatrî throughout. Several verses, however, end in a spondee instead of the usual iambus. No attempt should be made to improve such verses by conjecture, for they are clearly meant to end in spondees. Thus in verses 2, 7, 8, and 9, all the three pâdas alike have their final spondee. In verse 7, the ionicus a minore is with an evident intention repeated thrice. No verse of the hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV.; but verse 8 = TS. III, 1, 11, 5; verse 9 = TS. II, 4, 8, 1.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Kadha-priya<sup>h</sup> is taken in the Padapâṭha as one word, and Sâyaṇa explains it by delighted by or delighting in praise, a nominative plural. A similar compound, kadha-priya, occurs in I, 30, 20, and there too the vocative sing. fem., kadhapriye, is explained by Sâyaṇa as fond of praise. In order to obtain this meaning, kadha has to be identified with kathâ, story, which is simply impossible. There is another compound, adha-priyâ, nom. dual, which occurs VIII, 8, 4, and which Sâyaṇa explains either as delighted here below, or as a corruption of kadha-priyâ.

In Boehtlingk and Roth's Dictionary, kadha-priya and kadha-prî are both taken as compounds of kadha, an interrogative adverb, and priya or prî, to love or delight, and they are explained as meaning kind or loving to whom? In the same manner adha-priya is explained as kind then and there.

It must be confessed, however, that a compound like kadha-prî, kind to whom?, is somewhat strange, and it seems preferable to separate the words, and to write kádha priyá and ádha priyá.

It should be observed that the compounds kadha-prî and kadha-priya occur always in sentences where there is another interrogative pronoun. The two interrogatives kát—kádha, what—where, and kás—kádha, who—where, occurring in the same sentence, an idiom so common in

Greek, may have puzzled the author of the Pada text, and the compound being once sanctioned by the authority of Sâkalya, Sâyana would explain it as best he could. But if we admit the double use of the interrogative in Sanskrit, as in Greek, then, in our passage, *priyâh* would be an adjective belonging to *pitâ*, and we might translate: 'What then now? When will you take (us), as a dear father takes his son by both hands, O ye Maruts?' In the same manner we ought to translate I, 30, 20:

*kâh te ushah kâdha priye bhugé mârtaah amartye.*

Who and where was there a mortal to be loved by thee, O beloved, immortal Dawn?

In VIII, 7, 31, where the same words are repeated as in our passage, it is likewise better to write:

*kât ha nûnâm kâdha priyâh yât indram âgahâtana, kâh vah sakhi-tvé ohate.*

What then now? Where is there a friend, now that you have forsaken Indra? Who watches for your friendship?

Why in VIII, 8, 4, *adha priyâ* should have been joined into one word is more difficult to say, yet here, too, the compound might easily be separated.

*Kâdha* does not occur again, but would be formed in analogy with *âdha*. It occurs in Zend as *kadha*.

Kuhn, *Beiträge* IV, p. 186, has shown that *kûshthah* (RV. V, 74, 1) is a similar monster, and stands for *ku shthah*.

The words *kât ha nûnâm* commonly introduce an interrogative sentence, literally, What then now? cf. X, 10, 4.

**Note 2.** *Vrikta*-barhis is generally a name of the priest, so called because he has to trim the sacrificial grass. 'The sacred Kusa grass (*Poa cynosuroides*), after having had the roots cut off, is spread on the Vedi or altar, and upon it the libation of Soma-juice, or oblation of clarified butter, is poured out. In other places, a tuft of it in a similar position is supposed to form a fitting seat for the deity or deities invoked to the sacrifice. According to Mr. Stevenson, it is also strewn over the floor of the chamber in which the worship is performed.'

Cf. VI, 11, 5. *vriṅgé ha yât námasâ barhih agnaú, áyâmi srúk ghrítâ-vatî su-vrīktih.*

When I reverentially trim the truss for Agni, when the well-trimmed ladle, full of butter, is stretched forth.

In our passage, unless we change the accent, it must be taken as an epithet of the Maruts, they for whom the grass-altar has been prepared. They are again invoked by the same name, VIII, 7, 20:

kvā nūnām su-dānavaḥ mādatha vrikta-barhishaḥ.

Where do ye rejoice now, you gods for whom the altar is trimmed?

Otherwise, *vrikta-barhishaḥ* might, with a change of accent, supply an accusative to *dadhidhve*: 'Will you take the worshippers in your arms?' This, though decidedly better, is not absolutely necessary, because to take by the hand may be used as a neuter verb.

WILSON: Maruts, who are fond of praise, and for whom the sacred grass is trimmed, when will you take us by both hands as a father does his son?

BENFEY: Wo weilt ihr gern? was habt ihr jetzt—gleichwie ein Vater seinen Sohn—in Händen, da das Opfer harrt?

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** The idea of the first verse, that the Maruts should not be detained by other pursuits, is carried on in the second. The poet asks, what they have to do in the sky, instead of coming down to the earth. The last sentence seems to mean 'where tarry your herds?' viz. the clouds. Sâyana translates: 'Where do worshippers, like lowing cows, praise you?' Wilson: 'Where do they who worship you cry to you, like cattle?' Benfey: 'Wo jauchzt man euch, gleich wie Stiere? (Ihre Verehrer brüllen vor Freude über ihre Gegenwart, wie Stiere.)' The verb *ranyati*, however, when followed by an accusative, means to love, to accept with pleasure. The gods accept the offerings and the prayers:

V, 18, 1. *visvâni yāḥ āmartyaḥ havyā mārteshu rānyati*.

The immortal who deigns to accept all offerings among mortals.

V, 74, 3. *kāśya brāhmâni ranyathaḥ*.



Whose prayers do ye accept?

Followed by a locative *ranyati* means to delight in. Both the gods are said to delight in prayers (VIII, 12, 18; 33, 16), and prayers are said to delight in the gods (VIII, 16, 2). I therefore take *ranyanti* in the sense of tarrying, disporting, and *ná*, if it is to be retained, in the sense of not; where do they not sport? meaning that they are to be found everywhere, except where the poet desires them to be. We thus get rid of the simile of singing poets and lowing cows, which, though not too bold for Vedic bards, would here come in too abruptly. It would be much better, however, if the negative particle could be omitted altogether. If we retain it, we must read: *kvã váh | gâvâh | na rân | yantí |*. But the fact is that through the whole of the Rig-veda *kvã* has always to be pronounced as two syllables, *kuva*. There is only one passage, V, 61, 2, where, before a vowel, we have to read *kva*: *kuva vo 'svâh, kvâbhîsavaḥ*. In other passages, even before vowels, we always have to read *kuva*, e. g. I, 161, 4. *kuvet=kva it*; I, 105, 4. *kuvartam=kva rîtam*. In I, 35, 7, we must read either *kuvedânîm sûryaḥ*, making *sûryaḥ* trisyllabic, or *kuva idânîm*, leaving a hiatus. In I, 168, 6, *kvâvaram* is *kuvâvaram*: Sâkalya, forgetting this, and wishing to improve the metre, added *na*, thereby, in reality, destroying both the metre and the sense. *Kva* occurs as dissyllabic in the Rig-veda at least forty-one times.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The meanings of *sumná* in the first five *Mandalas* are well explained by Professor Aufrecht in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. iv, p. 274. As to *suvitã* in the plural, see X, 86, 21, and VIII, 93, 29, where Indra is said to bring all *suvitás*. It frequently occurs in the singular:

X, 148, 1. *ã naḥ bhara suvitám yásya kâkân*.

### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** One might translate: 'If you, sons of *Prisni*, were mortals, the immortal would be your worshipper.' But this seems almost too deep and elaborate a compliment for a primitive age. Langlois translates: 'Quand vous ne

seriez pas immortels, (faites toutefois) que votre panégyriste jouisse d'une longue vie.' Wilson's translation is obscure : 'That you, sons of *Prisni*, may become mortals, and your panegyrist become immortal.' Sâyana translates : 'Though you, sons of *Prisni*, were mortal, yet your worshipper would be immortal.' Ludwig has, 'Wenn ihr, o kinder der *Prisni*, sterbliche wäret, der unsterbliche wäre euer sänger dann. Nicht werde euch unlieb der sänger, wie ein wildes tier auf der weide, nicht des Yama Pfad betrete er.' I think it best to connect the fourth and fifth verses, and I feel justified in so doing by other passages where the same or a similar idea is expressed, viz. that if the god were the poet and the poet the god, then the poet would be more liberal to the god than the god is to him. Whether syât should have the udâtta, I cannot tell. Thus I translated a passage, VII, 32, 18, in my History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 545 : 'If I were lord of as much as thou, I should support the sacred bard, thou scatterer of wealth, I should not abandon him to misery. I should award wealth day by day to him who magnifies, I should award it to whosoever it be.' Another parallel passage is pointed out by Mr. J. Muir, (On the Interpretation of the Veda, p. 79 ; see also Sanskrit Texts, V, 303.) VIII, 19, 25 : 'If, Agni, thou wert a mortal, and I were an immortal, I should not abandon thee to malediction or to wretchedness ; my worshipper should not be miserable or distressed.' Still more to the point is another passage, VIII, 44, 23 : 'If I were thou, and thou wert I, then thy wishes should be fulfilled.' See also VIII, 14, 1, 2.

As to the metre it is clear that we ought to read *mārtāsāḥ syātānā*.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Mā*, though it seems to stand for *nā*, retains its prohibitive sense.

**Note 2.** *Yávasa* is explained by Sâyana as grass, and Wilson's Dictionary, too, gives to it the meaning of meadow or pasture grass, whereas *yava* is barley. The Greek *ζέα* or *ζειά* is likewise explained as barley or rye, fodder for horses. See I, 91, 13. *gāvaḥ ná yāvaseshu*, like cows in meadows.

**Note 3.** The path of Yama can only be the path first followed by Yama, or that leads to Yama, as the ruler of the departed.

X, 14, 8. sám gakkhasva pitrī-bhiḥ sám yaména.

Meet with the fathers, meet with Yama (X, 14, 10; 15, 8).

X, 14, 7. yamám pasyâsi várunam ka devám.

Thou wilt see (there) Yama and the divine Varuna.

X, 165, 4. tásmāi yamāya námaḥ astu mrityáve.

Adoration to that Yama, to Death!

WILSON: Never may your worshipper be indifferent to you, as a deer (is never indifferent) to pasture, so that he may not tread the path of Yama.

BENFEY: Wer euch besingt, der sei euch nicht gleichgültig, wie das Wild im Gras, nicht wandl' er auf des Yama Pfad.

Āgoshya is translated insatiable by Professor Goldstücker.

### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** One of the meanings of *nírriti* is sin. It is derived from the same root which yielded *ritá*, in the sense of right. *Nírriti* was conceived, it would seem, as going away from the path of right, the German *Vergehen*. *Nírriti* was personified as a power of evil and destruction.

VII, 104, 9. áhaye vā tán pra-dádātu sómaḥ ā vā dadhātu níh-riteḥ upá-sthe.

May Soma hand them over to Ahi, or place them in the lap of *Nirriti*.

I, 117, 5. susupvāmsam ná níh-riteḥ upá-sthe.

Like one who sleeps in the lap of *Nirriti*.

Here Sâyana explains *Nirriti* as earth, and he attaches the same meaning to the word in other places which will have to be considered hereafter. Cf. Lectures on the Science of Language, Second Series, p. 562.

Wilson treats *Nirriti* as a male deity, and translates the last words, 'let him perish with our evil desires.'

**Note 2.** *Padîshṭá* is formed as an optative of the *Ātmanepada*, but with the additional *s* before the *t*, which, in the ordinary Sanskrit, is restricted to the so-called benedictive (Grammar, § 385; Bopp, *Kritische Grammatik*, ed. 1834,



§ 329, note). Pad means originally to go. Thus RV. IX, 73, 9, átra kartám áva padâti áprabhuḥ, may the impotent go down into the pit. In certain constructions it gradually assumed the meaning of to perish, and native commentators are inclined to explain it by pat, to fall. One can watch the transition of meaning from going into perishing in such phrases as VS. XI, 46, mâ pâdy âyushaḥ purâ, literally, 'may he not go before the time,' but really intended for 'may he not die before the time.' In the Rig-veda padîshṭâ is generally qualified by some words to show that it is to be taken in malam partem. Thus in our passage, and in III, 53, 21; VII, 104, 16; 17. In I, 79, 11, however, padîshṭâ sâḥ is by itself used in a maledictory sense, pereat, may he perish! In another, VI, 20, 5, pâdi by itself conveys the idea of perishing. This may have some weight in determining the origin of the Latin pestis (Corssen, Kritische Beiträge, p. 396), for it shows that, even without prepositions, such as â or vi, pad may have an ill-omened meaning. In the Aitareya-brâhmana VII, 14 (History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, p. 471), pad, as applied to a child's teeth, means to go, to fall out. With sam, however, pad has always a good meaning, and this shows that originally its meaning was neutral. Another translation, suggested by Ludwig, might be: 'Let not one dreadful Nirriti (sin) after another strike us.'

### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** The only difficult word is avâtâm. Sâyana explains it, 'without wind.' But it is hardly possible to understand how the Maruts, themselves the gods of the storm, the sons of Rudra, could be said to bring clouds without wind. Langlois, it is true, translates without any misgivings: 'Ces dieux peuvent sur un sol desséché faire tomber la pluie sans l'accompagner de vent.' Wilson: 'They send down rain without wind upon the desert.' Benfey saw the incongruous character of the epithet, and explained it away by saying that the winds bring rain, and after they have brought it, they moderate their violence in order not to drive it away again; hence rain without wind. Yet even

this explanation, though ingenious, and, as I am told, particularly truthful in an eastern climate, is somewhat too artificial. If we changed the accent, *ávâtâm*, unchecked, unconquered, would be better than *avâtām*, windless. But *ávâta*, unconquered, does not occur in the *Rig-veda*, except as applied to persons. It occurs most frequently in the phrase *vanván ávâtaḥ*, which *Sâyana* explains well by *himsan ahimsitaḥ*, hurting, but not hurt: (VI, 16, 20; 18, 1; IX, 89, 7.) In IX, 96, 8, we read *prît-sú vanván ávâtaḥ*, in battles attacking, but not attacked, which renders the meaning of *ávâta* perfectly clear. In VI, 64, 5, where it is applied to *Ushas*, it may be translated by unconquerable, intact.

There are several passages, however, where *avâta* occurs with the accent on the last syllable, and where it is accordingly explained as a *Bahuvrîhi*, meaning either windless or motionless, from *vâta*, wind, or from *vâta*, going (I, 62, 10). In some of these passages we can hardly doubt that the accent ought to be changed, and that we ought to read *ávâta*. Thus in VI, 64, 4, *avâte* is clearly a vocative applied to *Ushas*, who is called *ávâtâ*, unconquerable, in the verse immediately following. In I, 52, 4, the *Maruts* are called *avâtâḥ*, which can only be *ávâtâḥ*, unconquerable; nor can we hesitate in VIII, 79, 7, to change *avâtâḥ* into *ávâtaḥ*, as an epithet applied to *Soma*, and preceded by *ádriptakratuḥ*, of unimpaired strength, unconquerable.

But even then we find no evidence that *ávâta*, unconquered, could be applied to rain or to a cloud, and I therefore propose another explanation, though equally founded on the supposition that the accent of *avâtâm* in our passage should be on the first syllable.

I take *vâta* as a Vedic form instead of the later *vâna*, the past participle of *vai*, to wither. Similarly we find in the *Veda gîta*, instead of *gîna*, the latter form being sanctioned by *Pânini*. *Vâ* means to get dry, to flag, to get exhausted; *ávâta* therefore, as applied to a cloud, would mean not dry, not withered, as applied to rain, not dried up, but remaining on the ground. It is important to remark that in one passage, VI, 67, 7, *Sâyana*, too, explains *ávâta*, as applied to rivers, by *asushka*, not dry; and the same meaning would

be applicable to *avâtāh* in I, 62, 10. In this sense of not withered, not dry, *ávâtām* in our passage would form a perfectly appropriate epithet of the rain, while neither windless nor unconquered would yield an appropriate sense. In the famous passage, X, 129, 2, *ānīt avâtám svadháyâ tát ékam*, that only One breathed breathless by itself, *avâtám* might be taken, in accordance with its accent, as windless or breathless, and the poet may have wished to give this antithetical point to his verse. But *ávâtām*, as an adverb, would here be equally appropriate, and we should then have to translate, 'that only One breathed freely by itself.' Ludwig translates, 'Als treue die blendenden, die stürmenden Rudriya auf öder fläche sogar, als brunnen die wolke schaffen.' This presupposes the conjectural reading *ava-tám*.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** The peculiar structure of the metre in the seventh and eighth verses should be noted. Though we may scan

-----◡◡-- | --◡--◡-- | ◡-----◡◡-- |  
 --◡--◡-- | --◡--◡-- | ◡-----◡◡--

by throwing the accent on the short antepenultimate, yet the movement of the metre becomes far more natural by throwing the accent on the long penultimate, thus reading

- / - / ◡ ◡ / - | - / ◡ / ◡ ◡ / - | ◡ / - / ◡ ◡ / -  
 - / ◡ / - ◡ / - | - / ◡ / - ◡ - | ◡ / - / ◡ ◡ / -

**SÂYANA** : Like a cow the lightning roars, (the lightning) attends (on the Maruts) as the mother cow on her calf, because their rain is let loose at the time of lightning and thunder.

**WILSON** : The lightning roars like a parent cow that bellows for its calf, and hence the rain is set free by the Maruts.

**BENFEY** : Es blitzt—wie eine Kuh brüllt es—die Mutter folgt dem Kalb gleichsam—wenn ihr Regen losgelassen. (Der Donner folgt dem Blitz, wie eine Kuh ihrem Kalbe.)

*Vâsrâ* as a masculine means a bull, and it is used as a name of the Maruts in some passages, VIII, 7, 3; 7. As



a feminine it means a cow, particularly a cow with a calf, a milch cow. Hence also a mother, X, 119, 4. The lowing of the lightning must be intended for the distant thunder, and the idea that the lightning goes near or looks for the rain is not foreign to the Vedic poets. See I, 39, 9: 'Come to us, Maruts, with your entire help, as lightnings (come to, i. e. seek for) the rain!'

### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** That *pargánya* here and in other places means cloud has been well illustrated by Dr. Bühler, *Orient und Occident*, vol. i, p. 221. It is interesting to watch the personifying process which is very palpable in this word, and by which *Parganya* becomes at last a friend and companion of Indra. See now, 'India, what can it teach us?' p. 183 seq.

### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** *Sádma*, as a neuter, means originally a seat, and is frequently used in the sense of altar: IV, 9, 3. *sáh sádma pári nîyate hótâ*; VII, 18, 22. *hótâ-iva sádma pári emi rébhan*. It soon, however, assumed the more general meaning of place, as

X, 1, 1. *agníh bhânúnâ rúsatâ vísvâ sádmâni aprâh*.

Agni with brilliant light thou filledst all places.

It is lastly used with special reference to heaven and earth, the two *sádmanî*, I, 185, 6; III, 55, 2. In our passage *sádma pârthivam* is the same as *pârthive sádane* in VIII, 97, 5. Here the earth is mentioned together with heaven, the sea, and the sky. *Sâyana* takes *sádma* as 'dwelling,' so do Wilson and Langlois. Benfey translates 'der Erde Sitz,' and makes it the subject of the sentence, which may be right: 'From the roaring of the Maruts the seat of the earth trembles, and all men tremble.' *Sadman*, with the accent on the last syllable, is also used as a masculine in the *Rig-veda*, I, 173, 1; VI, 51, 12. *sadmānam divyām*.

### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** I have translated *vīlu-pānībhih*, as if it were *vīlupānībhih*, for this is the right accent of a *Bahuvrīhi*

compound. Thus the first member retains its own accent in *prithú-pâni*, *bhŭri-pâni*, *vr̥sha-pâni*, &c. It is possible that the accent may have been changed in our passage, because the compound is used, not as an adjective, but as a kind of substantive, as the name of a horse. *Pâni*, hand, means, as applied to horses, hoof :

II, 31, 2. *prithivyāḥ sânu gāṅghananta pâni-bhiḥ*.

When they strike with their hoofs on the summit of the earth.

This meaning appears still more clearly in such compounds as *dravât-pâni* :

VIII, 5, 35. *hiranyâyena râthena dravâtpâni-bhiḥ âsvaiḥ*.

On a golden chariot, on quick-hoofed horses.

The horses of the Maruts, which in our verse are called *vîlu-pâni*, strong-hoofed, are called VIII, 7, 27. *hîranya-pâni*, golden-hoofed :

*âsvaiḥ hîranyapâni-bhiḥ devâsaḥ ūpa gantana*.

On your golden-hoofed horses come hither, O gods.

Those who retain the accent of the MSS. ought to translate, 'Maruts, with your strong hands go after the clouds.'

**Note 2.** *Ródhasvatî* is explained by *Sâyana* as river. It does not occur again in the *Rig-veda*. *Ródhas* is enclosure or fence, the bank of a river ; but it does not follow that *ródhasvat*, having enclosures or banks, was applicable to rivers only. II, 15, 8, it is said that he emptied or opened the artificial enclosures of Bala, these being the clouds conquered by Indra. Hence I take *ródhasvatî* in the sense of a cloud yet unopened, which is followed or driven on by the Maruts.

*Kitrá*, bright or many-coloured, is applied to the clouds, V, 63, 3. *kitrébhiḥ abhráiḥ*.

**Note 3.** Roth and Ludwig take *âkhidrayâman* for a name of horse, which seems right. The word does not occur again in the *Rig-veda*.

**WILSON** : Maruts, with strong hands, come along the beautifully-embanked rivers with unobstructed progress.

**BENFEY** : Mit euren starken Händen folgt den hehren eingeschlossnen nach in unermüd'tem Gang, Maruts.

## Verse 12.

**Note 1.** Abhîsu, rein, does not mean finger in the Rig-veda, though Sâyana frequently explains it so, misled by Yâska, who gives abhîsu among the names of finger. Wilson: 'May your fingers be well skilled (to hold the reins).'

## Verse 13.

**Note 1.** Agni is frequently invoked together with the Maruts, and is even called marút-sakhâ, the friend of the Maruts, VIII, 92, 14. It seems better, therefore, to refer brâhmanas pátim to Agni, than, with Sâyana, to the host of the Maruts (marúdganam). Brâhmanaspáti and Brîhaspáti are both varieties of Agni, the priest and purohita of gods and men, and as such he is invoked together with the Maruts in other passages, I, 40, 1. Tánâ is an adverb, meaning constantly, always, for ever. Cf. II, 2, 1; VIII, 40, 7.

WILSON: Declare in our presence (priests), with voice attuned to praise Brahmanaspati, Agni, and the beautiful Mitra.

BENFEY: Lass schallen immerfort das Lied zu grüssen Brahmanaspati, Agni, Mitra, den herrlichen.

**Note 2.** Mitra is never, as far as I know, invoked together with the Maruts, and it is better to take mitrá as friend. Besides ná cannot be left here untranslated. Ludwig translates, 'beautiful like Mitra,' that is, bright like the sun.

## Verse 14.

**Note 1.** The second sentence is obscure. Sâyana translates: 'Let the choir of priests make a hymn of praise, let them utter or expand it, like as a cloud sends forth rain.' Wilson similarly: 'Utter the verse that is in your mouth, spread it out like a cloud spreading rain.' Benfey: 'Ein Preislied schaffe in dem Mund, ertöne dem Parganya gleich.' He takes Parganya for the god of thunder, and supposes the hymn of praise to be compared to it on account of its loudness. Tatanañ can only be the second person singular of the conjunctive of the reduplicated perfect, of which we



have also tatánat, tatánâma, tatánan, and tatánanta. *Tanañ* can be addressed either to the host of the Maruts, or to the poet. I take it in the latter sense, for a similar verse occurs VIII, 21, 18. It is said there of a patron that he alone is a king, that all others about the river Sarasvatî are only small kings, and the poet adds: 'May he spread like a cloud with the rain,' giving hundreds and thousands (*pargánya-iva tatánat hí vrishtyā*). Ludwig takes *tan* in the sense of thundering; thunder like *Parganya*!

### Verse 15.

**Note 1.** It is difficult to find an appropriate rendering for *arkín*. It means praising, celebrating, singing, and it is in the last sense only that it is applicable to the Maruts. Wilson translates, 'entitled to adoration;' Benfey, 'flaming.' Boehtlingk and Roth admit the sense of flaming in one passage, but give to *arkín* in this place the meaning of praising. If it simply meant, possessed of *arká*, i. e. songs of praise, it would be a very lame epithet after *panasyú*. But other passages, like I, 19, 4; 52, 15, show that the conception of the Maruts as singers was most familiar to the Vedic *Rishis* (I, 64, 10; Kuhn, *Zeitschrift*, vol. i, p. 521, note); and *arká* is the very name applied to their songs (I, 19, 4). In the Edda, too, 'storm and thunder are represented as a lay, as the wondrous music of the wild hunt. The dwarfs and Elbs sing the so-called *Alb-leich* which carries off everything, trees and mountains.' See Justi in *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 62; Genthe, *Windgottheiten*, p. 4; 11. There is no doubt therefore that *arkín* here means musician, and that the *arká* of the Maruts is the music of the winds.

**Note 2.** *Vriddhá*, literally grown, is used in the Veda as an honorific epithet, with the meaning of mighty, great, or magnified:

III, 32, 7. *yágâmañ it námasâ vriddhám índram  
brihántam rishvám agáram yúvânam.*

We worship with praise the mighty Indra, the great, the exalted, the immortal, the vigorous.

Here neither is *vriddhá* intended to express old age,

nor yúvan young age, but both are meant as laudatory epithets. See Darmesteter, Ormazd et Ahriman, p. 91 seq.

Asan is the so-called *Let* of as, to be. This *Let* is properly an imperative, which gradually sinks down to a mere subjunctive, and is generally called so. Of as, we find the following *Let* forms: belonging to the present, we have *ásasi*, II, 26, 2; *ásati*, VI, 23, 9; *ásathaḥ*, VI, 63, 1; and *ásatha*, V, 61, 4: belonging to the imperfect, *ásaḥ*, VIII, 100, 2; *ásat*, I, 9, 5; *ásâma*, I, 173, 9; *ásan*, I, 89, 1. *Ásam*, a form quoted by Roth from Rig-veda X, 27, 4, is really *ásam*.

We find, for instance, *ásaḥ*, with an imperative or optative meaning, in

VIII, 100, 2. *ásaḥ ka tvám dakshinatáh sákhâ me  
ádha vritrâni gaṅghanâva bhûri.*

And be thou my friend on my right hand, and we shall kill many enemies.

Here we see the transition of meaning from an imperative to the conditional. In English, too, we may say, 'Do this and you shall live,' which means nearly the same as, 'If you do this, you will live.' Thus we may translate this passage: 'And if thou be my friend on my right side, then we shall kill many enemies.'

X, 124, 1. *imám naḥ agne úpa yagñâm â ihi—  
ásaḥ havya-vât utá naḥ purah-gâḥ.*

Here we have the imperative *ihi* and the *Let* *ásaḥ* used in the same sense.

Far more frequently, however, *ásaḥ* is used in relative sentences, such as,

VI, 36, 5. *ásaḥ yáthâ naḥ sávasâ kakânâḥ.*

That thou mayest be ours, delighting in strength.

VII, 24, 1. *ásaḥ yáthâ naḥ avitâ vridhé ka.*

That thou mayest be our helper and for our increase.

See also X, 44, 4; 85, 26; 36.

WILSON: May they be exalted by this our worship.

BENFEY: Mögen die Hohen hier bei uns sein.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 39.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 18-19.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. When you thus from afar cast forwards your measure<sup>1</sup>, like a blast of fire, through whose wisdom is it, through whose design<sup>2</sup>? To whom do you go, to whom, ye shakers (of the earth)?

2. May your weapons be firm to attack, strong also to withstand. May yours be the more glorious power, nor that of the deceitful mortal.

3. When you overthrow what is firm, O ye men, and whirl about what is heavy, you pass<sup>1</sup> through the trees of the earth, through the clefts of the rocks<sup>2</sup>.

4. No real foe of yours is known in heaven, nor on earth, ye devourers of foes! May power be yours, together with your race<sup>1</sup>! O Rudras, can it be defied<sup>2</sup>?

5. They make the rocks tremble, they tear asunder the kings of the forest<sup>1</sup>. Come on, Maruts, like madmen, ye gods, with your whole tribe.

6. You have harnessed the spotted deer to your chariots, a red one draws as leader<sup>1</sup>; even the earth listened<sup>2</sup> at your approach, and men were frightened.

7. O Rudras, we quickly desire your help for our race. Come now to us with help, as of yore; thus now for the sake of the frightened *Kanva*<sup>1</sup>.

8. Whatever fiend, roused by you or roused by men, attacks us, deprive him of power, of strength, and of your favours<sup>1</sup>.

9. For you, chasing and wise Maruts, have wholly



protected<sup>1</sup> Kanva. Come to us, Maruts, with your whole favours, as lightnings<sup>2</sup> (go in quest of) the rain.

10. Bounteous givers, you carry whole strength, whole power, ye shakers (of the world). Send, O Maruts, against the wrathful enemy of the poets an enemy, like an arrow<sup>1</sup>.

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Kanva, the son of Ghora. The metre varies between *Bṛihatî* and *Satobṛihatî*, the odd verses being composed in the former, the even verses in the latter metre. Each couple of such verses is called a *Bârhata Pragâtha*. The *Bṛihatî* consists of  $8+8+12+8$ , the *Satobṛihatî* of  $12+8+12+8$  syllables. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV.; verse 5=TB. II, 4, 4, 3.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** *Māna*, which I translate by measure, is explained by *Sâyana* as meaning strength. Wilson: 'When you direct your awful vigour downwards from afar, as light (descends from heaven).' Benfey: 'Wenn ihr aus weiter Ferne so wie Strahlen schleudert euren Stolz (das worauf ihr stolz seid: euren Blitz).' Langlois: 'Lorsque vous lancez votre souffle puissant.' I doubt whether *māna* is ever used in the *Rig-veda* in the sense of pride, which no doubt it has, as a masculine, in later Sanskrit: cf. *Halâyudha*, ed. Aufrecht, iv, 37. *Māna*, as a masculine, means frequently a poet in the *Rig-veda*, viz. a measurer, a thinker or maker; as a neuter it means a measure, or what is measured or made. Thus V, 85, 5, we read:

*mānena-iva tasthi-vān antárikshe ví yáñ mamé prithivīm sūryena.*

He (*Varuna*) who standing in the welkin has measured the earth with the sun, as with a measure.

In this passage, as well as in ours, we must take measure, not in the abstract sense, but as a measuring line, which is cast forward to measure the distance of an object,—a simile, perfectly applicable to the *Maruts*, who seem with their weapons to strike the trees and mountains when they themselves are still far off. Another explanation might be given, if *māna* could be taken in the sense of measure, i. e. shape or form, but this is doubtful.

**Note 2.** Várpas, which has generally been translated by body or form, is here explained by praise. Benfey puts Werk (i.e. Gesang, Gebet); Langlois, maison. Várpas, which, without much reason, has been compared to Latin corpus, must here be taken in a more general sense. Thus VI, 44, 14, asyá máde purú várpâmsi vidvân, is applied to Indra as knowing many schemes, many thoughts, many things, when he is inspired by the Soma-juice; see I, 19, 5.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Benfey takes ví yâthana in a causative sense, you destroy, you cause the trees to go asunder. But even without assigning to yâ a causative meaning, to go through, to pierce, would convey the idea of destruction. In some passages, however, vi-yâ is certainly used in the simple sense of passing through, without involving the idea of destruction:

VIII, 73, 13. ráthaḥ viyâti ródasī (īti).

Your chariot which passes through or between heaven and earth.

In other passages the mere passing across implies conquest and destruction:

I, 116, 20. vi-bhindúnâ....ráthena ví párvatân....ayâtam.

On your dissevering chariot you went across, or, you rent, the mountains (the clouds).

In other passages, however, a causative meaning seems equally, and even more applicable:

VIII, 7, 23. ví vritrám parva-sāḥ yayuḥ ví párvatân.

They passed through Vritra piecemeal, they passed through the mountains (the clouds); or, they destroyed Vritra, cutting him to pieces, they destroyed the clouds.

Likewise I, 86, 10. ví yâta vísvam atrínam.

Walk athwart every evil spirit, or destroy every evil spirit! See before, I, 19, 7; 37, 7.

We must scan ví yâthana vanināḥ prithivyâḥ.

**Note 2.** It might seem preferable to translate āsāḥ párvatânām by the spaces of the clouds, for párvata means clouds in many places. Yet here, and still more clearly in verse 5, where párvata occurs again, the object of the poet



is to show the strength of the Maruts. In that case the mere shaking or bursting of the clouds would sound very tame by the side of the shaking and breaking of the forest trees. Vedic poets do not shrink from the conception that the Maruts shake even mountains, and Indra is even said to have cut off the mountain tops : IV, 19, 4. *áva abhinat kakú-bhaḥ párvatânâm*. In the later literature, too, the same idea occurs : Mahâbh. Vana-parva, ver. 10974, *dyauḥ svit patati kim bhûmir dîryate parvato nu kim*, does the sky fall? is the earth torn asunder, or the mountain?

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Sâyana was evidently without an authoritative explanation of *tânâ yugâ*. He tries to explain it by 'through the union of you may strength to resist be quickly extended.' Wilson : 'May your collective strength be quickly exerted.' Benfey takes *tânâ* as adverb and leaves out *yugâ* : 'Zu allen Zeiten, O Furchtbare!—sei im Nu zu überwält'gen euch die Macht.' *Yugâ*, an instrumental, if used together with another instrumental, becomes in the Veda a mere preposition : cf. VII, 43, 5; 95, 4. *râyâ yugâ*; X, 83, 3. *tâpasâ yugâ*; X, 102, 12. *vâdhriṇâ yugâ*; VII, 32, 20. *púram-dhyâ yugâ*; VI, 56, 2. *sákhyâ yugâ*; VIII, 68, 9. *tvâ yugâ*. As to the meaning of *tân*, see B. R. s. v., where *tân* in our passage is explained as continuation. The offspring or race of the Maruts is mentioned again in the next verse.

**Note 2.** I take *nú kit â-dhríshe* as an abrupt interrogative sentence, viz. Can it be defied? Can it be resisted? See V, 87, 2 :

*tát vah marutaḥ ná â-dhríshe sávaḥ.*

Your strength, O Maruts, is not to be defied.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** Large trees of the forest are called the kings or lords of the forest. Instead of *pró ârata*, the Taitt. Br. II, 4, 4, 2, reads *pró varata*, which Sâyana explains by *pro, prakarshena, avârata dhâvata*.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Práshṭi* is explained by *Sâyana* as a sort of yoke in the middle, when three horses or other animals are harnessed to a car; *róhita* as a kind of red deer. Hence *Wilson* remarks that the sense may be, 'The red deer yoked between them aids to drag the car.' But he adds that the construction of the original is obscure, and apparently rude and ungrammatical. *Benfey* translates, 'Sie führt ein flammenrothes Joch,' and remarks against *Wilson* that *Sâyana*'s definition of *práshṭi* as yoke is right, but that of *róhita* as deer, wrong. If *Sâyana*'s authority is to be invoked at all, one might appeal from *Sâyana* in this place to *Sâyana* VIII, 7, 28, where *práshṭi* is explained by him either by quick or by *pramukhe yugyamānaḥ*, harnessed in front. The verse is

yát eshâm *príshatīḥ* ráthe *práshṭīḥ* váhati *róhitaḥ*.

When the red leader draws or leads their spotted deer in the chariot.

VI, 47, 24. *práshṭīḥ* is explained as *tripada ádhâraḥ*; *tadvad vahantīti prashṭayoḥ svâḥ*. In I, 100, 17, *práshṭibhiḥ*, as applied to men, means friends or supporters, or, as *Sâyana* explains, *pârsvasthair anyair rishibhiḥ*.

*Ludwig* (IV, ad 25, 8) adds some useful information. He quotes from the comm. on *Taitt. S. I, 7, 8*; *vâmadakshinayor asvayor madhya íshâdvayam prasârya tayor madhye saptyâkhyagâtivîsheshopetam asvam yuṅgyât*. The right horse is said to be the *arvâ*, the left *vâgî*, the middle *saptīḥ*. *Lâtyâyana* II, 7, 23, calls the two side-horses *prashṭi*. According to *Sâyana* (*Taitt. S. I, 7, 8*, p. 1024) *prashṭi* means originally a tripod for holding a pot (see above), and afterwards a chariot with three horses. In that case we should have to translate, the red chariot moves along.

**Note 2.** *Aufrecht* derives *asrot* from *sru*, to shake, without necessity, however; see *Muir's Sanskrit Texts*, IV, p. 494.

*Ludwig* also remarks that *asrot* might be translated by the earth trembled or vibrated. Similar passages occur RV. I, 127, 3. *vîlú kīṭ yásya sám-rîtau srúvat vâná-iva yát sthirám*, at whose approach even what is firm and strong

will shake, like the forests. Roth translates, the earth yielded, got out of your way.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Kaṇva*, the author of the hymn.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** The *abhva*, fiend, or, as Benfey translates it very happily, *Ungethüm*, may have been sent by the *Maruts* themselves, or by some mortal. With reference to *yushmé-shita* it is said afterwards that the *Maruts* are to withdraw their help from him. I have adopted Wilson's and Ludwig's interpretation of *vi yuyota*, with the instrumental.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** The verb *dadá* is the second pers. plur. of the perfect of *dâ*, and is used here in the sense of to keep, to protect, as is well shown by B. and R. s. v. *dâ* 4, base *dad*. *Sâyana* did not understand the word, and took it for an irregular imperative; yet he assigned to the verb the proper sense of to keep, instead of to give. Hence Wilson: 'Uphold the sacrificer *Kaṇva*.' Benfey, less correctly, 'Den *Kaṇva* gabt ihr,' as if *Kaṇva* had been the highest gift of the *Maruts*.

**Note 2.** The simile, as lightnings go to the rain, is not very telling. It may have been suggested by the idea that the lightnings run about to find the rain, or the *tertium comparationis* may simply be the quickness of lightning. Wilson: 'As the lightnings bring the rain.' Benfey: '(So schnell) gleichwie der Blitz zum Regen kömmt.' Lightning precedes the rain, and may therefore be represented as looking about for the rain. Ludwig proposes some bold conjectures. He would change *kāṇvam* to *raṇvam*, and take the words from *asāmibhiḥ* to *ganta* as a parenthesis. He translates: 'For nothing imperfect, you highly to be revered *Maruts*, no, something delightful you gave—(with perfect aids, *Maruts*, come to us)—as lightnings give rain.'

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** Wilson: 'Let loose your anger.' *Sâyana*: 'Let loose a murderer who hates.'



Pari-manyú, which occurs but once in the Rig-veda, corresponds as nearly as possible to the Greek *περίθυμος*. Manyú, like *θυμός*, means courage, spirit, anger; and in the compound parimanyú, as in *περίθυμος*, the preposition pári seems to strengthen the simple notion of the word. That pári is used in that sense in later Sanskrit is well known; for instance, in parilaghu, perlevis, parikshâma, withered away: see Pott, *Etymologische Forschungen*, second edition, vol. i, p. 487. How pári, originally meaning round about, came to mean excessive, is difficult to explain with certainty. It may have been, because what surrounds exceeds, but it may also have been because what is done all around a thing is done thoroughly. See Curtius, *Grundzüge*, fifth edition, p. 274. Thus we find in the Veda, VIII, 75, 9, pári-dveshas, lit. one who hates all around, then a great hater:

mā nah . . . pári-dveshasaḥ amhatíḥ, ūrmíḥ ná nāvam ā vadhāt.

May the grasp of the violent hater strike us not, as the wave strikes a ship.

Again, pari-sprídh means literally one who strives round about, then an eager enemy, a rival (fem.):

IX, 53, 1. nudásva yāḥ pari-sprídhah.

Drive away those who are rivals.

Pari-krosá means originally one who shouts at one from every side, who abuses one roundly, then an angry reviler. This word, though not mentioned in B. R.'s Dictionary, occurs in

I, 29, 7. sárvam pari-krosám gahi.

Kill every reviler!

The same idea which is here expressed by pari-krosá, is in other places expressed by pari-ráp, lit. one who shouts round about, who defies on every side, a calumniator, an enemy, one who 'be-rattles.'

II, 23, 3. ā vi-bādhya pari-rápaḥ.

Having struck down the enemies.

II, 23, 14. ví pari-rápaḥ ardaya.

Destroy the enemies.

In the same way as the words meaning to hate, to

oppose, to attack, are strengthened by this preposition, which conveys the idea of round about, we also find words expressive of love strengthened by the same preposition. Thus from *prîṭāḥ*, loved, we have *pári-prîṭāḥ*, lit. loved all round, then loved very much: I, 190, 6. *pári-prîṭāḥ ná mitráḥ*; cf. X, 27, 12. We also find IX, 72, 1. *pari-príyaḥ*, those who love fully or all around, which may mean great lovers, or surrounding friends.

In all these cases the intensifying power of *pári* arises from representing the action of the verb as taking place on every side, thoroughly, excessively; but in other cases, mentioned by Professor Pott, particularly where this preposition is joined to a noun which implies some definite limit, its magnifying power is no doubt due to the fact that what is around, is outside, and therefore beyond. Thus in Greek *περίμετρος* expresses the same idea as *ὑπέρμετρος* (loc. cit. p. 488), but I doubt whether *pári* ever occurs in that sense in Sanskrit compounds.

---

## MANDALA I, HYMN 64.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 5, VARGA 6-8.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. For the manly host, the joyful, the wise, for the Maruts bring thou, O Nodhas<sup>1</sup>, a pure offering<sup>2</sup>. I prepare songs, like as a handy priest<sup>3</sup>, wise in his mind, prepares the water, mighty at sacrifices.

2. They are born, the tall bulls of Dyū<sup>1</sup> (heaven), the manly youths<sup>2</sup> of Rudra, the divine, the blameless, pure, and bright like suns; scattering rain-drops, full of terrible designs, like giants<sup>3</sup>.

3. The youthful Rudras, they who never grow old, the slayers of the demon<sup>1</sup>, have grown irresistible like mountains. They throw down with their strength all beings, even the strongest, on earth and in heaven.

4. They deck themselves with glittering ornaments<sup>1</sup> for a marvellous show; on their chests they fastened gold (chains) for beauty<sup>2</sup>; the spears on their shoulders pound to pieces<sup>3</sup>; they were born together by themselves<sup>4</sup>, the men of Dyū.

5. They who confer power<sup>1</sup>, the roarers<sup>2</sup>, the devourers of foes, they made winds and lightnings by their powers. The shakers milk the heavenly udders (clouds), they sprinkle the earth all round with milk (rain).

6. The bounteous<sup>1</sup> Maruts pour forth<sup>2</sup> water, mighty at sacrifices, the fat milk (of the clouds). They seem to lead<sup>3</sup> about the powerful horse, the cloud, to make it rain; they milk the thundering, unceasing spring<sup>4</sup>.



7. Mighty they are, powerful, of beautiful splendour, strong in themselves<sup>1</sup> like mountains, (yet) swiftly gliding along;—you chew up forests, like wild elephants<sup>2</sup>, when you have assumed your powers among the red flames<sup>3</sup>.

8. Like lions they roar, the wise Maruts, they are handsome like gazelles<sup>1</sup>, the all-knowing. By night<sup>2</sup> with their spotted deer (rain-clouds) and with their spears (lightnings) they rouse the companions together, they whose ire through strength is like the ire of serpents.

9. You who march in companies, the friends of man, heroes, whose ire through strength is like the ire of serpents<sup>1</sup>, salute heaven and earth<sup>2</sup>! On the seats on your chariots, O Maruts, the lightning stands, visible like light<sup>3</sup>.

10. All-knowing, surrounded with wealth, endowed with powers, singers<sup>1</sup>, men of endless prowess, armed with strong rings<sup>2</sup>, they, the archers, have taken the arrow in their fists.

11. The Maruts who with the golden tires of their wheels increase the rain, stir up the clouds like wanderers on the road. They are brisk, indefatigable<sup>1</sup>, they move by themselves; they throw down what is firm, the Maruts with their brilliant spears make (everything) to reel<sup>2</sup>.

12. We invoke with prayer<sup>1</sup> the offspring of Rudra, the brisk, the pure, the worshipful<sup>2</sup>, the active. Cling<sup>3</sup> for happiness-sake to the strong company of the Maruts, the chasers of the sky<sup>4</sup>, the powerful, the impetuous<sup>5</sup>.

13. The mortal whom ye, Maruts, protected, he indeed surpasses people in strength through your protection. He carries off booty with his horses,

treasures with his men; he acquires honourable<sup>1</sup> wisdom, and he prospers<sup>2</sup>.

14. Give, O Maruts, to our lords strength glorious, invincible in battle, brilliant, wealth-acquiring, praise-worthy, known to all men<sup>1</sup>. Let us foster our kith and kin during a hundred winters.

15. Will<sup>1</sup> you then, O Maruts, grant unto us wealth, durable, rich in men, defying all onslaughts<sup>2</sup>?—wealth a hundred and a thousand-fold, always increasing?—May he who is rich in prayers<sup>3</sup> (the host of the Maruts) come early and soon!

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Nodhas, of the family of Gotama. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV.; but verse 6=TS. III, 1, 11, 7.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** The first line is addressed by the poet to himself.

**Note 2.** *Suvrīkti* is generally explained by a hymn of praise, and it cannot be denied that in this place, as in most others, that meaning would be quite satisfactory. Etymologically, however, *suvrīkti* means the cleaning and trimming of the grass on which, as on a small altar, the oblation is offered: cf. *vrīktabarhis*, I, 38, 1, note 2, page 84. Hence, although the same word might be metaphorically applied to a carefully trimmed, pure, and holy hymn of praise, yet wherever in the Veda the primary meaning is applicable, it seems safer to retain it: cf. III, 61, 5; VI, 11, 5.

Prof. Roth, in the *Mélanges Asiatiques*, vii, p. 612, calls the derivation, which he himself discovered, a 'Columbus-Egg.' He derives *suvrīkti* from *su*+*vrīkti*, and translates it by excellent praise. He supports the insertion of *v*, by the analogy of *su-v-ita*, for *su-ita*. This derivation is certainly very ingenious, but there are some difficulties which have still to be accounted for. That the substantive *vrīkti* does not occur by itself would not be fatal, because other words in the Veda occur as *uttarapadas* only. But there is the compound *nāmovrīkti* in X, 131, 2, which shows that *vrīkti* existed as a substantive, though it is true that the *Vāgasaneyins* (X, 32) read *namaukti* instead. *Taitt. S. I*, 8, 21; *Taitt. Br. II*, 6, 1, 3; and *Ath. V. XX*, 125, 2, have all *namovrīkti*. There is also the compound *svāvrīkti* in RV. X, 21, 1. Are these to be separated from *su-vrīkti*, and ought we not to take into consideration also the Zend *hvarsta*, as pointed out by M. Darmesteter (*Ormazd*,



p. 10, note), meaning well performed, perfect in a liturgical sense?

**Note 3.** Apás, with the accent on the last syllable, is the accusative plural of ap, water, and it is so explained by Sâyana. He translates: 'I show forth these hymns of praise, like water, i. e. everywhere, as Parganya sends down rain at once in every place.' Benfey explains: 'I make these hymns smooth like water, i. e. so that they run smooth like water.' He compares ῥυθμός, as derived from ῥέω. Ludwig translates: 'Als ein kunstfertiger das werk im geiste, auch geschickt mit der hand mach ich schön die in der opferversammlungen mächtig wirkenden lieder.' I thought formerly that we ought either to change the accent, and read ápáḥ, or the last vowel, and read apāḥ. In the former case the meaning would be, 'As one wise in mind and clever performs his work, so do I compose these hymns.' In the second case we should translate: 'Like a workman, wise in mind and handy, I put together these hymns.'

Still there is one point which has hitherto been overlooked by all translators, namely, that apáḥ vidátheshu ábhúvaḥ, occurring in the first and sixth verses, ought to be taken in the same sense in both passages. Now apáḥ vidátheshu ábhúvaḥ seems to mean water efficacious at sacrifices. In the sixth verse I now translate: 'The bounteous Maruts pour down water, mighty or efficacious at sacrifices, the fat milk (of the clouds).' Hence in the first verse I should now like to translate: 'I prepare my songs, like as a handy priest, wise in his mind, prepares the water mighty or efficacious at sacrifices.' Roth assigns to vidátha a too exclusively political meaning. Vidátha may be an assembly, a public meeting, a witenagemot, or an ἐκκλησία, but public meetings at that time had always a religious character, so that vidátha must often be translated by sacrifice.

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** It is difficult to say in passages like this, whether Dyū should be taken as heaven or as a personified deity. When the Maruts are called Rudrásya máryāḥ, the boys of

Rudra (VII, 56, 1), the personification is always preserved. Hence if the same beings are called *Diváh máryáh*, this too, I think, should be translated the boys of Dyū (III, 54, 13; V, 59, 6), not the sons of heaven. The bulls of Dyū is a more primitive and more vigorous expression for what we should call the fertilising winds of heaven.

**Note 2.** *Márya* is a male, particularly a young male, a young man, a bridegroom (I, 115, 2; III, 33, 10; IV, 20, 5; V, 61, 4, with *vîra*).

The Maruts have grown strong like well-grown manly youths. See also V, 59, 3.

V, 59, 5. *máryáh-iva su-vrîdhaḥ vavridhuḥ nárah*.

The men have grown strong like well-grown stallions.

In some passages it has simply the meaning of man :

I, 91, 13. *máryaḥ-iva své okyě*.

Like a man in his own house.

**Note 3.** The simile, like giants, is not quite clear. *Sátvan* means a strong man, but it seems intended here to convey the idea of supernatural strength. Benfey translates, 'like brave warriors;' Wilson, 'like evil spirits.' *Ghorávarpas* is an adjective belonging to the Maruts rather than to the giants, and may mean of awful aspect, I, 19, 5, or of cruel mind; cf. I, 39, 1, note 2.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Abhog-ghánaḥ*, the slayers of the demon, are the slayers of the clouds, viz. of such clouds as do not yield rain. *Abhog*, not nurturing, seems to be a name of the rainless cloud, like *Námuḥi* (*na-muḥ*, not delivering rain), the name of another demon, killed by Indra; see Benfey, Glossar, s. v. The cloud which sends rain is called *bhugmán* :

VIII, 50, 2. *girîḥ ná bhugmā maghâvat-su pinvate*.

Like a feeding cloud he showers his gifts on the worshippers.

### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The ornaments of the Maruts are best described V, 54, 11:

*ámseshu vah rishtáyah pat-sú khâdáyah vákshah-su rukmāh.*

On your shoulders are the spears, on your feet rings, on your chests gold ornaments. See also I, 166, 10, &c.

Rukmā as a masc. plur. is frequently used for ornaments which are worn on the breast by the Maruts. The Maruts are actually called rukmāvakshasaḥ, gold-breasted (II, 34, 2; V, 55, 1; 57, 5). In the Âsval. Srauta-sûtra IX, 4, rukma is mentioned as an ornament to be given to the Hotri priest; it is said to be round.

**Note 2.** Vāpushe and subhé, as parallel expressions, occur also VI, 63, 6. Cf. Delbrück, K. Z. xviii, 96.

**Note 3.** Ní mimrikshur does not occur again in the Rig-veda, and Roth has suggested to read ní mimikshur instead; see ni + marg. He does not, however, give our passage under myaḥ, but under mraksh, and this seems indeed preferable. No doubt, there is ample analogy for mimikshuḥ, and the meaning would be, their spears stick firm to their shoulders. But as the MSS. give mimrikshuḥ, and as it is possible to find a meaning for this, I do not propose to alter the text. The question is only, what does mimrikshuḥ mean? Mraksh means to grind, to rub, and Roth proposes to render our passage by 'the spears rub together on our shoulders.' The objections to this translation are the preposition ni, and the active voice of the verb. I take mraksh in the sense of grinding, pounding, destroying, which is likewise appropriate to mraksha-kṛtvan (VIII, 61, 10), and tuvi-mrakshá (VI, 18, 2), and I translate, 'the spears on their shoulders pound to pieces.'

**Note 4.** The idea that the Maruts owe everything, if not their birth, at least their strength (svá-tavasah, svá-bhânavah, sva-srítah), to themselves is of frequent occurrence in these hymns. See verse 7, note 1.

### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** They are themselves compared to kings (I, 85, 8), and called isáná, lords (I, 87, 4).

**Note 2.** Dhúni is connected with root dhvan, to dun or



to *din*. *Sâyana* explains it by bending or shaking, and *Benfey*, too, translates it by *Erschütterer*. *Roth* gives the right meaning.

### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** I translate *sudānavaḥ* by bounteous, or good givers, for, if we have to choose between the two meanings of bounteous or endowed with liquid drops or dew, the former is the more appropriate in most passages. We might, of course, admit two words, one meaning, possessed of good water, the other, bounteous; the former derived from *dānu*, neuter, water, or rain, the other from *dānú*, giving. It cannot be denied, for instance, that whenever the *Maruts* are called *sudānavaḥ*, the meaning, possessed of good rain, would be applicable: I, 40, 1; 44, 14; 64, 6; 85, 10; II, 34, 8; III, 26, 5; V, 52, 5; 53, 6; 57, 5; VIII, 20, 18; X, 78, 5; I, 15, 2; 23, 9; 39, 10. Yet, even in these passages, while *sudānavaḥ* in the sense of possessed of good rain is possible throughout, that of good giver would sometimes be preferable, for instance, I, 15, 2, as compared with I, 15, 3. Though *sudānu*, in the sense of possessed of good water, sounds as strange as would *suvrishṭi* in the sense of possessed of good rain, or *sumegha*, possessed of good clouds, yet it is difficult to separate *sudānavaḥ* and *gîrādānavaḥ*, both epithets of the *Maruts*.

When the same word is applied to *Indra*, VII, 31, 2; X, 23, 6; to *Vishnu*, VIII, 25, 12; to the *Asvins*, I, 112, 11; to *Mitra* and *Varuna*, V, 62, 9; to *Indra* and *Varuna*, IV, 41, 8, the meaning of giver of good rain might still seem natural. But with *Agni*, VI, 2, 4; the *Âdityas*, V, 67, 4; VIII, 18, 12; 19, 34; 67, 16; the *Vasus*, I, 106, 1; X, 66, 12; the *Visve*, X, 65, 11, such an epithet would not be appropriate, while *sudānavaḥ*, in the sense of bounteous givers, is applicable to all. The objection that *dānu*, giver, does not occur in the *Veda*, is of no force, for many words occur at the end of compounds only, and we shall see passages where *sudānu* must be translated by good giver. Nor would the accent of *dānú*, giver, be an obstacle, considering that the author of the *Unâdi-sûtras* had no Vedic

authority to guide him in the determination of the accent of *dānú*. Several words in *nu* have the accent on the first syllable. But one might go even a step further, and find a more appropriate meaning for *sudānu* by identifying it with the Zend *hudānu*, which means, not a good giver, but a good knower, wise. True, this root *dā*, to know, does not occur in the ordinary Sanskrit; and Hübschmann (*Ein Zoroastrisches Lied*, 1872, p. 48) tries to prove that the root *dā*, to know, does not exist in Zend either. But even thus we might have the derivation in Sanskrit and Zend, while the root was kept alive in Greek only (*δάημι*, *δαίς*). This, however, is only a conjecture; what is certain is this, that apart from the passages where *sudānu* is thus applied to various deities, in the sense of bounteous or wise, it also occurs as applied to the sacrificer, where it can only mean giver. This is clear from the following passages:

I, 47, 8. *su-kṛíte su-dānave*.

To him who acts well and gives well.

VII, 96, 4. *gani-yántaḥ nú ágravaḥ putri-yántaḥ su-dānavah, sárasvantam havāmahe*.

We, being unmarried, and wishing for wives and wishing for sons, offering sacrifices, call now upon Sarasvat.

VIII, 103, 7. *su-dānavah deva-yávaḥ*.

Offering sacrifices, and longing for the gods. Cf. X, 172, 2; 3; VI, 16, 8.

IV, 4, 7. *sáḥ ít agne astu su-bhágaḥ su-dānuḥ yáḥ tvā nītyena havíshā yáḥ ukthaiḥ píprīshati*.

O Agni, let the liberal sacrificer be happy, who wishes to please thee by perpetual offerings and hymns. See also VI, 16, 8; 68, 5; X, 172, 2, 3.

It must be confessed that even the meaning of *dānu* is by no means quite clear. It is clear enough where it means demon, II, 11, 18; 12, 11; IV, 30, 7; X, 120, 6, the seven demons. In I, 32, 9; III, 30, 8, *dānu*, demon, is applied to the mother of *Vṛitra*, the dark cloud. From this *dānu* we have the derivative *dānavá*, meaning again demon. Why the demons, conquered by Indra, were called *dānu*, is not clear, unless they were conceived originally as dark clouds, like *Dānu*, the mother of Indra. *Dānu* might mean wise,

or even powerful, for this meaning also is ascribed to *dānū* by the author of the *Unādi-sūtras*. If the latter meaning is authentic, and not only deduced *ex post* from the name of *Dānu* and *Dānava*, it might throw light on the Celtic *dána*, *fortis*, from which Zeuss derives the name of the Danube.

Sometimes *dānu*, as a neuter, is explained as Soma :

X, 43, 7. *āpaḥ ná sīndhum abhī yāt sam-āksharan sómāsaḥ indram kulyāḥ-iva hradām, vārdhanti viprāḥ máhaḥ asya sādane yavam ná vṛishṭīḥ divyéna dānunā.*

When the Somas run together to Indra, like water to the river, like channels to the lake, then the priests increase his greatness in the sanctuary, as rain the corn, by the heavenly Soma-juice, or by heavenly moisture.

In the next verse *gīrádānu* is explained as the sacrificer whose Soma is always alive, always ready.

In VI, 50, 13, however, *dānu pāpriḥ* is doubtful. As an epithet to *Apām nápāt*, it may mean he who wishes for Soma, or he who grants Soma ; but in neither case is there any tangible sense, unless Soma is taken as a name of the fertilising rain or dew. Again, VIII, 25, 5, *Mitra* and *Varuna* are called *sriprá-dānū*, which may mean possessed of flowing rain. And in the next verse, *sám yā dānūni yemáthuḥ* may be rendered by *Mitra* and *Varuna*, who brought together rain.

The fact that *Mitra-Varunau* and the *Asvins* are called *dānunaspatī* does not throw much more light on the subject, and the one passage where *dānu* occurs as a feminine, I, 54, 7, *dānuḥ asmai úparā pīnvate divāḥ*, may be translated by rain pours forth for him, below the sky, but the translation is by no means certain.

*Dānuḥkītra*, applied to the dawn, the water of the clouds, and the three worlds (V, 59, 8 ; 31, 6 ; I, 174, 7), means most likely bright with dew or rain ; and *dānumat vāsu*, the treasure conquered by Indra from the clouds, can be translated by the treasure of rain. Taking all the evidence together, we can hardly doubt that *dānu* existed in the sense of liquid, rain, dew, and also Soma ; yet it is equally certain that *dānu* existed in the sense of giver, if not of gift, and that from this, in certain passages, at all events,



sudānu must be derived, as a synonym of sudāvan, sudāman, &c.

Spiegel admits two words dānu in the Veda and Avesta, the one meaning enemy, the other river. Darmesteter (Ormazd, p. 220) takes dānu as a cloud, water, or river. Ludwig translates sudānu by possessed of excellent gifts.

**Note 2.** I thought formerly that pinvanti was here construed with two accusatives, in the sense of 'they fill the water (with) fat milk.'

Cf. VI, 63, 8. dhenúm naḥ ísham pinvatam ásakrām.

You filled our cow (with) constant food.

Similarly duh, to milk, to extract, is construed with two accusatives : Pân. I, 4, 51. gām dogdhi payaḥ, he milks the cow milk.

RV. IX, 107, 5. duhânáḥ ūdhaḥ divyám mádhu priyám.

Milking the heavenly udder (and extracting from it) the precious sweet, i. e. the rain.

But I now prefer to translate pinvanti apáḥ by they pour out water, and I take páyaḥ ghrítavat as a description of the water, namely, the fat milk of the clouds. After that parenthesis, vidátheshu ábhúvaḥ is again an epithet of apáḥ, as it was in the first verse.

**Note 3.** The leading about of the clouds is intended, like the leading about of horses, to tame them, and make them obedient to the wishes of their riders, the Maruts. Átyaḥ vâgī is a strong horse, possibly a stallion ; but this horse is here meant to signify the clouds. Thus we read :

V, 83, 6. diváḥ naḥ vrishtīm marutaḥ rarīdhvam prá pinvata vṛishnaḥ ásvasya dhārāḥ.

Give us, O Maruts, the rain of heaven, pour forth the streams of the stallion (the cloud).

In the original the simile is quite clear, and no one required to be told that the átyaḥ vâgī was meant for the cloud. Vâgín by itself means a horse, as I, 66, 2 ; 69, 3. vâgī ná prítáḥ, like a favourite horse ; I, 116, 6. paidváḥ vâgī, the horse of Pedu. But being derived from vâga, strength, vâgín retained always something of its etymological meaning, and was therefore easily and naturally transferred to the cloud, the giver of strength, the source

of food. Even without the ná, i. e. as if, the simile would have been understood in Sanskrit, while in English it is hardly intelligible without a commentary. Benfey discovers some additional idea in support of the poet's comparison: 'Ich bin kein Pferdekennner,' he says, 'aber ich glaube bemerkt zu haben, dass man Pferde, welche rasch gelaufen sind, zum Uriniren zu bewegen sucht. So lassen hier die Maruts die durch ihren Sturm rasch fortgetriebenen Wolken Wasser herab strömen.'

**Note 4.** Útsa, well, is meant again for cloud, though we should hardly be justified in classing it as a name of cloud, because the original meaning of útsa, spring, is really retained, as much as that of avatá, well, in I, 85, 10-11. The adjectives stanáyantam and ákshitam seem more applicable to cloud, yet they may be applied also to a spring. Yâska derives utsa from ut-sar, to go forth; ut-sad, to go out; ut-syand, to well out; or from ud, to wet. In V, 32, 2, the wells shut up by the seasons are identified with the udder of the cloud.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Svátavas means really having their own independent strength, a strength not derived from the support of others. The yet which I have added in brackets seems to have been in the poet's mind, though it is not expressed. In I, 87, 4, the Maruts are called *sva-srít*, going by themselves, i. e. moving freely, independently, wherever they list. See I, 64, 4, note 4.

**Note 2.** *Mrigāḥ* *hastīnaḥ*, wild animals with a hand or a trunk, must be meant for elephants, although it has been doubted whether the poets of the Veda were acquainted with that animal. *Hastīn* is the received name for elephant in the later Sanskrit, and it is hardly applicable to any other animal. If they are said to eat the forests, this may be understood in the sense of crushing or chewing, as well as of eating.

**Note 3.** The chief difficulty of the last sentence has been pointed out in B. and R.'s Dictionary, s. v. *ārunī*. *Ārunī* does not occur again in the whole of the Rig-veda. If we take it with *Sâyana* as a various reading of *arunī*, then the

*Ārunîs* could only be the ruddy cows of the dawn or of Indra, with whom the Maruts, in this passage, can have no concern. Nor would it be intelligible why they should be called *ārunî* in this one place only. If, as suggested by B. and R., the original text had been *yadā arunîshu*, it would be difficult to understand how so simple a reading could have been corrupted.

Another difficulty is the verb *áyugdhvam*, which is not found again in the Rig-veda together with *távishî*. *Távishî*, vigour, is construed with *dhâ*, to take strength, V, 32, 2. *adhatthâh*; V, 55, 2. *dadhidhve*; X, 102, 8. *adhatta*; also with *vas*, IV, 16, 14; with *pat*, X, 113, 5, &c. But it is not likely that to put vigour into the cows could be expressed in Sanskrit by 'you join vigour in the cows.' If *távishî* must be taken in the sense which it seems always to possess, viz. vigour, it would be least objectionable to translate, 'when you joined vigour, i. e. when you assumed vigour, while being among the *Ārunîs*.' The *Ārunîs* being the cows of the dawn, *ārunîshu* might simply mean in the morning. Considering, however, that the Maruts are said to eat up forests, *ārunî*, in this place, is best taken in the sense of red flames, viz. of fire or forest-fire (*dâvâgni*), so that the sense would be, 'When you, Storms, assume vigour among the flames, you eat up forests, like elephants.' Benfey: 'Wenn mit den rothen eure Kraft ihr angeschirrt. Die rothen sind die Antilopen, das Vehikel der Maruts, wegen der Schnelligkeit derselben.'

### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** As *pisá* does not occur again in the Rig-veda, and as *Sâyana*, without attempting any etymological arguments, simply gives it as a name of deer, it seems best to adopt that sense till something better can be discovered. *Supís*, too, does not occur again. In VII, 18, 2, *pís* is explained by gold, &c.; VII, 57, 3, the Maruts are called *visvapís*.

**Note 2.** *Kshápaḥ* can only be the accusative plural, used in a temporal sense. It is so used in the expression *kshápaḥ usráḥ ka*, by night and by day, lit. nights and days (VII, 15, 8). In VI, 52, 15, we find *kshápaḥ usráḥ* in the same sense.



IV, 53, 7. *kshapābhiḥ āha-bhiḥ*, by night and by day. I, 44, 8, the loc. plur. *vyúshṭishu*, in the mornings, is followed by *kshāpaḥ*, the acc. plur., by night, and here the genitive *kshapāḥ* would certainly be preferable, in the sense of at the brightening up of the night. The acc. plur. occurs again in I, 116, 4, where *tisráḥ* is used as an accusative (II, 2, 2; VIII, 41, 3). *Kshapāḥ*, with the accent on the last, must be taken as a *genitivus temporalis*, like the German *Nachts* (I, 79, 6). In VIII, 19, 31. *kshapāḥ vástushu* means at the brightening up of the night, i. e. in the morning. Thus, in III, 50, 4, Indra is called *kshapām vastāṁ ganitā sūryasya*, the lighter up of nights, the parent of the sun. In VIII, 26, 3, *āti kshapāḥ*, the genitive may be governed by *āti*. In IV, 16, 19, however, the accusative *kshāpaḥ* would be more natural, nor do I see how a genitive could here be accounted for :

*dyāvaḥ ná dyumnaiḥ abhí sántaḥ aryáḥ kshapāḥ madema sarādaḥ ka pūrvīḥ.*

May we rejoice many years, overcoming our enemies as the days overcome the nights by splendour.

The same applies to I, 70, 4, where *kshapāḥ* occurs with the accent on the last syllable, whereas we expect *kshāpaḥ* as nom. or acc. plural. Here B. and R. in the Sanskrit Dictionary, s. v. *kshap*, rightly, I believe, suppose it to be a nom. plur. in spite of the accent.

### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Āhimanyu* comes very near to *Angra-mainyu*; cf. Darmesteter, *Ormazd*, p. 94.

**Note 2.** *Ródasî*, a dual, though frequently followed by *ubhé* (I, 10, 8; 33, 9; 54, 2), means heaven and earth, excluding the *antáriksha* or the air between the two. Hence, if this is to be included, it has to be added: I, 73, 8. *âpatri-vân ródasî antáriksham*. Cf. V, 85, 3. We must scan *ródasî*. See Kuhn, *Beiträge*, vol. iv, p. 193. Should *rodasî* stand for *rodasîm*, as elsewhere? She is certainly intended by what follows in the next line.

**Note 3.** The comparison is not quite distinct. *Amáti* means originally impetus, then power, e. g. V, 69, 1:

vavridhânâu amátim kshatríyasya.

Increasing the might of the warrior.

But it is most frequently used of the effulgence of the sun, (III, 38, 8; V, 45, 2; 62, 5; VII, 38, 1; 2; 45, 3.) See also V, 56, 8, where the same companion of the Maruts is called Rodasí. The comparative particle ná is used twice.

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** See I, 38, 14, p. 95.

**Note 2.** In *vrísha*-khâdi the meaning of khâdi is by no means clear. Sâyana evidently guesses, and proposes two meanings, weapon or food. In several passages where khâdi occurs, it seems to be an ornament rather than a weapon, yet if derived from khad, to bite, it may originally have signified some kind of weapon. Roth translates it by ring, and it is certain that these khâdis were to be seen not only on the arms and shoulders, but likewise on the feet of the Maruts. There is a famous weapon in India, the *lakra* or quoit, a ring with sharp edges, which is thrown from a great distance with fatal effect. Bollensen (*Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 46) suggests for *vríshan* the meaning of hole in the ear, and then translates the compound as having earrings in the hole of the ear. But *vríshan* does not mean the hole in the lap of the ear, nor has *vrishabhá* that meaning either in the Veda or elsewhere. Wilson gives for *vrishabha*, not for *vrishan*, the meaning of orifice of the ear, but this is very different from the hole in the lap of the ear. Benfey suggests that the khâdis were made of the teeth of wild animals, and hence their name of biters. *Vríshan* conveys the meaning of strong, though possibly with the implied idea of rain-producing, fertilising. See p. 138. In RV. V, 87, 1, Osthoff translates *sukhâdáye* by *jucunde praebenti*, Benfey by *schönverzehrendem*; Muir, *Sanskrit Texts*, IV, 70, has the right rendering. Cf. note to I, 166, 9.

#### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** Formerly explained as 'zum Kampfe wandelnd.' See Kuhn, *Zeitschrift*, vol. iv, p. 19.

**Note 2.** WILSON: Augmenters of rain, they drive, with golden wheels, the clouds asunder; as elephants (in a herd, break down the trees in their way). They are honoured with sacrifices, visitants of the hall of offering, spontaneous assailers (of their foes), subverters of what are stable, immovable themselves, and wearers of shining weapons.

BENFEY: Weghemmnissen gleich schleudern die Fluthmehrer mit den goldnen Felgen das Gewölk empor, die nie müden Kämpfer, frei schreitend-festesstürzenden, die schweres thu'nden, lanzenstrahlenden Maruts.

### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** Havásâ, instead of what one should expect, hávasâ, occurs but once more in another Marut hymn, VI, 66, 11.

**Note 2.** Vanín does not occur again as an epithet of the Maruts. It is explained by Sâyana as a possessive adjective derived from vana, water, and Benfey accordingly translates it by fluthversehn. This, however, is not confirmed by any authoritative passages. Vanín, unless it means connected with the forest, a tree, in which sense it occurs frequently, is only applied to the worshippers or priests in the sense of venerating or adoring (cf. venero, venustus, &c.):

III, 40, 7. abhí dyumnāni vanínaḥ índram sakante ákshita.

The inexhaustible treasures of the worshipper go towards Indra.

VIII, 3, 5. índram vanínaḥ havâmahe.

We, the worshippers, call Indra.

Unless it can be proved by independent evidence that vanín means possessed of water, we must restrict vanín to its two meanings, of which the only one here applicable, though weak, is adoring. The Maruts are frequently represented as singers and priests, yet the epithets here applied to them stand much in need of some definite explanation, as the poet could hardly have meant to string a number of vague and ill-connected epithets together. If one might conjecture, svânínam instead of vanínam would be an improvement. It is a scarce word, and occurs but once more



in the Veda, III, 26, 5, where it is used of the Maruts, in the sense of noisy, turbulent.

**Note 3.** *Saskata*, which I have here translated literally by to cling, is often used in the sense of following or revering (colere):

II, 1, 13. *tvām rāti-sākaḥ adhvarēshu saskire*.

The gods who are fond of offerings cling to thee, follow thee, at the sacrifices.

The Soma libation is said to reach the god :

II, 22, 1. *sāḥ enam saskat devāḥ devām*. The gods too are said to cling to their worshippers, i. e. to love and protect them : III, 16, 2 ; VII, 18, 25. The horses are said to follow their drivers : VI, 36, 3 ; VII, 90, 3, &c. It is used very much like the Greek *ὀπάσχω*.

**Note 4.** *Ragastūḥ* may mean rousing the dust of the earth, a very appropriate epithet of the Maruts. *Sâyana* explains it thus, and most translators have adopted his explanation. But as the epithets here are not simply descriptive, but laudatory, it seems preferable, in this place, to retain the usual meaning of *rāgas*, sky. When Soma is called *ragastūḥ*, IX, 108, 7, *Sâyana* too explains it by *tegasām prerakam*, and IX, 48, 4, by *udakasya prerakam*.

**Note 5.** *Rigîshîn*, derived from *rigîsha*. *Rigîsha* is what remains of the Soma-plant after it has once been squeezed, and what is used again for the third libation. Now as the Maruts are invoked at the third libation, they were called *rigîshîn*, as drinking at their later libation the juice made of the *rigîsha*. This, at least, is the opinion of the Indian commentators. But it is much more likely that the Maruts were invoked at the third libation, because originally they had been called *rigîshîn* by the Vedic poets, this *rigîshîn* being derived from *rigîsha*, and *rigîsha* from *rig*, to strive, to yearn, like *purîsha* from *prî*, *manîshâ* from *man* ; (see *Unâdi-sûtras*, p. 273.) This *rig* is the same root which we have in *ὀρέγειν*, to reach, *ὀργή*, emotion, and *ὀργια*, furious transports of worshippers. Thus the Maruts from being called *rigîshîn*, impetuous, came to be taken for drinkers of *rigîsha*, the fermenting and overflowing Soma, and were assigned accordingly to the third libation at sacrifices.

*Rigishín*, as an epithet, is not confined to the Maruts; it is given to Indra, with whom it could not have had a purely ceremonial meaning (VIII, 76, 5).

#### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** *Âpríkkhya*, literally, to be asked for, to be inquired for, to be greeted and honoured. A word of an apparently modern character, but occurring again in the *Rig-veda* as applied to a prince, and to the vessel containing the Soma.

**Note 2.** *Púshyati* might be joined with *krátu* and taken in a transitive sense, he increases his strength. But *púshyati* is also used as an intransitive, and means he prospers:

I, 83, 3. *ásam-yatah* *vraté* *te ksheti púshyati*.

Without let he dwells in thy service and prospers.

Roth reads *asamyattaḥ*, against the authority of the MSS.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** The difficulty of this verse arises from the uncertainty whether the epithets *dhanasprítam*, *ukthyām*, and *visvákarshanim* belong to *súshma*, strength, or to *toká*, kith and kin. Roth and Benfey connect them with *toká*. Now *dhanasprít* is applicable to *toká*, yet it never occurs joined with *toká* again, while it is used with *súshma*, VI, 19, 8. *Ukthyā*, literally, to be praised with hymns, is not used again as an epithet of *toká*, though it is quite appropriate to any gift of the gods. Lastly, *visvákarshani* is never applied to *toká*, while it is an epithet used, if not exactly of the strength, *súshma*, given by the gods, yet of the fame given by them:

X, 93, 10. *dhâtam vírêshu visvá-karshani srávaḥ*.

Give to these men world-wide glory. Cf. III, 2, 15.

The next difficulty is the exact meaning of *visvá-karshani*, and such cognate words as *visvá-kṛishṭi*, *visvá-manusha*. The only intelligible meaning I can suggest for these words is, known to all men; originally, belonging to, reaching to all men; as we say, world-wide or European fame, meaning by it fame extending over the whole of Europe, or over the whole world. If Indra, Agni, and the Maruts are called by

these names, they mean, as far as I can judge, known, worshipped by all men. Benfey translates *allverständig*.

**Verse 15.**

**Note 1.** *Riti*, the first element of *riti-sāham*, never occurs by itself in the Rig-veda. It comes from the root *ar*, to hurt, which was mentioned before (p. 65) in connection with *ār-van*, hurting, *ārus*, wound, and *āri*, enemy. *Sām-riti* occurs I, 32, 6. *Riti* therefore means hurting, and *riti-sāh* means one who can stand an attack. In our passage *rayīm vîrā-vantam riti-sāham* means really wealth consisting in men who are able to withstand all onslaughts.

The word is used in a similar sense, VI, 14, 4 :

*agnîh apsām riti-sāham vîrām dadāti sāt-patim, yāsya trāsanti sāvasaḥ sam-kākshi sāt-ravaḥ bhiyā.*

Agni gives a strong son who is able to withstand all onslaughts, from fear of whose strength the enemies tremble when they see him.

In other passages *riti-sāh* is applied to Indra :

VIII, 45, 35. *bibhāya hî tvā-vataḥ ugrāt abhi-prabhaṅgināḥ dasmāt ahām riti-sāhaḥ.*

For I stand in fear of a powerful man like thee, of one who crushes his enemies, who is strong and withstands all onslaughts.

VIII, 68, 1. *tuvi-kûrmīm riti-sāham indra sāvishtha sāt-pate.*

Thee, O most powerful Indra, of mighty strength, able to withstand all onslaughts.

VIII, 88, 1. *tām vaḥ dasmām riti-sāham—īndram gîḥ-bhîḥ navâmahe.*

We call Indra the strong, the resisting, with our songs.

**Note 2.** The last sentence finishes six of the hymns ascribed to Nodhas. It is more appropriate in a hymn addressed to single deities, such as Agni or Indra, than in a hymn to the Maruts. We must supply *sardhā*, in order to get a collective word in the masculine singular.

*Nú*, as usual, should be scanned *ñū*.

**Note 3.** *Dhiyā-vasu*, as an epithet of the gods, means rich in prayers, i. e. invoked by many worshippers. It does



not occur frequently. Besides the hymns of Nodhas, it only occurs independently in I, 3, 10 (Sarasvatî), III, 3, 2, III, 28, 1 (Agni), these hymns being all ascribed to the family of Visvâmitra. In the last verse, which forms the burden of the hymns of Nodhas, it may have been intended to mean, he who is rich through the hymn just recited, or he who rejoices in the hymn, the god to whom it is addressed.

Nodhas, the poet, belongs, according to the *Anukramanî*, to the family of Gotama, and in the hymns which are ascribed to him, I, 58-64, the Gotamas are mentioned several times :

I, 60, 5. *tâm tvâ vayâm pátim agne rayînãm prá samsâ-maḥ matí-bhiḥ gótamâsaḥ.*

We, the Gotamas, praise thee with hymns, Agni, the lord of treasures.

I, 61, 16. *evá te hâri-yogana su-vrîktî índra bráhmâni gótamâsaḥ akran.*

Truly the Gotamas made holy prayers for thee, O Indra with brilliant horses! See also I, 63, 9.

In one passage Nodhas himself is called Gotama :

I, 62, 13. *sanâ-yaté gótamaḥ indra nâvyam  
âtakshat bráhma hari-yóganâya,  
su-nîthâya naḥ savasâna nodhâḥ—  
prâtâḥ makshú dhiyâḥ-vasuḥ gagamyât.*

Gotama made a new song for the old (god) with brilliant horses, O Indra! May Nodhas be a good leader to us, O powerful Indra! May he who is rich in prayers (Indra) come early and soon!

I feel justified therefore in following the *Anukramanî* and taking Nodhas as a proper name. It occurs so again in

I, 61, 14. *sadyâḥ bhuvat víryâya nodhâḥ.*

May Nodhas quickly attain to power!

In I, 124, 4. *nodhâḥ-iva* may mean like Nodhas, but more likely it has the general meaning of poet.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 85.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 6, VARGA 9-10.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Those who glance forth like wives and yoke-fellows<sup>1</sup>, the powerful sons of Rudra on their way, they, the Maruts, have indeed made heaven and earth to grow<sup>2</sup>; they, the strong and wild, delight in the sacrifices.

2. When grown up<sup>1</sup>, they attained to greatness; the Rudras have established their seat in the sky. While singing their song and increasing their vigour, the sons of *Prisni* have clothed themselves in beauty<sup>2</sup>.

3. When these sons of the cow (*Prisni*)<sup>1</sup> adorn themselves with glittering ornaments, the brilliant<sup>2</sup> ones put bright weapons on their bodies<sup>3</sup>. They drive away every adversary<sup>4</sup>; fatness (rain) streams along their paths;—

4. When you<sup>1</sup>, the powerful, who shine with your spears, shaking even what is unshakable by strength,—when you, O Maruts, the manly hosts<sup>2</sup>, had yoked the spotted deer, swift as thought, to your chariots;—

5. When you had yoked the spotted deer before your chariots, hurling<sup>1</sup> the stone (thunderbolt) in the fight, then the streams of the red-(horse)<sup>2</sup> rush forth: like a skin<sup>3</sup> with water they water the earth.

6. May the swiftly-gliding, swift-winged horses carry you hither! Come forth with your arms<sup>1</sup>! Sit down on the grass-pile; a wide seat has been made for you. Rejoice, O Maruts, in the sweet food<sup>2</sup>.

7. Strong in themselves, they grew<sup>1</sup> with might; they stepped to the firmament, they made their seat wide. When Vishnu<sup>2</sup> saved the enrapturing Soma, the Maruts sat down like birds on their beloved altar.

8. Like<sup>1</sup> heroes indeed thirsting for fight they rush about; like combatants eager for glory they have striven in battles. All beings are afraid of the Maruts; they are men terrible to behold, like kings.

9. When the clever Tvashṭar<sup>1</sup> had turned the well-made, golden, thousand-edged thunderbolt, Indra takes it to perform his manly deeds<sup>2</sup>; he slew Vritra, he forced out the stream of water.

10. By their power they pushed the well<sup>1</sup> aloft, they clove asunder the rock (cloud), however strong. Blowing forth their voice<sup>2</sup> the bounteous Maruts performed, while drunk of Soma, their glorious deeds.

11. They pushed the well (cloud) athwart this way, they poured out the spring to the thirsty Gotama. The Maruts with beautiful splendour approach him with help, they in their own ways satisfied the desire of the sage.

12. The shelters which you have for him who praises you, grant them threefold<sup>1</sup> to the man who gives! Extend the same to us, O Maruts! Give us, ye heroes<sup>2</sup>, wealth with valiant offspring!



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Gotama. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS.; verse 6=AV. XX, 13, 2; verse 7=TS. IV, 1, 11, 3; verse 12=TS. I, 5, 11, 5; TB. II, 8, 5, 6.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** The phrase *gánayah ná sáptayah* is obscure. As *gáni* has always the meaning of wife, and *sápti* in the singular, dual, and plural means horse, it might be supposed that *gánayah* could be connected with *sáptayah*, so as to signify mares. But although *gáni* is coupled with *patnî*, I, 62, 10, in the sense of mother-wife, and though *sápti* is most commonly joined with some other name for horse, yet *gánayah sáptayah* never occurs, for the simple reason that it would be too elaborate and almost absurd an expression for *vadavâh*. We find *sápti* joined with *vâgîn*, I, 162, 1; with *ráthya*, II, 31, 7; *átyam ná sáptim*, III, 22, 1; *sáptî hári*, III, 35, 2; *ásvâ sáptî-iva*, VI, 59, 3.

We might then suppose the thought of the poet to have been this: What appears before us like race-horses, viz. the storms coursing through the sky, that is really the host of the Maruts. But then *gánayah* remains unexplained, and it is impossible to take *gánayah ná sáptayah* as two similes, like unto horses, like unto wives.

I believe, therefore, that we must here take *sápti* in its original etymological sense, which would be *ju-mentum*, a yoked animal, a beast of draught, or rather a follower, a horse that will follow. *Sápti*, therefore, could never be a wild horse, but always a tamed horse, a horse that will go in harness. Cf. IX, 21, 4. *hitâh ná sáptayah ráthe*, like horses put to the chariot; or in the singular, IX, 70, 10. *hitâh ná sáptîh*, like a harnessed horse. The root is *sap*, which in the Veda means to follow, to attend on, to worship. But if *sápti* means originally animals that will go

together, it may in our passage have retained the sense of yoke-fellow (*σύζυγος*), and be intended as an adjective to *gánayah*, wives. There is at least one other passage where this meaning would seem to be more appropriate, viz.

VIII, 20, 23. *yûyám sakhâyah saptayah*.

You (Maruts), friends and followers! or you, friends and comrades!

Here it is hardly possible to assign to *sápti* the sense of horse, for the Maruts, though likened to horses, are never thus barely invoked as *saptayah*!

If then we translate, 'Those who glance forth like wives and yoke-fellows,' i. e. like wives of the same husband, the question still recurs how the simile holds good, and how the Maruts rushing forth together in all their beauty can be compared to wives. In answer to this we have to bear in mind that the idea of many wives belonging to one husband (*sapatnî*) is familiar to the Vedic poet, and that their impetuously rushing into the arms of their husbands, and appearing before them in all their beauty, are frequent images in their poetry. In such phrases as *pátim ná gánayah* and *gánayah ná gárbham*, the *ganis*, the wives or mothers, are represented as running together after their husbands or children. This impetuous approach the poet may have wished to allude to in our passage also, but though it might have been understood at once by his hearers, it is almost impossible to convey this implied idea in any other language.

Wilson translates: 'The Maruts, who are going forth, decorate themselves like females: they are gliders (through the air), the sons of Rudra, and the doers of good works, by which they promote the welfare of earth and heaven. Heroes, who grind (the solid rocks), they delight in sacrifices.'

Ludwig translates: 'Die ganz besonders sich schmücken wie frauen, die renner, zu ihrem zuge,' &c. This is possible, yet the simile sounds somewhat forced.

**Note 2.** The meaning of this phrase, which occurs very frequently, was originally that the storms by driving away the dark clouds, made the earth and the sky to appear

larger and wider. It afterwards takes a more general sense of increasing, strengthening, blessing.

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Ūkshitá* is here a participle of *vaksh* or *uksh*, to grow, to wax; not of *uksh*, to sprinkle, to anoint, to inaugurate, as explained by *Sāyana*. Thus it is said of the Maruts, V, 55, 3. *sākám gâtāh*—*sākám ukshitāh*, born together, and grown up together.

**Note 2.** The same expression occurs VIII, 28, 5. *saptó (iti) ádhi sríyah dhire*. See also I, 116, 17; IX, 68, 1.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Gó-mâtri*, like *gó-gâta*, a name of the Maruts, who are also called *prísni-mâtaraḥ*, *síndhu-mâtaraḥ*.

**Note 2.** *Subhrá* is applied to the Maruts, I, 19, 5. Otherwise, no doubt, it might refer, as Ludwig remarks, to *virúk-mataḥ*, always supposing that *virúkmat* is a feminine. Whether *tanûshu subhrâḥ* can stand for *tanûshu subhrâsu* is more doubtful.

**Note 3.** *Virúk-mataḥ* must be an accusative plural. It occurs I, 127, 3, as an epithet of *ógas*; VI, 49, 5, as an epithet of the chariot of the *Asvins*. In our place, however, it must be taken as a substantive, signifying something which the Maruts wear, probably armour or weapons. This follows chiefly from X, 138, 4. *sátrûn asrínât virúkmatâ*, Indra tore his enemies with the bright weapon. In VIII, 20, 11, where *rukma* occurs as a masculine plural, *ví bhrâgante rukmâsaḥ ádhi bâhúshu*, their bright things shine on their arms, it seems likewise to be meant for weapons; according to *Sāyana*, for chains. In V, 55, 3; X, 78, 3, the Maruts are called *vi-rókínah*, bright like the rays of the sun or the tongues of fire.

**Note 4.** Observe the short syllable in the tenth syllable of this *Páda*; Benfey, *Vedica*, p. 124; Lanman, *Noun-Inflection*, pp. 378, 543.

### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The sudden transition from the third to the second person is not unusual in the Vedic hymns, the fact



being that where we in a relative sentence should use the same person as that of the principal verb, the Vedic poets frequently use the third.

**Note 2.** *Vṛisha-vrâta* is untranslatable for reasons stated p. 138 seq.; it means consisting of companies of *vṛishans*, in whatever sense that word be taken. Wilson in his translation mistakes *âkyutâ* for *âkyutâh*, and *vrâta* for *vrata*. He translates the former by 'incapable of being overthrown,' the latter by 'entrusted with the duty of sending rain,' both against the authority of *Sâyana*. *Vṛisha-vrâta* occurs twice in the *Rig-veda* as an epithet of Soma only, IX, 62, 11; 64, 1.

### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** If we take *âdri* for cloud, then *ramh* might have the meaning of stirring up.

V, 32, 2. *tvâm útsân ritú-bhih badbadhânân áramhah*.

Thou madest the springs to run that had been shut up by the seasons.

VIII, 19, 6. *tásya ít árvantah ramhayante áśavaḥ*.

His horses only run quick.

But *âdri* often means stone, in the sense of weapon, or bolt (cf. *adrivah*, voc., wielder of the thunderbolt), and *ramhayati* would then have the meaning of hurling. This is the meaning adopted by Benfey and Ludwig.

**Note 2.** The red may be the dark red cloud, but *arushá* has almost become a proper name, and its original meaning of redness is forgotten. Nay, it is possible that *arushá*, as applied to the same power of darkness which is best known by the names of *Vṛitra*, *Dasyu*, &c., may never have had the sense of redness, but been formed straight from *ar*, to hurt, from which *arvan*, *arus*, &c. (see p. 65 seq.). It would then mean simply the hurter, the enemy. It is possible also to take *arushá* in the sense of the red horse, the leader between the two Haris, when we ought to remember that the Maruts pour forth the streams of the stallion, RV. V, 83, 6. *prá pinvata vṛishnah ásvasya dhâráh*, and that they lead about the horse to make it rain, RV. I, 64, 6. *átyam ná mihé ví nayanti vâgínam*.

**Note 3.** Sâyana explains: 'They moisten the whole earth like a hide,' a hide representing a small surface which is watered without great effort. Wilson: 'They moisten the earth, like a hide, with water.' Langlois: 'Alors les gouttes d'eau, perçant comme la peau de ce (nuage) bien-faisant viennent inonder la terre.' Benfey: 'Dann stürzen reichlich aus der rothen (Gewitterwolke) Tropfen, mit Fluth wie eine Haut die Erde netzend. (Dass die Erde so durchnässt wird, wie durchregnetes Leder.)' If the poet had intended to compare the earth, before it is moistened by rain, to a hide, he might have had in his mind the dryness of a tanned skin, or, as Professor Benfey says, of leather. If, on the contrary, the simile refers to the streams of water, then *kárma-iva*, like a skin, might either be taken in the technical acceptation of the skin through which, at the preparation of the Soma, the streams (*dhârâh*) of that beverage are squeezed and distilled, or we may take the word in the more general sense of water-skin. In that case the comparison, though not very pointedly expressed, as it would have been by later Sanskrit poets, would still be complete. The streams of the red-(horse), i. e. of the cloud, rush forth, and they, whether the streams liberated by the Maruts, or the Maruts themselves, moisten the earth with water, like a skin, i. e. like a skin in which water is kept and from which it is poured out. The cloud itself being called a skin by Vedic poets (I, 129, 3) makes the comparison still more natural.

One other explanation might suggest itself, if the singular of *kárma* should be considered objectionable on account of the plural of the verb. Vedic poets speak of the skin of the earth. Thus:

X, 68, 4. *bhũmyâh udnâ-iva ví tvákam bibheda*.

He (*Bṛihaspati*) having driven the cows from the cave, cut the skin of the earth, as it were, with water, i. e. saturated it with rain.

The construction, however, if we took *kárma* in the sense of surface, would be very irregular, and we should have to translate: They moisten the earth with water like a skin, i. e. skin-deep.

We ought to scan  $\bar{k}\bar{a}r\bar{m}\acute{e}v\bar{o}d\acute{a}bh\bar{i}h\check{v}\bar{i}\bar{u}nd\acute{a}nt\check{i}bh\bar{u}m\bar{a}$ , for  $\bar{k}\bar{a}r\bar{m}\bar{e}v\bar{a}\check{u}d\bar{a}bh\bar{i}h\check{v}y\bar{u}nd\bar{a}nt\check{i}bh\bar{u}m\bar{a}$  would give an unusual cæsuræ.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** AV. XX, 13, 2. With your arms, i.e. according to Sâyana, with armfuls of gifts. Though this expression does not occur again so baldly, we read I, 166, 10, of the Maruts, that there are many gifts in their strong arms,  $bh\check{u}r\hat{i}ni\ bhadr\check{a}\ n\bar{a}ryeshu\ b\bar{a}h\acute{u}shu$ ; nor does  $b\bar{a}h\acute{u}$ , as used in the plural, as far as I am able to judge, ever convey any meaning but that of arms. The idea that the Maruts are carried along by their arms as by wings, does not rest on Vedic authority, otherwise we might join  $raghup\acute{a}tv\bar{a}na\check{h}$  with  $b\bar{a}h\acute{u}bh\bar{i}h\check{h}$ , come forth swiftly flying on your arms! As it is, and with the accent on the antepenultimate, we must refer  $raghup\acute{a}tv\bar{a}na\check{h}$  to  $s\acute{a}ptaya\check{h}$ , horses.

**Note 2.** The sweet food is Soma.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** The initial 'a' of *avardhanta* must be elided, or 'té a' be pronounced as two short syllables equal to one long.

**Note 2.** Taitt. S. IV, 1, 11, 3. Vishnu, whose character in the hymns of the Veda is very different from that assumed by him in later periods of Hindu religion, must here be taken as the friend and companion of Indra. Like the Maruts, he assisted Indra in his battle against *Vritra* and the conquest of the clouds. When Indra was forsaken by all the gods, Vishnu came to his help.

IV, 18, 11.  $ut\acute{a}\ m\bar{a}t\check{a}\ mahish\acute{a}m\ \acute{a}nu\ avenat\ am\check{i}\ (\acute{i}ti)\ tv\bar{a}gahati\ putra\ dev\check{a}h\check{h}$ ,

$\acute{a}tha\ abrav\acute{i}t\ vr\bar{i}tr\acute{a}m\ \acute{i}ndra\check{h}\ hanishy\acute{a}n\ s\acute{a}khe\ vishno\ (\acute{i}ti)\ vi\text{-}tar\acute{a}m\ v\acute{i}\ kramasva$ .

The mother also called after the bull, these gods forsake thee, O son; then, when going to kill *Vritra*, Indra said, Friend, Vishnu, step forward!

This stepping of Vishnu is emblematic of the rising, the culminating, and setting of the sun; and in VIII, 12, 27,



Vishnu is said to perform it through the power of Indra. In VI, 20, 2, Indra is said to have killed *Vṛitra*, assisted by Vishnu (*vishnunâ sakânâh*). Vishnu is therefore invoked together with Indra, VI, 69, 8; VII, 99; with the Maruts, V, 87; VII, 36, 9. In VII, 93, 8, Indra, Vishnu, and the Maruts are called upon together. Nay, *māruta*, belonging to the Maruts, becomes actually an epithet of Vishnu, V, 46, 2. *māruta utā vishno* (īti); and in I, 156, 4. *mārutasya vedhāsaḥ* has been pointed out by Roth as an appellation of Vishnu. The mention of Vishnu in our hymn is therefore by no means exceptional, but the whole purport of this verse is nevertheless very doubtful, chiefly owing to the fact that several of the words occurring in it lend themselves to different interpretations.

The translations of Wilson, Benfey, and others have not rendered the sense which the poet intends to describe at all clear. Wilson says: 'May they for whom Vishnu defends (the sacrifice), that bestows all desires and confers delight, come (quickly) like birds, and sit down upon the pleasant and sacred grass.' Benfey: 'Wenn Vishnu schützt den rauschtriefenden tropfenden (Soma), sitzen wie Vögel sie auf der geliebten Streu.' Langlois: 'Quand Vichnou vient prendre sa part de nos enivrantes libations, eux, comme des oiseaux, arrivent aussi sur le couda qui leur est cher.' Ludwig: 'Als Vishnu half dem zum rauschtrank eilenden stiere, setzten sie sich wie vögel aufs liebe barhis.'

Whence all these varieties? First, because *āvat* may mean, he defended or protected, but likewise, it is supposed, he descried, became aware. Secondly, because *vrīshan* is one of the most vague and hence most difficult words in the Veda, and may mean Indra, Soma, or the cloud: (see the note on *Vrīshan*, p. 138.) Thirdly, because the adjective belonging to *vrīshan*, which generally helps us to determine which *vrīshan* is meant, is here itself of doubtful import, and certainly applicable to Indra as well as to Soma and the Asvins, possibly even to the cloud. *Mada-kyūt* is readily explained by the commentators as bringing down pride, a meaning which the word might well have in modern Sanskrit, but which it clearly has not in

the Veda. Even where the thunderbolt of Indra is called *mada-kyút*, and where the meaning of 'bringing down pride' would seem most appropriate, we ought to translate 'wildly rushing down.'

VIII, 96, 5. *ã yát vágram báhvóh indra dhátse mada-kyútam áhaye hántavaí ūm (íti).*

When thou tookest the wildly rushing thunderbolt in thy arms in order to slay Ahi.

When applied to the gods, the meaning of *mada-kyút* is by no means certain. It might mean rushing about fiercely, reeling with delight, this delight being produced by the Soma, but it may also mean sending down delight, i. e. rain or Soma. The root *kyu* is particularly applicable to the sending down of rain; cf. Taitt. Samh. II, 4, 9, 2; 10, 3; III, 3, 4, 1; and Indra and his horses, to whom this epithet is chiefly applied, are frequently asked to send down rain. However, *mada-kyút* is also applied to real horses (I, 126, 4) where givers of rain would be an inappropriate epithet. I should therefore translate *mada-kyút*, when applied to Indra, to his horses, to the Asvins, or to horses in general by furiously or wildly moving about, as if 'made or madena *kyavate*,' he moves in a state of delight, or in a state of intoxication, such as was not incompatible with the character of the ancient gods. Here again the difficulty of rendering Vedic thought in English, or any other modern language, becomes apparent, for we have no poetical word to express a high state of mental excitement produced by drinking the intoxicating juice of the Soma or other plants, which has not something opprobrious mixed up with it, while in ancient times that state of excitement was celebrated as a blessing of the gods, as not unworthy of the gods themselves, nay, as a state in which both the warrior and the poet would perform their highest achievements. The German Rausch is the nearest approach to the Sanskrit *mada*.

VIII, 1, 21. *vísveshâm tarutāram mada-kyútam máde hí sma dádāti naḥ.*

Indra, the conqueror of all, who rushes about in rapture, for in rapture he bestows gifts upon us. Cf. I, 51, 2.

The horses of Indra are called *mada-kyút*, I, 81, 3; VIII, 33, 18; 34, 9. Ordinary horses, I, 126, 4.

It is more surprising to see this epithet applied to the Asvins, who are generally represented as moving about with exemplary steadiness. However we read:

VIII, 22, 16. *mánaḥ-gavasâ vrishanâ mada-kyútâ*.

Ye two Asvins, quick as thought, powerful, wildly moving; or, as Sâyana proposes, liberal givers, humblers of your enemies. See also VIII, 35, 19.

Most frequently *mada-kyút* is applied to Soma, X, 30, 9; IX, 32, 1; 53, 4; 79, 2; 108, 11; where particularly the last passage deserves attention, in which Soma is called *mada-kyútam sahasra-dhâram vrishabhâm*.

Lastly, even the wealth itself which the Maruts are asked to send down from heaven, most likely rain, is called, VIII, 7, 13, *rayim mada-kyútam puru-kshum visvâ-dhâyasam*.

In all these passages we must translate *mada-kyút* by bringing delight, showering down delight.

We have thus arrived at the conclusion that *vrishanam mada-kyútam*, as used in our passage I, 85, 7, might be meant either for Indra or for Soma. If the Asvins can be called *vrishanau mada-kyútâ*, the same expression would be even more applicable to Indra. On the other hand, if Soma is called *vrishabhâḥ mada-kyút*, the same Soma may legitimately be called *vrishâ mada-kyút*. In deciding whether Indra or Soma be meant, we must now have recourse to other hymns, in which the relations of the Maruts with Vishnu, Soma, and Indra are alluded to.

If Indra were intended, and if the first words meant 'When Vishnu perceived the approach of Indra,' we should expect, not that the Maruts sat down on the sacrificial pile, but that they rushed to the battle. The idea that the Maruts come to the sacrifice, like birds, is common enough:

VIII, 20, 10. *vrishanasvéna marutaḥ vrisha-psunâ ráthena vrisha-nâbhinâ, ā syenāsaḥ ná pakshínâḥ vrithâ naraḥ havyā nah vîtāye gata*.

Come ye Maruts together, to eat our offerings, on your



strong-horsed, strong-shaped, strong-naved chariot, like winged hawks!

But when the Maruts thus come to a sacrifice it is to participate in it, and particularly in the Soma that is offered by the sacrificer. This Soma, it is said in other hymns, was prepared by Vishnu for Indra (II, 22, 1), and Vishnu is said to have brought the Soma for Indra (X, 113, 2). If we keep these and similar passages in mind, and consider that in the preceding verse the Maruts have been invited to sit down on the sacrificial pile and to rejoice in the sweet food, we shall see that the same train of thought is carried on in our verse, the only new idea being that the saving or, possibly, the descrying of the Soma is ascribed to Vishnu. See, however, Bergaigne, Journ. Asiat. 1884, p. 472.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** On na and iva together, see Bollensen, Orient und Occident, II, 470.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** Tvásh̥tar, the workman of the gods, frequently also the fashioner and creator.

**Note 2.** Nári, the loc. sing. of *nri*, but, if so, with a wrong accent, occurs only in this phrase as used here, and as repeated in VIII, 96, 19. nári ápâmsi kártâ sáh vritrah̥. Its meaning is not clear. It can hardly mean 'on man,' without some more definite application. If *nri* could be used as a name of *Vritra* or any other enemy, it would mean, to do his deeds against the man, on the enemy. *Nri*, however, is ordinarily an honorific term, chiefly applied to Indra, IV, 25, 4. náre náryâya *nri*-tamâya *nri*nâm, and hence its application to *Vritra* would be objectionable. Sâyana explains it in the sense of battle. I believe that nári stands for náryâ, the acc. plur. neut. of nárya, manly, and the frequent epithet of ápas, and I have translated accordingly. Indra is called nárya-apas, VIII, 93, 1. See also Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xxv, p. 601.

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** Avatá, a well, here meant for cloud, like útsa, I, 64, 6.

**Note 2.** Dhámantaḥ vânáḥ is translated by Sâyana as playing on the lyre, by Benfey as blowing the flute. Such a rendering, particularly the latter, would be very appropriate, but there is no authority for vâná meaning either lyre or flute in the Veda. Vâná occurs five times only. In one passage, VIII, 20, 8. góbhiḥ vânáḥ agyate, it means arrow; the arrow is sent forth from the bow-strings. The same meaning seems applicable to IX, 50, 1. vânáśya kodaya pavím. In another passage, IX, 97, 8. prá vadanti vânáḥ, they send forth their voice, is applied to the Maruts, as in our passage; in IV, 24, 9, the sense is doubtful, but here too vâná clearly does not mean a musical instrument. See III, 30, 10. Spiegel compares the Huzvaresh and Armenian vâṅ (Pers. bâṅig), voice. M. Senart (Journal Asiatique, 1874, p. 281) is in favour of taking vâna for flute.

#### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** In the Taitt. S. I, 5, 11, we have sasamânâya, and in the Taitt. Br. II, 8, 5, 6, samsamânâya, but Sâyana explains sasamânâya, samsanam kurvate. He explains tridhâtûni by asanam, pânam, khâdanam.

#### Vrîshan.

**Note 2.** In vrîshan we have one of those words which it is almost impossible to translate accurately. It occurs over and over again in the Vedic hymns, and if we once know the various ideas which it either expresses or implies, we have little difficulty in understanding its import in a vague and general way, though we look in vain for corresponding terms in any modern language. In the Veda, and in ancient languages generally, one and the same word is frequently made to do service for many. Words retain their general meaning, though at the same time they are evidently used with a definite purpose. This is not only a peculiar phase of language, but a peculiar phase of thought, and as to us this phase has become strange and unreal, it is very difficult to transport ourselves back into it, still more to translate the pregnant terms of the Vedic poets into the definite languages which we have to use. Let us imagine a state of

thought and speech in which *virtus* still meant manliness, though it might also be applied to the virtue of a woman ; or let us try to speak and think a language which expressed the bright and the divine, the brilliant and the beautiful, the straight and the right, the bull and the hero, the shepherd and the king by the same terms, and we shall see how difficult it would be to translate such terms without losing either the key-note that was still sounding, or the harmonics which were set vibrating by it in the minds of the poets and their listeners.

### I. *Vrīshan*, male.

*Vrīshan*, being derived from a root *vrish*, spargere, meant no doubt originally the male, whether applied to animals or men. In this sense *vrīshan* occurs frequently in the Veda, either as determining the sex of the animal which is mentioned, or as standing by itself and meaning the male. In either case, however, it implies the idea of strength and eminence, which we lose whether we translate it by man or male.

Thus *ásva* is horse, but VII, 69, 1, we read :

ā vām ráthaḥ—*vrīsha*-bhiḥ yātu *ásvaiḥ*.

May your chariot come near with powerful horses, i. e. with stallions.

The *Háris*, the horses of Indra, are frequently called *vrīshanâ* :

I, 177, 1. yuktvaḥ *hárî* (íti) *vrīshanâ*.

Having yoked the bay stallions.

*Vrishabhá*, though itself originally meaning the male animal, had become fixed as the name of the bull, and in this process it had lost so much of its etymological import that the Vedic poet did not hesitate to define *vrishabhá* itself by the addition of *vrīshan*. Thus we find :

VIII, 93, 7. *sáḥ vrīshâ vrishabháḥ bhuvat*.

May he (Indra) be a strong bull.

I, 54, 2. *vrīshâ vrisha*-tvā *vrishabháḥ*.

Indra by his strength a strong bull ; but, literally, Indra by his manliness a male bull.

Even *vrishabhá* loses again its definite meaning ; and as



bull in bull-calf means simply male, or in bull-trout, large, so *vrishabhá* is added to *átya*, horse, to convey the meaning of large or powerful :

I, 177, 2. *yé te vríshanaḥ vrishabhāsaḥ indra—átyâḥ.*

Thy strong and powerful horses ; literally, thy male bull-horses.

When *vríshan* and *vrishabhá* are used as adjectives, for instance with *súshma*, strength, they hardly differ in meaning :

VI, 19, 8. *ā naḥ bhara vríshanam súshmam indra.*

Bring us thy manly strength, O Indra.

And in the next verse :

VI, 19, 9. *ā te súshmaḥ vrishabhāḥ etu.*

May thy manly strength come near.

*Vámsaga*, too, which is clearly the name for bull, is defined by *vríshan*, I, 7, 8 :

*vríshâ yúthā-iva vámsagaḥ.*

As the strong bull scares the herds.

The same applies to *varāḥa*, which, though by itself meaning boar, is determined again by *vríshan* :

X, 67, 7. *vrísha-bhiḥ varāhaiḥ.*

With strong boars.

In III, 2, 11, we read :

*vríshâ—nānadat ná simháḥ.*

Like a roaring lion.

If used by itself, *vríshan*, at least in the Rig-veda, can hardly be said to be the name of any special animal, though in later Sanskrit it may mean bull or horse. Thus if we read, X, 43, 8, *vríshâ ná kruddháḥ*, we can only translate like an angry male, though, no doubt, like a wild bull, would seem more appropriate.

I, 186, 5. *yéna nápâtam apām gunāma manaḥ-gúvaḥ vríshanaḥ yám váhanti.*

That we may excite the son of the water (Agni), whom the males, quick as thought, carry along.

Here the males are no doubt the horses or stallions of Agni. But, though this follows from the context, it would be wrong to say that *vríshan* by itself means horse.

If used by itself, *vrīshan* most frequently means man, and chiefly in his sexual character. Thus :

I, 140, 6. *vrīshâ-iva pātnîh abhī eti rōruvat.*

Agni comes roaring like a husband to his wives.

I, 179, 1. *āpi ūm (īti) nū pātnîh vrīshanah gagamyuh.*

Will the husbands now come to their wives?

II, 16, 8. *sakrīt sū te sumatī-bhih—sām pātnîbhih nā vrīshanah nasîmahî.*

May we for once cling firmly to thy blessings, as husbands cling to their wives.

V, 47, 6. *upa-prakshê vrīshanah mōdamânâh divâh pathâ vadhvâh yanti âkha.*

The exulting men come for the embrace on the path of heaven towards their wives.

In one or two passages *vrīshan* would seem to have a still more definite meaning, particularly in the formula *sūrah drīśike vrīshanah ka paūmsye*, which occurs IV, 41, 6; X, 92, 7. See also I, 179, 1.

In all the passages which we have hitherto examined *vrīshan* clearly retained its etymological meaning, though even then it was not always possible to translate it by male.

The same meaning has been retained in other languages in which this word can be traced. Thus, in Zend, *arshan* (the later *gushan*) is used to express the sex of animals in such expressions as *aspahê arshnô*, gen. a male horse; *varâzahe arshnô*, gen. a male boar; *géus arshnô*, gen. a male ox; but likewise in the sense of man or hero, as *arsha husrava*, the hero *Husrava*. In Greek we find *ἀρσην* and *ἄρρην* used in the same way to distinguish the sex of animals, as *ἄρσενες ἵπποι*, *βοῦν ἄρσενα*. In Latin the same word may be recognised in the proper name *Varro*, and in *vâro* and *bâro*.

We now come to another class of passages in which *vrīshan* is clearly intended to express more than merely the masculine gender. In some of them the etymological meaning of *spargere*, to pour forth, seems to come out again, and it is well known that Indian commentators are very fond of explaining *vrīshan* by giver of rain, giver of

good gifts, bounteous. The first of these meanings may indeed be admitted in certain passages, but in others it is more than doubtful.

## II. *Vrīshan*, fertilising.

I, 181, 8. *vrīshâ vâm megháh* may be translated, your raining cloud.

I, 129, 3. *dasmáh hí sma vrīshanam pínvasi tvákam*.

Thou art strong, thou fillest the rainy skin, i. e. the cloud.

See also IV, 22, 6; and possibly V, 83, 6.

It may be that, when applied to Soma too, *vrīshan* retained something of its etymological meaning, that it meant gushing forth, poured out, though in many places it is impossible to render *vrīshan*, as applied to Soma, by anything but strong. All we can admit is that *vrīshan*, if translated by strong, means also strengthening and invigorating, an idea not entirely absent even in our expression, a strong drink.

## III. *Vrīshan*, strong.

I, 80, 2. *sáh tvâ amadat vrīshâ mádah, sómah—sutáh*.

This strong draught inspirited thee, the poured out Soma-juice.

I, 91, 2. *tvám vrīshâ vrisha-tvébhih*.

Thou, Soma, art strong by strength.

I, 175, 1. *vrīshâ te vrīshne índuh vâg'ī sahasra-sātamah*.

For thee, the strong one, there is strong drink, powerful, omnipotent.

In the ninth *Mandala*, specially dedicated to the praises of Soma, the inspiriting beverage of gods and men, the repetition of *vrīshan*, as applied to the juice and to the god who drinks it, is constant. Indo *vrīshâ* or *vrīshâ indo* are incessant invocations, and become at last perfectly meaningless.

## IV. *Vrīshan*, epitheton ornans.

There can be no doubt, in fact, that already in the hymns of the Veda, *vrīshan* had dwindled away to a mere epitheton ornans, and that in order to understand it correctly, we must, as much as possible, forget its etymological



colouring, and render it by hero or strong. Indra, Agni, the Asvins, Vishnu, the Ribhus (IV, 35, 6), all are *vrīshan*, which means no longer male, but manly, strong.

In the following passages *vrīshan* is thus applied to Indra :

I, 54, 2. *yáh dhrishnúná sávasâ ródasî (íti) ubhé (íti) vrīshâ vrisha-tvā vrishabhāh ni-rīngāte.*

(Praise Indra) who by his daring strength conquers both heaven and earth, a bull, strong in strength.

I, 100, 1. *sáh yáh vrīshâ vrīshnyebhih sám-okâh maháh diváh prīthivyāh ka sam-rāt satiná-satvâ hávyah bhāreshu marútvān nah bhavatu índrah ūtī.*

He who is strong, wedded to strength, who is the king of the great sky and the earth, of mighty might, to be invoked in battles,—may Indra with the Maruts come to our help!

I, 16, 1. *ā tvā vahantu hārayah vrīshanam sóma-pītaye, índra tvā sūra-kakshasah.*

May the bays bring thee hither, the strong one, to the Soma-draught, may the sunny-eyed horses (bring) thee, O Indra!

IV, 16, 20. *evā it índrāya vrishabhāya vrīshne bráhma akarma bhrīgavaḥ ná rátham.*

Thus we have made a hymn for Indra, the strong bull, as the Bhrigus make a chariot.

X, 153, 2. *tvām vrīshan vrīshâ it asi.*

Thou, O hero, art indeed a hero; and not, Thou, O male, art indeed a male; still less, Thou, O bull, art indeed a bull.

I, 101, 1. *avasyávaḥ vrīshanam vágra-dakshinam marút-vantam sakhyāya havāmahe.*

Longing for help we call as our friend the hero who wields the thunderbolt, who is accompanied by the Maruts.

VIII, 6, 14. *ní sūshne indra dharnasīm vágram gaghantha dāsyavi, vrīshâ hí ugra srinvishé.*

Thou, O Indra, hast struck the strong thunderbolt against Sushna, the fiend; for, terrible one, thou art called hero!

VIII, 6, 40. *vavridhânáh úpa dyávi vrīshâ vagrī aroravít, vrītra-hā soma-pātamaḥ.*

Growing up by day, the hero with the thunderbolt has roared, the *Vṛitra*-killer, the great Soma-drinker.

V, 35, 4. *vṛīshâ hí ási rādhase gagñishé vṛīshni te sāvah.*

Thou (Indra) art a hero, thou wast born to be bounteous ; in thee, the hero, there is might.

V. *Vārshishtha*, strongest, best, oldest.

It is curious to watch the last stage of the meaning of *vṛīshan* in the comparative and superlative *vārshīyas* and *vārshishtha*. In the Veda, *vārshishtha* still means excellent, but in later Sanskrit it is considered as the superlative of *vriddha*, old, so that we see *vṛīshan*, from meaning originally manly, vigorous, young, assuming in the end the meaning of old. (M. M., Sanskrit Grammar, § 252.)

Yet even thus, when *vṛīshan* means simply strong or hero, its sexual sense is not always forgotten, and it breaks out, for instance, in such passages as,

I, 32, 7. *vṛīshnah vādhriḥ prati-mānam búbhûshan puru-trā vṛitrāḥ asayat ví-astah.*

*Vṛitra*, the eunuch, trying to be like unto a man (like unto Indra), was lying, broken to many pieces.

The next passages show *vṛīshan* as applied to Agni :

III, 27, 15. *vṛīshanam tvâ vayám vrishan vṛīshanah sám idhîmahî.*

O, strong one, let us the strong ones kindle thee, the strong !

V, 1, 12. *ávokâma kaváye médhyâya vâkah vandâru vri-shabhâya vṛīshne.*

We have spoken an adoring speech for the worshipful poet, for the strong bull (Agni).

Vishnu is called *vṛīshan*, I, 154, 3 :

*prá víshnave sûshám etu mánma giri-kshíte uru-gâyâya vṛīshne.*

May this hymn go forth to Vishnu, he who dwells in the mountain (cloud), who strides wide, the hero !

Rudra is called *vṛīshan* :

II, 34, 2. *rudráḥ yát vah marutah rukma-vakshasah vṛīshâ ágani prísnyâḥ sukré ūdhani.*

When Rudra, the strong man, begat you, O Maruts with

bright ornaments on your chests, in the bright lap of *Prisni*.

That the Maruts, the sons of Rudra, are called *vríshan*, we have seen before, and shall see frequently again (I, 165, 1; II, 33, 13; VII, 56, 20; 21; 58, 6). The whole company of the Maruts is called *vríshâ ganáh*, the strong or manly host, i. e. the host of the Maruts, without any further qualification.

#### VI. *Vríshan*, name of various deities.

Here lies, indeed, the chief difficulty which is raised by the common use of *vríshan* in the Veda, that when it occurs by itself, it often remains doubtful who is meant by it, Indra, or Soma, or the Maruts, or some other deity. We shall examine a few of these passages, and first some where *vríshan* refers to Indra :

IV, 30, 10. *ápa ushâh ánasah sarat sám-pishtât áha bibhyúshî, ní yát sîm sîsnáthat vríshâ*.

Ushas went away from her broken chariot, fearing lest the hero should do her violence.

Here *vríshan* is clearly meant for Indra, who, as we learn from the preceding verse, was trying to conquer Ushas, as Apollo did Daphne; and it should be observed that the word itself, by which Indra is here designated, is particularly appropriate to the circumstances.

I, 103, 6. *bhūri-karmane vrishabhāya vríshne satyá-sushmāya sunavāma sómam, yáh â-drítya paripanthī-iva sūrah áyagvanah vi-bhāgan éti védah*.

Let us pour out the Soma for the strong bull, the performer of many exploits, whose strength is true, the hero who, watching like a footpad, comes to us dividing the wealth of the infidel.

Here it is clear again from the context that Indra only can be meant.

But in other passages this is more doubtful:

III, 61, 7. *ritásya budhné ushásâm ishanyán vríshâ mahī (íti) ródasī (íti) ā vivesa*.

The hero in the depth of the heaven, yearning for the dawns, has entered the great sky and the earth.



The hero who yearns for the dawns, is generally Indra ; here, however, considering that Agni is mentioned in the preceding verse, it is more likely that this god, as the light of the morning, may have been meant by the poet. That Agni, too, may be called *vrīshan*, without any other epithet to show that he is meant rather than any other god, is clear from such passages as,

VI, 3, 7. *vrīshā ruksháh óshadhīshu nūnot*.

He the wild hero shouted among the plants.

In VII, 60, 9, *vrishanau*, the dual, is meant for Mitra and Varuna ; in the next verse, *vrishanaḥ*, the plural, must mean the same gods and their companions.

That Soma is called simply *vrīshan*, not only in the ninth Mandala, but elsewhere, too, we see from such passages as,

III, 43, 7. *indra píba vrīsha-dhûtasya vrīshnaḥ* (ã yám te syenáh usaté gabhāra), *yásya máde kyaváyasi prá krishṭáh yásya máde ápa gotrá vavártha*.

Indra drink of the male (the strong Soma), bruised by the males (the heavy stones), inspirited by whom thou makest the people fall down, inspirited by whom thou hast opened the stables.

Here Sâyana, too, sees rightly that 'the male bruised by the males' is the Soma-plant, which, in order to yield the intoxicating juice, has to be bruised by stones, which stones are again likened to two males. But unless the words, enclosed in brackets, had stood in the text, words which clearly point to Soma, I doubt whether Sâyana would have so readily admitted the definite meaning of *vrīshan* as Soma.

I, 109, 3. *mā khedma rasmīn íti nādhmânâḥ pitrīnām saktīḥ anu-yákkhamânâḥ, indrâgní-bhyâm kám vrīshanaḥ madanti tã hí ádrí (íti) dhishánâyâḥ upá-sthe*.

We pray, let us not break the cords (which, by means of the sacrifices offered by each generation of our forefathers, unite us with the gods) ; we strive after the powers of our fathers. The Somas rejoice for Indra and Agni ; for the two stones are in the lap of the vessel.

First, as to the construction, the fact that participles are thus used as finite verbs, and particularly when the subject changes in the next sentence, is proved by other passages,

such as II, 11, 4. The sense is that the new generation does not break the sacrificial succession, but offers Soma, like their fathers. The Soma-plants are ready, and, when pressed by two stones, their juice flows into the Soma-vessel. There may be a double entendre in *dhishánâyâh upá-sthe*, which Sanskrit scholars will easily perceive.

When *vríshan* is thus used by itself, we must be chiefly guided by the adjectives or other indications before we determine on the most plausible translation. Thus we read :

I, 55, 4. *sáh ít váne namasyú-bhih vakasyate kãru gáneshu pra-bruvânâh indriyám, vríshâ khánduh bhavati haryatâh vríshâ kshémëna dhénâm maghá-vâ yát ívati.*

In the first verse the subject may be Indra or Soma : 'He alone is praised by worshippers in the forest (or in the wooden vessel), he who shows forth among men his fair power.' But who is meant to be the subject of the next verse? Even *Sâyana* is doubtful. He translates first : 'The bounteous excites the man who wishes to sacrifice; when the sacrificer, the rich, by the protection of Indra, stirs up his voice.' But he allows an optional translation for the last sentences : 'when the powerful male, Indra, by his enduring mind reaches the praise offered by the sacrificer.'

According to these suggestions, WILSON translated : He (Indra) is the granter of their wishes (to those who solicit him); he is the encourager of those who desire to worship (him), when the wealthy offerer of oblations, enjoying his protection, recites his praise.

BENFEY : The bull becomes friendly, the bull becomes desirable, when the sacrificer kindly advances praise.

LANGLOIS : When the noble Maghavan receives the homage of our hymns, his heart is flattered, and he responds to the wishes of his servant by his gifts.

As far as I know, the adjective *khándu* does not occur again, and can therefore give us no hint. But *haryatâ*, which is applied to *vríshan* in our verse, is the standing epithet of Soma. It means delicious, and occurs very frequently in the ninth *Mandala*. It is likewise applied to Agni, Pûshan, the Haris, the thunderbolt, but wherever

it occurs our first thought is of Soma. Thus, without quoting from the Soma-Maṇḍala, we read, X, 96, 1, haryatām mādām, the delicious draught, i. e. Soma.

X, 96, 9. pītvā mādasya haryatāsyā āndhasaḥ, means having drunk of the draught of the delicious Soma.

VIII, 72, 18. padām haryatāsyā ni-dhānyām, means the place where the delicious Soma resides.

III, 44, 1. haryatāḥ sōmaḥ.

Delicious Soma.

II, 21, 1. bhara īndrāya sōmam yagatāya haryatām.

Bring delicious Soma for the holy Indra.

I, 130, 2. mādāya haryatāya te tuvīḥ-tamāya dhāyase.

That thou mayest drink the delicious and most powerful draught, i. e. the Soma.

If, then, we know that *vrīshan* by itself is used in the sense of Soma, haryatā *vrīshan* can hardly be anything else. *Vakasyate* also is peculiar to Soma in the sense of murmuring, or as it were talking, and never occurs as a passive. I therefore should prefer to assign the whole verse to Soma, and translate: He indeed, when in the wooden vessel, talks with his worshippers, proclaiming his fair power among men; the strong Soma is pleasing, the strong Soma is delicious, when the sacrificer safely brings the cow, i. e. the milk to be mixed with the Soma.

That Indra was thirsting for Soma had been said in the second verse, and he is again called the Soma-drinker in the seventh verse. A verse dedicated to Soma therefore seems to come in quite naturally, though the *Anukramanī* does not sanction it.

That the Maruts are called *vrīshan*, without further explanations, will appear from the following passages:

I, 85, 12. rayīm naḥ dhatta *vrīshanah* su-vīram.

Give us wealth, ye heroes, consisting of good offspring.

VIII, 96, 14. īshyāmi vaḥ *vrīshanah* yūdhyata āgaū.

I wish for you, heroes (Maruts), fight in the race!

In all the passages which we have hitherto examined, *vrīshan* was always applied to living beings, whether animals, men, or gods. But as, in Greek, ἄρσεν means at last simply strong, and is applied, for instance, to the



crash of the sea, κτύπος ἄρσεν πόντου, so in the Veda *vríshan* is applied to the roaring of the storms and similar objects.

V, 87, 5. *svanáḥ vríshâ*.

Your powerful sound (O Maruts).

X, 47, 1. *gagríbhṃá te dákshinam indra hástam vasu-yávaḥ vasu-pate vásûnâm, vidmá hí tvâ gó-patim sûra gônâm asmábhyam kitrám vríshanam rayím dâḥ*.

We have taken thy right hand, O Indra, wishing for treasures, treasurer of treasures, for we know thee, O hero, to be the lord of cattle; give us bright and strong wealth.

Should *kitrá* here refer to treasures, and *vríshan* to cattle?

X, 89, 9. *ní amítreshu vadhám indra túmram vríshan vríshânam arushám sisíhi*.

Whet, O hero, the heavy strong red weapon against the enemies.

The long â in *vríshânam* is certainly startling, but it occurs once more, IX, 34, 3, where there can be no doubt that it is the accusative of *vríshan*. Professor Roth takes *vríshan* here in the sense of bull (s. v. *tumra*), but he does not translate the whole passage.

III, 29, 9. *krinóta dhûmám vríshanam sakhâyah*.

Make a mighty smoke, O friends!

Strength itself is called *vríshan*, if I am right in translating the phrase *vríshanam sushmam* by manly strength. It occurs,

IV, 24, 7. *tásmin dadhat vríshanam sushmam indrah*.

Indra may give to him manly strength.

VI, 19, 8. *â nah bhara vríshanam sushmam indra*.

Bring to us, O Indra, manly strength.

VII, 24, 4. *asmé (íti) dádhat vríshanam sushmam indra*.

Giving to us, O Indra, manly strength.

See also VI, 19, 9, *sushmah vrishabháh*, used in the same sense.

VII. *Vríshan*, general and empty term of praise.

This constant play on the word *vríshan*, which we have observed in the passages hitherto examined, and which give by no means a full idea of the real frequency of its

occurrence in the Veda, has evidently had its influence on the Vedic *Rishis*, who occasionally seem to delight in the most silly and unmeaning repetitions of this word, and its compounds and derivatives. Here no language can supply any adequate translation ; for though we may translate words which express thoughts, it is useless to attempt to render mere idle play with words. I shall give a few instances :

I, 177, 3. *ā tishtha rátham vríshanam vríshā te sutáh sómah pári-siktā mádhûni, yuktvā vrísha-bhyām vrishabha kshitinām hári-bhyām yâhi pra-vâtâ úpa madrík.*

Mount the strong car, the strong Soma is poured out for thee, sweets are sprinkled round ; come down towards us, thou bull of men, with the strong bays, having yoked them.

But this is nothing yet compared to other passages, when the poet cannot get enough of *vríshan* and *vrishabhá*.

II, 16, 6. *vríshā te vágrah utá te vríshā ráthah vríshanā hári (íti) vrishabhāni āyudhā, vríshnah mādasya vrishabha tvām ísishe índra sómasya vrishabhásya tripnuhi.*

Thy thunderbolt is strong, and thy car is strong, strong are the bays, the weapons are powerful, thou, bull, art lord of the strong draught, Indra rejoice in the powerful Soma !

V, 36, 5. *vríshā tvā vríshanam vardhatu dyaúh vríshā vrísha-bhyām vahase hári-bhyām, sáh nah vríshā vrísha-rathah su-sipra vrísha-krato (íti) vríshā vagrin bháre dhâh.*

May the strong sky increase thee, the strong ; a strong one thou art, carried by two strong bays ; do thou who art strong, with a strong car, O thou of strong might, strong holder of the thunderbolt, keep us in battle !

V, 40, 2-3. *vríshā grāvâ vríshā mādah vríshā sómah ayám sutáh, vríshan índra vrísha-bhih vritrahan-tama, vríshā tvā vríshanam huve.*

The stone is strong, the draught is strong, this Soma that has been poured out is strong, O thou strong Indra, who killest *Vritra* with the strong ones (the Maruts), I, the strong, call thee, the strong.

VIII, 13, 31-33. *vríshā ayám índra te ráthah utó (íti) te*

*vrīshanâ hārî (īti), vrīshâ tvām sata-krato (īti) vrīshâ hávah. vrīshâ grāvâ vrīshâ mádah vrīshâ sómah ayám sutáh, vrīshâ yagnáh yám invasi vrīshâ hávah. vrīshâ tvâ vrīshanam huve vágrin kitrābhih ūtí-bhih, vavántha hí prāti-stutim vrīshâ hávah.*

This thy car is strong, O Indra, and thy bays are strong; thou art strong, O omnipotent, our call is strong. The stone is strong, the draught is strong, the Soma is strong, which is here poured out; the sacrifice which thou orderest is strong, our call is strong. I, the strong, call thee, the strong, thou holder of the thunderbolt, with manifold blessings; for thou hast desired our praise; our call is strong.

There are other passages of the same kind, but they are too tedious to be here repeated. The commentator, throughout, gives to each *vrīshan* its full meaning either of showering down or bounteous, or male or bull; but a word which can thus be used at random has clearly lost its definite power, and cannot call forth any definite ideas in the mind of the listener. It cannot be denied that here and there the original meaning of *vrīshan* would be appropriate even where the poet is only pouring out a stream of majestic sound, but we are not called upon to impart sense to what are *verba et praeterquam nihil*. When we read, I, 122, 3, *vātah apām vrīshan-vân*, we are justified, no doubt, in translating, 'the wind who pours forth water;' and X, 93, 5, *apām vrīshan-vasû (īti) sūryâmāsâ*, means 'Sun and Moon, givers of water.' But even in some passages where *vrīshan* is followed by the word *vrish*, it is curious to observe that *vrish* is not necessarily used in the sense of raining or pouring forth, but rather in the sense of drinking.

VI, 68, 11. *īndrāvarunâ mādhumat-tamasya vrīshnah só-masya vrīshanâ<sup>a</sup> ā vrīshethâm.*

<sup>a</sup> The dual *vrīshanau* occurs only when the next word begins with a vowel. Before an initial a, â, i, the au is always changed into âv in the *Samhitâ* (I, 108, 7-12; 116, 21; 117, 19; 153, 2; 157, 5; 158, 1; 180, 7; VII, 61, 5). Before u the preceding au becomes â in the *Samhitâ*, but the *Pada* gives au, in order to show that no *Sandhi* can take place between the two vowels (VII, 60, 9;



Indra and Varuna, you strong ones, may you drink of the sweetest strong Soma.

That *â-vrish* means to drink or to eat, was known to Sâyana and to the author of the *Satapatha-brâhmana*, who paraphrases *â vrishâyadhvam* by *asnîta*, eat.

The same phrase occurs I, 108, 3.

I, 104, 9. *uru-vyákâh gathâre â vrishasva*.

Thou of vast extent, drink (the Soma) in thy stomach.

The same phrase occurs X, 96, 13.

VIII, 61, 3. *â vrishasva—sutâsya indra ândhasaḥ*.

Drink, Indra, of the Soma that is poured out.

In conclusion, a few passages may be pointed out in which *vrishan* seems to be the proper name of a pious worshipper :

I, 36, 10. *yâm tvâ devâsaḥ mânave dadhúḥ ihâ yágishtham havya-vâhana, yâm kânvaḥ médhya-atithiḥ dhana-sprîtam yâm vrishâ yâm upa-stutâḥ*.

Thee, O Agni, whom the gods placed here for man, the most worthy of worship, O carrier of oblations, thee whom *Kanva*, thee whom *Medhyâtithi* placed, as the giver of wealth, thee whom *Vrishan* placed and *Upastuta*.

Here the commentator takes *Vrishan* as *Indra*, but this would break the symmetry of the sentence. That *Upastutâḥ* is here to be taken as a proper name, as *Upastuta*, the son of *Vrishîhavya*, is clear from verse 17 :

*agnîḥ pra âvat mitrâ utâ médhya-atithim agnîḥ sâtâ upa-stutâm*.

Agni protected also the two friends, *Medhyâtithi* and *Upastuta*, in battle.

The fact is that whenever *upastutâ* has the accent on the last syllable, it is intended as a proper name, while, if used as a participle, in the sense of praised, it has the accent on the first.

---

X, 66, 7). Before consonants the dual always ends in *â*, both in the *Samhitâ* and *Pada*. But there are a few passages where the final *â* occurs before initial vowels, and where the two vowels are allowed to form one syllable. In four passages this happens before an initial *â* (I, 108, 3 ; VI, 68, 11 ; I, 177, 1 ; II, 16, 5). Once, and once only, it happens before *u*, in VIII, 22, 12.

VIII, 5, 25. yáthâ *kít kánvam āvatam priyá-medham upa-stutám.*

As you have protected *Kanva*, *Priyamedha*, *Upastutá*. Cf. I, 112, 15.

VIII, 103, 8. prá *mámhishtâya gâyata—úpa-stutâsaḥ agnáye* (accent of the vocative).

Sing, O *Upastutás*, to the worthiest, to *Agni*!

X, 115, 9. *íti tvâ agne vrishṭi-hávyasya putráḥ upa-stutâsaḥ ríshayah avokan.*

By these names, O *Agni*, did the sons of *Vrishṭihavya*, the *Upastutás*, the *Rishis*, speak to you.

*Vrishan* occurs once more as a proper name in VI, 16, 14 and 15:

tám *ûm (íti) tvâ dadhyān ríshiḥ putráḥ idhe átharvanah, vrítra-hánam puram-darám.*

tám *ûm (íti) tvâ pâthyāḥ vríshâ sám idhe dasyuhán-tamam, dhanam-gayám ráne-rane.*

Thee, O *Agni*, did *Dadhyak* kindle, the *Rishi*, the son of *Atharvan*, thee the killer of *Vritra*, the destroyer of towns;

Thee, O *Agni*, did *Vrishan Pâthya* kindle, thee the best killer of enemies, the conqueror of wealth in every battle.

Here the context can leave no doubt that *Dadhyak* and *Vrishan* were both intended as proper names. Yet as early as the composition of the *Satapatha-brâhmaṇa*, this was entirely misunderstood. *Dadhyak*, the son of *Atharvan*, is explained as speech, *Vrishan Pâthya* as mind (*Sat. Br. VI, 3, 3, 4*). On this *Mahîdhara*, in his remarks on *Vâg. Samh. XI, 34*, improves still further. For though he allows his personality to *Dadhyak*, the son of *Atharvan*, he says that *Pâthya* comes from *pathin*, *path*, and means he who moves on the right path; or it comes from *pâthas*, which means sky, and is here used in the sense of the sky of the heart. He then takes *vrishan* as mind, and translates the mind of the heart. Such is a small chapter in the history of the rise and fall of the Indian mind!

## MANDALA I, HYMN 86.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 6, VARGA 11-12.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O Maruts, that man in whose dwelling you drink (the Soma), ye mighty (sons) of heaven, he indeed has the best guardians<sup>1</sup>.

2. You who are propitiated<sup>1</sup> either by sacrifices or from the prayers of the sage, hear the call, O Maruts!

3. Aye, the powerful man to whom you have granted a sage, he will live in a stable rich in cattle<sup>1</sup>.

4. On the altar of this strong man (here)<sup>1</sup> Soma is poured out in daily sacrifices; praise and joy are sung.

5. To him let the mighty<sup>1</sup> Maruts listen, to him who surpasses all men, as the flowing rain-clouds<sup>2</sup> pass over the sun.

6. For we, O Maruts, have sacrificed at many harvests, through the mercies<sup>1</sup> of the swift gods (the storm-gods).

7. May that mortal be blessed, O chasing Maruts, whose offerings you carry off<sup>1</sup>.

8. You take notice either of the sweat of him who praises you, ye men of true strength, or of the desire of the suppliant<sup>1</sup>.

9. O ye of true strength, make this manifest with might! strike the fiend<sup>1</sup> with your lightning!

10. Hide the hideous darkness, destroy<sup>1</sup> every tusk<sup>2</sup> fiend. Make the light which we long for!



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Gotama.

Verse 1=VS. VIII, 31; AV. XX, 1, 2; TS. IV, 2, 11, 1.

Verse 2=TS. IV, 2, 11, 2.

Verse 6=TS. IV, 3, 13, 5.

Verse 8=SV. II, 944.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** *Vímahas* occurs only once more as an epithet of the Maruts, V, 87, 4. Being an adjective derived from *máhas*, strength, it means very strong. The strong ones of heaven is an expression analogous to I, 64, 2. *diváh rish-vâsah ukshánah*; I, 64, 4. *diváh nárah*. The Ait. Bráhmāna VI, 10, takes *gopâ*, guardian, as Indra.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** The construction of this verse is not clear. *Yagñá-vâhas* has two meanings in the Veda. It is applied to the priest who carries or performs the sacrifice:

III, 8, 3, and 24, 1. *várkah dhâh yagñá-vâhase*.

Grant splendour to the sacrificer!

But it is also used of the gods who carry off the sacrifice, and in that case it means hardly more than worshipped or propitiated; I, 15, 11 (*Asvinau*); IV, 47, 4 (*Indra and Vâyu*); VIII, 12, 20 (*Indra*). In our verse it is used in the latter sense, and it is properly construed with the instrumental *yagñah*. The difficulty is the gen. plur. *matî-nâm*, instead of *matîbhih*. The sense, however, seems to allow of but one construction, and we may suppose that the genitive depends on the *yagñā* in *yagñāvâhas*, 'accepting the worship of the prayers of the priest.' Benfey refers *yagñah* to the preceding verse, and joins *havam* to *vīprasya matînām*: 'Durch Opfer—Opferförderer ihr!—oder ihr hört—Maruts—den Ruf der Lieder, die der Priester schuf.'

The *Samhitā* text lengthens the last syllable of *srinutá*, as suggested by the metre.

If the accent allowed *yagñāvâhasaḥ* to be taken as a genitive, the translation, as suggested by Ludwig, might be, 'Either for the sake of the sacrifices of the sacrificer, or because of the prayers of the sage, O Maruts, hear the call.'

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The genitive *yásya vâgínāḥ* depends on *vípra*. Anu-taksh, like anu-grah, anu-*gñā*, seems to convey the meaning of doing in behalf or for the benefit of a person. Gántâ might also be translated in a hostile sense, he will go into, he will conquer many a stable full of cows.

### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Ludwig has pointed out that *asyá* may refer to the present sacrificer.

### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** I have altered *ã bhúvaḥ* into *âbhúvaḥ*, for I do not think that *bhúvaḥ*, the second pers. sing., even if it were *bhúvat*, the third pers., could be joined with the relative pronoun *yáḥ* in the second pada. The phrase *vísvâḥ yáḥ karshanīḥ abhí* occurs more than once, and is never preceded by the verb *bhuvāḥ* or *bhuvat*. *Âbhúvaḥ*, on the contrary, is applied to the Maruts, I, 64, 6, *vidátheshu âbhúvaḥ*; and as there can be no doubt who are the deities invoked, *âbhúvaḥ*, the strong ones, is as appropriate an epithet as *vímahas* in the first verse.

**Note 2.** *Sasrúshīḥ íshaḥ*, as connected with *sūra*, the sun, can only be meant for the flowing waters, the rain-clouds, the givers of *ish* or vigour. They are called *divyāḥ íshaḥ*:

VIII, 5, 21. *utá naḥ divyāḥ íshaḥ utá síndhûn varshathaḥ*.

You rain down on us the heavenly waters and the rivers.

WILSON translates: May the Maruts, victorious over all men, hear (the praises) of this (their worshipper); and may (abundant) food be obtained by him who praises them.

BENFEY: Ihn, der ob allen Menschen ragt, sollen hören die Labungen, und nahn, die irgend Weisen nahn.

LUDWIG: Hören sollen von ihm, der über allen menschen ist, die erden, seine bis zur sonne gelangten kräfte. In his

notes he would prefer: Von ihm sollen sie gegenwärtig hören, von ihm der alle menschen übertrifft (und die in die sonne wegegangenen), die darbringungen.

Sroshantu does not occur again; but we find *sróshan*, I, 68, 5; *sróshamâna*, III, 8, 10; VII, 51, 1; VII, 7, 6.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** The expression *ávobhih*, with the help, the blessings, the mercies, is generally used with reference to divine assistance; (I, 117, 19; 167, 2; 185, 10; 11; IV, 22, 7; 41, 6; V, 74, 6; VI, 47, 12; VII, 20, 1; 35, 1, &c.) It seems best therefore to take *karshaní* as a name or epithet of the Maruts, although, after the invocation of the Maruts by name, this repetition is somewhat unusual. I should have preferred, 'with the help of our men, of our active and busy companions,' for *karshaní* is used in that sense also. Only *ávobhih* would not be in its right place then. The same applies to the various reading in TS. IV, 3, 13, 5, where instead of *ávobhih* we find *máhobhih*. This too is used with reference to gods, and particularly to the Maruts; see I, 165, 5, note.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Par, with *ati*, means to carry over (I, 97, 8; 99, 1; 174, 9; III, 15, 3; 20, 4; IV, 39, 1; V, 25, 9; 73, 8; VII, 40, 4; 97, 4; VIII, 26, 5; 67, 2, &c.); with *apa*, to remove (I, 129, 5); with *nih*, to throw down. Hence, if used by itself, unless it means to overrun, as frequently, it can only have the general sense of carrying, taking, accepting, or accomplishing.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** *Vidá* as second pers. plur. perf. is frequent, generally with the final 'a' long in the *Samhitâ*, I, 156, 3; V, 41, 13; 55, 2.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** Observe the long penultimate in *rákshaḥ*, instead of the usual short syllable. Cf. I, 12, 5, and see Kuhn, *Beiträge*, vol. iii, p. 456.



## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** See note 1 to I, 39, 3.

**Note 2.** *Atrín*, which stands for *attrín*, is one of the many names assigned to the powers of darkness and mischief. It is derived from *atrá*, which means tooth or jaw, and therefore meant originally an ogre with large teeth or jaws, a devourer. Besides *atrá*, we also find in the Veda *átra*, with the accent on the first syllable, and meaning what serves for eating, or food :

X, 79, 2. *átrâni asmai pat-bhíh sám bharanti.*

They bring together food for him (Agni) with their feet.

With the accent on the last syllable, *atrá* in one passage means an eater or an ogre, like *atrín* :

V, 32, 8. *apādam atrám—mṛidhrá-vâkam.*

Indra killed the footless ogre, the babbler.

It means tooth or jaw :

I, 129, 8. *svayám sã rishayádhyai yã naḥ upa-îshé atráih.*

May she herself go to destruction who attacks us with her teeth.

It is probably from *atrá* in the sense of tooth (cf. *ὀδόντες* = *ἐδόντες*) that *atrín* is derived, meaning ogre or a devouring devil. In the later Sanskrit, too, the Asuras are represented as having large tusks, *Mahābh. V, 3572, damshtrino bhîmavegâs ka.*

Thus we read I, 21, 5, that Indra and Agni destroy the Rakshas, and the poet continues :

*ápragâh santu atrínah.*

May the ogres be without offspring !

IX, 86, 48. *gahí vísvân rakshásah indo (íti) atrínah.*

Kill, O Soma, all the tusky Rakshas. Cf. IX, 104, 6; 105, 6.

VI, 51, 14. *gahí ní atrínam paním.*

Kill, O Soma, the tusky Pani.

I, 94, 9. *vadhaíh duh-sámsân ápa duh-dhyãh gahi  
dûré vâ yé ánti vâ ké kit atrínah.*

Strike with thy blows, O Agni, the evil-spoken, evil-minded (spirits), the ogres, those who are far or who are near.

See also I, 36, 14; 20; VI, 16, 28; VII, 104, 1; 5; VIII, 12, 1; 19, 15; X, 36, 4; 118, 1.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 87.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 6, VARGA 13.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Endowed with exceeding vigour and power, the singers, the never flinching, the immovable, the impetuous, the most beloved and most manly, have decked themselves with their glittering ornaments, a few only<sup>1</sup>, like the heavens with the stars.

2. When you have seen your way through the clefts, like birds, O Maruts, on whatever road it be<sup>1</sup>, then the casks (clouds) on your chariots trickle everywhere, and you pour out the honey-like fatness (the rain) for him who praises you.

3. At their racings the earth shakes, as if broken<sup>1</sup>, when on the (heavenly) paths they harness (their deer) for victory<sup>2</sup>. They the sportive, the roaring, with bright spears, the shakers (of the clouds) have themselves glorified their greatness.

4. That youthful company (of the Maruts), with their spotted horses<sup>1</sup>, moves by itself; hence<sup>2</sup> it exercises lordship, invested with powers. Thou indeed art true, thou searchest out sin<sup>3</sup>, thou art without blemish. Therefore the manly host will help this prayer.

5. We speak after the kind of our old father, our tongue goes forth at the sight<sup>1</sup> of the Soma: when the singers (the Maruts) had joined Indra in deed<sup>2</sup>, then only they took their holy names;—

6. These Maruts, armed with beautiful rings, obtained splendours for their glory<sup>1</sup>, they obtained<sup>2</sup> rays, and men to celebrate them; nay, armed with daggers, speeding along, and fearless, they found the beloved domain of the Maruts<sup>3</sup>.

## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Gotama. No verse in SV., VS., AV.

Verse 2=TS. IV, 3, 13, 7.

Verse 3=TS. IV, 3, 13, 7.

Verse 6=TS. II, 1, 11, 2; IV, 2, 11, 2.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** *Ké kit* refers to the Maruts, who are represented as gradually rising or just showing themselves, as yet only few in number, like the first stars in the sky. *Ké kit*, some, is opposed to *sarve*, all. The same expression occurs again, V, 52, 12, where the Maruts are compared to a few thieves. B. and R., and those who follow them, translate *usrāḥ iva strī-bhiḥ* by 'like cows marked with stars on their foreheads.' Such cows no doubt exist, but they can hardly be said to become visible by these frontal stars, as the Maruts by their ornaments. We must take *usrāḥ* here in the same sense as *dyāvaḥ*; II, 34, 2, it is said that the Maruts were perceived *dyāvaḥ ná strī-bhiḥ*, like the heavens with the stars.

I, 166, 11. *dûre-drīsaḥ yé divyāḥ-iva strī-bhiḥ*.

Who are visible far away, like the heavens (or heavenly beings) by the stars.

And the same is said of Agni, II, 2, 5. *dyaúḥ ná strī-bhiḥ kitayat ródasī (iti) ánu*. *Strībhiḥ* occurs I, 68, 5; IV, 7, 3; VI, 49, 3; 12. It always means stars, and the meaning of rays (*strahl*) rests, as yet, on etymological authority only. The evening sky would, no doubt, be more appropriate than *usrāḥ*, which applies chiefly to the dawn. But in the Indian mind, the two dawns, i. e. the dawn and the gloaming, are so closely united and identified, that their names, too, are frequently interchangeable.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** I translate *yayí* not by a goer, a traveller, i. e. the



cloud (this is the explanation proposed by Sâyana, and adopted by Professor Benfey), but by path. Sâyana (TS. IV, 3, 13, 7) renders yayim by gatim. Etymologically yayí may mean either, and in some passages I feel doubtful as to which is the more appropriate meaning. But in parallel passages yayí is clearly replaced by yâma. Thus :

VIII, 7, 2. yát—yâmam subhrâh âkidhvam.

When you, bright Maruts, have seen your way.

See also VIII, 7, 4. yát yâmam yânti vâyú-bhih.

When they (the Maruts) go on their path with the winds.

VIII, 7, 14. ádhi-iva yát girinâm yâmam subhrâh âkidhvam.

When you, bright Maruts, had seen your way, as it were, from above the mountains.

The same phrase occurs, even without yâma or yayí, in

V, 55, 7. ná párvatâh ná nadyâh varanta vah yâtra âkidhvam marutah gâkkhata ít u tát.

Not mountains, not rivers, keep you back ; where you have seen (your way), there you go.

Though yayí does not occur frequently in the Rig-veda, the meaning of path seems throughout more applicable than that of traveller.

V, 87, 5. tveshâh yayih.

Your path, O Maruts, is blazing.

V, 73, 7. ugrâh vâm kakuhâh yayih.

Fearful is your pass on high.

I, 51, 11. ugrâh yayim nih apâh srôtasâ asrigat.

The fearful Indra sent the waters forth on their way streaming.

X, 92, 5. prá—yayinâ yanti sindhava.

The waters go forth on their path.

Ludwig takes kôsa as buckets on the chariots of the Maruts, which seems right.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Cf. I, 37, 8, page 75. There is no authority for Sâyana's explanation of vithurâ-iva, the earth trembles like a widow. Vithurâ occurs several times in the Rig-veda, but never in the sense of widow. Thus :

I, 168, 6. yát *kyaváyatha* vithurá-iva sám-hitam.

When you, Maruts, throw down what is compact, like brittle things.

I, 186, 2 ; VI, 25, 3 ; 46, 6 ; VIII, 96, 2 ; X, 77, 4 (*vi-thuryáti*). The Maruts themselves are called *ávithura* in verse 1. Spiegel compares the Zend *aiwithura*. As to *ágma* and *yāma*, see I, 37, 8, page 75.

**Note 2.** *Súbh* is one of those words to which it is very difficult always to assign a definite special meaning. Being derived from *subh*, to shine, the commentator has no difficulty in explaining it by splendour, beauty ; sometimes by water. But although *súbh* means originally splendour, and is used in that sense in many passages, yet there are others where so vague a meaning seems very inappropriate. In our verse *Sâyana* proposes two translations, either, 'When the Maruts harness the clouds,' or, 'When the Maruts harness their chariots, for the bright rain-water.' Now the idea that the Maruts harness their chariots in order to make the clouds yield their rain, can hardly be expressed by the simple word *subhé*, i. e. for brightness' sake. As the Maruts are frequently praised for their glittering ornaments, their splendour might be intended in this passage, as it certainly is in others. Thus :

I, 85, 3. yát *subháyante añgí-bhih tanúshu subhráh dadhire virúkmatah*.

When the Maruts adorn themselves with glittering ornaments, the brilliant ones put bright weapons on their bodies.

VII, 56, 6. *subhá sóbhishthâh, sriyâ sám-mislâh, ógah-bhih ugráh*.

The most brilliant by their brilliancy, united with beauty, terrible by terrors.

In I, 64, 4, I have translated *vákshah-su rukmân ádhi* yetire *subhé* by 'they fix gold (chains) on their chests for beauty.' And the same meaning is applicable to I, 117, 5, *subhé rukmám ná darsatám ní-khâtam*, and other passages : IV, 51, 6 ; VI, 63, 6.

But in our verse and others which we shall examine, beauty and brilliancy would be very weak renderings for

subhé. 'When they harnessed their chariots or their deer for the sake of beauty,' means nothing, or, at least, very little. I take, therefore, subhé in this and similar phrases in the sense of triumph or glory or victory. 'When they harness their chariots for to conquer,' implies brilliancy, glory, victory, but it conveys at the same time a tangible meaning. Let us now see whether the same meaning is appropriate in other passages:

I, 23, 11. *gáyatâm-iva tanyatúh marútâm eti dhrishnu-yâ yât súbham yâthána narah.*

The thundering voice of the Maruts comes fiercely, like that of conquerors, when you go to conquer, O men!

*Sâyana*: 'When you go to the brilliant place of sacrifice.'  
*Wilson*: 'When you accept the auspicious (offering).'

*Benfey*: 'Wenn ihr euren Schmuck nehmt.'

V, 57, 2. *yâthána súbham*, you go to conquer. Cf. V, 55, 1.

*Sâyana*: 'For the sake of water, or, in a chariot.'

V, 52, 8. *sárdhah mârutam út samsa—utâ sma té subhé narah prá syandrâh yugata tmânâ.*

Praise the host of the Maruts, whether they, the men, the quickly moving, have by themselves harnessed (the chariots) for conquest.

*Sâyana*: 'For the sake of water.' Cf. X, 105, 3.

V, 57, 3. *subhé yât ugrâh prîshatîh áyugdhvam.*

When you have harnessed the deer for conquest.

*Sâyana*: 'For the sake of water.'

III, 26, 4. *subhé—prîshatîh ayukshata.*

They had harnessed the deer for victory.

*Sâyana*: 'They had harnessed in the water the deer together (with the fires).'

V, 63, 5. *râtham yuñgate marútaḥ subhé su-khám sūraḥ ná—gó-ishṛishu.*

The Maruts harness the chariot meet for conquest, like a hero in battles.

*Sâyana*: 'For the sake of water.'

I, 88, 2. *subhé kám yânti—ásvaiḥ.*

The Maruts go on their horses towards conquest.

*Sâyana*: 'In order to brighten the worshipper, or, for the sake of water.'



I, 119, 3. sám yát mitháḥ paspridhânāsaḥ ágmata subhé makhāḥ ámitāḥ gâyávaḥ ráne.

When striving with each other they came together, for the sake of glory, the brisk (Maruts), immeasurable (in strength), panting for victory in the fight.

Sâyana : ' For the sake of brilliant wealth.'

VII, 82, 5. marút-bhiḥ ugráḥ súbham anyáḥ íyate.

The other, the fearful (Indra), goes with the Maruts to glory.

Sâyana : ' He takes brilliant decoration.'

I, 167, 6. ā asthâpayanta yuvatím yúvânaḥ subhé ní-mislâm.

The Maruts, the youths, placed the maid (lightning on their chariot), their companion for victory (subhé ní-mislâm).

Sâyana : ' For the sake of water, or, on the brilliant chariot.' Cf. I, 127, 6; 165, 1.

VI, 62, 4. súbham príksham ísham ūgam váhantâ.

The Asvins bringing glory, wealth, drink, and food.

VIII, 26, 13. subhé kakráte, you bring him to glory.

Subham-yávan is an epithet of the Maruts, I, 89, 7; V, 61, 13. Cf. subhra-yâvânâ, VIII, 26, 19 (Asvinau).

Subham-yā, of the wind, IV, 3, 6.

Subham-yú, of the rays of the dawn, X, 78, 7.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Sâyana : ' With spotted deer for their horses.' See I, 37, 2, note 1, page 70; as Pûshan is called agâsya, having goats for his horses, RV. V, 58, 2.

That the Maruts have not only prishatîs, but horses for their chariots, we have seen before. In I, 88, 1, we have ásvaparnaiḥ ráthebhiḥ.

**Note 2.** Ayā is a word of very rare occurrence in the Rig-veda. It is the instrum. sing. of the feminine pronominal base ā or î, and as a pronoun followed by a noun it is frequently to be met with; V, 45, 11. ayā dhiyā, &c. But in our verse it is irregular in form as not entering into Sandhi with îsânáḥ. This irregularity, however, which might have led us to suppose an original ayāḥ, indefatigable, corre-

sponding with the following ási, is vouched for by the Pada text, in such matters a better authority than the Samhitâ text, and certainly in this case fully borne out by the Prâtisâkhya, I, 163, 10. Unless we read ayáñ, we must take ayáñ as an adverb, in the sense of thus or hence; cf. VI, 66, 4. In some passages where ayáñ seems thus to be used as an adverb, it would be better to supply a noun from the preceding verse. Thus in II, 6, 2, ayáñ refers to samídham in II, 6, 1. In VI, 17, 15, a similar noun, samídha or giráñ, should be supplied. But there are other passages where, unless we suppose that the verse was meant to illustrate a ceremonial act, such as the placing of a samídha, and that ayáñ pointed to it, we must take it as a simple adverb, like the Greek τῷ : RV. III, 12, 2; IX, 53, 2; 106, 14. In X, 116, 9, the Pada reads áyáñ-iva, not áyâ, as given by Roth; in VI, 66, 4, áyâ nú, the accent is likewise on the first.

**Note 3.** *Rina-yávan* is well explained by B. and R. as going after debt, searching out sin. *Sâyana*, though he explains *rina-yávan* by removing sin, derives it nevertheless correctly from *rina* and *yâ*, and not from *yu*. The same formation is found in *subham-yávan*, &c.; and as there is *rina-yáñ* besides *rina-yávan*, so we find *subham-yáñ* besides *subham-yávan*. Ludwig prefers the derivation from *yu*.

### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** The Soma-juice inspires the poet with eloquence.

**Note 2.** *Sámi* occurs again in II, 31, 6; III, 55, 3; VIII, 45, 27; X, 40, 1. Grassmann has shown that it may be taken as an instrum. of *sámî*, meaning work, but with special reference to the toil of the battle-field or the sacrifice. It is used in the former sense in

VIII, 45, 27. ví ânat turváne sámî.

He (Indra) was able to overcome, lit. he reached to, or he arrived at the overcoming or at victory by toil.

But, like other words which have the general meaning of working or toiling, *sámî* is used both in a general sense, and in the more special sense of sacrifice.

X, 40, 1. vástoñ-vastoñ váhamânam dhiyáñ sámî.

Your chariot, O Asvins, driven along every morning by thought and deed.

II, 31, 6. *apām nāpât âsu-hémâ dhiyâ sámî.*

*Apām napât* (Agni) moving quickly by thought and deed.

In these two passages it might be possible, with a slight alteration of the accent, to read *dhiyâ-sámî* as one word. *Dhiyâ-sám* would mean the sacrificer who is engaged in prayer; cf. *dhiyâ-gúr*, V, 43, 15. Thus we read:

VI, 2, 4. *yâh te su-dānave dhiyâ mārtaḥ sasāmate.*

The mortal who toils for thee, the liberal god, with prayer.

There is no necessity, however, for such a change, and the authority of the MSS. is against it. See also IX, 74, 7.

In III, 55, 3, *sámî ákḥa dīdye pūrvyāni*, Roth takes *sámî* as an acc. plur. neut., Lanman as an instrum., Grassmann as a locative.

I glance back at the former sacrifices. See B. R. s.v. *dī* and *sámî*.

In other passages the feminine *sámî* seems to mean work, sacrificial work, but, as far as we can see, not simply sacrifice. Thus the *R̥ibhus* and others are said to have acquired immortality by their work or works, *sámî* or *sámibhiḥ*, I, 20, 2; 110, 4; III, 60, 3; IV, 33, 4. Cf. IV, 22, 8; 17, 18; V, 42, 10; 77, 4; VI, 52, 1; VIII, 75, 14; IX, 74, 7; X, 28, 12. In VI, 3, 2, we read:

*igé yagñébhiḥ sasamé sámibhiḥ.*

I have sacrificed with sacrifices, I have worked with pious works.

Here the verb *sam* must be taken in the sense of working, or performing ceremonial worship, while in other places (III, 29, 16; V, 2, 7) it may be perhaps taken in the more special sense of singing songs of praise. The Greek *κᾰμ-νω*, to work, to labour, to tire (Sanskrit *sāmyati*), the Greek *κομιδή* and *κομίζω*, to labour for or take care of a person, and possibly even the Greek *κῶμος*, a song or a festival (not a village song), may all find their explanation in the Sanskrit root *sam*.

The idea that the Maruts did not originally enjoy divine



honours will occur again and again : cf. I, 6, 4 ; 72, 3. A similar expression is used of the *Ribhus*, I, 20, 8, &c. But while originally the expression of obtaining sacred names meant no more than obtaining a sacred or divine character, it was soon taken literally, and a number of names were invented for the Maruts which even in the *Vâgasan. Samhitâ* XVII, 80–85 amount to 49, i. e.  $7 \times 7$ . *Yagñīya*, properly ‘worthy of sacrifice,’ has the meaning of divine or sacred. The Greek *ἄγιος* has been compared with *yâgya*, *sacrificio colendus*, which is not a Vedic word.

### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Sriyâse kâṁ* seems to be the same as the more frequent *sriyê kâṁ*. *Sriyâse* only occurs twice more, V, 59, 3. The chief irregularity consists in the absence of *Guṇa*, which is provided for by Pânini’s *kasen* (III, 4, 9). Similar infinitives, if they may so be called, are *bhiyâse*, V, 29, 4 ; *vridhâse*, V, 64, 5 ; *dhruvâse*, VII, 70, 1 ; *tugâse*, IV, 23, 7 ; *riṅgâse*, VIII, 4, 17 ; *vriṅgâse*, VIII, 76, 1 ; *rikâse*, VII, 61, 6. In VI, 39, 5, *rikâse* may be a dat. sing. of the masculine, to the praiser.

**Note 2.** *Mimikshire* from *myaksh*, to be united with. *Rasmî*, rays, after *bhânú*, splendour, may seem weak. It might be possible to assign to *rasmî* the meaning of reins, and take *rikvabhir* in the sense of sounding or tinkling. In V, 79, 8, *arhî* is used in juxtaposition with *rasmî*.

**Note 3.** The bearing of this concluding verse is not quite clear, unless we take it as a continuation of the preceding verse. It was there said that the Maruts (the *rîkvânah*) obtained their holy names after having joined Indra in his work, which means that they then and there became what they are. Having thus obtained their true character and a place among the gods, they may be said to have won at the same time splendour, and worshippers to sing their praises, and to have established themselves in what became afterwards known as their own domain, their own place among the gods who are invoked at the sacrifice. See VII, 58, 1.

The metre requires that we should read *dhâmanah*.

BENFEY translates: Gedeih'n zu spenden woll'n die schöngeschmücketen mit Lichtern, Strahlen mit Lobsängern regenen; die brüllenden, furchtlosen, stürmischen, sie sind bekannt als Glieder des geliebten Marutstamms.

WILSON: Combining with the solar rays, they have willingly poured down (rain) for the welfare (of mankind), and, hymned by the priests, have been pleased partakers of the (sacrificial food). Addressed with praises, moving swiftly, and exempt from fear, they have become possessed of a station agreeable and suitable to the Maruts.

LUDWIG: Zu herlichkeit haben dise sich mit liechtglanz versehen, mit sausenden zügeln die schönberingten, schwertbewaffnet die kraftvollen, ohne furcht besitzen sie die freundliche Marutmacht.

---

## MANDALA I, HYMN 88.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 6, VARGA 14.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Come hither, Maruts, on your chariots charged with lightning, resounding with beautiful songs<sup>1</sup>, stored with spears, and winged with horses! Fly<sup>3</sup> to us like birds, with your best food<sup>2</sup>, you mighty ones!

2. They come gloriously on their red, or, it may be, on their tawny horses which hasten their chariots. He who holds the axe<sup>1</sup> is brilliant like gold;— with the tire<sup>2</sup> of the chariot they have struck the earth.

3. On your bodies there are daggers for beauty; may they stir up our minds<sup>1</sup> as they stir up the forests. For yourselves, O well-born Maruts, the vigorous (among you) shake<sup>2</sup> the stone (for distilling Soma).

4. Days went round you and came back<sup>1</sup>, O hawks, back to this prayer, and to this sacred rite; the Gotamas making prayer with songs, pushed up the lid of the well (the cloud) for to drink.

5. No such hymn<sup>1</sup> was ever known as this which Gotama sounded for you, O Maruts, when he saw you on golden wheels, wild boars<sup>2</sup> rushing about with iron tusks.

6. This comforting speech rushes sounding towards you, like the speech of a suppliant: it rushed freely from our hands as our speeches are wont to do.



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Gotama, the son of Rahûgana. The metre varies. Verses 1 and 6 are put down as Prastâra-paṅkti, i. e. as 12 + 12 + 8 + 8. By merely counting the syllables, and dissolving semivowels, it is just possible to get twenty-four syllables in the first line of verses 1 and 6. The old metricians must have scanned verse 1 :

ā vīdyūnmāt-bhīh mārūtāh sū-ārkaīh  
rāthēbhīh yāta-rishīmat-bhīh āsvā-pārnaih.

Again verse 6: ēshā syā vāh mārūtāh ānū-bhārtrī  
prātī stōbhātī vāghātāh nā vānī.

But the general character of these lines shows that they were intended for hendecasyllabics, each ending in a bacchius, though even then they are not free from irregularities. The first verse would scan :

ā vīdyūnmāt-bhīh mārūtāh sū-ārkaīh  
rāthēbhīh yāta-rishīmat-(bhīh) āsvā-pārnaih.

And verse 6: ēshā syā vāh mārūtāh-ānū-bhārtrī  
prātī stōbhātī vāghātāh nā vānī.

Our only difficulty would be the termination bhīh of *rishīmat-bhīh*. I cannot adopt Professor Kuhn's suggestion to drop the Visarga of bhīh and change i into y (Beiträge, vol. iv, p. 198), for this would be a license without any parallel. It is different with sah, originally sa, or with feminines in ih, where parallel forms in î are intelligible. The simplest correction would be to read rāthēbhīh yāta-rishī-māntāh-āsvā-pārnaih. One might urge in support of this reading that in all other passages where *rishīmat* occurs, it refers to the Maruts themselves, and never to their chariots. Yet the difficulty remains, how could so simple a reading have been replaced by a more difficult one?

In the two Gâyatrî pâdas which follow I feel equally reluctant to alter. I therefore scan

â varshishthāyā nāḥ īshā vāyāḥ nā pāptata sū-māyāḥ,  
taking the dactyl of paptata as representing a spondee, and admitting the exceptional bacchius instead of the amphimacer at the end of the line.

The last line of verse 6 should be scanned :

āstobhāyat vrīthā āsām ānū svādhām gābhastyoḥ.

There are two other verses in this hymn where the metre is difficult. In the last pâda of verse 5 we have seven syllables instead of eleven. Again, I say, it would be most easy to insert one of the many tetrasyllabic epithets of the Maruts. But this would have been equally easy for the collectors of the Veda. Now the authors of the Anukramanîs distinctly state that this fifth verse is virâḍrûpâ, i. e. that one of its pâdas consists of eight syllables. How they would have made eight syllables out of vi-dhāvataḥ varāhûn does not appear, but at all events they knew that last pâda to be imperfect. The rhythm does not suffer by this omission, as long as we scan vi-dhāvataḥ varāhûn.

Lastly, there is the third pâda of the second verse, rukmaḥ na kītraḥ svadhiti-vân. It would not be possible to get eleven syllables out of this, unless we admitted vyūha not only in svādhitivân or svādhiti-vân, but also in kītrāḥ. Kuhn (Beiträge, vol. iv, p. 192) proposes to scan rukmaū na kītarah svadhitivân. Nothing would be easier than to insert eshâm after kītraḥ, but the question occurs again, how could eshâm be lost, or why, if by some accident it had been lost, was not so obvious a correction made by Saunaka and Kâtâyana?

No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB.

### Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Alluding to the music of the Maruts, and not to the splendour of the lightning which is mentioned before. See Wolf, Beiträge zur Deutschen Mythologie, vol. ii, p. 137. 'Das Ross und den Wagen des Gottes begleitet munterer Hörnerschall, entweder stösst er selbst ins Horn,

oder sein Gefolge. Oft vernimmt man auch eine liebliche Musik, der keine auf Erden gleich kommt (Müllenhof, 582). Das wird das Pfeifen und Heulen des Sturmes sein, nur in idealisirter Art.' Ibid. p. 158.

**Note 2.** *Vārshishtha*, which is generally explained as the superlative of *vridhha*, old (*Pân.* VI, 4, 157), has in most passages of the *Rig-veda* the more general meaning of strong or excellent: VI, 47, 9. *isham ā vakshi ishām vārshishthâm*; III, 13, 7 (*vásu*); III, 26, 8 (*rátna*); III, 16, 3 (*raí*); IV, 31, 15; VIII, 46, 24 (*srávaḥ*); IV, 22, 9 (*nrimná*); V, 67, 1 (*kshatrá*); VI, 45, 31 (*mûrdhán*). In some passages, however, it may be taken in the sense of oldest (I, 37, 6; V, 7, 1), though by no means necessarily. *Vārshishtha* is derived in reality from *vríshan*, in the sense of strong, excellent. See note to I, 85, 12, page 144.

**Note 3.** *Paptata*, the second person plural of the imperative of what is commonly, though without much reason, called the aorist of the causative of *pat*. It is curiously like the Greek *πίπτετε*, but it has the meaning of flying rather than falling; see Curtius, *Grundzüge*, p. 190. Two other forms formed on the same principle occur in the *Rig-veda*, *paptaḥ* and *paptan*:

II, 31, 1. *prá yát váyaḥ ná páptan*.

That they may fly to us like birds.

VI, 63, 6. *prá vâm váyaḥ—ánu paptan*.

May your birds fly after you.

X, 95, 15. *púrûravaḥ mã mrithâḥ mã prá paptaḥ*.

Purûravas, do not die, do not go away!

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Though *svadhiti-vân* does not occur again, it can only mean he who holds the axe, or, it may be, the sword or the thunderbolt, the latter particularly, if Indra is here intended. *Svadhiti* signifies axe:

III, 2, 10. *svá-dhitim ná tégase*.

They adorned Agni like an axe to shine or to cut.

The *svádhit* is used by the butcher, I, 162, 9; 18; 20; and by the wood-cutter or carpenter, III, 8, 6; 11; X, 89, 7, &c. Roth (s. v.) takes *svadhiti* as meaning also a tree,



possibly the oak, and he translates svadhiti<sup>vân</sup> in our passage by a chariot made of the wood of the Svadhiti tree. In RV. IX, 96, 6, svádhitir vâ<sup>nânâm</sup> may well mean 'the strong axe among woods,' the axe being naturally made of the strongest wood. In V, 32, 10, a devī svádhitī is mentioned, possibly the lightning, the companion of Indra and the Maruts.

**Note 2.** The tire of the chariot of the Maruts is frequently mentioned. It was considered not only as an essential part of their chariot, but likewise as useful for crushing the enemy :

V, 52, 9. utá pavyā<sup>ñ</sup> ráthânâm ádrim bhindanti ógasâ.

They cut the mountain (cloud) with the tire of their chariots.

I, 166, 10. pavíshu kshurā<sup>ñ</sup> ádhi.

On their tires are sharp edges.

In V, 31, 5, tires are mentioned without horses and chariot, which were turned by Indra against the Dasyus (I, 64, 11). I doubt, however, whether in India or elsewhere the tires or the wheels of chariots were ever used as weapons of attack, as detached from the chariot ; (see M. M., On Pavîrava, in Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung, vol. iii, p. 447.) If we translate the figurative language of the Vedic poets into matter-of-fact terms, the tires of the chariots of the Maruts may be rendered by thunderbolts ; yet by the poets of the Veda, as by the ancient people of Germany, thunder was really supposed to be the noise of the chariot of a god, and it was but a continuation of the same belief that the sharp wheels of that chariot were supposed to cut and crush the clouds ; (see M. M., loc. cit., p. 444.)

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** That the vâsīs are small weapons, knives or daggers, we saw before, p. 71. Sâyana here explains vâsī by a weapon commonly called âra, or an awl. In X, 101, 10, vâsīs are mentioned, made of stone, asman-máyī.

The difficulty begins with the second half. Medhā, as here written in the Pada text, could only be a plural of

a neuter medhá, but such a neuter does nowhere exist in the Veda. We only find the masculine médha, sacrifice, which is out of the question here, on account of its accent. Hence the passage III, 58, 2, ūrdhvāḥ bhavanti pitārā-iva médhāḥ, is of no assistance, unless we alter the accent. The feminine medhā means will, thought, prayer: I, 18, 6; II, 34, 7; IV, 33, 10; V, 27, 4; 42, 13; VII, 104, 6; VIII, 6, 10; 52, 9; IX, 9, 9; 26, 3; 32, 6; 65, 16; 107, 25; X, 91, 8. The construction does not allow us to take medhā as a Vedic instrumental instead of medháyā, nor does such a form occur anywhere else in the Rig-veda. Nothing remains, I believe, but to have recourse to conjecture, and the addition of a single Visarga in the Pada would remove all difficulty. In the next line, if tuvi-dyumnāsaḥ be the subject, it would signify the priests. This, however, is again without any warrant from the Rig-veda, where tuvi-dyumnā is always used as an epithet of gods. I therefore take it as referring to the Maruts, as an adjective in the nominative, following the vocatives marutaḥ su-gâtāḥ. The conception that the Maruts stir up the forests is not of unfrequent occurrence in the Rig-veda: cf. I, 171, 3. That ūrdhvā is used of the mind, in the sense of roused, may be seen in I, 119, 2; 134, 1; 144, 1; VII, 64, 4. The idea in the poet's mind seems to have been that the thunderbolts of the Maruts rouse up men to prayer as they stir the tops of the forest trees. Ludwig takes medha, masc., in the sense of lance, comparing it with Icelandic meidhr, but the two words cannot well be the same. Possibly vana may be meant for lances: 'May they raise our minds, like lances;' see note to I, 171, 3.

**Note 2.** On dhan in the sense of to agitate, see B. and R. s. v. The shaking of the stone may be the shaking of the stone for distilling the heavenly Soma or the rain; but adri may also be meant for the thunderbolt. I now take tuvidyumna for an adjective referring to the Maruts, because it is a divine rather than a human epithet. Still, the passage is doubtful.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The first question is, which is the subject, áhâni

or *grídhrah*? If *grídhrah* were the subject, then we should have to translate it by the eager poets, and take *áhâni* in the sense of *visvâ ahâni*. The sense then might be: 'Day by day did the eager poets sing around you this prayer.' There would be several objections, however, to this rendering. First, *grídhrah*, though metaphorically applicable to poets, never occurs again as signifying poets or priests. One passage only could be quoted in support, IX, 97, 57, *kavayah ná grídhrah* (not *gridhráh*), like greedy poets. But even here, if indeed the translation is right, the adjective is explained by *kaví*, and does not stand by itself. Secondly, *áhâni* by itself is never used adverbially in the sense of day after day. The only similar passage that might be quoted is III, 34, 10, and that is very doubtful. To take *áhâni* as a totally different word, viz. as *á+hâni*, without ceasing, without wearying, would be too bold in the present state of Vedic interpretation. If then we take *áhâni* as the subject, *grídhrah* would have to be taken as a vocative, and intended for the Maruts. Now, it is perfectly true, that by itself *grídhra*, hawk, does not occur again as a name of the Maruts, but *syená*, hawk, and particularly a strong hawk (IX, 96, 6), is not only a common simile applied to the Maruts, but is actually used as one of their names:

VII, 56, 3. *abhí sva-pūbhiḥ mitháḥ vapanta vāta-svanasaḥ syenáḥ aspridhran*.

They plucked each other with their beaks (?), the hawks, rushing like the wind, strove together.

*Aguḥ* might be the aorist of *gai*, to sing, or of *gā*, to go:

I, 174, 8. *sánâ tã te indra návyâḥ á aguḥ*.

New poets, O Indra, sang these thy old deeds.

III, 56, 2. *gāvaḥ á aguḥ*.

The cows approached.

If then the sense of the first line is, 'Days went and came back to you,' the next question is whether we are to extend the construction to the next words, *imám dhíyam vârkâryâm ka devīm*, or whether these words are to be joined to *krinvántaḥ*, like *bráhma*. The meaning of



vârkâryâ is, of course, unknown. Sâyana's interpretation as 'what is to be made by means of water' is merely etymological, and does not help us much. It is true that the object of the hymn, which is addressed to the Maruts, is rain, and that literally vârkâryâ might be explained as 'that the effect of which is rain.' But this is far too artificial a word for Vedic poets. Possibly there was some other word that had become unintelligible and which, by a slight change, was turned into vârkâryâ, in order to give the meaning of rain-producing. It might have been *karkârya*, glorious, or the song of a poet called Vârkara, or, as Ludwig suggests, *Vrikâri*. The most likely supposition is that vârkâryâ was the name given to some famous hymn, some pæan or song of triumph belonging to the Gotamas, possibly to some verses of the very hymn before us. In this case the epithet devî would be quite appropriate, for it is frequently used for a sacred or sacrificial song : IV, 43, 1. devîm su-stutîm ; III, 18, 3. imâm dhîyam sata-sâyâya devîm. See, however, the note to verse 6.

The purport of the whole line would then be that many days have gone for the Maruts as well as for the famous hymn once addressed to them by Gotama, or, in other words, that the Gotamas have long been devoted to the Maruts, an idea frequently recurring in the hymns of the Veda, and, in our case, carried on in the next verse, where it is said that the present hymn is like one that Gotama composed when he saw the Maruts or spoke of them as wild boars with iron tusks. The pushing up the lid of the well for to drink, means that they obtained rain from the cloud, which is here, as before, represented as a covered well.

See another explanation in Haug, *Über die ursprüngliche Bedeutung des Wortes Brahma*, 1868, p. 5.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** Yôgana commonly means a chariot : VI, 62, 6. arenû-bhih yôganebhih bhugântâ. You who possess dustless chariots. VIII, 72, 6. âsva-vat yôganam brîhât.

The great chariot with horses.

It then became the name for a distance to be accomplished without unharnessing the horses, just as the Latin *jugum*, a yoke, then a juger of land, 'quod uno jugo boum uno die exarari posset,' Pliny XVIII, 3, 3, 9.

In our passage, however, *yógana* means a hymn, lit. a composition, which is clearly its meaning in

VIII, 90, 3. *bráhma te indra girvanaḥ kriyánte ánatidbhutá, imā gushasva hari-asva yóganā indra yā te ámanmahi.*

Unequalled prayers are made for thee, praiseworthy Indra; accept these hymns which we have devised for thee, O Indra with bright horses!

**Note 2.** *Varāhu* has here the same meaning as *varāhá*, wild boar (VIII, 77, 10; X, 28, 4). It occurs once more, I, 121, 11, as applied to *Vṛitra*, who is also called *varāhá*, I, 61, 7; X, 99, 6. In X, 67, 7, *vrísha-bhiḥ varāhaiḥ* (with the accent on the penultimate) is intended for the Maruts<sup>a</sup>. Except in this passage, *varāha* has the accent on the last syllable. In IX, 97, 7, *varāhá* is applied to Soma.

### Verse 6.

This last verse is almost unintelligible to me. I give, however, the various attempts that have been made to explain it.

**WILSON:** This is that praise, Maruts, which, suited (to your merits), glorifies every one of you. The speech of the priest has now glorified you, without difficulty, with sacred verses, since (you have placed) food in our hands.

**BENFEY:** Dies Lied—Maruts!—das hinter euch emporstrebt, es klingt zurück gleich eines Beters Stimme. Mühlos schuf solche Lieder er, entsprechend eurer Arme Kraft. (Note: Der zum Himmel schallende Lobgesang findet seinen Widerhall (wirklich, 'bebt zurück') in dem Sturm-

---

<sup>a</sup> See Genthe, *Die Windgottheiten*, 1861, p. 14; Grimm, *Deutsche Mythologie*, p. 689. Grimm mentions *eburðrung* (boar-throng) as a name of Orion, the star that betokens storm.

geheul der Maruts, welches mit dem Geheul des Betenden verglichen wird.)

LUDWIG: Dises lied, o Marut, euch unterstützend (aufnemend) als eines priesters braust euch entgegen, nachbrausen hat es gemacht ohne mühe in (die) der nähe die göttliche weise (ihrer) arme.

My own translation is to a great extent conjectural. It seems to me from verse 3, that the poet offers both a hymn of praise and a libation of Soma. Possibly *vârkâryâ* in verse 4 might be taken in the sense of Soma-juice, and be derived from *valkala*, which in later Sanskrit means the bark of trees. In that case verse 5 would again refer to the hymn of Gotama, and verse 6 to the libation which is to accompany it. *Anu-bhartrî* does not occur again, but it can only mean what supports or refreshes, and therefore would be applicable to a libation of Soma which supports the gods. The verb *stobhati* would well express the rushing sound of the Soma, as in I, 168, 8, it expresses the rushing noise of the waters against the felines of the chariots. The next line adds little beyond stating that this libation of Soma rushes forth freely from the hands, the *gabhastis* being specially mentioned in other passages where the crushing of the Soma-plant is described :

IX, 71, 3. *ádri-bhih sutáh pavate gábhastyoh.*

The Soma squeezed by the stones runs from the hands.

The translation would then be : O Maruts, this comforting draught (of Soma) rushes towards you, like the speech of a suppliant ; it rushed freely from our hands, as our draughts (of Soma) are wont to do.

On *svadhâ*, see p. 32.



## MANDALA I, HYMN 165.

ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 24-26.

TO THE MARUTS AND INDRA.

## The Prologue.

The sacrificer speaks :

1. To what splendour do the Maruts all equally<sup>1</sup> cling<sup>2</sup>, they who are of the same age, and dwell in the same nest? With what thoughts?—from whence are they come<sup>3</sup>? Do these heroes sing forth their (own) strength<sup>4</sup>, wishing for wealth?

2. Whose prayers have the youths accepted? Who has turned the Maruts to his own sacrifice? By what strong desire<sup>1</sup> may we arrest them, they who float through the air like hawks?

## The Dialogue.

The Maruts speak :

3. From whence<sup>1</sup>, O Indra, dost thou come alone, thou who art mighty? O lord of men<sup>2</sup>, what has thus happened to thee? Thou greetest (us)<sup>3</sup> when thou comest together with (us), the bright (Maruts)<sup>4</sup>. Tell us then, thou with thy bay horses, what thou hast against us!

Indra speaks :

4. The sacred songs are mine, (mine are) the prayers<sup>1</sup>; sweet<sup>2</sup> are the libations! My strength rises<sup>3</sup>, my thunderbolt is hurled forth. They call for me, the hymns yearn for me. Here are my horses, they carry me hither.

The Maruts speak :

5. From thence, in company with our strong

friends<sup>1</sup>, having adorned our bodies, we now harness our fallow deer<sup>2</sup> with all our might<sup>3</sup>;—for, Indra, according to custom, thou hast come to be with us.

Indra speaks :

6. Where, O Maruts, was that custom with you, when you left me alone in the killing of Ahi? I indeed am terrible, powerful, strong,—I escaped from the blows of every enemy<sup>1</sup>.

The Maruts speak :

7. Thou hast achieved much with us as companions<sup>1</sup>. With equal valour, O hero! let us achieve then many things, O thou most powerful, O Indra! whatever we, O Maruts, wish with our mind<sup>2</sup>.

Indra speaks :

8. I slew *Vritra*, O Maruts, with (Indra's) might, having grown powerful through my own vigour; I, who hold the thunderbolt in my arms, have made these all-brilliant waters to flow freely for man<sup>1</sup>.

The Maruts speak :

9. Nothing, O mighty lord, is strong<sup>1</sup> before thee: no one is known among the gods<sup>2</sup> like unto thee. No one who is now born<sup>3</sup> comes near, no one who has been born. Do what thou wilt do<sup>4</sup>, thou who art grown so strong.

Indra speaks :

10. Almighty strength be mine alone, whatever I may do, daring in my heart<sup>1</sup>; for I indeed, O Maruts, am known as terrible: of all that I threw down, I, Indra, am the lord.

Indra speaks :

11. O Maruts, now your praise has pleased me, the glorious hymn which you have made for me, ye

men!—for me, for Indra, for the joyful hero, as friends for a friend, for your own sake, and by your own efforts<sup>1</sup>.

Indra speaks :

12. Truly, there they are, shining towards me, bringing blameless glory, bringing food. O Maruts, wherever I have looked for you, you have appeared to me in bright splendour: appear to me also now!

### The Epilogue.

The sacrificer speaks :

13. Who has magnified you here, O Maruts? Come hither, O friends, towards your friends. Ye brilliant Maruts, welcoming<sup>1</sup> these prayers, be mindful<sup>2</sup> of these my rites.

14. The wisdom of Mânya has brought us hither, that he should help as the poet helps the performer of a sacrifice<sup>1</sup>: turn hither quickly<sup>2</sup>! Maruts, on to the sage! the singer has recited these prayers for you.

15. May this your praise, O Maruts, this song of Mândârya, the son of Mâna<sup>1</sup>, the poet, bring offspring<sup>2</sup> for ourselves with food. May we have an invigorating autumn, with quickening rain<sup>3</sup>.



## NOTES.

A critical examination of Professor von Roth's remarks on this hymn, together with some supplementary notes of my own, will be found in the Preface to this volume.

According to the *Anukramanikâ* this hymn is a dialogue between Agastya, the Maruts, and Indra. A careful consideration of the hymn would probably have led us to a similar conclusion, but I doubt whether it would have led us to adopt the same distribution of the verses among the poet, the Maruts, and Indra, as that adopted by the author of the *Anukramanikâ*. He assigns the first two verses to Indra, the third, fifth, seventh, and ninth to the Maruts, the fourth, sixth, eighth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth to Indra, and the three concluding verses to Agastya. I think that the two verses in the beginning, as well as the three concluding verses, belong certainly to Agastya or to whoever else the real performer of the sacrifice may have been. The two verses in the beginning cannot be ascribed to Indra, who, to judge from his language, would never say: 'By what strong desire may we arrest the Maruts?' It might seem, in fact, as if the three following verses too should be ascribed to the sacrificer, so that the dialogue between Indra and the Maruts would begin only with the sixth verse. The third verse might well be addressed to Indra by the sacrificer, and in the fourth verse we might see a description of all that he had done for Indra. What is against this view, however, is the phrase *prâbhrîta* me *âdri*. If used by the sacrificer, it might seem to mean, 'my stone, i.e. the stone used for squeezing the Soma, has been brought forth.' But though Professor Roth assigns this meaning to *prâbhrîta* in our passage, I doubt whether, in connection with *âdri*, or with *vâgra*, *prâbhrîta* can mean anything but hurled. Thus we read:

I, 61, 12. *asmaî it ûm (îti) prâ bhara—vrîtrâya vâgram.*

Hurl thou, Indra, the thunderbolt against this *Vrîtra*.

V, 32, 7. *yât îm vâgrasya prâ-bhrîtau dadâbha.*

When Indra conquered him in the hurling of the thunderbolt.

I therefore suppose the dialogue to begin with verse 3, and I find that Langlois, though it may be from different reasons, arrived at the same conclusion.

There can be little doubt that the other verses, to verse 12, are rightly apportioned between Indra and the Maruts. Verse 12 might perhaps be attributed again to the worshipper of the Maruts, but as there is no absolute necessity for assigning it to him, it is better to follow the tradition and to take it as the last verse of Indra's speech. It would seem, in fact, as if these ten verses, from 3 to 12, formed an independent poem, which was intended to show the divine power of the Maruts. That their divine power was sometimes denied, and that Indra's occasional contempt of them was well known to the Vedic poets, will become evident from other hymns. This dialogue seems therefore to have been distinctly intended to show that, in spite of occasional misunderstandings between the Maruts and the all-powerful Indra, Indra himself had fully recognised their power and accepted their friendship. If we suppose that this dialogue was repeated at sacrifices in honour of the Maruts, or that possibly it was acted by two parties, one representing Indra, the other the Maruts and their followers, then the two verses in the beginning and the three at the end ought to be placed in the mouth of the actual sacrificer, whoever he was. He begins by asking, Who has attracted the Maruts to his sacrifice, and by what act of praise and worship can they be delighted? Then follows the dialogue in honour of the Maruts, and after it the sacrificer asks again, 'Who has magnified the Maruts, i. e. have not we magnified them?' and he implores them to grant him their friendship in recognition of his acts of worship. If then we suppose that the dialogue was the work of Mândârya Mânya, the fourteenth verse, too, would lose something of its obscurity. Coming from the mouth of the actual sacrificer, it would mean, 'the wisdom, or the poetical power, of Mânya has brought us to this, has induced us to do this, i. e. to perform this dialogue of Mânya, so that he, Mânya, should assist, as a poet assists the priest at a sacrifice.' Of course all this is and can only be guess-work.

We do not know the age of Mânya nor that of Agastya. We do not know whether they were contemporaries or not. But supposing that Mânya was present at the sacrifice, vípra might be meant for Mânya; and in the last words, too, 'the singer has recited these prayers for you,' the singer (*garitā*) might again be Mânya, the powerful poet whose services the sacrificer had engaged, and whose famous dialogue between Indra and the Maruts was considered a safe means of winning their favour. It would be in keeping with all this, if in the last verse the sacrificer once more informed the Maruts that this hymn of praise was the work of the famous poet Mândârya, the son of Mâna, and if he then concluded with the usual prayer for safety, food, and progeny.

No verse of this hymn occurs in the Sâma-veda; verse 3 = VS. XXXIII, 27; verse 4 = VS. XXXIII, 78; verse 6 = TB. II, 8, 3, 5; verse 8 = TB. II, 8, 3, 6; verse 9 = VS. XXXIII, 79.

### Verse 1.

**Note 1.** As *samân* occurs in the Veda as the feminine of *samâna* (cf. IV, 51, 9; X, 191, 3; 4), *samânyâ* might, no doubt, be taken as an instrumental, belonging to *subhâ*. We should then have to translate: 'With what equal splendour are the Maruts endowed?' Sâyana adopts the same explanation, while Wilson, who seems to have read *samânyâh*, translates 'of one dignity.' Professor Roth, s. v. *myaksh*, would seem to take *samânyâ* as some kind of substantive, and he refers to another passage, I, 167, 4; *sâdhâranyâ-iva marúta mimikshuh*, without, however, detailing his interpretation of these passages.

It cannot be said that Sâyana's explanation is objectionable, yet there is something awkward in qualifying by an adjective, however indefinite, what forms the subject of an interrogative sentence, and it would be possible to avoid this, by taking *samânyâ* as an adverb. It is clearly used as an adverb in III, 54, 7; VIII, 83, 8.

**Note 2.** *Mimikshuh* is the perfect of *myaksh*, in the sense of to be firmly joined with something. It has therefore a more definite meaning than the Latin *miscere* and the Greek *μίσγειν*, which come from the same source, i. e.



from a root *mik* or *mig*, in Sanskrit also *mis* in *mis-ra*; (see Curtius, *Grundzüge*, p. 300.) There may be indeed one or two passages in the Veda where *myaksh* seems to have the simple meaning of mixing, but it will be seen that they constitute a small minority compared with those where *myaksh* has the meaning of holding to, sticking to; I mean

X, 104, 2. *mimikshúh yám ádrayaḥ indra túbhyam*.

The Soma which the stones have mixed for thee.

This form cannot be derived from *mimiksh*, but is the 3rd pers. plur. perf. Parasm. of *myaksh*. It may, however, be translated, 'This Soma which the stones have grasped or squeezed for thee,' as may be seen from passages quoted hereafter, in which *myaksh* is construed with an accusative.

II, 3, 11. *ghrítám mimikshe*.

The butter has been mixed.

This form cannot be derived from *mimiksh*, but is the 3rd pers. sing. perf. *Ātm.* of *myaksh*. If the meaning of mixing should be considered inadmissible, we might in this verse also translate, 'The butter has become fixed, solid, or coagulated.'

Leaving out of consideration for the present the forms which are derived from *mimiksh*, we find the following passages in which *myaksh* occurs. Its original meaning must have been to be mixed with, to be joined to, and in many passages that original sense is still to be recognised, only with the additional idea of being firmly joined, of sticking to, or, in an active sense, laying hold of, grasping firmly.

### 1. Without any case :

I, 169, 3. *ámyak sã te indra rishtáḥ asmé (íti)*.

This thy spear, O Indra, sat firm for us.

This would mean that Indra held his weapon well, as a soldier ought to hold his spear. *Ámyak* is the 3rd pers. sing. of a second aor. Parasm., *ámyaksham*, *ámyak(sh + t)*; (*Sây. prâpnoti*.) Cf. VIII, 61, 18.

### 2. With locative :

X, 44, 2. *mimiyáksha vágraḥ nri-pate gabhátau*.

In thy fist, O king, the thunderbolt rests firmly.

I, 167, 3. *mimyaksha yéshu sú-dhitâ—rishṭih.*

To whom clings the well-grasped spear.

VI, 50, 5. *mimyaksha yéshu rodasī nú devī.*

To whom the goddess Rodasī clings. (Sây. *samgakkhate.*)

VI, 11, 5. *ámyakshi sádma sádane prithivyāh.*

The seat was firmly set on the seat of the earth. (Sây. *gamyate, parigrīhyate.*) It is the 3rd pers. sing. aor. pass.

VI, 29, 2. *ā yásmin háste naryāh mimikshuh ā ráthe hiranyāye rathe-sthāh, ā rasmāyah gābhastyoh sthūráyoh ā ádhvan ásvāsaḥ vrīshanah yugānāh.*

To whose hand men cling, in whose golden chariot the drivers stand firm, in whose strong fists the reins are well held, on whose path the harnessed stallions hold together. (Sây. *āsikyante, āpūryante; or āsīṅkanti, pūrayanti.*)

X, 96, 3. *indre ní rūpā hāritā mimikshire.*

Bright colours stuck or clung or settled on Indra. (Sây. *nishiktāni babhūvuḥ; miheḥ sanantāt karmanī rūpam.*)

### 3. With instrumental :

I, 165, 1. *káyâ subhā marútaḥ sám mimikshuh.*

To what splendour do the Maruts cling; or, what splendour clings to them?

V, 58, 5. *sváyâ matyā marútaḥ sám mimikshuh.* (See also I, 165, 1.)

The Maruts cling to their own thought or will. (Sây. *vrishṭyâ samyak siṅkanti.*)

I, 167, 4. *yavyā sādharanyā-iva marútaḥ mimikshuh.*

The Maruts cling to the young maid, as if she belonged to all. See I, 173, 12; VIII, 98, 8; or VI, 27, 6.

I, 87, 6. *bhânú-bhiḥ sám mimikshire.*

The Maruts were joined with splendour. (Sây. *medhum ikkhanti.*)

### 4. With accusative :

VIII, 61, 18. *ní yā vágram mimikshātuḥ.*

Thy two arms which have firmly grasped the thunderbolt. (Sây. *parigrīhṇātaḥ.*)

Here I should also prefer to place VII, 20, 4, if we might read *mimikshe* or *mimyaksha*, for it is impossible to take *mímikshan* for anything but a participle of the desiderative of *mih*, which does not yield an appropriate meaning.

*ní vágram índraḥ mímikshan.*

Grasping firmly the thunderbolt. (Sây. *satrushu prâ-payan.*)

VI, 29, 3. *sriyé te pādâ dúvaḥ ā mimikshuḥ.*

Thy servants embrace thy feet for their happiness. (Sây. *āsiṅkanti, samarpayanti.*)

Like other verbs which mean to join, *myaksh*, if accompanied by prepositions expressive of separation, means to separate. (Cf. *vi-yukta, se-junctus.*)

II, 28, 6. *āpo (īti) sú myaksha varuna bhiyāsam māt.*

Remove well from me, O *Varuna*, terror. (Sây. *apagamaya.*)

Quite distinct from this is the desiderative or inchoative verb *mimiksh*, from *mih*, in the sense of to sprinkle, or to shower, chiefly used with reference to the gods who are asked to sprinkle the sacrifice with rain. Thus we read :

I, 142, 3. *mādhvā yagñām mimikshati.*

(*Narâsamsa*) sprinkles the sacrifice with rain.

IX, 107, 6. *mādhvā yagñām mimiksha naḥ.*

Sprinkle (O *Soma*) our sacrifice with rain.

I, 34, 3. *trīḥ adyā yagñām mādhunâ mimikshatam.*

O *Asvins*, sprinkle the sacrifice with rain thrice to-day!

I, 47, 4. *mādhvā yagñām mimikshatam.*

O *Asvins*, sprinkle the sacrifice with rain!

##### 5. Without *mādhu* :

I, 22, 13. *mahī dyaúḥ prithivī ka naḥ imām yagñām mimikshatām.*

May the great heaven and earth sprinkle this our sacrifice.

##### 6. With *mādhu* in the accusative :

VI, 70, 5. *mādhu naḥ dyāvâprithivī (īti) mimikshatām.*

May heaven and earth shower down rain for us.

Very frequently the *Asvins* are asked to sprinkle the sacrifice with their whip. This whip seems originally, like the whip of the *Maruts*, to have been intended for the cracking noise of the storm, preceding the rain. Then as whips had possibly some similarity to the instruments used for sprinkling butter on the sacrificial viands, the *Asvins* are



asked to sprinkle the sacrifice with their whip, i. e. to give rain :

I, 157, 4. *mádhu-matyâ nah kásayâ mimikshatam.*

O Asvins, sprinkle us with your rain-giving whip.

I, 22, 3. *táyâ yagñám mimikshatam.*

O Asvins, sprinkle the sacrifice with it (your whip).

7. Lastly, we find such phrases as,

I, 48, 16. *sám nah râyã—mimikshvã.*

Sprinkle us with wealth, i. e. shower wealth down upon us. Here *mih* is really treated as a Hu-verb in the *Âtmanepada*, though others take it for *mimikshasva*.

As an adjective, *mimikshú* is applied to Indra (III, 50, 3), and *mimikshá* to Soma (VI, 34, 4).

**Note 3.** I do not see how *étâsaḥ* can here be taken in any sense but that suggested by the Pada, *ã-itâsaḥ*, come near. Professor Roth thinks it not impossible that it may be meant for *étâḥ*, the fallow deer, the usual team of the Maruts. These *Etas* are mentioned in verse 5, but there the Pada gives quite correctly *étân*, not *ã-itân*, and *Sâyana* explains it accordingly by *gantûn*.

**Note 4.** The idea that the Maruts proclaim their own strength occurred before, I, 87, 3. It is a perfectly natural conception, for the louder the voice of the wind, the greater its strength, and vice versa.

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Mánas* here, as elsewhere, is used in the sense of thought preceding speech, desire, or devotion not yet expressed in prayer. See *Taitt. Samh.* V, 1, 3, 3. *yat purusho manasâbhigakḥhati tad vâkâ vadati*, what a man grasps in his mind, that he expresses by speech. Professor Roth suggests an emendation which is ingenious, but not necessary, viz. *mahã námasâ*, with great adoration, an expression which occurs, if not in VI, 52, 17, at least in VII, 12, 1. We find, however, the phrase *mahã manasâ* in

VI, 40, 4. *ã yâhi sâsvat usatã yayâtha índra mahã manasâ soma-péyam,*

*ûpa bráhmâni srinavaḥ imã nah átha te yagñáh tanvê váyaḥ dhât.*

Come hither, thou hast always come, Indra, to our libation through our yearning great desire. Mayest thou hear these our prayers, and may then the sacrifice put vigour in thy body.

It is curious to observe that throughout the Rig-veda the instrumental singular mahā is always used as an adjective belonging to some term or other for praise and prayer. Besides the passages mentioned, we find :

II, 24, 1. ayā vidhema nāvayā mahā girā.

Let us sacrifice with this new great song.

VI, 52, 17. su-uktēna mahā nāmasā ā vivāse.

I worship with a hymn with great adoration, or I worship with a great hymn in adoration. VIII, 46, 14. gāya girā mahā vī-ketasam. Celebrate the wise Indra with a great song. Otherwise we might translate, Thou hast always come with a great yearning desire.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** We ought to scan kūṭāḥ tvām īndrā māhīnāḥ san, because yāsi, being anudātta, could not begin a new pāda. It would be more natural to translate kūṭāḥ by why? for the Maruts evidently wish to express their surprise at Indra's going to do battle alone and without their assistance. I do not think, however, that in the Rig-veda, even in the latest hymns, kūṭāḥ has as yet a causal meaning, and I have therefore translated it in the same sense in which it occurs before in the poet's address to the Maruts.

**Note 2.** Sat-pati, lord of men, means lord of real men, of heroes, and should not be translated by good lord. Sat by itself is frequently used in the sense of heroes, of men physically rather than morally good :

II, 1, 3. tvām agne īndraḥ vṛishabhāḥ satām asi.

Thou, Agni, art Indra, the hero among heroes.

I, 173, 7. samāt-su tvā sūra satām urānām.

Thee, O hero, in battles the protector of (good and true) men.

**Note 3.** The meaning of sám prikkhase is very much the same as that of sám vadasva in I, 170, 5.

**Note 4.** Subhāná is evidently meant as a name for the

Maruts, who thus speak of themselves in the third person, which is by no means unusual in the Rig-veda.

Mahîdhara explains *subhânaiḥ* by *sobhanair vaḥanaiḥ*.

#### Verse 4.

Indra certainly addresses his old friends, the Maruts, very unceremoniously, but this, though at first startling, was evidently the intention of the poet. He wished to represent a squabble between Indra and the Maruts, such as they were familiar with in their own village life, and this was to be followed by a reconciliation. The boorish rudeness, selfishness, and boastfulness here ascribed to Indra may seem offensive to those who cannot divest themselves of the modern meaning of deities, but looked upon from the right point of view, it is really full of interest.

**Note 1.** *Bráhmâni* and *matáyaḥ* are here mentioned separately in the same way as a distinction is made between *bráhman*, *stóma*, and *ukthá*, IV, 22, 1; VI, 23, 1; between *bráhmâni* and *gírah*, III, 51, 6; between *bráhma*, *gírah*, and *stómaḥ*, VI, 38, 3; between *bráhma*, *gírah*, *ukthá*, and *mánma*, VI, 38, 4, &c.

**Note 2.** *Sám*, which I have here translated by sweet, is a difficult word to render. It is used as a substantive, as an adjective, and as an adverb; and in several instances it must remain doubtful whether it was meant for one or the other. The adverbial character is almost always, if not always, applicable, though in English there is no adverb of such general import as *sám*, and we must therefore render it differently, although we are able to perceive that in the mind of the poet it might still have been conceived as an adverb, in the sense of 'well.' I shall arrange the principal passages in which *sám* occurs according to the verbs with which it is construed.

##### 1. With *bhû* :

VIII, 79, 7. *bháva naḥ soma sám hridé*.

Be thou, Soma, well (pleasant) to our heart. Cf. VIII, 82, 3.

VIII, 48, 4. *sám naḥ bhava hridé ā pítáḥ indo (iti)*.



Be thou well (sweet) to our heart, when drunk, O Soma!  
Cf. X, 9, 4.

I, 90, 9. *sám naḥ bhavatu aryamā.*

May Aryaman be well (kind) to us!

VI, 74, 1. *sám naḥ bhûtam dvi-páde sám kátuḥ-pade.*

May Soma and Rudra be well (kind) to our men and cattle.

Here *sám* might be rendered as an adverb, or as an adjective, or even as a substantive, in the sense of health or blessing.

Cf. VII, 54, 1; IX, 69, 7. The expression *dvipád* and *kátuḥ-pad* is curiously like what occurs in the prayers of the Eugubian tables, *Fisovie Sansie, ditu ocre Fisi, tote Jovine, ocrer Fisie, totar Jovinar dupursus, peturpursus fato fito* (Umbrische Sprachdenkmäler, ed. Aufrecht, p. 198); and also in the edicts of Piyadasi, *dupada-katupadesu pakhivâlikalesu*, 'aux bipèdes, aux quadrupèdes, aux volatiles, aux animaux qui se meuvent dans les eaux.' See Burnouf, Lotus, p. 667.

II, 38, 11. *sám yát stotrí-bhyaḥ âpáye bhávâti.*

What may be well (a pleasure) for the praisers, for the friend.

X, 37, 10. *sám naḥ bhava kákshasâ.*

Be kind to us with thy light!

2. With as:

VIII, 17, 6. *sómaḥ sám astu te hridé.*

May the Soma be well (agreeable) to thy heart!

I, 5, 7. *sám te santu prá-ketase.*

May the Somas be well (pleasing) to thee, the wise!

V, 11, 5. *túbhyam manîshâ iyám astu sám hridé.*

May this prayer be well (acceptable) to thy heart!

I, 114, 1. *yáthâ sám ásat dvi-páde kátuḥ-pade.*

That it may be well for our men and cattle. Cf. X,

165, 1; 3.

VII, 86, 8. *sám naḥ kshéme sám ûm (íti) yóge naḥ astu.*

May it be well with us in keeping and acquiring!

V, 7, 9. *â yáḥ te—agne sám ásti dhāyase.*

He who is lief to thee to support, i.e. he whom thou likest to support.

V, 74, 9. *sám ûm (íti) sú vâm—asmâkam astu karkrítih.*

Let there be happiness to you—glory to us!

3. With *as* or *bhû* understood :VI, 45, 22. *sám yát gáve ná sâkíne*.

A song which is pleasant to the mighty Indra, as food to an ox.

VIII, 13, 11. *sám ít hí te*.

For it is well for thee.

X, 86, 15. *mantháh te indra sám hridé*.

The mixture is pleasant to thy heart, O Indra !

X, 97, 18. *áram kãmâya, sám hridé*.

Enough for love, pleasant to the heart.

VI, 34, 3. *sám tát asmai*.

That is pleasant to him.

VI, 21, 4. *káh te yagñáh mánase sám várâya*.

What sacrifice seems to thy mind pleasant to select ?

4. With *kar* :I, 43, 6. *sám nañ karati árvate*.

May he do well to our horse, i.e. may he benefit our horses.

IV, 1, 3. *tokâya tugé—sám kridhi*.

Do good to our children and progeny, or bless us for the procreation of children.

VIII, 18, 8. *sám nañ karatañ asvínâ*.

May the two Asvins do us good !

5. With *vah* :I, 157, 3. *sám nañ â vakshat dvi-páde kátuñ-pade*.

May he bring blessing to us for man and cattle.

VIII, 5, 20. *téna nañ—pásve tokâya sám gáve, váhatam pñvarîñ íshañ*.

Bring to us rich food, a blessing to cattle, to children, and to the ox.

6. With verbs, such as *pû*, *vâ*, and others, where it is clearly used as an adverb :IX, 11, 3. *sáh nañ pavasva sám gáve sám gánâya sám árvate, sám râgan óshadhîbhyañ*.

Do thou, king Soma, stream upon us, a blessing for the ox, a blessing for man, a blessing for the horse, a blessing for the plants. Cf. IX, 11, 7 ; 60, 4 ; 61, 15 ; 109, 5.

VII, 35, 4. *sám nañ ishiráh abhí vâtu vâtañ*.

May the brisk wind blow kindly upon us, or blow a blessing upon us!

VII, 35, 6. *sám nah tváshtâ gnâbhih ihá srinotu.*

May Tvashtar with the goddesses hear us here well, i. e. auspiciously!

VII, 35, 8. *sám nah sūryah—út etu.*

May the sun rise auspiciously for us!

VIII, 18, 9. *sám nah tapatu sūryah.*

May the sun warm us well!

III, 13, 6. *sám nah soka—agne.*

Shine well for us, O Agni!

### *Sám Yóh.*

*Sám* also occurs in a phrase that has puzzled the interpreters of the Veda very much, viz. *sám yóh*. These are two words, and must both be taken as substantives, though originally they may have been adverbs. Their meaning seems to have been much the same, and in English they may safely be rendered by health and wealth, in the old acceptance of these words:

I, 93, 7. *dhattam yágamânâya sám yóh.*

Give, Agni and Soma, to the sacrificer health and wealth.

I, 106, 5. *sám yóh yát te mánuh-hitam tát îmahe.*

*Bṛihaspati*, we ask for health and wealth which thou gavest to Manu.

I, 114, 2. *yát sám ka yóh ka mánuh â-yegé pitā tát asyāma táva rudra prá-nītishu.*

Rudra, the health and wealth which Manu, the father, obtained, may we reach it under thy guidance.

II, 33, 13. *yāni mánuh ávrinīta pitā nah tā sám ka yóh ka rudráya vasmi.*

The medicines which our father Manu chose, those I desire, the health and wealth of Rudra.

I, 189, 2. *bháva tokāya tánayāya sám yóh.*

Be to our offspring health and wealth!

IV, 12, 5. *yákḥha tokāya tánayāya sám yóh.*

Give to our offspring health and wealth!

V, 69, 3. *īle tokāya tánayāya sám yóh.*

I ask for our offspring health and wealth.



VI, 50, 7. *dhâta tokâya tânayâya sám yóh.*

Give to our offspring health and wealth !

X, 182, 1. *átha karat yágamânâya sám yóh.*

May he then produce for the sacrificer health and wealth.

VII, 69, 5. *téna nah sám yóh—ní asvinâ vahatam.*

On that chariot bring to us, Asvins, health and wealth.

III, 17, 3. *átha bhava yágamânâya sám yóh.*

Then, Agni, be health and wealth to the sacrificer.

III, 18, 4. *brihát váyah sasamânéshu dhehi, revát agne visvâmitreshu sám yóh.*

Give, Agni, much food to those who praise thee, give to the Visvâmitras richly health and wealth.

X, 15, 4. *átha nah sám yóh arapáh dadhâta.*

And give us health and wealth without a flaw! Cf. X, 59, 8.

X, 37, 11. *tát asmé sám yóh arapáh dadhâtana.*

And give to us health and wealth without a flaw!

V, 47, 7. *tát astu mitra-varunâ tát agne sám yóh asmábhyam idám astu sastám.*

Let this, O Mitra-Varuna, let this, O Agni, be health and wealth to us ; may this be auspicious !

V, 53, 14. *vrishtvî sám yóh âpah usrí bhesagám syâma marutah sahâ.*

Let us be together with you, O Maruts, after health, wealth, water, and medicine have been showered down in the morning.

VIII, 39, 4. *sám ka yóh ka máyah dadhe.*

He gave health, wealth, and happiness.

VIII, 71, 15. *agním sám yóh ka dâtave.*

We ask Agni to give us health and wealth.

X, 9, 4. *sám yóh abhí sravantu nah.*

May the waters come to us, as health and wealth, or may they run towards us auspiciously.

**Note 3.** If we retain the reading of the MSS. *súshmañ iyarti*, we must take it as an independent phrase, and translate it by 'my strength rises.' For *súshma*, though in this and other places it is frequently explained as an adjective, meaning powerful, is, as far as I can see, always a substantive, and means breath, strength. There may be a few passages in which, as there occur several words for strength, it might

be possible to translate *súshma* by strong. But even there it is better to keep to the general meaning of *súshma*, and translate it as a substantive.

*Iyarti* means to rise and to raise. It is particularly applied to prayers raised by the poet in honour of the gods, and the similes used in connection with this, show clearly what the action implied by *iyarti* really is. For instance,

I, 116, 1. *stómân iyarmi abhriyâ-iva vâtaḥ*.

I stir up hymns as the wind stirs the clouds.

X, 116, 9. *su-vaḥasyām iyarmi sindhau-iva prá îrayam nāvam arkaíḥ*.

I stir up sweet praise, as if I rowed a ship on the river with hymns.

In the sense of rising it occurs,

X, 140, 2. *pâvakâ-varkâḥ sukrâ-varkâḥ ânûna-varkâḥ út iyarshi bhânúnâ*.

Thou risest up with splendour, Agni, thou of bright, resplendent, undiminished majesty.

We might therefore safely translate in our verse 'my strength rises,' although it is true that such a phrase does not occur again, and that in other passages where *iyarti* and *súshma* occur together, the former governs the latter in the accusative. Cf. IV, 17, 12; X, 75, 3.

Mahîdhara translates, 'my held-up thunderbolt moves on destroying everything,' but he admits another rendering in which *adri* would mean the stone used for pressing the Soma.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** If, as we can hardly avoid, we ascribe this verse to the Maruts, we must recognise in it the usual offer of help to Indra on the part of the Maruts. The question then only is, who are the strong friends in whose company they appear? It would be well if one could render *antamébhiḥ* by horses, as Sâyana does, but there is no authority for it. *Svá-kshatra* is an adjective, meaning endowed with independent strength, synonymous with *svá-tavas*, I, 166, 2. It is applied to the mind of Indra, I, 54, 3; V, 35, 4; to the Maruts, V, 48, 1, but never to horses. As it stands, we can only suppose that a distinction is made between the Maruts and their followers,

and that after calling together their followers, and adorning themselves for battle, they proceed to harness their chariots. Cf. I, 107, 2.

**Note 2.** *Etân*, in all MSS. which I consulted, has here the accent on the first syllable, and Professor Aufrecht ought not to have altered the word into *etân*. If the accent had not been preserved by the tradition of the schools, the later interpreters would certainly have taken *etân* for the demonstrative pronoun. As it is, in spite of accent and termination, *Sâyana* in I, 166, 10, seems to take *êtâh* for *eté*. In other passages, however, *Sâyana*, too, has perceived the difference, and in I, 169, 6, he explains the word very fully as *prishadvarnâ gantâro vâ asvâ vâ*. In this passage the *Etas* are clearly the deer of the *Maruts*, the *Prishatîs*:

I, 169, 6. *ádha yát eshâm prithu-budhnâsah étâh*.

In the next verse, however, *éta* seems applied to the *Maruts* themselves :

I, 169, 7. *prátî ghorânâm étânâm ayâsâm marútâm srínve â-yatâm upadîh*.

The sound of the terrible, speckled, indefatigable *Maruts* is heard, as they approach ; unless we translate :

The noise of the terrible deer of the indefatigable *Maruts* is heard, as they approach.

In I, 166, 10, *âmseshu étâh*, I adopt Professor Roth's conjecture, that *êtâh* means the skins of the fallow deer, so that we should have to translate : On their shoulders are the deer-skins.

In the other passages where *éta* occurs it is used as a simile only, and therefore throws no light on the relation of the *Etas* to the *Maruts*. In both passages, however (V, 54, 5 ; X, 77, 2), the simile refers to the *Maruts*, though to their speed only, and not to their colour.

**Note 3.** *Mâhah-bhih*, which I have translated 'with all our might,' seems to be used almost as an adverb, mightily or quickly (*makshu*), although the original meaning, with our powers, through our might, is likewise applicable. The original meaning is quite perceptible in passages like

V, 62, 3. *ádhârayatam prithivîm utá dyâm mítra-râgânâ varunâ mâhah-bhih*.



Kings Mitra and Varuna, you have supported heaven and earth by your powers.

VII, 3, 7. *tébhih naḥ agne ámitaiḥ máhaḥ-bhiḥ satám pûrbhíḥ âyasîbhiḥ ní pâhi.*

With those immeasurable powers, O Agni, protect us, with a hundred iron strongholds.

I, 90, 2. *té—máhaḥ-bhiḥ, vratâḥ rakshante visvâhâ.*

They always protect the laws by their powers.

VII, 71, 1. *tvám naḥ agne máhaḥ-bhiḥ pâhí.*

Protect us, Agni, with thy power.

In other passages, however, we see *máhaḥ-bhiḥ* used of the light or of the flames of Agni and of the dawn :

IV, 14, 1. *deváḥ rókamânaḥ máhaḥ-bhiḥ.*

Agni, the god, brilliant with his powers.

VI, 64, 2. *devi rókamânâ máhaḥ-bhiḥ.*

O goddess, brilliant with thy powers.

The powers of the Maruts are referred to by the same name in the following passages :

V, 58, 5. *prá-pra gâyante—máhaḥ-bhiḥ.*

The Maruts are born with their powers.

VII, 58, 2. *prá yé máhaḥ-bhiḥ ógasâ utá sánti.*

The Maruts who excel in power and strength. Cf. III, 4, 6.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** Indra in this dialogue is evidently represented as claiming everything for himself alone. He affects contempt for the help proffered by the Maruts, and seems to deny that he was at any time beholden to their assistance. By asking, Where was that custom that I should be with you and you with me in battle? he implies that it was not always their custom, and that he can dispense with their succour now. He wants to be alone, as in his former battle with Ahi, and does not wish that they should join him (cf. I, 33, 4). Professor Roth takes *sam-ádhatta* in the sense of implicating, but it can hardly be said that the Maruts ever implicated Indra in his fight against Ahi. Certainly this is not in keeping with the general tenor of this dialogue where, on the contrary, Indra shuns the

company of the Maruts. But while on this point I differ from Professor Roth, I think he has rightly interpreted the meaning of *ánamam*. Out of the four passages in which *badhasnaíh* occurs, it is three times joined with *nam*, and every time has the sense of to bend away from, to escape from. See also Sonne, in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xii, p. 348.

### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** See VII, 39, 6. *sakshîmáhi yúgyebhih nú devaíh*.

**Note 2.** The last words leave no doubt as to their meaning, for the phrase is one of frequent occurrence. The only difficulty is the vocative *marutaíh*, where we should expect the nominative. It is quite possible, however, that the Maruts should here address themselves, though, no doubt, it would be easy to alter the accent. As to the phrase itself, see

VIII, 61, 4. *táthâ ít asat índra krátvâ yáthâ vásah*.

May it be so, O Indra, as thou mayest desire by thy mind.

VIII, 66, 4. *vagrî'—ít karat índrah krátvâ yáthâ vásat*.

May Indra with the thunderbolt act as he may desire in his mind. Cf. VIII, 20, 17; 28, 4, &c.

### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Here again Indra claims everything for himself, denying that the Maruts in any way assisted him while performing his great deeds. These deeds are the killing of *Vrîtra*, who withholds the waters, i. e. the rain from the earth, and the consequent liberation of the waters, so that they flow down freely for the benefit of Manu, that is, of man.

When Indra says that he slew *Vrîtra indriyéna*, he evidently chooses that word with a purpose, and we must therefore translate it here, not only by might, but by Indra's peculiar might. *Indriyá*, as derived from *índra*, means originally Indra-hood, then power in general, just as *verethraghna* in Zend means victory in general, though originally it meant the slaying of *Vrîtra*.

On *bádghîm*, see Bollensen, *Z. D. M. G.* XXII, p. 594.

He takes bádhiṃ for a contraction of badhisham, in analogy with badhîs and badhît. He refers to akramîm, X, 166, 5, and badhîm, X, 28, 7.

Verse 9.

**Note 1.** Ánutta, in the sense of 'not shaken,' not shakeable, inébranlable, is strange; likewise the genitive, where we expect the instrumental. Still, nud, by itself, occurs in similar phrases, e. g. VI, 17, 5, nuttháḥ ákyutam, thou shookest what is unshakeable, which might have been expressed by ákukyavaḥ ánuttam, and I cannot bring myself to believe that in our passage Aufrecht's conjectural emendation is called for. He (K. Z. XXVI, 611) takes ánutta for ánudatta, like pratta for pradatta, &c., and proposes to omit the negative particle, translating the verse: 'Certainly it is conceded to thee, there is none among the gods like unto thee.'

But though I cannot adopt this emendation here, I think that in other passages Aufrecht's rendering of ánutta is far more appropriate than to take it for a-nutta; for instance, I, 80, 7; III, 31, 13; VII, 34, 11.

There remains one verse in which anutta seems to mean not shaken, not overcome, namely, VIII, 90, 5, tvám vrîtrâni hamsi apratîni ékaḥ ít ánuttà karshani-dhrîtâ, thou, being alone, killest the irresistible enemies with the thunderbolt (?). However, anudâ, in the sense of conceding, yielding, nachgeben, is certainly a very familiar idea in Vedic poetry.

II, 12, 10. yáḥ sárdhate ná anu-dádâti sridhyám, who does not forgive the hurter his hurt.

I, 53, 8; II, 21, 4; 23, 11; X, 38, 5, Indra is called ananudáḥ, not yielding, not surrendering.

We must therefore admit two anuttas, one á-nutta, the other ánu(da)tta. In ánutta-manyu I prefer the former, 'of irresistible fury,' while Aufrecht prefers the latter, 'of recognised, or universally-admitted fury.'

**Note 2.** Devâtâ in the ordinary sense of a deity never occurs in the Rig-veda. The word, in fact, as a feminine substantive occurs but twice, and in the tenth Mandala



only. But even there it does not mean deity. In X, 24, 6, *devâh devátayâ* means, O gods, by your godhead, i. e. by your divine power. In X, 98, 1, *brîhaspate prâti me devâtâm ihi*, I take *devâtâ* in the same sense as *devâtâti*, and translate, O *Brîhaspati*, come to my sacrifice.

In all other places where *devâtâ* occurs in the Rig-veda it is a local adverb, and means among the gods. I shall only quote those passages in which Professor Roth assigns to *devâtâ* a different meaning :

I, 55, 3. *prâ vîryēna devâtâ âti kekite*.

He is pre-eminent among the gods by his strength.

I, 22, 5. *sâh kēttâ devâtâ padâm*.

He knows the place among the gods.

I, 100, 15. *nâ yâsya devâh devâtâ nâ mâtâh âpah kanâ sâvasah ântam âpûh*.

He, the end of whose power neither the gods among the gods, nor mortals, nor even the waters have reached.

Here the translation of *devâtâ* in the sense of 'by their godhead,' would be equally applicable, yet nothing would be gained as, in either case, *devâtâ* is a weak repetition.

VI, 4, 7. *îndram nâ tvâ sâvasâ devâtâ vâyum prinanti râdhasâ nrî-tamâh*.

The best among men celebrate thee, O Agni, as like unto Indra in strength among the gods, as like unto Vâyu in liberality. See also *devatâti*, VIII, 74, 3; X, 8, 2.

**Note 3.** The juxta-position of *gâyamânah* and *gâtâh* would seem to show that, if the latter had a past, the former had a future meaning. To us, 'No one who will be born and no one who has been born,' would certainly sound more natural. The Hindu, however, is familiar with the idea as here expressed, and in order to comprehend all beings, he speaks of those who are born and those who are being born. Thus in a *Padasishṭa* of the *Pâvamânîs* (IX, 67) we read :

yan me garbhe vasatah pâpam ugram,  
yag gâyamânasya ka kimkid anyat,  
gâtasya ka yak kâpi vardhato me,  
tat pâvamânîbhir aham punâmi.

**Note 4.** *Karishyâ* is written in all the MSS. without a

Visarga, and unless we add the Visarga on our own authority, we should have to take it as an entirely anomalous acc. plur. neut. of a passive participle of the future, *karishyám* standing for *kâryâm*, *faciendum*. It is much easier, however, to explain this form if we add the Visarga, and read *karishyáḥ*, which would then be a second person singular of a Vedic conjunctive of the future. This form occurs at least once more in the Veda :

IV, 30, 23. *utá nûnám yát indriyám karishyáḥ indra paúmsyam, adyá nákiḥ tát á minat.*

O Indra, let no man destroy to-day whatever manly feat thou art now going to achieve.

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** As I have translated these words, they sound rather abrupt. The meaning, however, would be clear enough, viz. almighty power belongs to me, therefore I can dare and do. If this abrupt expression should offend, it may be avoided, by taking the participle *dadhrishvân* as a finite verb, and translating, Whatever I have been daring, I shall do according to my will.

#### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** In this verse Indra, after having declined with no uncertain sound the friendship of the Maruts, seems to repent himself of his unkindness towards his old friends. The words of praise which they addressed to him in verse 9, in spite of the rebuff they had received from Indra, have touched his heart, and we may suppose that, after this, their reconciliation was complete. The words of Indra are clear enough, the only difficulty occurs in the last words, which are so idiomatic that it is impossible to render them in English. In *tanvê tanûbhiḥ*, literally for the body by the bodies, *tanû* is used like the pronoun self. Both must therefore refer to the same subject. We cannot translate 'for myself made by yourselves,' but must take the two words together, so that they should mean, 'the hymn which you have made for your own benefit and by your own exertions.'

## Verse 13.

**Note 1.** Spiegel, in his review, called my attention to the Zend *api-vat*, which Burnouf discussed in his 'Études,' p. 328. Burnouf tries to show that *vat* in Zend has the meaning of knowing, and that it occurs with the preposition *api*, in *apivatahê* and *apivatâiti*. If this is the same word as in Sanskrit, then *apivâtayati* would be a causative, meaning to make known. The meaning of *vat*, however, is doubtful in Zend, and hardly appropriate in the few passages where it occurs in the Veda. Roth, in the Dictionary, explains *vat* by *verstehn*, *begreifen*, the causative by *begreiflich machen*; but in our passage he translates it by *belebend*, Ludwig by *aufspürend*. Till we get more light, I shall feel content to translate *apivat* by to approach, to obtain, and the causative by to make approach, to invite, to welcome.

The following are the passages in which *api-vat* occurs :  
VII, 3, 10. *âpi krátum su-kétasam vatema*.

May we obtain an excellent understanding; not, Awaken in us a good sense.

VII, 60, 6. *âpi krátum su-kétasam vâtantaḥ*.

They (Mitra and Varuna) obtaining an excellent understanding.

I, 128, 2. *tám yagñā-sādhām âpi vâtayâmasi*.

Him, Agni, the performer of the sacrifice, we make approach, we invite.

X, 20, 1; 25, 1. *bhádram naḥ âpi vâtaya mánah, dáksham utá krátum*.

Bring to us, i. e. give us, a good mind, and a strong understanding.

X, 13, 5. *pitré putrásaḥ âpi avâvatan rítam*.

The sons obtained the right for the father (an obscure verse).

As to *svapivâta*, VII, 46, 3, I should derive it from *van*, in the sense of implored, desired; see, however, Muir, Sanskrit Texts, IV, p. 314, note; Nirukta, ed. Roth, p. 135.

**Note 2.** On *nâvédâḥ*, see IV, 23, 4.

## Verse 14.

**Note 1.** This is a verse which, without some conjectural



alterations, it seems impossible to translate. *Sâyana*, of course, has a translation ready for it, so has M. Langlois, but both of them offend against the simplest rules of grammar and logic. The first question is, who is meant by *asmān* (which is here used as an amphimacer), the sacrificers or the Maruts? The verb *ā kakré* would well apply to the *medhā mânyāsyā*, the hymn of *Mānya*, which is intended to bring the Maruts to the sacrifice, this bringing to the sacrifice being the very meaning of *ā kar*. But then we have the vocative *marutaḥ* in the next line, and even if we changed the vocative into the accusative, we should not gain much, as the Maruts could hardly call upon anybody to turn them towards the sage.

If, on the contrary, we admit that *asmān* refers to those who offer the sacrifice, then we must make a distinction, which, it is true, is not an unusual one, between those who here speak of themselves in the first person, and who provide the sacrifice, and the poet *Māndārya Mānya*, who was employed by them to compose or to recite this hymn.

But even if we adopt this alternative, many difficulties still remain. First of all, we have to change the accent of *kakré* into *kakre*, which may seem a slight change, but is not the less objectionable when we consider that in our emendations of the Vedic hymns we must think rather of accidents that might happen in oral traditions than of the *lapsus calami* of later scribes. Secondly, we must suppose that the hymn of *Māndārya Mānya* ends with verse 13, and that the last verses were supplied by the sacrificers themselves. Possibly the dialogue only, from verse 3 to verse 12, was the work of *Mānya*, and the rest added at some solemn occasion.

Other difficulties, however, remain. *Duvasyāt* is taken by *Sâyana* as an ablative of *duvasyā*, worthy of *dúvas*, i. e. of worship, of sacrifice. Unfortunately this *duvasyā* does not occur again, though it would be formed quite regularly, like *namasyā*, worthy of worship, from *námas*, worship.

If we take *duvasyāt* as the 3rd pers. sing. of the present in the Vedic conjunctive, we must also confess that this conjunctive does not occur again. But the verb *duvasyati*

occurs frequently. It seems to have two meanings. It is derived from *dúvas*, which in the Vedic language means worship or sacrifice, just as *karma*, work, has assumed the special sense of sacrifice. Derived from *dúvas* in this sense, *duvasyati* means to worship. But *dúvas* meant originally any *opus operatum*. The root from which *dúvas* is derived, is lost in Sanskrit, but it exists in other languages. It must have been *du* or *dû* in the sense of acting, or sedulously working. It exists in Zend as *du*, to do, in Gothic as *táujan*, *gataujan*, Old High-German *zawjan*, Modern German *zauen* (Grimm, Gram. i<sup>2</sup>. p. 1041). The Gothic *tavi*, *opus*, Old High-German *zouwi*, Middle High-German *gezöuwe* (Grimm, Gram. iii. p. 499), come from the same source; and it is possible, too, that the Old Norse *taufr*, modern *töfrar*, incantamenta, the Old High-German *zoupar*, Middle High-German *zouber*, both neuter, and the modern *Zauber*, may find their explanation in the Sanskrit *dúvas*. Derived from *dúvas*, in the sense of work, we have *duvasyati* in the sense of helping, providing, the German *schaffen* and *verschaffen*.

In the sense of worshipping, *duvasyati* occurs,

III, 2, 8. *duvasyáta—gâtá-vedasam*.

Worship *Gâtavedas*.

V, 28, 6. *ā guhota duvasyáta agním*.

Invoke, worship Agni. Cf. III, 13, 3; I, 13.

III, 3, 1. *agníḥ hí devān—duvasyáti*.

Agni performs the worship of the gods. Cf. VII, 82, 5.

I, 167, 6. *sutá-somaḥ duvasyán*.

He who has poured out Soma and worships.

In many passages *duvasyati* is joined with an instrumental:

V, 42, 11. *námaḥ-bhiḥ devám—duvasya*.

Worship the god with praises.

I, 78, 2. *tám u tvā gótamaḥ girā—duvasyati*.

Gotama worships thee with a song.

V, 49, 2. *su-uktaíḥ devám—duvasya*.

Worship the god with hymns.

VI, 16, 46. *vîṭṛ yáḥ devám—duvasyét*.

He who worships the god with a feast.

X, 14, 1. yamám—havíshâ duvasya.

Worship Yama with an oblation.

VI, 15, 6. agním-agnim vaḥ samídhâ duvasyata.

Worship Agni with your log of wood. Cf. VIII, 44, 1.

III, 1, 2. samít-bhiḥ agním námasâ duvasyan.

They worshipped Agni with logs of wood, with praise.

In the more general and, I suppose, more original sense of caring for, attending, we find duvasyati :

III, 51, 3. anehásaḥ stúbhaḥ índraḥ duvasyati.

Indra provides for the matchless worshippers.

I, 112, 15. kalím yābhiḥ—duvasyáthaḥ.

By the succours with which you help Kali. Cf. I, 112, 21.

I, 62, 10. duvasyánti svásâraḥ áhrayânam.

The sisters attend the proud (Agni).

I, 119, 10. yuvám pedáve—svetám—duvasyathaḥ.

You provide for Pedu the white horse.

If, then, we take duvasyati in the sense of working for, assisting, it may be with the special sense of assisting at a sacred act, like *διακονεῖν*; and if we take duvás, as it has the accent on the last syllable, as the performer of a sacrifice, we may venture to translate, 'that he should help, as the singer helps the performer of the sacrifice<sup>a</sup>.' The singer or the poet may be called the assistant at a sacrifice, for his presence was not necessary at all sacrifices, the songs constituting an ornament rather than an essential part in most sacred acts. But though I think it right to offer this conjectural interpretation, I am far from supposing that it gives us the real sense of this difficult verse. Duvasyât may be, as Sâyana suggests, an ablative of duvasyá; and duvasyá, like namasyā, if we change the accent, may mean he who is to be worshipped, or worshipping. In this way a different interpretation might suggest itself, though I confess I do not see that any other interpretation as yet suggested is satisfactory. Some happy thought may some day or other clear up this difficulty, when those who have

<sup>a</sup> Kar in the sense of officiating at a sacrifice is equally construed with a dative, X, 97, 22. yásmai *krinóti* bráhmaṇáḥ, he for whom a Bráhmaṇa performs a sacrifice.



toiled, but toiled in a wrong direction, will receive scant thanks for the trouble they have taken. See Bollensen, Z. D. M. G. XVIII, p. 606.

**Note 2.** In the second line, the words ó sú varta remind us of similar phrases in the Veda, but we want an accusative, governed by varta; whereas marutaḥ, to judge from its accent, can only be a vocative. Thus we read:

I, 138, 4. ó (íti) sú tvâ vavritîmahî stómebhiḥ.

May we turn thee quickly hither by our praises!

VIII, 7, 33. ó (íti) sú vrîshnaḥ—vavrityâm.

May I turn the heroes quickly hither!

Compare also passages like III, 33, 8:

ó (íti) sú svasâraḥ kârâve srinota.

Listen quickly, O sisters, to the poet.

I, 139, 7. ó (íti) sú naḥ agne srinuhi.

Hear us quickly, O Agni.

Cf. I, 182, 1; II, 34, 15; VII, 59, 5; VIII, 2, 19; X, 179, 2.

Unless we change the accent, we must translate, 'Bring hither quickly!' and we must take these words as addressed to the kârú, the poet, whose hymn is supposed to attract the gods to the sacrifice. By a quick transition, the next words, marutaḥ vípram ákkha, would then have to be taken as addressed to the gods, 'Maruts, on to the sage!' and the last words would become intelligible by laying stress on the vaḥ, 'for you, and not for Indra or any other god, has the singer recited these hymns.' See, however, Preface, p. xxi.

#### Verse 15.

**Note 1.** I translate Mânya, the son of Mâna, because the poet, so called in I, 189, 8, is in all probability the same as our Mândârya Mânya. But it may also be Mânya, the descendant of Mandâri. The Mânas are mentioned I, 172, 5; 182, 8.

**Note 2.** Vâg. S. XXXIV, 48. The second line is difficult, owing to the uncertain meaning of vayâm.

Â ishâ<sup>a</sup> yâsîshṭa has been rendered, 'Come hither with

---

<sup>a</sup> There was a misprint in the Samhitâ text, eshâ instead of éshâ, which was afterwards repeated whenever the same verse occurred again.

water or drink or rain,' yâsishṭa being the aorist without the augment and with the intermediate vowel lengthened. The indicative occurs in

V, 58, 6. yát prá áyâsishṭa prîshatîbhiḥ âsvaiḥ.

When you Maruts came forth with your fallow deer and your horses.

But what is the meaning of vayāṁ? Vayā means a germ, a sprout, an offshoot, a branch, as may be seen from the following passages:

II, 5, 4. vidvāṁ asya vratā dhruvā vayāḥ-iva ānu rohate.

He who knows his eternal laws, springs up like young sprouts. (Better vayā-iva.)

VI, 7, 6. tāsya ít ūm (íti) vísvâ bhúvanâ ádhi mûrdhání vayāḥ-iva ruruhuḥ.

From above the head of Vaisvanara all worlds have grown, like young sprouts.

VIII, 13, 6. stotā—vayāḥ-iva ānu rohate. (Better vayā-iva.)

The worshipper grows up like young sprouts.

VIII, 13, 17. índram kshonḥ avardhayan vayāḥ-iva.

The people made Indra to grow like young sprouts.

VIII, 19, 33. yāsya te agne anyé agnáyaḥ upa-kshítāḥ vayāḥ-iva.

Agni, of whom the other fires are like parasitical shoots.

I, 59, 1. vayāḥ ít agne agnáyaḥ te anyé.

O Agni, the other fires are indeed offshoots of thee.

II, 35, 8. vayāḥ ít anyā bhúvanāni asya.

The other worlds are indeed his (the rising sun's) offshoots.

VI, 13, 1. tvát vísvâ—saúbhagāni ágne ví yanti vanínaḥ ná vayāḥ.

From thee, O Agni, spring all happinesses, as the sprouts of a tree.

VI, 24, 3. vrikshásya nú (ná?) te—vayāḥ ví útáyaḥ ruruhuḥ.

Succours sprang from thee, like the branches of a tree.

V, 1, 1. yahvāḥ-iva prá vayāṁ ut-gíhânâḥ prá bhânávaḥ sisrate nākam ákḥha.

Like birds (?) flying up to a branch, the flames of Agni went up to heaven; (or like strong men reaching up to.)

VI, 57, 5. *tām pûshnáḥ su-matím vayám vrikshásya prá vayā́m-iva índrasya ká ā́ rabhāmahe.*

Let us reach this favour of Pûshan and of Indra, as one reaches forth to the branch of a tree.

There remain some doubtful passages in which *vayā́* occurs, VII, 40, 5, and X, 92, 3; 134, 6. In the first passage, as in our own, *vayā́ḥ* is trisyllabic.

If *vayā́* can be used in the sense of offshoot or sprout, we may conclude that the same word, used in the singular, might mean offspring, particularly when joined with *tanvê*. 'Give a branch to our body,' would be understood even in languages less metaphorical than that of the Vedas; and as the prayer for 'olive branches' is a constant theme of the Vedic poets, the very absence of that prayer here, might justify us in assigning this sense to *vayā́m*. In VI, 2, 5, the expression *vayā́vantam ksháyam*, a house with branches, means the same as *nrivántam*, a house with children and men. See M. M., On *Bíos* and *váyas*, in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. xv, p. 215. Benfey (*Endungen in âns*, p. 37) takes *vayā́m* as a genitive plural, referring it to the Maruts, as closely connected with each other, like branches of a tree. This is much the same interpretation as that of Mahîdhara (VS. XXXIV, 48), who translates 'come near for the body, i. e. for the bodily strength of the fellows, the Maruts.' Ludwig takes it as a possible instrumental of *vayam*.

It is preferable, however, to take *yâsîshṭa* as a precative *Âtm.*, in order to account for the long *î*, and to accept it as a third person singular, referring to *stómaḥ*.

**Note 3.** *Vrigána* means an enclosure, a *ρομός*, whether it be derived from *vrig*, to ward off, like *arx* from *arcere*, or from *vrig*, in the sense of clearing, as in *vrikta-barhis*, *barhíḥ prá vriṅge*, I, 116, 1. In either case the meaning remains much the same, viz. a field, cleared for pasture or agriculture,—a clearing, as it is called in America, or a camp,—enclosed with hurdles or walls, so as to be capable of defence against wild animals or against enemies. In this sense, however, *vrigana* is a neuter, while as a masculine it means powerful, invigorating. See Preface, p. xx.



## MANDALA I, HYMN 166.

## ASHTAKA II, ADHYĀYA 4, VARGA 1-3.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Let us now proclaim for the robust<sup>1</sup> host, for the herald<sup>2</sup> of the powerful (Indra), their ancient greatness! O ye strong-voiced Maruts, you heroes, prove your powers on your march, as with a torch, as with a sword<sup>3</sup>!

2. Like parents bringing a dainty to<sup>1</sup> their own<sup>2</sup> son, the wild (Maruts) play playfully at the sacrifices. The Rudras reach the worshipper with their protection, strong in themselves, they do not fail the sacrificer.

3. For him to whom the immortal guardians have given fulness of wealth, and who is himself a giver of oblations, the Maruts, who gladden men with the milk (of rain), pour out, like friends, many clouds.

4. You who have stirred<sup>1</sup> up the clouds with might, your horses rushed<sup>2</sup> forth, self-guided. All beings who dwell in houses<sup>3</sup> are afraid of you, your march is brilliant with your spears thrust forth.

5. When they whose march is terrible have caused the rocks to tremble<sup>1</sup>, or when the manly Maruts have shaken the back of heaven, then every lord of the forest fears at your racing, each shrub flies out of your way<sup>2</sup>, whirling like chariot-wheels<sup>3</sup>.

6. You, O terrible Maruts, whose ranks are never broken, favourably<sup>1</sup> fulfil our prayer<sup>2</sup>! Wherever your gory-toothed<sup>3</sup> lightning bites<sup>4</sup>, it crunches<sup>5</sup> cattle, like a well-aimed bolt<sup>6</sup>.

7. The Maruts whose gifts are firm, whose bounties are never ceasing, who do not revile<sup>1</sup>, and who are highly praised at the sacrifices, they sing their song<sup>2</sup> for to drink the sweet juice: they know the first manly deeds of the hero (Indra).

8. The man whom you have guarded, O Maruts, shield him with hundredfold strongholds from injury<sup>1</sup> and mischief,—the man whom you, O fearful, powerful singers, protect from reproach in the prosperity of his children.

9. On your chariots, O Maruts, there are all good things, strong weapons<sup>1</sup> are piled up clashing against each other. When you are on your journeys, you carry the rings<sup>2</sup> on your shoulders, and your axle turns the two wheels at once<sup>3</sup>.

10. In their manly arms there are many good things, on their chests golden chains<sup>1</sup>, flaring<sup>2</sup> ornaments, on their shoulders speckled deer-skins<sup>3</sup>, on their fellies sharp edges<sup>4</sup>; as birds spread their wings, they spread out splendours behind.

11. They, mighty by might, all-powerful powers<sup>1</sup>, visible from afar like the heavens<sup>2</sup> with the stars, sweet-toned, soft-tongued singers with their mouths<sup>3</sup>, the Maruts, united with Indra, shout all around.

12. This is your greatness<sup>1</sup>, O well-born Maruts!—your bounty<sup>3</sup> extends far, as the sway<sup>2</sup> of Aditi<sup>4</sup>. Not even<sup>5</sup> Indra in his scorn<sup>6</sup> can injure that bounty, on whatever man you have bestowed it for his good deeds.

13. This is your kinship (with us), O Maruts, that you, immortals, in former years have often protected the singer<sup>1</sup>. Having through this prayer granted a hearing to man, all these heroes together have become well-known by their valiant deeds.

14. That we may long flourish, O Maruts, with your wealth, O ye racers, that our men may spread in the camp, therefore let me achieve the rite with these offerings.

15. May this praise, O Maruts, this song of Mândârya, the son of Mâna, the poet, ask you with food for offspring for ourselves! May we have an invigorating autumn, with quickening rain!



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Agastya, the reputed son of Mitrâvarunau, and brother of Vasishtha. The metre in verses 1-13 is *Gagatî*, in 14, 15 *Trishubh*. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Rabhasá, an adjective of rábhas, and this again from the root rabh, to rush upon a thing, â-rabh, to begin a thing. From this root rabh we have the Latin *robur*, in the general sense of strength, while in *rabies* the original meaning of impetuous motion has been more clearly preserved. The Greek *λάβρος*, too, as pointed out by Cowell, comes from this root. In the Vedic Sanskrit, derivatives from the root rabh convey the meaning both of quickness and of strength. Quickness in ancient languages frequently implies strength, and strength implies quickness, as we see, for instance, from the German *snël*, which, from meaning originally strong, comes to mean in modern German quick, and quick only. The German *bald* again, meaning soon, comes from the Gothic *balths*, the English *bold*. Thus we read :

I, 145, 3. *sísuḥ ā adatta sám rábhaḥ*.

The child (Agni) acquired vigour.

Indra is called *rabhaḥ-dāḥ*, giver of strength; and *rabhasá*, vigorous, is applied not only to the Maruts, who in V, 58, 5, are called *rābhishthāḥ*, the most vigorous, but also to Agni, II, 10, 4, and to Indra, III, 31, 12.

In the sense of rabid, furious, it occurs in

X, 95, 14. *ádha enam vríkāḥ rabhasāsaḥ adyúḥ*.

May rabid wolves eat him!

In the next verse *rabhasá*, the epithet of the wolves, is replaced by *ásiva*, which means unlucky, uncanny.

In our hymn *rabhasá* occurs once more, and is applied there, in verse 10, to the *añgí* or glittering ornaments of the Maruts. Here *Sâyana* translates it by lovely, and it was most likely intended to convey the idea of lively or brilliant splendour, though it may mean also strong. See also IX, 96, 1.

**Note 2.** Ketú, derived from an old root *ki*, in Sanskrit *ki*, to perceive, from which also *kitra*, conspicuous, ken-speckled, beautiful, means originally that by which a thing is perceived or known, whether a sign, or a flag, or a herald. It is the Gothic *haidu*, species. It then takes the more general sense of light and splendour. In our passage, herald seems to me the most appropriate rendering, though B. and R. prefer the sense of banner. The Maruts come before Indra, they announce the arrival of Indra, they are the first of his army.

**Note 3.** The real difficulty of our verse lies in the two comparisons *aidhã-iva* and *yudhã-iva*. Neither of them occurs again in the Rîg-veda. B. and R. explain *aidhã* as an instrumental of *aidh*, flaming, or flame, and derive it from the root *idh*, to kindle, with the preposition *â*. Professor Bollensen in his excellent article *Zur Herstellung des Veda* (Orient und Occident, vol. iii, p. 473) says: 'The analysis of the text given in the Pada, viz. *aidhã-iva* and *yudhã-iva*, is contrary to all sense. The common predicate is *tavishãni kartana*, exercise your power, you roarers, i. e. blow as if you meant to kindle the fire on the altar, show your power as if you went to battle. We ought therefore to read *aidhé | va* and *yudhé | va*. Both are infinitives, *aidh* is nothing but the root *idh* + *â*, to kindle, to light.' Now this is certainly a very ingenious explanation, but it rests on a supposition which I cannot consider as proved, viz. that in the Veda, as in Pâli, the comparative particle *iva* may be changed, as shown in the preface to the first edition, to *va*. It must be admitted that the two short syllables of *iva* are occasionally counted in the Veda as one, but *yudhé-iva*, though it might become *yudhá iva*, would never in the Veda become *yudhéva*.

As *yudhã* occurs frequently in the Veda, we may begin by admitting that the parallel form *aidhã* must be explained in analogy to *yudhã*. Now *yúdh* is a verbal noun and means fighting. We have the accusative *yúdham*, I, 53, 7; the genitive *yudháḥ*, VIII, 27, 17; the dative *yudhé*, I, 61, 13; the locative *yudhí*, I, 8, 3; the instrumental *yudhã*, I, 53, 7, &c.; loc. plur. *yut-sú*, I, 91, 21. As long as *yúdh*

retains the general predicative meaning of fighting, some of these cases may be called infinitives. But yúdh soon assumes not only the meaning of battle, battle-ground, but also of instrument of fighting, weapon. In another passage, X, 103, 2, yúdhaḥ may be taken as a vocative plural, meaning fighters. Passages in which yúdh means clearly weapon, are, for instance,

V, 52, 6. ārukmaḥ āyudhānāraḥ rishvāḥ rishtīḥ asrikshata.

With their bright chains, with their weapon, the tall men have stretched forth the spears.

X, 55, 8. pítvī sómasya divāḥ ā vridhānāḥ sūraḥ nīḥ yudhā adhamat dāsyūn.

The hero, growing, after drinking the Soma, blew away from the sky the enemies with his weapon. See also X, 103, 4.

I therefore take yúdh in our passage also in the sense of weapon or sword, and, in accordance with this, I assign to áidh the meaning of torch. Whether áidh comes from idh with the preposition ā, which, after all, would only give edh, or whether we have in the Sanskrit áidh the same peculiar strengthening which this very root shows in Greek and Latin<sup>a</sup>, would be difficult to decide. The torch of the Maruts is the lightning, the weapon the thunderbolt, and by both they manifest their strength; ferro et igne, as Ludwig remarks.

WILSON: We proclaim eagerly, Maruts, your ancient greatness, for (the sake of inducing) your prompt appearance, as the indication of (the approach of) the showerer (of benefits). Loud-roaring and mighty Maruts, you exert your vigorous energies for the advance (to the sacrifice), as if it was to battle.

#### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** That úpa can be construed with the accusative is clear from many passages:

III, 35, 2. úpa imám yagnām ā vahātaḥ indram.

Bring Indra to this sacrifice!

I, 25, 4. váyaḥ ná vasatīḥ úpa.

As birds (fly) to their nests.

<sup>a</sup> Schleicher, Compendium, § 36, αἶθω, αἰθήρ, αἰθουσα; and § 49, aides, aidilis aestas.



**Note 2.** *Nítya*, from *ni + tya*<sup>a</sup>, means originally what is inside, internus, then what is one's own; and is opposed to *níshṭya*, from *nis + tya*, what is outside, strange, or hostile. *Nítya* has been well compared with *nigá*, literally eingeboren, then, like *nítya*, one's own. What is inside, or in a thing or place, is its own, is peculiar to it, does not move or change, and hence the secondary meanings of *nítya*, one's own, unchanging, eternal. Thus we find *nítya* used in the sense of internal or domestic:

I, 73, 4. *tám tvâ náraḥ dâme ā nítyam iddhâm ágne sákanta kshitishu dhruvāsu.*

Our men worshipped thee, O Agni, lighted within the house in safe places.

This I believe to be a more appropriate rendering than if we take *nítya* in the sense of always, continuously lighted, or, as some propose, in the sense of eternal, everlasting.

VII, 1, 2. *dakshāyāḥ yāḥ dâme āsa nítyaḥ.*

Agni who is to be pleased within the house, i. e. as belonging to the house, and, in that sense, who is to be pleased always. Cf. I, 140, 7; 141, 2; X, 12, 2, and III, 25, 5, where *nítyaḥ*, however, may have been intended as an adjective belonging to the vocative *sūno*.

Most frequently *nítya* occurs with *sûnú*, I, 66, 1; 185, 2; *tánaya*, III, 15, 2; X, 39, 14; *toká*, II, 2, 11; *âpí*, VII, 88, 6; *páti*, I, 71, 1, and has always the meaning of one's own, very much like the later Sanskrit *nigā*, which never occurs in the Rig-veda, though it makes its appearance in the *Ātharvāna*.

*Níshṭya*, extraneus, occurs three times in the Rig-veda:

VI, 75, 19. *yāḥ naḥ svāḥ áraṇaḥ yāḥ ka níshtyaḥ gíghâmsati.*

Whoever wishes to hurt us, our own friend or a stranger from without.

X, 133, 5. *yāḥ naḥ indra abhi-dāṣati sá-nâbhiḥ yāḥ ka níshtyaḥ.*

He who infests us, O Indra, whether a relative or a stranger.

VIII, 1, 13. *mā bhūma níshtyâḥ-iva indra tvád áraṇâḥ-iva.*

<sup>a</sup> *Āpa-tya*; cf. Bopp, Accentuationssystem, § 138, *ἐπι-σσαι*, Nachkommen.

Let us not be like outsiders, O Indra, not like strangers to thee.

WILSON: Ever accepting the sweet (libation), as (they would) a son, they sport playfully at sacrifices, demolishing (all intruders).

LUDWIG: Wie einen nicht absterbenden Sohn das Madhu bringend.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Āvyata*, a Vedic second aorist of *vī* (*ag*), to stir up, to excite. From it *pravayana*, a goad, *pra-vetar*, a driver. The Greek *οἶ-σ-τρος*, *gad-fly*, has been referred to the same root. See Fick, *Wörterbuch*, p. 170.

Roth (Wenzel, *Instrumental*, p. 54) translates: 'While you quickly throw yourselves into the mists;' from a verb *vyâ*.

**Note 2.** *Adhragan*, from *dhrag*, a root which, by metathesis of aspiration, would assume the form of *drag<sup>h</sup>* or *dragh*. In Greek, the final medial aspirate being hardened, reacts on the initial media, and changes it to *t*, as *bâhu* becomes *πῆχυς*, *budh* *πυθ*, *bandh* *πενθ*. This would give us *τρειχ*, the Greek root for running, Goth. *thrag-jan*.

**Note 3.** *Harmyá* is used here as an adjective of *bhúvana*, and can only mean living in houses. It does not, however, occur again in the same sense, though it occurs several times as a substantive, meaning house. Its original meaning is fire-pit, then hearth, then house, a transition of meaning analogous to that of *aedes*. Most of the ancient nations begin their kitchen with a fire-pit. 'They dig a hole in the ground, take a piece of the animal's raw hide, and press it down with their hands close to the sides of the hole, which thus becomes a sort of pot or basin. This they fill with water, and they make a number of stones red-hot in a fire close by. The meat is put into the water, and the stones dropped in till the meat is boiled. Catlin describes the process as awkward and tedious, and says that since the Assinaboins had learnt from the Mandans to make pottery, and had been supplied with vessels by the traders, they had entirely done away the custom, "excepting at public festivals; where they seem, like all others of the human family, to take pleasure in cherishing and perpetuating

their ancient customs<sup>a</sup>.” This pit was called *harmyá<sup>b</sup>* or *gharmá*, which is the Latin *formus*. Thus we read :

VII, 56, 16. *té harmye-sthāḥ śisavaḥ ná subhrāḥ*.

The Maruts bright like boys standing by the hearth.

From meaning fire-pit, or hearth, *harmyá* afterwards takes the more general sense of house :

VII, 55, 6. *téshām sám hanmaḥ akshāni yáthā idám harmyám táthā*.

We shut their eyes as we shut this house (possibly, this oven).

VII, 76, 2. *pratíḱ ā agāt ádhi harmyébhyaḥ*.

The dawn comes near, over the house-tops.

X, 46, 3. *gātāḥ ā harmyéshu*.

Agni, born in the houses.

X, 73, 10. *manyóḥ iyâya harmyéshu tasthau*.

He came from Manyu, he remained in the houses.

In some of these passages *harmyá* might be taken in the sense of householder ; but as *harmyá* in VII, 55, 6, has clearly the meaning of a building, it seems better not to assign to it unnecessarily any new significations.

If *harmya* or \**harma* meant originally a fire-pit, then a hearth, a house, we see the close connection between *harma* and *gharma*, *harmya* and *gharmya*. Thus by the side of *harmyeshtha* we find *gharmyeshtha* (RV. X, 106, 5). We find *gharma* meaning, not only heat in general, but fire-pit, hearth ; and we find the same word used for what we should call the pit, a place of torture and punishment from which the gods save their worshippers, or into which they throw the evil-doers.

V, 32, 5. *yúyutsantam támasi harmyé dhāḥ*.

<sup>a</sup> Tylor, *Early History of Mankind*, p. 262.

<sup>b</sup> Spiegel, who had formerly identified *harmyá* with the Zend *zairimya* in *zairimyaṇura*, has afterwards recalled this identification ; see Spiegel, *Av. Übers. I*, p. 190 ; *Commentar über den Avesta, I*, p. 297 ; Justi, *Handbuch*, p. 119 ; Haug, *Pahlavi Glossary*, p. 22. According to the Parsis, the *Hairimyaṇura*, a *daêva* animal which appears at the rising of the sun, is the turtle, and Darmesteter (*Ormazd et Ahriman*, p. 283) identifies *zair* in *zair-imya* with the Greek *χαλ-ύς*, Sanskrit *har-muṭa*.



When thou, Indra, hadst placed Sushna, who was anxious to fight, in the darkness of the pit.

In the next verse we find

asûryé tāmāsi, in the ghastly darkness.

VIII, 5, 23. yuvām kánvāya nâsatyâ âpi-riptâya harmyé sâsvat ūtī<sup>h</sup> dasasyatha<sup>h</sup>.

You, Nâsatyas, always grant your aid to Kanva when thrown into the pit.

This fiery pit into which Atri is thrown, and whence he, too, was saved by the Asvins, is likewise called gharmā, I, 112, 7; 119, 6; VIII, 73, 3; X, 80, 3.

Lastly we find :

X, 114, 10. yadā yamā<sup>h</sup> bhāvati harmyé hitā<sup>h</sup>.

When Yama is seated in the house, or in the nether world.

When the Pitars, too, the spirits of the departed, the Manes, are called gharma-sād, this is probably intended to mean, dwelling on the hearth (X, 15, 9 and 10), and not dwelling in the abode of Yama.

Kuhn, Zeitschrift, vol. ii, p. 234 : 'Die ihr die Luft erfüllt mit eurer Kraft, hervorstürmt ihr selbst-gelenkten Laufes.'

### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** Nad certainly means to sound, and the causative might be translated by 'to make cry or shriek.' If we took párvata in the sense of cloud, we might translate, 'When you make the clouds roar;' if we took párvata for mountain, we might, with Professor Wilson, render the passage by 'When your brilliant coursers make the mountains echo.' But nad, like other roots which afterwards take the meaning of sounding, means originally to vibrate, to shake; and if we compare analogous passages where nad occurs, we shall see that in our verse, too, the Vedic poet undoubtedly meant nad to be taken in that sense :

VIII, 20, 5. ákyutā kī<sup>t</sup> va<sup>h</sup> ágman ā nānadati párvatâsa<sup>h</sup> vānaspati<sup>h</sup>, bhūmī<sup>h</sup> yāmeshu regate.

At your racing even things that are immovable vibrate, the rocks, the lord of the forest; the earth quivers on your ways. (See I, 37, 7, note 1.) Grassmann here translates nadáyanta by erschüttern, but in VIII, 20, 5 by erdröhnt.

**Note 2.** See I, 37, 7, note 1.

**Note 3.** Rathiyántî-iva does not occur again. Sâyana explains it, like a woman who wishes for a chariot, or who rides in a chariot. I join it with óshadhi, and take it in the sense of upamânâd âkâre (Pân. III, 1, 10), i.e. to behave like or to be like a chariot, whether the comparison is meant to express simply the quickness of chariots or the whirling of their wheels. The Pada has rathiyántî, whereas the more regular form is that of the Samhitâ, rathîyántî. Cf. Prâtisâkhya, 587.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** Su-*ketúnâ*, the instrumental of su-*ketú*, kindness, good-mindedness, favour. This word occurs in the instrumental only, and always refers to the kindness of the gods; not, like *sumatî*, to the kindness of the worshipper also :

I, 79, 9. *ã nah agne su-ketúnâ rayím visvâyu-poshasam, mârđikâm dhehi gîvâse.*

Give us, O Agni, through thy favour wealth which supports our whole life, give us grace to live.

I, 127, 11. *sáh nah nêdishtham dâdrisânah ã bhara ágne devébhih sâ-kanâh su-ketúnâ mahâh râyâh su-ketúnâ.*

Thou, O Agni, seen close to us, bring to us, in union with the gods, by thy favour, great riches, by thy favour !

I, 159, 5. *asmábhyam dyâvâprithivî (iti) su-ketúnâ rayím dhattam vásu-mantam sata-gvînam.*

Give to us, O Dyâvâprithivî, by your favour, wealth, consisting of treasures and many flocks.

V, 51, 11. *svastî dyâvâprithivî (iti) su-ketúnâ.*

Give us, O Dyâvâprithivî, happiness through your favour !

V, 64, 2. *tã bâhâvâ su-ketúnâ prá yantam asmai árkate.*

Stretch out your arms with kindness to this worshipper !

In one passage of the ninth Mandala (IX, 65, 30) we meet with su-*ketúnâ*, as an accusative, referring to Soma, the gracious, and this would pre-suppose a substantive *ketúna*, which, however, does not exist.

**Note 2.** *Sumatî* has, no doubt, in most passages in the Rîg-veda, the meaning of favour, the favour of the gods. 'Let us obtain your favour, let us be in your favour,' are familiar expressions of the Vedic poets. But there are also numerous passages where that meaning is inapplicable, and

where, as in our passage, we must translate *sumatí* by prayer or desire.

In the following passages *sumatí* is clearly used in its original sense of favour, blessing, or even gift :

I, 73, 6 (7). *su-matím bhíkshamânâh*.

Begging for thy favour.

I, 171, 1. *su-ukténa bhikshe su-matím turānām*.

With a hymn I beg for the favour of the quick Maruts.

I, 114, 3. *asyāma te su-matím*.

May we obtain thy favour! Cf. I, 114, 9.

I, 114, 4. *su-matím ít vayám asya ā vrinīmahe*.

We choose his favour. Cf. III, 33, 11.

I, 117, 23. *sádā kavī (íti) su-matím ā kake vām*.

I always desire your favour, O ye wise Asvins.

I, 156, 3. *mahāh te vishno (íti) su-matím bhagāmahe*.

May we, O Vishnu, enjoy the favour of thee, the mighty!

Bhiksh, to beg, used above, is an old desiderative form of *bhag*, and means to wish to enjoy.

III, 4, 1. *su-matím rāsi vásvaḥ*.

Thou grantest the favour of wealth.

VII, 39, 1. *ūrdhvāḥ agnīḥ su-matím vásvaḥ asret*.

The lighted fire went up for the favour of wealth. Cf. VII, 60, 11; IX, 97, 26.

III, 57, 6. *vāso (íti) rāsva su-matím visvá-ganyām*.

Grant us, O Vasu, thy favour, which is glorious among men!

VII, 100, 2. *tvám vishno (íti) su-matím visvá-ganyām—dāh*.

Mayest thou, Vishnu, give thy favour, which is glorious among men!

X, 11, 7. *yāḥ te agne su-matím mártah ákshat*.

The mortal who obtained thy favour, O Agni.

II, 34, 15. *arvākī sā marutah yā vah ūtīh ó (íti) sú vāsrā-iva su-matīḥ gigātu*.

Your help, O Maruts, which is to usward, your favour may it come near, like a cow!

VIII, 22, 4. *asmān ákḥha su-matīḥ vām subhaḥ patī (íti) ā dhenúḥ-iva dhāvatu*.

May your favour, O Asvins, hasten towards us, like a cow!

But this meaning is by no means the invariable meaning of *sumatí*, and it will easily be seen that, in the following



passages, the word must be translated by prayer. Thus when Sarasvatî is called (I, 3, 11) *kétantî su-matînām*, this can only mean she who knows of the prayers, as before she is called *kodayitrî sūnrítânām*, she who excites songs of praise :

I, 151, 7. *ákkha girāḥ su-matīm gantam asma-yũ (iti)*.

Come towards the songs, towards the prayer, you who are longing for us. Cf. X, 20, 10.

II, 43, 3. *tûshnīm āsīnaḥ su-matīm kīkiddhi naḥ*.

Sitting quiet, listen, O Sakuni (bird), to our prayer!

V, 1, 10. *ā bhāndishthasya su-matīm kīkiddhi*.

Take notice of the prayer of thy best praiser! Cf. V, 33, 1.

VII, 18, 4. *ā naḥ īndraḥ su-matīm gantu ákkha*.

May Indra come to our prayer!

VII, 31, 10. *prá-ketase prá su-matīm kṛinudhvam*.

Make a prayer for the wise god!

IX, 96, 2. *su-matīm yāti ákkha*.

He (Soma) goes near to the prayer.

X, 148, 3. *rīshinām vípraḥ su-matīm kakānāḥ*.

Thou, the wise, desiring the prayer of the *Rishis*.

VIII, 22, 6. *tā vām adyā sumatī-bhiḥ subhaḥ patī (iti) āsvinā prá stuvīmahi*.

Let us praise to-day the glorious Asvins with our prayers.

IX, 74, 1. *tām īmahe su-matī*.

We implore him with prayer.

In our passage the verb *pipartana*, fill or fulfil, indicates in what sense *sumatī* ought to be taken. *Su-matīm pipartana* is no more than *kāmam pipartana*, fulfil our desire! See VII, 62, 3. *ā naḥ kāmam pūpurantu*; I, 158, 2. *kāma-prēna-iva mánasā*. On *sumná*, see Burnouf, *Études*, p. 91, and Aufrecht, in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. iv, p. 274.

**Note 3.** *Kriviḥ-datī* has been a crux to ancient and modern interpreters. It is mentioned as a difficult word in the *Nighantu*, and all that Yâska has to say is that it means possessed of cutting teeth (*Nir. VI, 30. krivirdatī vikartanadantī*). Professor Roth, in his note to this passage, says that *krivi* can never have the meaning of well, which is ascribed to it in the *Nighantu* III, 23, but seems rather to mean an animal, perhaps the wild boar, *κάπρος*, with metathesis of *v* and *r*. He translates our passage: 'Where

your lightning with boar-teeth tears.' In his Dictionary, however, he only says, 'krivis, perhaps the name of an animal, and dant, tooth.' Sâyana contents himself with explaining krivirdatî by vikshepanasîladantî, having teeth that scatter about.

My own translation is founded on the supposition that krivis, the first portion of krivirdatî, has nothing to do with krivi, but is a dialectic variety of kravîs, raw flesh, the Greek κρέας, Latin caro, cruor. It means what is raw, bloody, or gory. From it the adjective krûra, horrible, cruentus (Curtius, Grundzüge, p. 142; Kuhn, Zeitschrift, vol. ii, p. 235). A name of the goddess Durgâ in later Sanskrit is krûradantî, and with a similar conception the lightning, I believe, is here called krivirdatî, with gory teeth.

**Note 4.** It should be observed that in rādati the simile of the teeth of the lightning is carried on. For rādati may be supposed to have had in the Veda, too, the original meaning of rādere and rôdere, to scratch, to gnaw. Rada and radana in the later Sanskrit mean tooth. It is curious, however, that there is no other passage in the Rig-veda where rad clearly means to bite. It means to cut, in

I, 61, 12. góh ná párvatá ví rada tiraskā.

Cut his joint through, as the joint of an ox.

But in most passages where rad occurs in the Veda, it has the meaning of giving. It is not the same which we have in the Zend rād, to give, and which Justi rightly identifies with the root rādh. But rad, to divide, may, like the German theilen in zutheilen, have taken the meaning of giving. Greek δαίω means to divide, but yields δαίς, portion, meal, just as Sanskrit day, to divide, yields dāyas, share, i. e. inheritance.

This meaning is evident in the following passages :

VII, 79, 4. tāvāt ushah rādhaḥ asmābhyam rāsva yāvat stotrí-bhyaḥ āradah grīnānā.

Grant us, Ushas, so much wealth as thou hast given to the singers, when praised.

I, 116, 7. kakshīvate aradatam púram-dhim.

You gave wisdom to Kakshivat.

I, 169, 8. rāda marút-bhiḥ surúdhah gó-agrāh.

Give to the Maruts gifts, rich in cattle.

VII, 62, 3. ví naḥ saḥásram surúḍhaḥ radantu.

May they (the gods) give to us a thousand gifts!

I, 117, 11. vāgam víprāya—rádantâ.

Giving spoil to the sage!

VI, 61, 6. ráda pûshâ-iva naḥ saním.

Give us, Sarasvatî, wealth, like Pûshan!

IX, 93, 4. rada índo (íti) rayím.

Give us, O Indra, wealth!

VII, 32, 18. rada-vaso (íti).

Indra, thou who givest wealth!

In many passages, however, this verb *rad* is connected with words meaning way or path, and it then becomes a question whether it simply means to grant a way, or to cut a way open for some one. In Zend, too, the same idiom occurs, and Professor Justi explains it by 'prepare a way.' I subjoin the principal passages:

VI, 30, 3. yát âbhyaḥ áradaḥ gâtúm indra.

That thou hast cut a way for them (the rivers). Cf. VII, 74, 4.

IV, 19, 2. prá vartanṛḥ aradaḥ visvá-dhenâḥ.

Thou (Indra) hast cut open the paths for all the cows.

X, 75, 2. prá te aradat várunaḥ yátave patháḥ.

Varuna cut the paths for thee to go.

VII, 87, 1. rádat patháḥ várunaḥ sūryâya.

Varuna cut paths for Sūrya.

V, 80, 3. patháḥ rádantî suvitāya devī.

She, the dawn, cutting open the paths for welfare.

VII, 60, 4. yásmai âdityāḥ ádhvanaḥ rádanti.

For whom the Âdityas cut roads.

II, 30, 2. patháḥ rádantîḥ—dhúnayaḥ yanti ártham.

Cutting their paths, the rivers go to their goal.

This last verse seems to show that the cutting open of a road is really the idea expressed by *rad* in all these passages. And thus we find the rivers themselves saying that Indra cut them out or delivered them:

III, 33, 6. índraḥ asmān aradat vágra-bāhuḥ. Cf. X, 89, 7.

**Note 5.** *Rināti*, like the preceding expressions *krívardati* and *rádati*, is not chosen at random, for though it has the



general meaning of crushing or destroying, it is used by the Vedic poets with special reference to the chewing or crunching by means of the teeth. For instance,

I, 148, 4. *purūṇi dasmáh ní rinâti gámbhaih*.

Agni crunches many things with his jaws.

I, 127, 4. *sthirā kit ánnâ ní rinâti ógasâ*.

Even tough morsels he (Agni) crunches fiercely.

In a more general sense we find it used,

V, 41, 10. *sokih-kesah ní rinâti vâná*.

Agni with flaming hair swallows or destroys the forests.

IV, 19, 3. *áhim vágrenâ ví rinâh*.

Thou destroyedst Ahi with the thunderbolt.

X, 120, 1. *sadyáh gagñânáh ní rinâti sátrûn*.

As soon as born he destroys his enemies.

**Note 6.** *Súdhitâ-iva barhánâ*. I think the explanation of this phrase given by Sâyana may be retained. He explains *súdhitâ* by *suhitâ*, i. e. *sushthu* *preritâ*, well thrown, well levelled, and *barhánâ* by *hatis*, *tatsâdhanâ* *hetir vâ*, a blow or its instrument, a weapon. Professor Roth takes *barhánâ* as an instrumental, used adverbially, in the sense of powerfully, but he does not explain in what sense *súdhitâ-iva* ought then to be taken. We cannot well refer it to *didyút*, lightning, on account of the *iva*, which requires something that can form a simile of the lightning. Nor is *su-dhitâ* ever used as a substantive so as to take the place of *svádhitîva*. *Sú-dhita* has apparently many meanings, but they all centre in one common conception. *Sú-dhita* means well placed, of a thing which is at rest, well arranged, well ordered, secure; or it means well sent, well thrown, of a thing which has been in motion. Applied to human beings, it means well disposed or kind.

III, 23, 1. *nih-mathitah sú-dhitah ā sadhā-sthe*.

Agni produced by rubbing, and well placed in his abode.

VII, 42, 4. *sú-prîtah agnih sú-dhitah dāme ā*.

Agni, who is cherished and well placed in the house.

III, 29, 2. *arányoh ní-hitah gâtâ-vedâh gârbhah-iva sú-dhitah garbhînîshu*.

Agni placed in the two fire-sticks, well placed like an embryo in the mothers. Cf. X, 27, 16.

VIII, 60, 4. abhí práyâmsi sú-dhitâ á vaso (íti) gahi.

Come, O Vasu, to these well-placed offerings. Cf. I, 135, 4; VI, 15, 15; X, 53, 2.

X, 70, 8. sú-dhitâ havĩmshi.

The well-placed offerings.

IV, 2, 10 (adhvarám). VII, 7, 3 (barhíh).

As applied to áyus, life, súdhita may be translated by well established, safe :

II, 27, 10. asyâma áyũmshi sú-dhitâni pũrvâ.

May we obtain the happy long lives of our forefathers.

IV, 50, 8. sáh ít ksheti sú-dhitaḥ ókasi své.

That man dwells secure in his own house.

Applied to a missile weapon, súdhita may mean well placed, as it were, well shouldered, well held, before it is thrown ; or well levelled, well aimed, when it is thrown :

I, 167, 3. mimyáksha yéshu sú-dhitâ—rishítíh.

To whom the well held spear sticks fast.

VI, 33, 3. tvám tãn indra ubháyan amitrãn dãsã vritrãni áryâ ka sũra, vadhíh vãnâ-iva sú-dhitebhiḥ átkaiḥ.

Thou, Indra, O hero, struckest both enemies, the barbarous and the Aryan fiends, like forests with well-aimed weapons.

Applied to a poem, súdhita means well arranged or perfect :

I, 140, 11. idám agne sú-dhitam dúh-dhitât ádhi priyât ũm (íti) kit mánmanaḥ préyaḥ astu te.

May this perfect prayer be more agreeable to thee than an imperfect one, though thou likest it.

VII, 32, 13. mántram ákharvam sú-dhitam.

A poem, not mean, well contrived.

As applied to men, súdhita means very much the same as hitá, well disposed, kind :

IV, 6, 7. ádha mitráḥ ná sú-dhitaḥ pâvakáḥ agníḥ dîdâya mãnushishu vikshú.

Then, like a kind friend, Agni shone among the children of man.

V, 3, 2. mitráam sú-dhitam.

VI, 15, 2. mitráam ná yám sú-dhitam.

VIII, 23, 8. mitráam ná gáne sú-dhitam ritá-vani.

X, 115, 7. *mitráśaḥ ná yé sú-dhitāḥ*.

At last *sú-dhita*, without reference to human beings, takes the general sense of kind, good:

III, 11, 8. *pári víśvāni sú-dhitâ agnēḥ asyâma mánma-bhiḥ*.

May we obtain through our prayers all the goods of Agni.

Here, however, *práyâmsi* may have to be supplied, and in that case this passage, too, should be classed with those mentioned above, VIII, 60, 4, &c.

If then we consider that *súdhita*, as applied to weapons, means well held or well aimed, we can hardly doubt that *barhánâ* is here, as *Sâyana* says, some kind of weapon. I should derive it from *barhayati*, to crush, which we have, for instance,

I, 133, 5. *pisāṅga-bhrishṭim ambhriṇám piśākim indra sám mrīṇa, sárvam rākshaḥ ní barhaya*.

Pound together the fearful *Pisāki* with his fiery weapons, strike down every *Rakshas*.

II, 23, 8. *br̥haspate deva-nídaḥ ní barhaya*.

*Brihaspati* strike down the scoffers of the gods. Cf. VI, 61, 3.

*Barhánâ* would therefore mean a weapon intended to crush an enemy, a block of stone, it may be, or a heavy club, and in that sense *barhánâ* occurs at least once more:

VIII, 63, 7. *yát pāñka-ganyayâ viśā índre ghóshâḥ áśri-kshata, ástrinât barhánâ vipáh*.

When shouts have been sent up to *Indra* by the people of the five clans, then the club scattered the spears; or, then he scattered the spears with his club.

In other passages Professor Roth is no doubt right when he assigns to *barhánâ* an adverbial meaning, but I do not think that this meaning would be appropriate in our verse. Grassmann also translates, 'ein wohlgezielter Pfeil.'

### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Alâtrinâśaḥ*, a word which occurs but once more, and which had evidently become unintelligible even at the



time of Yâska. He (Nir. VI, 2) explains it by *alamâtardano meghaḥ*, the cloud which opens easily. This, at least, is the translation given by Professor Roth, though not without hesitation. *Alamâtardanaḥ*, as a compound, is explained by the commentator as *âtardanaparyâptaḥ*, *alam âtardayitum udakam*, i. e. capable of letting off the water. But *Devarâgayagvan* explains it differently. He says: *alam paryâptam âtardanam himsâ yasya, bahûdakatvâkḥhabalo meghe viśeṣyate*, i. e. whose injuring is great; the dark cloud is so called because it contains much water. *Sâyana*, too, attempts several explanations. In III, 30, 10, he seems to derive it from *triḥ*, to kill, not, like Yâska, from *trid*, and he explains its meaning as the cloud which is exceedingly hurt by reason of its holding so much water. In our passage he explains it either as *anâtrina*, free from injury, or good hurters of enemies, or good givers of rewards.

From all this I am afraid we gain nothing. Let us now see what modern commentators have proposed in order to discover an appropriate meaning in this word. Professor Roth suggests that the word may be derived from *râ*, to give, and the suffix *trina*, and the negative particle, thus meaning, one who does not give or yield anything. But, if so, how is this adjective applicable to the Maruts, who in this very verse are praised for their generosity? Langlois in our passage translates, 'heureux de nos louanges;' in III, 30, 10, 'qui laissait flétrir les plantes.' Wilson in our passage translates, 'devoid of malevolence;' but in III, 30, 10, 'heavy.'

I do not pretend to solve all these difficulties, but I may say this in defence of my own explanation that it fulfils the condition of being applicable both to the Maruts and to the demon Bala. The suffix *trina* is certainly irregular, and I should much prefer to write *alâtrina*, for in that case we might derive *lâtrin* from *lâtra*, and to this *lâtra*, i. e. *râtra*, I should ascribe the sense of barking. The root *rai* or *râ* means to bark, and has been connected by Professor Aufrecht with Latin *rire*, *inrire*, and possibly *inritare*<sup>a</sup>,

<sup>a</sup> Kuhn, Zeitschrift, vol. ix, p. 233.

thus showing a transition of meaning from barking, to provoking or attacking. The same root *râ* explains also the Latin *lâtrare*, to bark, *allâtrare*, to assail; and, whatever ancient etymologists may say to the contrary, the Latin *latro*, an assailer. The old derivation ‘*latrones eos antiqui dicebant, qui conducti militabant, ἀπὸ τῆς λατρείας,*’ seems to me one of those etymologies in which the scholars of Rome, who had learnt a little Greek, delighted as much as scholars who know a little Sanskrit delight in finding some plausible derivation for any Greek or Latin word in Sanskrit. I know that Curtius (*Grundzüge*, p. 326) and Corssen (*Kritische Nachträge*, p. 239) take a different view; but a foreign word, derived from *λάτρον*, pay, hire, would never have proved so fertile as *latro* has been in Latin.

If then we could write *alâtrinâśaḥ*, we should have an appropriate epithet of the Maruts, in the sense of not assailing or not reviling, in fact, free from malevolence, as Wilson translated the word, or rather Sâyana’s explanation of it, *âtardanarahita*. What gives me some confidence in this explanation is this, that it is equally applicable to the other passage where *alâtrina* occurs, III, 30, 10:

*alâtrinâḥ valâḥ indra vragâḥ gôḥ purâ hântoḥ bhâyamânaḥ ví âra.*

Without barking did Vala, the keeper of the cow, full of fear, open, before thou struckest him.

If it should be objected that *vragâ* means always stable, and is not used again in the sense of keeper, one might reply that *vragâḥ*, in the nom. sing., occurs in this one single passage only, and that *bhâyamânaḥ*, fearing, clearly implies a personification. Otherwise, one might translate: ‘Vala was quiet, O Indra, and the stable of the cow came open, full of fear, before thou struckest.’ The meaning of *alâtrinâ* would remain the same, the not-barking being here used as a sign that Indra’s enemy was cowed, and no longer inclined to revile or defy the power of Indra. Hom. hymn. in Merc. 145, οὐδὲ κύνες λελάκοντο.

**Note 2.** See I, 38, 15, note 1, page 95.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Abhí-hruti seems to have the meaning of assault, injury, insult. It occurs but once, but abhí-hrut, a feminine substantive with the same meaning, occurs several times. The verb hru, which is not mentioned in the Dhâtupâtha, but has been identified with hvar, occurs in our hymn, verse 12 :

I, 128, 5. *sáh naḥ trāsate duḥ-itāt abhi-hrútaḥ sámsât aghât abhi-hrútaḥ.*

He protects us from evil, from assault, from evil speaking, from assault.

X, 63, 11. *trāyadhvam naḥ duḥ-évâyâḥ abhi-hrútaḥ.*

Protect us from mischievous injury !

I, 189, 6. *abhi-hrútâm ási hí deva vishpát.*

For thou, god, art the deliverer from all assaults. Vishpát, deliverer, from vi and spas, to bind.

Ví-hruta, which occurs twice, means evidently what has been injured or spoiled :

VIII, 1, 12. *íshkartâ ví-hrutam púnar (íti).*

He who sets right what has been injured. Cf. VIII, 20, 26.

Ávi-hruta again clearly means uninjured, intact, entire :

V, 66, 2. *tā hí kshatrám ávi-hrutam—āsâte.*

For they both have obtained uninjured power.

X, 170, 1. *āyuh dádhat yagná-patau ávi-hrutam.*

Giving uninjured life to the lord of the sacrifice.

## Verse 9.

**Note 1.** Tavishá certainly means strength, and that it is used in the plural in the sense of acts of strength, we can see from the first verse of our hymn and other passages. But when we read that tavishāñi are placed on the chariots of the Maruts, just as before bhadrá, good things, food, &c., are mentioned, it is clear that so abstract a meaning as strength or powers would not be applicable here. We might take it in the modern sense of forces, i. e. your armies, your companions are on your chariots, striving with each other ; but as the word is a neuter, weapons, as the means



of strength, seemed a preferable rendering. As to *mitha-spridhya*, see I, 119, 3, p. 164.

**Note 2.** The rendering of this passage must depend on the question whether the *khâdís*, whatever they are, can be carried on the shoulders or not. We saw before (p. 120) that *khâdís* were used both as ornaments and as weapons, and that, when used as weapons, they were most likely rings or quoits with sharp edges. There is at least one other passage where these *khâdís* are said to be worn on the shoulders :

VII, 56, 13. *âmseshu â marutaḥ khâdâyaḥ vaḥ vâkshaḥ-su rukmâḥ upa-sisriyânâḥ*.

On your shoulders are the quoits, on your chests the golden chains are fastened.

In other places the *khâdís* are said to be in the hands, *hâsteshu*, but this would only show that they are there when actually used for fighting. Thus we read :

I, 168, 3. *âeshâm âmseshu rambhînî-iva rarabhe, hâsteshu khâdîḥ ka kritîḥ ka sám dadhe*.

To their shoulders there clings as if a clinging wife, in their hands the quoit is held and the dagger.

In V, 58, 2, the Maruts are called *khâdi-hasta*, holding the quoits in their hands. There is one passage which was mentioned before (p. 112), where the *khâdís* are said to be on the feet of the Maruts, and on the strength of this passage Professor Roth proposes to alter *prâ-patheshu* to *prâ-padeshu*, and to translate, 'The *khâdís* are on your forefeet.' I do not think this emendation necessary. Though we do not know the exact shape and character of the *khâdî*, we know that it was a weapon, most likely a ring, occasionally used for ornament, and carried along either on the feet or on the shoulders, but in actual battle held in the hand. The weapon which Vishnu holds in one of his right hands, the so-called *ḥakra*, may be the modern representation of the ancient *khâdî*. What, however, is quite certain is this, that *khâdî* in the Veda never means food, as Sâyaṇa optionally interprets it. This interpretation is accepted by Wilson, who translates, 'At your resting-places on the road refreshments (are ready).' Nay, he

goes on in a note to use this passage as a proof of the advanced civilisation of India at the time of the Vedic *Rishis*. 'The expression,' he says, 'is worthy of note, as indicating the existence of accommodations for the use of travellers: the *prapatha* is the *choltri* of the south of India, the *sarái* of the Mohammedans, a place by the road-side where the travellers may find shelter and provisions.'

**Note 3.** This last passage shows that the poet is really representing to himself the *Maruts* as on their journey, and he therefore adds, 'your axle turns the two (IV, 30, 2) wheels together,' which probably means no more than, 'your chariot is going smoothly or quickly.' Though the expression seems to us hardly correct, yet one can well imagine how the axle was supposed to turn the wheels as the horses were drawing the axle, and the axle acted on the wheels. Anyhow, no other translation seems possible. *Samáyâ* in the *Veda* means together, at once, and is the Greek  $\delta\mu\eta$ , generally  $\delta\mu\omicron\upsilon$  or  $\delta\mu\omega\varsigma$ , the Latin *simul*. Cf. I, 56, 6; 73, 6; 113, 10; 163, 3; VII, 66, 15; IX, 75, 4; 85, 5; 97, 56.

*Vrit* means to turn, and is frequently used with reference to the wheels:

VIII, 46, 23. *dása syâvâh—nemím ní vavrituh.*

The ten black horses turn down the felly or the wheel.

IV, 30, 2. *satrá te ánu krisháyah vísvâh kakrá-iva vavrituh.*

All men turn always round thee, like wheels.

That the *Âtmanepada* of *vrit* may be used in an active sense we see from

I, 191, 15. *tátah vishám prá vavrite.*

I turn the poison out from here.

All the words used in this sentence are very old words, and we can with few exceptions turn them into Greek or Latin. In Latin we should have *axis vos(ter) circos simul divertit*. In Greek  $\alpha\zeta\omega\nu\ \upsilon(\mu\omega\nu)\ \kappa\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\lambda\omega\ \delta\mu\eta\ .\ .\ .$

### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** See I, 64, 4, note 1, page 111.

**Note 2.** See I, 166, 1, note 1, page 212.

**Note 3.** On *éta* in the sense of fallow deer, or, it may be, antelope, see I, 165, 5, note 2, page 196.

*Éta* originally means variegated, and thus becomes a name of any speckled deer, it being difficult to say what exact species is meant. *Sâyana* in our passage explains *étâh* by *suklavarnâ mâlâh*, many-coloured wreaths or chains, which may be right. Yet the suggestion of Professor Roth that *étâh*, deer, stands here for the skins of fallow deer, is certainly more poetical, and quite in accordance with the Vedic idiom, which uses, for instance, go, cow, not only in the sense of milk,—that is done even in more homely English,—but also for leather, and thong. It is likewise in accordance with what we know of the earliest dress of the Vedic Indians, that deer-skins should here be mentioned. We learn from *Āsvalâyana's Grîhya-sûtras*, of which we now possess an excellent edition by Professor Stenzler, and a reprint of the text and commentary by *Râma Nârâyana Vidyâratna*, in the *Bibliotheca Indica*, that a boy when he was brought to his tutor, i. e. from the eighth to possibly the twenty-fourth year, had to be well combed, and attired in a new dress. A *Brâhmana* should wear the skin of an antelope (*aineya*), the *Kshatriya* the skin of a deer (*raurava*), the *Vaisya* the skin of a goat (*âga*). If they wore dresses, that of the *Brâhmana* should be dark red (*kâshâya*), that of the *Kshatriya* bright red (*mânḡishtha*), that of the *Vaisya* yellow (*hâridra*). The girdle of the *Brâhmana* should be of *Muṅga* grass, that of the *Kshatriya* a bow-string, that of the *Vaisya* made of sheep's wool. The same regulations occur in other *Sûtras*, as, for instance, the *Dharma-sûtras* of the *Āpastambîyas* and *Gautamas*, though there are certain characteristic differences in each, which may be due either to local or to chronological causes. Thus according to the *Āpastambîya-sûtras*, which have been published by Professor Bühler, the *Brâhmana* may wear the skin of the *harina* deer, or that of the antelope (*aineyam*), but the latter must be from the black antelope (*krishnam*), and, a proviso is added, that if a man wears the black antelope skin, he must never spread it out to sit or sleep on it. As materials for the dress, *Āpastamba*



allows *sana*, hemp<sup>a</sup>, or *kshumâ*, flax, and he adds that woollen dresses are allowed to all castes, as well as the *kambala* (masc.), which seems to be any cloth made of vegetable substances (*darbhâdinirmitam kîram kambalam*). He then adds a curious remark, which would seem to show

<sup>a</sup> *Sana* is an old Aryan word, though its meanings differ. Hesychius and Eustathius mention *κάννα* as being synonymous with *ψίαθος*, reed. Pollux gives two forms, *κάννα* and *κάνα*, (Pollux X, 166, *πανάκα δέ ἐστι ψίαθος ἢ ἐν τοῖς ἀκατίοις ἦν καὶ κάναν καλοῦσιν*. VII, 176, *κάνναι δὲ τὸ ἐκ κανάβων πλέγμα*.) This is important, because the same difference of spelling occurs also in *κάνναβις* and *κάναβος* or *κάνναβος*, a model, a lay figure, which Lobeck derives from *κάνναι*. In Old Norse we have *hanp-r*, in A. S. *hænep*, hemp, Old High-Germ. *hanaf*.

The occurrence of the word *sana* is of importance as showing at how early a time the Aryans of India were acquainted with the uses and the name of hemp. Our word hemp, the A. S. *hænep*, the Old Norse *hanp-r*, are all borrowed from Latin *cannabis*, which, like other borrowed words, has undergone the regular changes required by Grimm's law in Low-German, and also in High-German, *hanaf*. The Slavonic nations seem to have borrowed their word for hemp (Lith. *kanapė*) from the Goths, the Celtic nations (Ir. *canaib*) from the Romans (cf. Kuhn, *Beiträge*, vol. ii, p. 382). The Latin *cannabis* is borrowed from Greek, and the Greeks, to judge from the account of Herodotus, most likely adopted the word from the Aryan Thracians and Scythians (Her. IV, 74; Pictet, *Les Aryens*, vol. i, p. 314). *Κάνναβις* being a foreign word, it would be useless to attempt an explanation of the final element *bis*, which is added to *sana*, the Sanskrit word for hemp. It may be *visa*, fibre, or it may be anything else. Certain it is that the main element in the name of hemp was the same among the settlers in Northern India, and among the Thracians and Scythians through whom the Greeks first became acquainted with hemp.

The history of the word *κάνναβις* must be kept distinct from that of the Greek *κάννα* or *κάνα*, reed. Both spellings occur, for Pollux, X, 166, writes *πανάκα δέ ἐστι ψίαθος ἢ ἐν τοῖς ἀκατίοις ἦν καὶ κάναν καλοῦσιν*, but VII, 176, *κάνναι δὲ τὸ ἐκ κανάβων πλέγμα*. This word *κάννα* may be the same as the Sanskrit *sana*, only with this difference, that it was retained as common property by Greeks and Indians before they separated, and was applied differently in later times by the one and the other.

that the Brâhmanas preferred skins, and the Kshatriyas clothes, for he says that those who wish well to the Brâhmanas should wear agina, skins, and those who wish well to the Kshatriyas should wear vastra, clothes, and those who wish well to both should wear both, but, in that case, the skin should always form the outer garment. The Dharma-sûtras of the Gautamas, which were published in India, prescribe likewise for the Brâhmana the black antelope skin, and allow clothes of hemp or linen (*sânakshaumakîra*) as well as kutapas (woollen cloth) for all. What is new among the Gautamas is, that they add the *kârpâsa*, the cotton dress, which is important as showing an early knowledge of this manufacture. The *kârpâsa* dress occurs once more as a present to be given to the Potar priest (*Âsv. Srauta-sûtras IX, 4*), and was evidently considered as a valuable present, taking precedence of the *kshaumî* or linen dress. It is provided that the cotton dress should not be dyed, for this, I suppose, is the meaning of *avikrita*. Immediately after, however, it is said, that some authorities say the dress should be dyed red (*kâshâyam apy eke*), the very expression which occurred in *Âpastamba*, and that, in that case, the red for the Brâhmana's dress should be taken from the bark of trees (*vârksha*). Manu, who here, as elsewhere, simply paraphrases the ancient Sûtras, says, II, 41 :

*kârshnarauravabâstâni karmâni brahmakârinah  
vasîrann ânupûrvyena sânakshaumâvikâni ka.*

‘Let Brahmakârin wear (as outer garments) the skins of the black antelope, the deer, the goat, (as under garments) dresses of hemp, flax, and sheep's wool, in the order of the three castes.’

The Sanskrit name for a dressed skin is *agina*, a word which does not occur in the Rig-veda, but which, if Bopp is right in deriving it from *agá*, goat, as *alyís* from *aiǵ*, would have meant originally, not skin in general, but a goat-skin. The skins of the *éta*, here ascribed to the Maruts, would be identical with the *aineya*, which *Âsvalâyana* ascribes to the Brâhmana, not, as we should expect, to the Kshatriya, if, as has been supposed, *aineya* is derived from *ena*, which is a secondary form, particularly in the

feminine enî, of eta. There is, however, another word, *eda*, a kind of sheep, which, but for Festus, might be *haedus*, and by its side *ena*, a kind of antelope. These two forms pre-suppose an earlier *erna* or *arna*, and point therefore in a different direction, though hardly to *ἄρνες*.

**Note 4.** I translate *kshurá* by sharp edges, but it might have been translated literally by razors, for, strange as it may sound, razors were known, not only during the Vedic period, but even previous to the Aryan separation. The Sanskrit *kshurá* is the Greek *ξυρός* or *ξυρόν*. In the Veda we have clear allusions to shaving :

X, 142, 4. *yadā te vātaḥ anu-vāti sokīḥ, vāptā-iva smāsrū vapasi prā bhūma.*

When the wind blows after thy blast, then thou shavest the earth as a barber shaves the beard. Cf. I, 65, 4.

If, as B. and R. suggest, *vaptar*, barber, is connected with the more modern name for barber in Sanskrit, viz. *nāpita*, we should have to admit a root *svap*, in the sense of tearing or pulling, *vellere*, from which we might derive the Vedic *svapū* (VII, 56, 3), beak. Corresponding to this we find in Old High-German *snabul*, beak, (*schnepe*, *snipe*,) and in Old Norse *nef*. The Anglo-Saxon *neb* means mouth and nose, while in modern English *neb* or *nib* is used for the bill or beak of a bird<sup>a</sup>. Another derivation of *nāpita*, proposed by Professor Weber (Kuhn's *Beiträge*, vol. i, p. 505), who takes *nāpita* as a dialectic form of *snāpitar*, *balneator*, or *lavator*, might be admitted if it could be proved that in India also the barber was at the same time a *balneator*. Burnouf, *Lotus*, p. 452, translating from the *Sāmañña-phala Sutta*, mentions among the different professions of the people those of 'portier,' 'barbier,' and 'baigneur.'

#### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** *Vī-bhūtayaḥ* is properly a substantive, meaning

<sup>a</sup> Grimm, *Deutsche Grammatik*, vol. iii, pp. 400, 409. There is not yet sufficient evidence to show that Sanskrit *sv*, German *sn*, and Sanskrit *n* are interchangeable, but there is at least one case that may be analogous. Sanskrit *svaṅg*, to embrace, to twist round a person, German *slango*, *Schlange*, snake, and Sanskrit *nāga*, snake. Grimm, *Deutsche Grammatik*, vol. iii, p. 364.



power, but, like other substantives<sup>a</sup>, and particularly substantives with prepositions, it can be used as an adjective, and is, in fact, more frequently used as an adjective than as a substantive. In English we may translate it by power. It is a substantive,

I, 8, 9. *evá hí te ví-bhûta<sup>h</sup> ûtáya<sup>h</sup> indra mã-vate sadyá<sup>h</sup> kit sánti dâsúshe.*

For indeed thy powers, O Indra, are at once shelters for a sacrificer, like me.

But it is an adjective,

I, 30, 5. *ví-bhûti<sup>h</sup> astu sîn<sup>r</sup>/tâ.*

May the prayer be powerful.

VI, 17, 4. *mahâm ánûnam tavásam ví-bhûtim matsarâsa<sup>h</sup> garhrîshanta pra-sâham.*

The sweet draughts of Soma delighted the great, the perfect, the strong, the powerful, the unyielding Indra. Cf. VIII, 49, 6; 50, 6.

*Vibhvâ<sup>h</sup>*, with the Svarita on the last syllable, has to be pronounced *vibhuâ<sup>h</sup>*. In III, 6, 9, we find *vi-bháva<sup>h</sup>*.

**Note 2.** See I, 87, 1, note 1, page 160.

**Note 3.** See I, 6, 5, note 1, page 41.

### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** *Mahi-tvanám*, greatness, is formed by the suffix *tvaná*, which Professor Aufrecht has identified with the Greek *σύνη* (*συνον*); see Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. i, p. 482. The origin of this suffix has been explained by Professor Benfey, *ibid.* vol. vii, p. 120, who traces it back to the suffix *tvan*, for instance, *i-tvan*, goer, in *prâta<sup>h</sup>-ítvâ* = *prâta<sup>h</sup>-yâvâ*.

**Note 2.** *Vratá* is one of the many words which, though we may perceive their one central idea, and their original purport, we have to translate by various terms in order to make them intelligible in every passage where they occur. *Vratá* (from *vri*, *vrinoti*), I believe, meant originally what is enclosed, protected, set apart, the Greek *ρομός* :

1. V, 46, 7. *yâ<sup>h</sup> pâ<sup>r</sup>thivâsa<sup>h</sup> yâ<sup>h</sup> apâm âpi vraté tâ<sup>h</sup> nah devî<sup>h</sup> su-havâ<sup>h</sup> sârma yakkhata.*

<sup>a</sup> See Benfey, Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, vol. ii, p. 216.

O ye gracious goddesses, who are on the earth or in the realm of the waters, grant us your protection !

Here *vratá* is used like *vrigána*, see I, 165, 15, note 3, page 208.

X, 114, 2. *tāsām ní kikyuh kaváyah ni-dānam páreshu yāh gúhyeshu vratéshu.*

The poets discovered their (the *Nirritis*') origin, who are in the far hidden chambers.

I, 163, 3. *ási tritáh gúhyena vraténa.*

Thou art *Trita* within the hidden place, or with the secret work.

Dr. Muir sent me another passage:

III, 54, 5. *dádrisre eshām avamā sádāmsi páreshu yā gúhyeshu vratéshu.*

2. *Vratá* means what is fenced off or forbidden, what is determined, what is settled, and hence, like *dhárman*, law, ordinance. *Vārayati* means to prohibit. In this sense *vratá* occurs very frequently:

I, 25, 1. *yát kit hí te vísaḥ yathâ prâ deva varuna vratâm, minîmâsi dyâvi-dyavi.*

Whatever law of thine we break, O *Varuna*, day by day, men as we are.

II, 8, 3. *yâsya vratâm ná mīyate.*

Whose law is not broken.

III, 32, 8. *índrasya kârma sú-kritâ purūni vratāni devāḥ ná minanti víśve.*

The deeds of *Indra* are well done and many, all the gods do not break his laws, or do not injure his ordinances.

II, 24, 12. *víśvam satyâm maghavânâ yuvóḥ ít āpah kanâ prâ minanti vratâm vâm.*

All that is yours, O powerful gods, is true; even the waters do not break your law.

II, 38, 7. *nâkiḥ asya tâni vratâ devâsya savitúḥ minanti.*

No one breaks these laws of this god *Savitar*. Cf. II, 38, 9.

I, 92, 12. *áminatî dâivyâni vratāni.*

Not injuring the divine ordinances. Cf. I, 124, 2.

X, 12, 5. *kât asya âti vratâm kakrima.*

Which of his laws have we overstepped?

VIII, 25, 16. *tásya vratāni ānu vah karāmasi.*

His ordinances we follow.

X, 33, 9. *ná devānām áti vratām satá-âtmâ kaná gîvati.*

No one lives beyond the statute of the gods, even if he had a hundred lives.

VII, 5, 4. *táva tri-dhātu prithivī utá dyaúh vaísvânara vratām agne sakanta.*

The earth and the sky followed thy threefold law, O Agni Vaisvânara.

VII, 87, 7. *yáh mriláyâti kakrúshe kit āgah vayám syāma várune ánāgāh, ānu vratāni áditeh ridhántah.*

Let us be sinless before Varuna, who is gracious even to him who has committed sin, performing the laws of Aditi!

II, 28, 8. *námaḥ purā te varuna utá nūnām utá aparām tuvi-gāta bravāma, tvé hí kam párvate ná sritāni ápra-kyutāni duḥ-dabha vratāni.*

Formerly, and now, and also in future let us give praise to thee, O Varuna; for in thee, O unconquerable, all laws are grounded, immovable as on a rock.

A very frequent expression is *ānu vratām*, according to the command of a god, II, 38, 3; 6; VIII, 40, 8; or simply *ānu vratām*, according to law and order:

I, 136, 5. *tám aryamā abhí rakshati rigu-yántam ānu vratām.*

Aryaman protects him who acts uprightly according to law.

Cf. III, 61, 1; IV, 13, 2; V, 69, 1.

3. The laws or ordinances or institutions of the gods are sometimes taken for the sacrifices which are supposed to be enjoined by the gods, and the performance of which is, in a certain sense, the performance of the divine will.

I, 93, 8. *yáh agnīshómâ havishâ saparyāt devadrīkâ mánasâ yáh ghrítēna, tásya vratām rakshatam pátam ām-hasah.*

He who worships Agni and Soma with oblations, with a godly mind, or with an offering, protect his sacrifice, shield him from evil!

I, 31, 2. *tvám agne prathamāḥ āngirah-tamaḥ kavīḥ devānām pári bhūshasi vratām.*



Agni, the first and wisest of poets, thou performest the sacrifice of the gods.

III, 3, 9. *tásya vratāni bhûri-poshinaḥ vayām úpa bhûshema dáme ā suvrīktī-bhiḥ.*

Let us, who possess much wealth, perform with prayers the sacrifices of Agni within our house.

In another acceptation the vratas of the gods are what they perform and establish themselves, their own deeds :

III, 6, 5. *vratā te agne mahatāḥ mahāni táva krátvá ródasī (íti) ā tatantha.*

The deeds of thee, the great Agni, are great, by thy power thou hast stretched out heaven and earth.

VIII, 42, 1. *ástabhnât dyām ásurāḥ visvá-vedāḥ ámimîta varimānam prithivyāḥ, ā asîdat vísvā bhúvanāni sam-rāt vísvā ít tāni várunasya vratāni.*

The wise spirit established the sky, and made the width of the earth, as king he approached all beings,—all these are the works of Varuna.

VI, 14, 3. *tûrvantaḥ dásyum âyávaḥ vrataiḥ sīkshantaḥ avratám.*

Men fight the fiend, trying to overcome by their deeds him who performs no sacrifices ; or, the lawless enemy.

Lastly, *vratá* comes to mean sway, power, or work, and the expression *vraté táva* signifies, at thy command, under thy auspices :

I, 24, 15. *átha vayām âditya vraté táva ánâgasāḥ áditaye syâma.*

Then, O Âditya, under thy auspices may we be guiltless before Aditi.

VI, 54, 9. *pûshan táva vraté vayām ná rishyema kádâ kaná.*

O Pûshan, may we never fail under thy protection.

X, 36, 13. *yé savitúḥ satyá-savasya víśve mitrásyā vraté várunasya devāḥ.*

All the gods who are in the power of Savitar, Mitra, and Varuna.

V, 83, 5. *yásya vraté prithivī námnamîti yásya vraté saphá-vat gárbhurîti, yásya vraté óshadhîḥ visvá-rûpāḥ sáhaḥ parganya máhi sárma yakḥha.*

At whose bidding the earth bows down, at whose bidding hoofed animals run about, at whose bidding the plants assume all shapes, mayest thou, O Parganya, yield us great protection!

**Note 3.** Dâtrá, if derived from dâ, would mean gift, and that meaning is certainly the most applicable in some passages where it occurs:

IX, 97, 55. ási bhágaḥ ási dâtrásya dâtā.

Thou art Bhaga, thou art the giver of the gift.

In other passages, too, particularly in those where the verb dâ or some similar verb occurs in the same verse, it can hardly be doubted that the poet took dâtrá, like dátra or dâttra, in the sense of gift, bounty, largess:

I, 116, 6. yám asvinâ dadáthuḥ svetám ásvam—tát vâm dâtrám máhi kirtényam bhût.

The white horse, O Asvins, which you gave, that your gift was great and to be praised.

I, 185, 3. aneháḥ dâtrám áditeḥ anarvám huvé.

I call for the unrivalled, the uninjured bounty of Aditi.

VII, 56, 21. mã vaḥ dâtrāt marutaḥ nīḥ arāma.

May we not fall away from your bounty, O Maruts!

III, 54, 16. yuvám hí sthāḥ rayi-daú naḥ rayinām dâtrám rakshethe.

For you, Nâsatyas, are our givers of riches, you protect the gift.

VI, 20, 7. rigīsvane dâtrám dâsúshe dāḥ.

To Rigisvan, the giver, thou givest the gift.

VIII, 43, 33. tát te sahasva îmahe dâtrám yát ná upa-dâsyati, tvát agne vāryam vásu.

We ask thee, strong hero, for the gift which does not perish; we ask from thee the precious wealth.

X, 69, 4. dâtrám rakshasva yát idám te asmé (íti).

Protect this gift of thine which thou hast given to us.

VIII, 44, 18. īsishe vāryasya hí dâtrásya agne svāḥ-patiḥ.

For thou, O Agni, lord of heaven, art the master of the precious gift. Cf. IV, 38, 1.

Professor Roth considers that dâtrá is derived rather from dâ, to divide, and that it means share, lot, possession. But there is not a single passage where the meaning of gift or

bounty does not answer all purposes. In VII, 56, 21, *mā vaḥ dātrāt marutaḥ nīḥ arāma*, is surely best translated by, 'let us not fall away from your bounty,' and in our own passage the same meaning should be assigned to *dātrá*. The idea of *dātrá*, bounty, is by no means incompatible with *vratá*, realm, dominion, sway, if we consider that the sphere within which the bounty of a king or a god is exercised and accepted, is in one sense his realm. What the poet therefore says in our passage is simply this, that the bounty of the Maruts extends as far as the realm of Aditi, i. e. is endless, or extends everywhere, Aditi being in its original conception the deity of the unbounded world beyond, the earliest attempt at expressing the Infinite.

As to *dātra* occurring once with the accent on the first syllable in the sense of sickle, see M. M., 'Über eine Stelle in Yaska's Commentar zum Naighantuka,' Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, 1853, vol. vii, p. 375.

VIII, 78, 10. *táva ít indra ahám â-sásâ háste dātram kaná ā dade*.

Trusting in thee alone, O Indra, I take the sickle in my hand.

This *dātra*, sickle, is derived from *do*, to cut.

### Aditi, the Infinite.

**Note 4.** Aditi, an ancient god or goddess, is in reality the earliest name invented to express the Infinite; not the Infinite as the result of a long process of abstract reasoning, but the visible Infinite, visible, as it were, to the naked eye, the endless expanse beyond the earth, beyond the clouds, beyond the sky. That was called A-diti, the un-bound, the un-bounded; one might almost say, but for fear of misunderstandings, the Absolute, for it is derived from *diti*, bond, and the negative particle, and meant therefore originally what is free from bonds of any kind, whether of space or time, free from physical weakness, free from moral guilt. Such a conception became of necessity a being, a person, a god. To us such a name and such a conception seem decidedly modern, and to find in the Veda Aditi, the



Infinite, as the mother of the principal gods, is certainly, at first sight, startling. But the fact is that the thoughts of primitive humanity were not only different from our thoughts, but different also from what we think their thoughts ought to have been. The poets of the Veda indulged freely in theogonic speculations, without being frightened by any contradictions. They knew of Indra as the greatest of gods, they knew of Agni as the god of gods, they knew of Varuṇa as the ruler of all, but they were by no means startled at the idea that their Indra had a mother, or that their Agni was born like a babe from the friction of two fire-sticks, or that Varuṇa and his brother Mitra were nursed in the lap of Aditi. Some poet would take hold of the idea of an unbounded power, of Aditi, originally without any reference to other gods. Very soon these ideas met, and, without any misgivings, either the gods were made subordinate to, and represented as the sons of Aditi, or where Indra was to be praised as supreme, Aditi was represented as doing him homage.

VIII, 12, 14. *utá sva-rāḡe áditiḥ stómam índrāya gîḡanat.*  
And Aditi produced a hymn for Indra, the king.

Here Professor Roth takes Aditi as an epithet of Agni, not as the name of the goddess Aditi, while Dr. Muir rightly takes it in the latter sense, and likewise retains *stómam* instead of *sómam*, as printed by Professor Aufrecht. Cf. VII, 38, 4.

The idea of the Infinite, as I have tried to show elsewhere, was most powerfully impressed on the awakening mind, or, as we now say, was revealed, by the East<sup>a</sup>. 'It is impossible to enter fully into all the thoughts and feelings that passed through the minds of the early poets when they formed names for that far, far East from whence even the early dawn, the sun, the day, their own life, seemed to spring. A new life flashed up every morning before their eyes, and the fresh breezes of the dawn reached them like greetings from the distant lands beyond the mountains, beyond the clouds, beyond the dawn, beyond "the immortal

<sup>a</sup> Lectures on the Science of Language, Second Series, p. 499.

sea which brought us hither." The dawn seemed to them to open golden gates for the sun to pass in triumph, and while those gates were open, their eyes and their mind strove in their childish way to pierce beyond the limits of this finite world. That silent aspect awakened in the human mind the conception of the Infinite, the Immortal, the Divine.' Aditi is a name for that distant East, but Aditi is more than the dawn. Aditi is beyond the dawn, and in one place (I, 113, 19) the dawn is called 'the face of Aditi,' *áditer ánikam*. Thus we read :

V, 62, 8. *híraṇya-rūpam ushásaḥ ví-ushṭau áyaḥ-sthūnam út-itâ sūryasya, ā rohathaḥ varuna mitra gártam átaḥ kakshâthe (íti) áditim dítim ka*.

Mitra and Varuna, you mount your chariot, which is golden, when the dawn bursts forth, and has iron poles at the setting of the sun : from thence you see Aditi and Diti, i. e. what is yonder and what is here.

If we keep this original conception of Aditi clearly before our mind, the various forms which Aditi assumes, even in the hymns of the Veda, will not seem incoherent. Aditi is not a prominent deity in the Veda, she is celebrated rather in her sons, the Âdityas, than in her own person. While there are so many hymns addressed to Ushas, the dawn, or Indra, or Agni, or Savitar, there is but one hymn, X, 72, which from our point of view, though not from that of Indian theologians, might be called a hymn to Aditi. Nevertheless Aditi is a familiar name ; a name of the past, whether in time or in thought only, and a name that lives on in the name of the Âdityas, the sons of Aditi, including the principal deities of the Veda.

### Aditi and the Âdityas.

Thus we read :

I, 107, 2. *úpa naḥ devāḥ ávasâ ā gamantu āṅgirasām sāma-bhiḥ stūyámânâḥ, índraḥ indriyaíḥ marútaḥ marút-bhiḥ âdityaíḥ naḥ áditiḥ sárma yamsat*.

May the gods come to us with their help, praised by the songs of the Âṅgiras,—Indra with his powers, the Maruts with the storms, may Aditi with the Âdityas give us protection !

X, 66, 3. *índrah vásu-bhih pári pâtu nah gáyam âdityaíh nah áditiḥ sárma yakkhatu, rudráh rudrébhih deváh mrilayâti nah tváshṭâ nah gnâbhih suvitâya ginvatu.*

May Indra with the Vasus watch our house, may Aditi with the Âdityas give us protection, may the divine Rudra with the Rudras have mercy upon us, may Tvashṭar with the mothers bring us to happiness!

III, 54, 20. *âdityaíh nah áditiḥ srinotu yakkhantu nah marútaḥ sárma bhadram.*

May Aditi with the Âdityas hear us, may the Maruts give us good protection!

In another passage Varuna takes the place of Aditi as the leader of the Âdityas:

VII, 35, 6. *sám nah índrah vásu-bhih deváh astu sám âdityébhih várunaḥ su-sámsaḥ, sám nah rudráh rudrébhih gálâshaḥ sám nah tváshṭâ gnâbhih ihâ srinotu.*

May Indra bless us, the god with the Vasus! May Varuna, the glorious, bless us with the Âdityas! May the relieving Rudra with the Rudras bless us! May Tvashṭar with the mothers kindly hear us here!

Even in passages where the poet seems to profess an exclusive worship of Aditi, as in

V, 69, 3. *prâtáh devīm áditim gohavîmi madhyândine út-itâ sūryasya,*

I invoke the divine Aditi early in the morning, at noon, and at the setting of the sun,

Mitra and Varuna, her principal sons, are mentioned immediately after, and implored, like her, to bestow blessings on their worshipper.

Her exclusive worship appears once, in VIII, 19, 14.

A very frequent expression is that of *âdityâḥ áditiḥ* without any copula, to signify the Âdityas and Aditi:

IV, 25, 3. *káh devânâm ávaḥ adyá vrinîte káh âdityân áditim gyótiḥ îtte.*

Who does choose now the protection of the gods? Who asks the Âdityas, Aditi, for their light?

VI, 51, 5. *vísve âdityâḥ adite sa-góshâḥ asmábhyam sárma bahulám ví yanta.*



All ye Âdityas, Aditi together, grant to us your manifold protection!

X, 39, 11. ná tám rāgānau adite kútaḥ kaná ná ámhah asnoti duḥ-itám nákiḥ bhayám.

O ye two kings (the Asvins), Aditi, no evil reaches him from anywhere, no misfortune, no fear (whom you protect). Cf. VII, 66, 6.

X, 63, 5. tām ā vivāsa námasā suvṛiktī-bhiḥ mahāḥ âdityān âditim svastāye.

I cherish them with worship and with hymns, the great Âdityas, Aditi, for happiness' sake.

X, 63, 17. evā platéh sūnúḥ avivṛidhat vaḥ vísve âdityâḥ adite manīṣhī.

The wise son of Plati magnified you, all ye Âdityas, Aditi!

X, 65, 9. pargānyāvātā vṛishabhā purīṣhīnā indravâyũ (iti) várunaḥ mitráḥ aryamā, devān âdityān âditim havāmahe yé pāṛthivāsaḥ divyāsaḥ ap-sú yé.

There are Parganya and Vāta, the powerful, the givers of rain, Indra and Vāyu, Varuna, Mitra, Aryaman, we call the divine Âdityas, Aditi, those who dwell on the earth, in heaven, in the waters.

We may not be justified in saying that there ever was a period in the history of the religious thought of India, a period preceding the worship of the Âdityas, when Aditi, the Infinite, was worshipped, though to the sage who first coined this name, it expressed, no doubt, for a time the principal, if not the only object of his faith and worship.

### Aditi and Dakṣha.

Soon, however, the same mental process which led on later speculators from the earth to the elephant, and from the elephant to the tortoise, led the Vedic poets beyond Aditi, the Infinite. There was something beyond that Infinite which for a time they had grasped by the name of Aditi, and this, whether intentionally or by a mere accident of language, they called dākṣha, literally power or the powerful. All this, no doubt, sounds strikingly modern, yet, though the passages in which this dākṣha is mentioned are few in number, I should not venture to

say that they are necessarily modern, even if by modern we mean only later than 1000 B.C. Nothing can bring the perplexity of the ancient mind, if once drawn into this vortex of speculation, more clearly before us than if we read :

X, 72, 4-5. *áditeh dákshaḥ agâyata dákshât ūm (íti) áditiḥ pári,—áditiḥ hí áganishṭa dáksha yā duhitā táva, tām devāḥ ánu agâyanta bhadráḥ amṛta-bandhavaḥ.*

Daksha was born of Aditi, and Aditi from Daksha. For Aditi was born, O Daksha, she who is thy daughter; after her the gods were born, the blessed, who share in immortality.

Or, in more mythological language :

X, 64, 5. *dákshasya vā adite gánmani vraté rāgânâ mitrá-várunâ ā vivāsasi.*

Or thou, O Aditi, nursest in the birthplace of Daksha the two kings, Mitra and Varuna.

Nay, even this does not suffice. There is something again beyond Aditi and Daksha, and one poet says :

X, 5, 7. *ásat ka sāt ka paramé ví-oman dákshasya gánman áditeḥ upá-sthe.*

Not-being and Being are in the highest heaven, in the birthplace of Daksha, in the lap of Aditi.

At last something like a theogony, though full of contradictions, was imagined, and in the same hymn from which we have already quoted, the poet says :

X, 72, 1-4. *devānām nú vayám gānâ prá vokāma vipanyáyâ, ukthéshu sasyámāneshu yāḥ (yát?) pásyât út-tare yugé. 1.*

*bráhmaṇaḥ pátiḥ etā sám karmāraḥ-iva adhamat, devānām pūrvyē yugé ásataḥ sāt agâyata. 2.*

*devānām yugé prathamé ásataḥ sāt agâyata, tát āsāḥ ánu agâyanta tát uttāná-padaḥ pári. 3.*

*bhūḥ gagñe uttāná-padaḥ bhuvāḥ āsāḥ agâyanta, áditeḥ dákshaḥ agâyata, dákshât ūm (íti) áditiḥ pári. 4.*

1. Let us now with praise proclaim the births of the gods, that a man may see them in a future age, whenever these hymns are sung.

2. Brahmanaspati<sup>a</sup> blew them together like a smith (with

<sup>a</sup> Bráhmaṇaspáti, literally the lord of prayer, or the lord of the sacrifice, sometimes a representative of Agni (I, 38, 13, note), but

his bellows); in a former age of the gods, Being was born from Not-being.

3. In the first age of the gods, Being was born from Not-being, after it were born the Regions (space), from them Uttânapada ;

4. From Uttânapad the Earth was born, the Regions were born from the Earth. Daksha was born of Aditi, and Aditi from Daksha.

The ideas of Being and Not-being ( $\tau\omicron\delta\ \acute{o}\nu$  and  $\tau\omicron\delta\ \mu\eta\ \acute{o}\nu$ ) are familiar to the Hindus from a very early time in their intellectual growth, and they can only have been the result of abstract speculation. Therefore *dáksha*, too, in the sense of power or *potentia*, may have been a metaphysical conception. But it may also have been suggested by a mere accident of language, a never-failing source of ancient thoughts. The name *dáksha-pitaraḥ*, an epithet of the gods, has generally been translated by 'those who have Daksha for their father.' But it may have been used originally in a very different sense. Professor Roth has, I think, convincingly proved that this epithet *dáksha-pitar*, as given to certain gods, does not mean, the gods who have Daksha for their father, but that it had originally the simpler meaning of fathers of strength, or, as he translates it, 'preserving, possessing, granting faculties<sup>a</sup>.' This is particularly clear in one passage :

III, 27, 9. *bhûtânâm gárbham á dadhe, dákshasya pitáram.*

I place Agni, the source of all beings, the father of strength . . . . .

---

by no means identical with him (see VII, 41, 1); sometimes performing the deeds of Indra, but again by no means identical with him (see II, 23, 18. *índrena yugá—níḥ apám aubgaḥ arnavám*; cf. VIII, 96, 15). In II, 26, 3, he is called father of the gods (*devânâm pitáram*); in II, 23, 2, the creator of all beings (*vísveshâm ganitá*).

<sup>a</sup> The accent in this case cannot help us in determining whether *dáksha-pitar* means having Daksha for their father (*Δοκροπάτωρ*), or father of strength. In the first case *dáksha* would rightly retain its accent (*dáksha-pitar*) as a *Bahuvríhi*; in the second, the analogy of such *Tatpurusha* compounds as *gríhā-pati* (*Pân.* VI, 2, 18) would be sufficient to justify the *pûrvapadaprakṛitisvaratvam*.



After this we can hardly hesitate how to translate the next verse :

VI, 50, 2. *su-gyótishaḥ—dáksha-pitrân—devân.*

The resplendent gods, the fathers of strength.

It may seem more doubtful, when we come to gods like Mitra and Varuna, whom we are so much accustomed to regard as Âdityas, or sons of Aditi, and who therefore, according to the theogony mentioned before, would have the best claim to the name of sons of Daksha; yet here, too, the original and simple meaning is preferable; nay, it is most likely that from passages like this, the later explanation, which makes Mitra and Varuna the sons of Daksha, may have sprung.

VII, 66, 2. *yâ—su-dákshâ dáksha-pitarâ.*

Mitra and Varuna, who are of good strength, the fathers of strength.

Lastly, even men may claim this name; for, unless we change the accent, we must translate :

VIII, 63, 10. *avasyávaḥ yushmābhiḥ dáksha-pitarāḥ.*

We suppliants, being, through your aid, fathers of strength.

But whatever view we take, whether we take dáksha in the sense of power, as a personification of a philosophical conception, or as the result of a mythological misunderstanding occasioned by the name of dáksha-pitar, the fact remains that in certain hymns of the Rig-veda (VIII, 25, 5) Dáksha, like Âditi, has become a divine person, and has retained his place as one of the Âdityas to the very latest time of Purânic tradition.

### Aditi in her Cosmic Character.

But to return to Aditi. Let us look upon her as the Infinite personified, and most passages, even those where she is presented as a subordinate deity, will become intelligible.

Aditi, in her cosmic character, is the Beyond, the unbounded realm beyond earth, sky, and heaven, and originally she was distinct from the sky, the earth, and the ocean. Aditi is mentioned by the side of heaven and earth, which

shows that, though in more general language she may be identified with heaven and earth in their unlimited character, her original conception was different. This we see in passages where different deities or powers are invoked together, particularly if they are invoked together in the same verse, and where Aditi holds a separate place by the side of heaven and earth :

I, 94, 16 (final). *tát naḥ mitráḥ várunaḥ mamahantâm áditiḥ síndhuḥ prithivī utá dyaúḥ.*

May Mitra and Varuna grant us this, may Aditi, Sindhu (sea), the Earth, and the Sky!

In other passages, too, where Aditi has assumed a more personal character, she still holds her own by the side of heaven and earth ; cf. IX, 97, 58 (final) :

I, 191, 6. *dyaúḥ vaḥ pitā prithivī mātā sómaḥ bhrātā áditiḥ svásā.*

The Sky is your father, the Earth your mother, Soma your brother, Aditi your sister.

VIII, 101, 15. *mātā rudrānām duhitā vásūnām svásā ádityānām amṛtasya nābhiḥ, prá nú vokam kikitúshe gánāya mǎ gām ánāgām áditim vadhishṭa.*

The mother of the Rudras, the daughter of the Vasus, the sister of the Âdityas, the source of immortality, I tell it forth to the man of understanding, may he not offend the cow, the guiltless Aditi ! Cf. I, 153, 3 ; IX, 96, 15 ; Vâgasan. Samhitâ XIII, 49.

VI, 51, 5. *dyaúḥ pitar (íti) prithivi mātāḥ ádhruk ágne bhrātāḥ vasavaḥ mrilāta naḥ, ví sve ádityāḥ adite sa-góshāḥ asmábhyam sárma bahulám vi yanta.*

Sky, father, Earth, kind mother, Fire, brother, bright gods, have mercy upon us ! All Âdityas (and) Aditi together, grant us your manifold protection !

X, 63, 10. *su-trāmānam prithivīm dyām anehásam su-sármānam áditim su-pránītim, dáivīm nāvam su-aritrām ánāgasam ásravantīm ā ruhema svastāye.*

Let us for welfare step into the divine boat, with good oars, faultless and leakless—the well-protecting Earth, the peerless Sky, the sheltering, well-guiding Aditi !

X, 66, 4. *áditiḥ dyāvâprithivī (íti).*

Aditi, and Heaven and Earth.

Where two or more verses come together, the fact that Aditi is mentioned by the side of Heaven and Earth may seem less convincing, because in these Nivids or long strings of invocations different names or representatives of one and the same power are not unfrequently put together. For instance,

X, 36, 1-3. *ushásânáktâ brihatī (īti) su-péśasâ dyāvâ-kshāmâ várunah mitráh aryamā, índram huve marútaḥ párvatân apáh âdityān dyāvâprithivī (īti) apáh svār (īti svāḥ).* 1.

*dyaúh ka nah prithivī ka prá-ketasâ ritávarī (īty ritá-varī) rakshatām ámhasah risháh, mã duh-vidátrâ níh-rítih nah ísata tát devānām ávah adyá vrinímahe.* 2.

*vísvasmât nah áditih pátu ámhasah mâtā mitrásya várunasya revátaḥ svāḥ-vat gyótiḥ avrikám nasímahi.* 3.

1. There are the grand and beautiful Morning and Night, Heaven and Earth, Varuna, Mitra, Aryaman; I call Indra, the Maruts, the Waters, the Âdityas, Heaven and Earth, the Waters, the Heaven.

2. May Heaven and Earth, the provident, the righteous, preserve us from sin and mischief! May the malevolent Nirriti not rule over us! This blessing of the gods we ask for to-day.

3. May Aditi protect us from all sin, the mother of Mitra and of the rich Varuna! May we obtain heavenly light without enemies! This blessing of the gods we ask for to-day.

Here we cannot but admit that Dyāvâkshāmâ, heaven and earth, is meant for the same divine couple as Dyāvâprithivī, heaven and earth, although under slightly differing names they are invoked separately. The waters are invoked twice in the same verse and under the same name; nor is there any indication that, as in other passages, the waters of the sky are meant as distinct from the waters of the sea. Nevertheless even here, Aditi, who in the third verse is called distinctly the mother of Mitra and Varuna, cannot well have been meant for the same deity as Heaven and Earth, mentioned in the second verse; and the author of



these two verses, while asking the same blessing from both, must have been aware of the original independent character of Aditi.

### Aditi as Mother.

In this character of a deity of the far East, of an Orient in the true sense of the word, Aditi was naturally thought of as the mother of certain gods, particularly of those that were connected with the daily rising and setting of the sun. If it was asked whence comes the dawn, or the sun, or whence come day and night, or Mitra and Varuna, or any of the bright, solar, eastern deities, the natural answer was that they come from the Orient, that they are the sons of Aditi. Thus we read in

IX, 74, 3. *urvī gávyûtiḥ áditeḥ ritám yaté.*

Wide is the space for him who goes on the right path of Aditi.

In VIII, 25, 3, we are told that Aditi bore Mitra and Varuna, and these in verse 5 are called the sons of Daksha (power), and the grandsons of Savas, which again means might : *nápâtâ sávasaḥ maháḥ sūnũ (íti) dákshasya su-krátũ (íti).* In X, 36, 3, Aditi is called the mother of Mitra and Varuna ; likewise in X, 132, 6 ; see also VI, 67, 4. In VIII, 47, 9, Aditi is called the mother of Mitra, Aryaman, Varuna, who in VII, 60, 5 are called her sons. In X, 11, 1, Varuna is called *yahvâḥ áditeḥ*, the son of Aditi (cf. VIII, 19, 12) ; in VII, 41, 2, Bhaga is mentioned as her son. In X, 72, 8, we hear of eight sons of Aditi, but it is added that she approached the gods with seven sons only, and that the eighth (*mârtândâ*, addled egg) was thrown away : *ashtaú putrásaḥ áditeḥ yé gâtâḥ tanvâḥ pári, devân úpa prá ait saptá-bhiḥ parâ mârtândám âsyat.*

In X, 63, 2, the gods in general are represented as born from Aditi, the waters, and the earth : *yé sthá gâtâḥ áditeḥ at-bhyâḥ pári yé prithivyâḥ té me ihá sruta hávam.*

You who are born of Aditi, from the water, you who are born of the earth, hear ye all my call !

The number seven, with regard to the *Âdityas*, occurs also in

IX, 114, 3. *saptá dísaḥ nânâ-sûryâḥ saptá hótâraḥ ritvigaḥ, devâḥ âdityâḥ yé saptá tébhiḥ soma abhí raksha naḥ.*

There are seven regions with their different suns, there are seven Hotars as priests, those who are the seven gods, the Âdityas, with them, O Soma, protect us!

### The Seven Âdityas.

This number of seven Âdityas requires an explanation. To say that seven is a solemn or sacred number is to say very little, for however solemn or sacred that number may be elsewhere, it is not more sacred than any other number in the Veda. The often-mentioned seven rivers have a real geographical foundation, like the seven hills of Rome. The seven flames or treasures of Agni (V, 1, 5) and of Soma and Rudra (VI, 74, 1), the seven paridhis or logs at certain sacrifices (X, 90, 15), the seven Harits or horses of the sun, the seven Hotar priests (III, 7, 7 ; 10, 4), the seven cities of the enemy destroyed by Indra (I, 63, 7), and even the seven *Rishis* (X, 82, 2 ; 109, 4), all these do not prove that the number of seven was more sacred than the number of one or three or five or ten used in the Veda in a very similar way. With regard to the seven Âdityas, however, we are still able to see that their number of seven or eight had something to do with solar movements. If their number had always been eight, we should feel inclined to trace the number of the Âdityas back to the eight regions, or the eight cardinal points of the heaven. Thus we read :

I, 35, 8. *ashtaú ví akhyat kakúbhaḥ prithivyâḥ.*

The god Savitar lighted up the eight points of the earth (not the eight hills).

But we have seen already that though the number of Âdityas was originally supposed to have been eight, it was reduced to seven, and this could hardly be said in any sense of the eight points of the compass. Cf. Taitt. Âr. I, 7, 6.

As we cannot think in ancient India of the seven planets, I can only suggest the seven days or tithis of the four parvans of the lunar month as a possible prototype of the

Âdityas. This might even explain the destruction of the eighth Âditya, considering that the eighth day of each parvan, owing to its uncertainty, might be represented as exposed to decay and destruction. This would explain such passages as,

IV, 7, 5. *yágishtham saptá dhāma-bhih.*

Agni, most worthy of sacrifice in the seven stations.

IX, 102, 2. *yagñasya saptá dhāma-bhih.*

In the seven stations of the sacrifice.

The seven threads of the sacrifice may have the same origin :

II, 5, 2. *ā yāsmīn saptá rasmāyah tatāh yagñasya netāri, manushvāt daivyaṃ aṣṭamām.*

In whom, as the leader of the sacrifice, the seven threads are stretched out,—the eighth divine being is manlike (?).

The sacrifice itself is called, X, 124, 1, *saptá-tantu*, having seven threads.

X, 122, 3. *saptá dhāmāni pari-yān āmartyah.*

Agni, the immortal, who goes round the seven stations.

X, 8, 4. *ushāh-ushāh hī vaso (īti) āgram ēshi tvām yamā-yoh abhavaḥ vi-bhāvā, ritāya saptá dadhishe padāni ganāyan mitrām tanvē svāyai.*

For thou, Vasu (Agni), comest first every morning, thou art the illuminator of the twins (day and night). Thou holdest the seven places for the sacrifice, creating Mitra (the sun) for thy own body.

X, 5, 6. *saptá maryādāh kavāyah tatakshuh tāsām ékām ít abhī amhurāh gāt.*

The sages established the seven divisions, but mischief befell one of them.

I, 22, 16. *ātaḥ devāḥ avantu naḥ yātaḥ víshnuh vi-kakramé prithivyāḥ saptá dhāma-bhih.*

May the gods protect us from whence Vishnu strode forth, by the seven stations of the earth !

Even the names of the seven or eight Âdityas are not definitely known, at least not from the hymns of the Rig-veda. In II, 27, 1, we have a list of six names : Mitra, Aryamán, Bhága, Váruna, Dáksha, Ámsah. These with Áditi would give us seven. In VI, 50, 1, we have Áditi,



Várūna, Mitrá, Agní, Aryamán, Savitár, and Bhága. In I, 89, 3, Bhága, Mitrá, Áditi, Dáksha, Aryamán, Várūna, Sóma, Asvínâ, and Sárasvatî are invoked together with an old invocation, pūrvayâ ni-vidâ. In the Taittirîya-âraṇyaka, I, 13, 3, we find the following list: 1. Mitra, 2. Varuna, 3. Dhâtar, 4. Aryaman, 5. Amsa, 6. Bhaga, 7. Indra, 8. Vivasvat, but there, too, the eighth son is said to be Mârtânda, or, according to the commentator, Âditya.

The character of Aditi as the mother of certain gods is also indicated by some of her epithets, such as rāga-putrâ, having kings for her sons; su-putrâ, having good sons; ugrâ-putrâ, having terrible sons:

II, 27, 7. pípartu naḥ áditiḥ rāga-putrâ áti dvéshâmsi aryamã su-gébhiḥ, bríhát mitrásyā vārūnasyā sárma úpa syâma puru-vîrâḥ árishtâḥ.

May Aditi with her royal sons, may Aryaman carry us on easy roads across the hatreds; may we with many sons and without hurt obtain the great protection of Mitra and Varuna!

III, 4, 11. barhíḥ naḥ ástâm áditiḥ su-putrâ.

May Aditi with her excellent sons sit on our sacred pile!

VIII, 67, 11. pârshi diné gabhîré â úgra-putre gîghâm-sataḥ, mākíḥ tokásya naḥ rishat.

Protect us, O goddess with terrible sons, from the enemy in shallow or deep water, and no one will hurt our offspring!

### Aditi identified with other Deities.

Aditi, however, for the very reason that she was originally intended for the Infinite, for something beyond the visible world, was liable to be identified with a number of finite deities which might all be represented as resting on Aditi, as participating in Aditi, as being Aditi. Thus we read:

I, 89, 10 (final). áditiḥ dyaúḥ áditiḥ antáriksham áditiḥ mâtã sáh pitã sáh putráḥ, víśve devãḥ áditiḥ páñka gánâḥ áditiḥ gâtám áditiḥ gáni-tvam.

Aditi is the heaven, Aditi the sky, Aditi the mother, the

father, the son. All the gods are Aditi, the five clans, the past is Aditi, Aditi is the future.

But although Aditi may thus be said to be everything, heaven, sky, and all the gods, no passage occurs, in the Rig-veda at least, where the special meaning of heaven or earth is expressed by Aditi. In X, 63, 3, where Aditi seems to mean sky, we shall see that it ought to be taken as a masculine, either in the sense of Âditya, or as an epithet, unbounded, immortal. In I, 72, 9, we ought probably to read *prithvī* and pronounce *prithuvī*, and translate 'the wide Aditi, the mother with her sons;' and not, as Benfey does, 'the Earth, the eternal mother.'

It is more difficult to determine whether in one passage Aditi has not been used in the sense of life after life, or as the name of the place whither people went after death, or of the deity presiding over that place. In a well-known hymn, supposed to have been uttered by Sunahsepa when on the point of being sacrificed by his own father, the following verse occurs:

I, 24, 1. *kāḥ naḥ mahyaí áditaye púnāḥ dāt, pitáram ka driséyam mâtáram ka.*

Who will give us back to the great Aditi, that I may see father and mother?

As the supposed utterer of this hymn is still among the living, Aditi can hardly be taken in the sense of earth, nor would the wish to see father and mother be intelligible in the mouth of one who is going to be sacrificed by his own father. If we discard the story of Sunahsepa, and take the hymn as uttered by any poet who craves for the protection of the gods in the presence of danger and death, then we may choose between the two meanings of earth or liberty, and translate, either, Who will give us back to the great earth? or, Who will restore us to the great Aditi, the goddess of freedom?

### Aditi and Diti.

There is one other passage which might receive light if we could take Aditi in the sense of Hades, but I give this translation as a mere guess:

IV, 2, 11. *râyé ka naḥ su-apatyāya deva dítim ka rāsva áditim urushya.*

That we may enjoy our wealth and healthy offspring, give us this life on earth, keep off the life to come! Cf. I, 152, 6.

It should be borne in mind that Diti occurs in the Rig-veda thrice only, and in one passage it should, I believe, be changed into Aditi. This passage occurs in VII, 15, 12. *tvám agne vîrá-vat yásaḥ deváḥ ka savitā bhágaḥ, dítih ka dâti vāryam.* Here the name of Diti is so unusual, and that of Aditi, on the contrary, so natural, that I have little doubt that the poet had put the name of Aditi; and that later reciters, not aware of the occasional license of putting two short syllables instead of one, changed it into Aditi. If we remove this passage, then Diti, in the Rig-veda at least, occurs twice only, and each time together or in contrast with Aditi; cf. V, 62, 8, page 243. I have no doubt, therefore, that Professor Roth is right when he says that Diti is a being without any definite conception, a mere reflex of Aditi. We can clearly watch her first emergence into existence through what is hardly more than a play of words, whereas in the epic and Purāṇic literature this Diti (like the Suras) has grown into a definite person, one of the daughters of Daksha, the wife of Kasyapa, the mother of the enemies of the gods, the Daityas. Such is the growth of legend, mythology and religion!

#### Aditi in her Moral Character.

Besides the cosmical character of Aditi, which we have hitherto examined, this goddess has also assumed a very prominent moral character. Aditi, like Varuna, delivers from sin. Why this should be so, we can still understand if we watch the transition which led from a purely cosmical to a moral conception of Aditi. Sin in the Veda is frequently conceived as a bond or a chain from which the repentant sinner wishes to be freed:

VII, 86, 5. *áva drugdhāni pítryâ sriga naḥ áva yā vayám kakrímá tanūbhiḥ, áva rāgan pasu-trípam ná tâyúm srigá vatsám ná dāmnaḥ vāsishtham.*

Absolve us from the sins of our fathers, and from those



which we have committed with our own bodies. Release Vasishtha, O king, like a thief who has feasted on stolen cattle; release him like a calf from the rope<sup>a</sup>.

VIII, 67, 14. *té nah āsnāh vrīkânām ādityâsah mumókata stenām baddhām-iva adite.*

O Âdityas, deliver us from the mouth of the wolves, like a bound thief, O Aditi! Cf. VIII, 67, 18.

Sunahsepa, who, as we saw before, wishes to be restored to the great Aditi, is represented as bound (dita) by ropes, and in V, 2, 7, we read:

*sūnah-sépam kit ní-ditam sahasrât yŷpât amuñkah āsa-mishṭa hí sáh, evá asmát agne ví mumugdhi pāsân hótar (íti) kikitvah ihá tú ni-sádya.*

O Agni, thou hast released the bound Sunahsepa from the stake, for he had prayed; thus take from us, too, these ropes, O sagacious Hotar, after thou hast settled here.

Expressions like these, words like *dāman*, bond, *ní-dita*, bound, naturally suggested *á-diti*, the un-bound or un-bounded, as one of those deities who could best remove the bonds of sin or misery. If we once realise this concatenation of thought and language, many passages of the Veda that seemed obscure, will become intelligible.

VII, 51, 1. *ādityānām ávasâ nŷtanena sakshīmáhi sármanâ sám-tamena, anāgāh-tvé aditi-tvé turāsaḥ imám yagñám dadhatu sróshamânāh.*

May we obtain the new favour of the Âdityas, their best protection; may the quick Maruts listen and place this sacrifice in guiltlessness and Aditi-hood.

I have translated the last words literally, in order to make their meaning quite clear. *Āgas* has the same meaning as the Greek *āyos*, guilt, abomination; *an-āgâs-tvá*, therefore, as applied to a sacrifice or to the man who makes it, means guiltlessness, purity. *Aditi-tvá*, Aditi-hood, has a similar meaning, it means freedom from bonds, from anything that hinders the proper performance of a religious act; it may come to mean perfection or holiness.

<sup>a</sup> See M. M., History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, 2nd ed., p. 541.

Aditi having once been conceived as granting this adititvá, soon assumed a very definite moral character, and hence the following invocations :

I, 24, 15. út ut-tamám varuna p̄sam asmát áva adhamám ví madhyamám srathaya, átha vayám âditya vraté táva ânâgasah âditaye syâma.

O Varuna, lift the highest rope, draw off the lowest, remove the middle ; then, O Âditya, let us be in thy service free of guilt before Aditi.

V, 82, 6. ânâgasah âditaye devásya savitúh savé, vísvâ vâmâni dhîmahi.

May we, guiltless before Aditi, and in the keeping of the god Savitar, obtain all goods ! Professor Roth here translates Aditi by freedom or security.

I, 162, 22. anâgâh-tvám nah âditiḥ krinotu.

May Aditi give us sinlessness ! Cf. VII, 51, 1.

IV, 12, 4. yát kit hí te purusha-trā yavishtha âkitti-bhiḥ kakrimá kát kit āgah, kridhí sú asmān âditeḥ ânâgân ví énâmsi sisrathah víshvak agne.

Whatever, O youthful god, we have committed against thee, men as we are, whatever sin through thoughtlessness, make us guiltless of Aditi, loosen the sins on all sides, O Agni !

VII, 93, 7. sah agne enā námasâ sám-iddhah ákḥha mitráṃ várūnam índram vokeh, yát sim āgah kakrimá tát sú mrila tát aryamā âditiḥ sisrathantu.

O Agni, thou who hast been kindled with this adoration, greet Mitra, Varuna, and Indra. Whatever sin we have committed, do thou pardon it ! May Aryaman, Aditi loose it !

Here the plural sisrathantu should be observed, instead of the dual.

VIII, 18, 6-7. âditiḥ nah dívâ pasúm âditiḥ náktam ádvayâh, âditiḥ pâtu ámhasah sadā-vridhâ.

utá syā nah dívâ matih âditiḥ ūtyā ā gamat, sâ sám-tâti máyah karat āpa sridhah.

May Aditi by day protect our cattle, may she, who never deceives, protect by night ; may she, with steady increase, protect us from evil !

And may she, the thoughtful Aditi, come with help to

us by day; may she kindly bring happiness to us, and carry away all enemies! Cf. X, 36, 3, page 251.

X, 87, 18. *ā vriskyantām áditaye duh-évāh.*

May the evil-doers be cut off from Aditi! or literally, may they be rooted out before Aditi!

II, 27, 14. *ádite mitra várūna utá mrīla yát vah vayám kakrimá kát kit āgaḥ, urú asyām ábhayam gyótiḥ indra mā nah dīrghāḥ abhī nasan támisrāḥ.*

Aditi, Mitra, and also Varuna forgive, if we have committed any sin against you. May I obtain the wide and fearless light, O Indra! May not the long darkness reach us!

VII, 87, 7. *yāḥ mrīláyāti kakrúshe kit āgaḥ vayám syāma várūne ánāgāḥ, ānu vratāni áditeḥ rīdhāntaḥ yuyám pāta svastī-bhiḥ sádā nah.*

May we be sinless before Varuna, who is gracious even to him who has committed sin, and may we follow the laws of Aditi! Protect us always with your blessings!

Lastly, Aditi, like all other gods, is represented as a giver of worldly goods, and implored to bestow them on her worshippers, or to protect them by her power:

I, 43, 2. *yáthā nah áditiḥ kárat páśve nrī-bhyaḥ yáthā gáve, yáthā tokāya rudríyam.*

That Aditi may bring Rudra's favour to our cattle, our men, our cow, our offspring.

I, 153, 3. *pípāya dhenúḥ áditiḥ ritāya gánāya mitrávarunā haviḥ-dé.*

Aditi, the cow, gives food to the righteous man, O Mitra and Varuna, who makes offerings to the gods. Cf. VIII, 101, 15.

I, 185, 3. *aneháḥ dâtrám áditeḥ anarvám huvé.*

I call for the unrivalled, uninjured gift of Aditi. Here Professor Roth again assigns to Aditi the meaning of freedom or security.

VII, 40, 2. *dīdeshṭu devī áditiḥ réknaḥ.*

May the divine Aditi assign wealth!

X, 100, 1. *ā sarvá-tâtīm áditim vrinîmahe.*

We implore Aditi for health and wealth.

I, 94, 15. *yásmai tvám su-dravināḥ dádâsaḥ anâgāḥ-tvám*



adite sarvá-tâtâ, yám bhadréna sávasâ kodáyâsi pragâ-vatâ  
râdhasâ té syâma.

To whom thou, possessor of good treasures, grantest guiltlessness, O Aditi, in health and wealth<sup>a</sup>, whom thou quickenest with precious strength and with riches in progeny, may we be they! Cf. II, 40, 6; IV, 25, 5; X, 11, 2.

The principal epithets of Aditi have been mentioned in the passages quoted above, and they throw no further light on the nature of the goddess. She was called devī, goddess, again and again; another frequent epithet is anarván, uninjured, unscathed. Being invoked to grant light (VII, 82, 10), she is herself called luminous, gyótishmatî, I, 136, 3; and svârvatî, heavenly. Being the goddess of the infinite expanse, she, even with greater right than the dawn, is called úrûkî, VIII, 67, 12; uruvyákas, V, 46, 6; uruvragâ, VIII, 67, 12; and possibly prithvī in I, 72, 9. As supporting everything, she is called dhârayátkshiti, supporting the earth, I, 136, 3; and visváganyâ, VII, 10, 4. To her sons she owes the names of rāgaputrâ, II, 27, 7; suputrâ, III, 4, 11; and ugrâputrâ, VIII, 67, 11: to her wealth that of sudravinas, I, 94, 15, though others refer this epithet to Agni. There remains one name pastyā, IV, 55, 3; VIII, 27, 5, meaning housewife, which again indicates her character as mother of the gods.

I have thus given all the evidence that can be collected from the Rig-veda as throwing light on the character of the goddess Aditi, and I have carefully excluded everything that rests only on the authority of the Yagur- or Atharva-vedas, or of the Brâhmanas and Âranyakas, because in all they give beyond the repetitions from the Rig-veda, they seem to me to represent a later phase of thought that ought not to be mixed up with the more primitive conceptions of the Rig-veda. Not that the Rig-veda is free from what seems decidedly modern, or at all events secondary and late. But it is well to keep the great collections, as such,

<sup>a</sup> On sarvâtâti, salus, see Benfey's excellent remarks in *Orient und Occident*, vol. ii, p. 519. Professor Roth takes aditi here as an epithet of Agni.

separate, whatever our opinions may be as to the age of their component parts.

In the Atharva-veda Aditi appears more unintelligible, more completely mythological, than in the Rig-veda. We read, for instance, Atharva-veda VII, 6, 1 :

‘Aditi is the sky, Aditi is the welkin, Aditi is mother, is father, is son ; all the gods are Aditi, and the five clans of men ; Aditi is what was, Aditi is what will be.

‘We invoke for our protection the great mother of the well-ruling gods, the wife of *Rīta*, the powerful, never-aging, far-spreading, the sheltering, well-guiding Aditi.’

In the Taittirīya-âraṇyaka and similar works the mythological confusion becomes greater still. Much valuable material for an analytical study of Aditi may be found in B. and R.’s Dictionary, and in several of Dr. Muir’s excellent contributions to a knowledge of Vedic theogony and mythology.

### Aditi as an Adjective.

But although the foregoing remarks give as complete a description of Aditi as can be gathered from the hymns of the Rig-veda, a few words have to be added on certain passages where the word *áditi* occurs, and where it clearly cannot mean the goddess Aditi, as a feminine, but must be taken either as the name of a corresponding masculine deity, or as an adjective in the sense of unrestrained, independent, free.

V, 59, 8. *mímātu dyaúh áditih vītáye naḥ.*

May the boundless Dyú (sky) help us to our repast !

Here *áditi* must either be taken in the sense of *Âditya*, or better in its original sense of unbounded, as an adjective belonging to Dyú, the masculine deity of the sky.

Dyú or the sky is called *áditi* or unbounded in another passage, X, 63, 3 :

*yébhyaḥ mâtā mādhu-mat pínvate páyaḥ pîyūṣham dyaúh áditiḥ ádri-barhâḥ.*

The gods to whom their mother yields the sweet milk, and the unbounded sky, as firm as a rock, their food.

IV, 3, 8. *kathā sárdhâya marútâm ritāya kathā sūré bṛihaté prikkhyámānaḥ, práti bravaḥ áditaye turāya.*

How wilt thou tell it to the host of the Maruts, how to the bright heaven, when thou art asked? How to the quick Aditi?

Here Aditi cannot be the goddess, partly on account of the masculine gender of *turāya*, partly because she is never called quick. Aditi must here be the name of one of the *Ādityas*, or it may refer back to *sûré brīhaté*. It can hardly be joined, as Professor Roth proposes, with *sárdhāya marútām*, owing to the intervening *sûré brīhaté*.

In several passages *áditi*, as an epithet, refers to Agni:

IV, 1, 20 (final). *vísveshām áditiḥ yagnīyânām vísveshām átithiḥ mánushânām*.

He, Agni, the Aditi, or the freest, among all the gods; he the guest among all men.

The same play on the words *áditi* and *átithi* occurs again:

VII, 9, 3. *ámûrah kavīḥ áditiḥ vivásvân su-samsát mitráḥ átithiḥ siváḥ naḥ, kētrá-bhānuḥ ushásām bhāti ágre*.

The wise poet, Aditi, Vivasvat, Mitra with his good company, our welcome guest, he (Agni) with brilliant light came at the head of the dawns.

Here, though I admit that several renderings are possible, Aditi is meant as a name of Agni, to whom the whole hymn is addressed, and who, as usual, is identified with other gods, or, at all events, invoked by their names. We may translate *áditiḥ vivásvân* by 'the brilliant Aditi,' or 'the unchecked, the brilliant,' or by 'the boundless Vivasvat,' but on no account can we take *áditi* here as the female goddess. The same applies to VIII, 19, 14, where Aditi, unless we suppose the goddess brought in in the most abrupt way, must be taken as a name of Agni; while in X, 92, 14, *áditim anarvānam*, to judge from other epithets given in the same verse, has most likely to be taken again as an appellative of Agni. In some passages it would, no doubt, be possible to take Aditi as the name of a female deity, if it were certain that no other meaning could be assigned to this word. But if we once know that Aditi was the name of a male deity also, the structure of these passages becomes far more perfect, if we take Aditi in that sense:



IV, 39, 3. *ánâgasam tám áditih krinotu sáh mitréna várūnena sa-góshâh.*

May Aditi make him free from sin, he who is allied with Mitra and Varuna.

We have had several passages in which Aditi, the female deity, is represented as *sagóshâh* or allied with other *Âdityas*, but if *sáh* is the right reading here, Aditi in this verse can only be the male deity. The pronoun *sá* cannot refer to *tám*.

With regard to other passages, such as IX, 81, 5; VI, 51, 3, and even some of those translated above in which Aditi has been taken as a female goddess, the question must be left open till further evidence can be obtained. There is only one more passage which has been often discussed, and where *áditī* was supposed to have the meaning of earth:

VII, 18, 8. *duh-âdhyãh áditim sreváyantaḥ aketásaḥ ví gagrībhre párushnīm.*

Professor Roth in one of his earliest essays translated this line, 'The evil-disposed wished to dry the earth, the fools split the Parushnī,' and he supposed its meaning to have been that the enemies of Sudâs swam across the Parushnī in order to attack Sudâs. We might accept this translation, if it could be explained how by throwing themselves into the river, the enemies made the earth dry, though even then there would remain this difficulty that, with the exception of one other doubtful passage, discussed before, *áditī* never means earth. We might possibly translate: 'The evil-disposed, the fools, laid dry and divided the boundless river Parushnī.' This would be a description of a stratagem very common in ancient warfare, viz. diverting the course of a river and laying its original bed dry by digging a new channel, and thus dividing the old river. This is also the sense accepted by *Sâyana*, who does not say that *vigraha* means dividing the waves of a river, as Professor Roth renders *kūlabheda*, but that it means dividing or cutting through its banks. In the Dictionary Professor Roth assigns to *áditī* in this passage the meaning of endless, inexhaustible.

## Kaná.

**Note 5.** Nothing is more difficult in the interpretation of the Veda than to gain an accurate knowledge of the power of particles and conjunctions. The particle *kaná*, we are told, is used both affirmatively and negatively, a statement which shows better than anything else the uncertainty to which every translation of Vedic hymns is as yet exposed. It is perfectly true that in the text of the Rig-veda, as we now read it, *kaná* means both indeed and no. But this very fact shows that we ought to distinguish where the first collectors of the Vedic hymns have not distinguished, and that while in the former case we read *kaná*, we ought in the latter to read *ka ná*.

I begin with those passages in which *kaná* is used emphatically, though originally it may have been a double negation.

## I a. In negative sentences :

I, 18, 7. *yásmât rité ná sídhyati yagñáh vipah-kítah kaná*.

Without whom the sacrifice does not succeed, not even that of the sage.

V, 34, 5. *ná ásunvatâ sakate púshyatâ kaná*.

He does not cling to a man who offers no libations, even though he be thriving.

I, 24, 6. *nahí te kshatrám ná sáhañ ná manyúm váyah kaná amí (íti) patáyantáh âpúh*.

For thy power, thy strength, thy anger even these birds which fly up, do not reach. Cf. I, 100, 15.

I, 155, 5. *tritíyam asya nákiñ á dadharshati váyah kaná patáyantáh patatrínah*.

This third step no one approaches, not even the winged birds which fly up.

I, 55, 1. *diváh kit asya varimá ví papratha, índram ná mahná prithiví kaná práti*.

The width of the heavens is stretched out, even the earth in her greatness is no match for Indra.

## I b. In positive sentences :

VII, 32, 13. *púrvíh kaná prá-sitayah taranti tám yáh índre kármanâ bhúvat*.

Even many snares pass him who is with Indra in his work.  
VIII, 2, 14. ukthám *kaná* sasyámânám ágoḥ aríḥ á kíketa,  
ná gâyatráṁ gîyámânám.

He (Indra) marks indeed a poor man's prayer that is recited, but not a hymn that is sung. (Doubtful.)

VIII, 78, 10. táva ít indra ahám â-sásâ háste dātram *kaná* á dade.

Hoping in thee alone, O Indra, I take even this sickle in my hand.

I, 55, 5. ádha *kaná* srát dadhati tvíshi-mate índrâya vágram ni-ghánighnate vadhám.

Then indeed they believe in Indra, the majestic, when he hurls the bolt to strike.

I, 152, 2. etát *kaná* tvaḥ ví kíketat eshám.

Does one of them understand even this?

IV, 18, 9. mámat *kaná* used in the same sense as mámat *kit*.

I, 139, 2. dhîbhíḥ *kaná* mánasâ svébhiḥ akshá-bhiḥ.

V, 41, 13. váyah *kaná* su-bhvāḥ á áva yanti.

VII, 18, 9. âsúḥ *kaná* ít abhi-pitvám gagâma.

VIII, 91, 3. á *kaná* tvâ kíkitsâmaḥ ádhi *kaná* tvâ ná imasi.

We wish to know thee, indeed, but we cannot understand thee.

X, 49, 5. ahám randhayam mṛígayam srutárvane yát mâ ágihîta vayúnâ *kaná* ânu-shák.

VI, 26, 7. ahám *kaná* tát sūrí-bhiḥ ânasyâm.

May I also obtain this with the lords.

Ic. Frequently *kaná* occurs after interrogative pronouns, to which it imparts an indefinite meaning, and principally in negative sentences:

I, 74, 7. ná yóḥ upabdíḥ ásvyah srinvé ráthasya kát *kaná*, yát agne yāsi dūtyām.

No sound of horses is heard, and no sound of the chariot, when thou, O Agni, goest on thy message.

I, 81, 5. ná tvā-vân indra káḥ *kaná* ná gâtáḥ ná gani-shyaté.

No one is like thee, O Indra, no one has been born, no one will be!



I, 84, 20. mã te rãdhãmsi mã te útáya<sup>h</sup> vaso (íti) asmãn kádâ kaná dabhan.

May thy gifts, may thy help, O Vasu, never fail us!

Many more passages might be given to illustrate the use of *kaná* or *kás kaná* and its derivatives in negative sentences.

Cf. I, 105, 3; 136, 1; 139, 5; II, 16, 3; 23, 5; 28, 6; III, 36, 4; IV, 31, 9; V, 42, 6; 82, 2; VI, 3, 2; 20, 4; 47, 1; 3; 48, 17; 54, 9; 59, 4; 69, 8; 75, 16; VII, 32, 1; 19; 59, 3; 82, 7; 104, 3; VIII, 19, 6; 23, 15; 24, 15; 28, 4; 47, 7; 64, 2; 66, 13; 68, 19; IX, 61, 27; 69, 6; 114, 4; X, 33, 9; 39, 11; 48, 5; 49, 10; 59, 8; 62, 9; 85, 3; 86, 11; 95, 1; 112, 9; 119, 6; 7; 128, 4; 129, 2; 152, 1; 168, 3; 185, 2.

I d. In a few passages, however, we find the indefinite pronoun *kás kaná* used in sentences which are not negative:

III, 30, 1. títikshante abhí-sastim gánânâm índra tvát ā káh kaná hí pra-ketáh.

They bear the scoffing of men; for, Indra, from thee comes every wisdom.

I, 113, 8. ushā<sup>h</sup> mritám kám kaná bodháyantī.

Ushas, who wakes every dead (or one who is as if dead).

I, 191, 7. ādrishtā<sup>h</sup> kím kaná ihá va<sup>h</sup> sārve sākám ní gasyata.

Invisible ones, whatever you are, vanish all together!

II. We now come to passages in which *kaná* stands for *ka ná*, and therefore renders the sentence negative without any further negative particle. It might seem possible to escape from this admission, by taking certain sentences in an interrogative sense. But this would apply to certain sentences only, and would seem forced even there:

II, 16, 2. yásmât índrât brihatáh kím kaná im rité.

Beside whom, (beside) the great Indra, there is not anything.

II, 24, 12. vísvam satyám magha-vânâ yuvó<sup>h</sup> ít āpah kaná prá minanti vratám vām.

Everything, you mighty ones, belongs indeed to you; even the waters do not transgress your law.

IV, 30, 3. *vísve kaná ít anã tvâ devãsaḥ indra yuyudhuḥ.*  
Even all the gods do not ever fight thee, O Indra.

V, 34, 7. *duḥ-gé kaná dhriyate vísvaḥ ā purú gánaḥ yáḥ*  
*asya távishîm ákukrudhat.*

Even in a stronghold many a man is not often preserved who has excited his anger.

VII, 83, 2. *yásmin âgā bhávati kím kaná priyám.*

In which struggle there is nothing good whatsoever.

VII, 86, 6. *svápnaḥ kaná ít ánṛitasya pra-yotā.*

Even sleep does not remove all evil.

In this passage I formerly took *kaná* as affirmative, not as negative, and therefore assigned to *prayotā* the same meaning which *Sâyana* assigns to it, one who brings or mixes, whereas it ought to be, as rightly seen by Roth, one who removes.

VIII, 1, 5. *mahé kaná tvám adri-vaḥ párâ sulkāya deyâm,*  
*ná sahásrāya ná ayútāya vagri-vaḥ ná satāya sata-magha.*

I should not give thee up, wielder of the thunderbolt, even for a great price, not for a thousand, not for ten thousand (?), not for a hundred, O Indra, thou who art possessed of a hundred powers!

VIII, 51, 7. *kadā kaná starīḥ asi.*

Thou art never sterile.

VIII, 52, 7. *kadā kaná prá yukkhasi.*

Thou art never weary.

VIII, 55, 5. *kákshushâ kaná sam-nāse.*

Not to be reached even with eye.

X, 56, 4. *mahimnáḥ eshâm pitáraḥ kaná îsire.*

**Note 6.** Considering the particular circumstances mentioned in this and the preceding hymn, of Indra's forsaking his companions, the Maruts, or even scorning their help, one feels strongly tempted to take *tyágas* in its etymological sense of leaving or forsaking, and to translate, by his forsaking you, or, if he should forsake you. The poet may have meant the word to convey that idea, which no doubt would be most appropriate here; but it must be confessed, at the same time, that in other passages where *tyágas* occurs, that meaning could hardly be ascribed to it. Strange as it may seem, no one who is acquainted with the general

train of thought in the Vedic hymns can fail to see that *tyágas* in most passages means attack, onslaught; it may be even the instrument of an attack, a weapon. How it should come to take this meaning is indeed difficult to explain, and I do not wonder that Professor Roth in his Dictionary simply renders the word by forlornness, need, danger, or by estrangement, unkindness, malignity. But let us look at the passages, and we shall see that these abstract conceptions are quite out of place:

VIII, 47, 7. *ná tám tigmám kaná tyágaḥ ná drâsad abhî tám gurú.*

No sharp blow, no heavy one, shall come near him whom you protect.

Here the two adjectives *tigmá*, sharp, and *gurú*, heavy, point to something tangible, and I feel much inclined to take *tyágas* in this passage as a weapon, as something that is let off with violence, rather than in the more abstract sense of onslaught.

I, 169, 1. *maháḥ kit asi tyágasaḥ varûtā.*

Thou art the shielder from a great attack.

IV, 43, 4. *káḥ vâm maháḥ kit tyágasaḥ abhîke urushyátam mádhvî dasrâ naḥ útī.*

Who is against your great attack? Protect us with your help, O Asvins, ye strong ones.

Here Professor Roth seems to join *maháḥ kit tyágasaḥ abhîke urushyátam*, but in that case it would be impossible to construe the first words, *káḥ vâm*.

I, 119, 8. *ágakḥhatam krípamânam parâ-vâti pitúḥ svâsya tyágasâ ní-bâdhitam.*

You went from afar to the suppliant, who had been struck down by the violence of his own father.

According to Professor Roth *tyágas* would here mean forlornness, need, or danger. But *níbâdhita* is a strong verb, as we may see in

VIII, 64, 2. *padā paññ arâdhásaḥ ní bâdhasva mahāñ asi.*

Strike the useless *Panis* down with thy foot, for thou art great.

X, 18, 11. *út svañkasva prithivi mã ní bâdhatāḥ.*

Open, O earth, do not press on him (i. e. the dead, who is



to be buried ; cf. M. M., Über Todtenbestattung, Zeitschrift der D. M. G., vol. ix, p. xv).

VII, 83, 6. yātra rāga-bhiḥ dasā-bhiḥ ní-bādhitam prāsu-dāsam āvatam trītsu-bhiḥ sahā.

Where you protected Sudās with the Trītsus, when he was pressed or set upon by the ten kings.

Another passage in which tyāgas occurs is,

VI, 62, 10. sánutyena tyāgasā mártasya vanushyatām āpi śīrshā vavrīktam.

By your covert attack turn back the heads of those even who harass the mortal.

Though this passage may seem less decisive, yet it is difficult to see how tyāgasā could here, according to Professor Roth, be rendered by forlornness or danger. Something is required by which enemies can be turned back. Nor can it be doubtful that śīrshā is governed by vavrīktam, meaning turn back their heads, for the same expression occurs again in I, 33, 5. páraḥ kīti śīrshā vavriguḥ té indra áyagvānaḥ yāgva-bhiḥ spārdhamānāḥ.

Professor Benfey translates this verse by, 'Kopfüber flohn sie alle vor dir;' but it may be rendered more literally, 'These lawless people fighting with the pious turned away their heads.'

X, 144, 6. evā tát índraḥ índunā devéshu kīti dhārayāte máhi tyāgaḥ.

Indeed through this draught Indra can hold out against that great attack even among the gods.

X, 79, 6. kīm devéshu tyāgaḥ énaḥ kakartha.

What insult, what sin hast thou committed among the gods?

In these two passages the meaning of tyāgas as attack or assault is at least as appropriate as that proposed by Professor Roth, estrangement, malignity.

There remains one passage, VI, 3, 1. yám tvám mitréna várunaḥ sa-góshâḥ déva pâsi tyāgasâ mártam ámhah.

I confess that the construction of this verse is not clear to me, and I doubt whether it is possible to use tyāgasâ as a verbal noun governing an accusative. If this were possible, one might translate, 'The mortal whom thou, O God (Agni),

Varuna, together with Mitra, protectest by pushing back evil.' More probably we should translate, 'Whom thou protectest from evil by thy might.'

If it be asked how *tyágas* can possibly have the meaning which has been assigned to it in all the passages in which it occurs, viz. that of forcibly attacking or pushing away, we can only account for it by supposing that *tyag*, before it came to mean to leave, meant to push off, to drive away with violence (*verstossen* instead of *verlassen*). This meaning may still be perceived occasionally in the use of *tyag*; e. g. *devás tyagantu mām*, may the gods forsake me! i. e. may the gods drive me away! Even in the latest Sanskrit *tyag* is used with regard to an arrow that is let off. 'To expel' is expressed by *nis-tyag*. Those who believe in the production of new roots by the addition of prepositional prefixes might possibly see in *tyag* an original *ati-ag*, to drive off; but, however that may be, there is evidence enough to show that *tyag* expressed originally a more violent act of separation than it does in ordinary Sanskrit, though here, too, passages occur in which *tyag* may be translated by to throw, to fling; for instance, *khe dhûlim yas tyaged ukkair mûrdhni tasyaiva sâ patet*, he who throws up dust in the air, it will fall on his head. Ind. Spr. 1582.

*Muk*, too, is used in a similar manner; for instance, *vagram mokshyate te mahendraḥ*, Mahâbh. XIV, 263. Cf. Dhammapada, ver. 389.

### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** *Sámsa*, masc., means a spell, whether for good or for evil, a blessing as well as a curse. It means a curse, or, at all events, a calumny:

I, 18, 3. *mā naḥ sámsaḥ árarushaḥ dhûrtíḥ prának mártysya*.

Let not the curse of the enemy, the onslaught of a mortal hurt us.

I, 94, 8. *asmâkam sámsaḥ abhí astu duḥ-dhyāḥ*.

May our curse overcome the wicked!

III, 18, 2. *tápa sámsam árarushaḥ*.

Burn the curse of the enemy!

VII, 25, 2. âré tám sámsam krínuhi ninitsoh.

Take far away the curse of the reviler! Cf. VII, 34, 12.

It means blessing :

II, 31, 6. utá vah sámsam usígâm-iva smasi.

We desire your blessing as a blessing for suppliants.

X, 31, 1. â nah devânâm úpa vetu sámsah.

May the blessing of the gods come to us!

X, 7, 1. urushyá nah urú-bhih deva sámsaih.

Protect us, god, with thy wide blessings!

II, 23, 10. mã nah duh-sámsah abhi-dipsúh ísata prá su-sámsâh matí-bhih târishîmahî.

Let not an evil-speaking enemy conquer us; may we, enjoying good report, increase by our prayers!

In some passages, however, as pointed out by Grassmann, *sámsa* may best be rendered by singer, praiser. Grassmann marks one passage only,

II, 26, 1. rigúh ít sámsah vanavat vanushyatáh.

May the righteous singer conquer his enemies.

He admits, however, doubtfully, the explanation of B. R., that *rigúh sámsah* may be taken as one word, meaning, 'requiring the right.' This explanation seems surrendered by B. R. in the second edition of their Dictionary, and I doubt whether *sámsah* can mean here anything but singer. That being so, the same meaning seems more appropriate in other verses also, which I formerly translated differently, e. g.

VII, 56, 19. imé sámsam vanushyatáh ní pânti.

They, the Maruts, protect the singer from his enemy.

Lastly, *sámsa* means praise, the spell addressed by men to the gods, or prayer:

I, 33, 7. prá sunvatáh stuvatáh sámsam âvah.

Thou hast regarded the prayer of him who offers libation and praise.

X, 42, 6. yásmin vayám dadhimá sámsam índre.

Indra in whom we place our hope. Cf. *âsams*, Westergaard, *Radices Linguae Sanscritae*, s. v. *sams*.



## MANDALA I, HYMN 167.

ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 4-5.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O Indra, a thousand have been thy helps accorded to us, a thousand, O driver of the bays, have been thy most delightful viands. May thousands of treasures richly to enjoy, may goods<sup>1</sup> come to us a thousandfold.

2. May the Maruts come towards us with their aids, the mighty ones, or with their best aids from the great heaven, now that their furthest steeds have rushed forth on the distant shore of the sea ;

3. There clings<sup>1</sup> to the Maruts one who moves in secret, like a man's wife (the lightning<sup>2</sup>), and who is like a spear carried behind<sup>3</sup>, well grasped, resplendent, gold-adorned ; there is also with them Vâk (the voice of thunder), like unto a courtly, eloquent woman.

4. Far away the brilliant, untiring Maruts cling to their young maid, as if she belonged to them all<sup>1</sup> ; but the terrible ones did not drive away Rodasî (the lightning), for they wished her to grow<sup>2</sup> their friend.

5. When the divine Rodasî with dishevelled locks, the manly-minded, wished to follow them, she went, like Sûryâ (the Dawn), to the chariot of her servant, with terrible look, as with the pace of a cloud.

6. As soon as the poet with the libations, O Maruts, had sung his song at the sacrifice, pouring out Soma, the youthful men (the Maruts) placed the young maid (in their chariot) as their companion for victory, mighty in assemblies.

7. I praise what is the praiseworthy true greatness of those Maruts, that the manly-minded, proud, and strong one (Rodasî) drives with them towards the blessed mothers.

8. They protect<sup>1</sup> Mitra and Varuna from the unspeakable, and Aryaman also finds out the infamous. Even what is firm and unshakable is being shaken<sup>2</sup>; but he who dispenses treasures<sup>3</sup>, O Maruts, has grown (in strength).

9. No people indeed, whether near to us, or from afar, have ever found the end of your strength, O Maruts! The Maruts, strong in daring strength, have, like the sea, boldly<sup>1</sup> surrounded their haters.

10. May we to-day, may we to-morrow in battle be called the most beloved of Indra. We were so formerly, may we truly be so day by day, and may the lord of the Maruts be with us.

11. May this praise, O Maruts, this song of Mândârya, the son of Mâna, the poet, ask you with food for offspring for ourselves! May we have an invigorating autumn, with quickening rain!

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Agastya, addressed to the Maruts, but the first verse to Indra. Metre Trishṭubh throughout.

No verse of this hymn occurs in the Sâma-veda, nor in the other Samhitâs.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** We must keep *vâga*, as a general term, distinct from *asva*, horses, and *go*, cows, for the poets themselves distinguish between *gavyântaḥ*, *asvayântaḥ*, and *vâgayântaḥ*; see IV, 17, 16; VI, 8, 6.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** On *mimyaksha*, see before, I, 165, 1, note 2.

**Note 2.** The spear of the Maruts is meant for the lightning, and we actually find *riṣhtī-vidyutaḥ*, having the lightning for their spear, as an epithet of the Maruts, I, 168, 5; V, 52, 13.

The rest of this verse is difficult, and has been variously rendered by different scholars. We must remember that the lightning is represented as the wife or the beloved of the Maruts. In that character she is called *Rodasī*, with the accent on the last syllable, and kept distinct from *ródasî*, the dual, with the accent on the antepenultimate, which means heaven and earth.

This *Rodasī* occurs:

V, 56, 8. *ā yāsmin tastháu su-ránâni bíbhratî sákâ marútsu rodasī.*

The chariot on which, carrying pleasant gifts, stands *Rodasî* among the Maruts.

VI, 50, 5. *mimyaksha yéshu rodasī nú devī.*

To whom clings the divine *Rodasî*.

VI, 66, 6. *ádha sma eshu rodasī svá-sokiḥ ā ámavatsu tasthau ná rókāḥ.*

When they (the Maruts) had joined the two *Rodas*, i.e. heaven and earth, then the self-brilliant *Rodasî* came among the strong ones.

The name of *Ródasî*, heaven and earth, is so much more frequent in the Rig-veda than that of *Rodasī*, that in



several passages the *iti* which stands after duals, has been wrongly inserted after *Rodasī* in the singular. It is so in our hymn, verse 4, where we must read *rodasīm* instead of *rodasī iti*, and again in X, 92, 11.

Besides the lightning, however, the thunder also may be said to be in the company of the Maruts, to be their friend or their wife, and it is this double relationship which seems to be hinted at in our hymn.

The thunder is called *Vāk*, voice, the voice of heaven, also called by the author of the *Anukramanī*, *Āmbhrinī*. It was natural to identify this *ambhrina* with Greek *ὄβριμος*, terrible, particularly as it is used of the thunder, *ὄβριμον ἐβρόντησε*, Hes. Th. 839, and is applied to Athene as *ὄβριμο-πάτρη*. But there are difficulties pointed out by Curtius, *Grundzüge*, p. 532, which have not yet been removed. This *Vāk* says of herself (X, 125, 12) that she stretched the bow for Rudra, the father of the Maruts, that her birth-place is in the waters (clouds), and that she fills heaven and earth. See also X, 114, 8.

In I, 173, 3. *antāh dūtāh nā rodasī karat vāk*.

The voice (thunder) moved between heaven and earth, like a messenger.

In VIII, 100, 10 and 11, after it has been said that the thunderbolt lies hidden in the water, the poet says: *yāt vāk vādantī avi-keṭanāni rāshtrī devānām ni-sasāda mandrā*, when the voice, the queen of the gods, the delightful, uttering incomprehensible sounds, sat down. If, in our verse, we take *Vāk* in the sense of thunder, but as a feminine, it seems to me that the poet, speaking of the lightning and thunder as the two companions of the Maruts, represents the first, *Rodasī*, or the lightning, as the recognised wife, hiding herself in the house, while the other, the loud thunder, is represented as a more public companion of the Maruts, distinctly called *vidatheshu pagrā* (verse 6), a good speaker at assemblies. This contrast, if it is really what the poet intended, throws a curious light on the social character of the Vedic times, as it presupposes two classes of wives, not necessarily simultaneous, however,—a house-wife, who stays at home and is not much seen, and a wife who appears in

public and takes part in the society and conversation of the sabhâ, the assembly-room, and the vidathas, the meetings. The loud voice of the thunder as well as the usual hiding of the lightning might well suggest this comparison. That good manners, such as are required in public, and ready speech, were highly esteemed in Vedic times, we learn from such words as sabhéya and vidathyã. Sabhéya, from sabhâ, assembly, court, comes to mean courtly, polite; vidathyã, from vidatha, assembly, experienced, learned.

VIII, 4, 9. *kandráh yâti sabhám úpa.*

Thy friend, Indra, goes brilliant towards the assembly.

X, 34, 6. *sabhám eti kitaváh.*

The gambler goes to the assembly.

VI, 28, 6. *bríhát vah váyah úkyate sabhásu.*

Your great strength is spoken of in the assemblies.

Wealth is described as consisting in sabhâs, houses, IV, 2, 5; and a friend is described as sabhâsaha, strong in the assembly, X, 71, 10.

Sabhéya is used as an epithet of vipra (II, 24, 13), and a son is praised as sabheya, vidathya, and sadanya, i.e. as distinguished in the assemblies.

Vidathyã, in fact, means much the same as sabheya, namely, good for, distinguished at vidathas, meetings for social, political, or religious purposes, IV, 21, 2; VII, 36, 8, &c.

**Note 3.** *Úparâ ná rishñih.* I do not see how uparâ can here mean the cloud, if it ever has that meaning. I take úpara as opposed to pûrva, i.e. behind, as opposed to before. In that sense úpara is used, X, 77, 3; X, 15, 2; 44, 7, &c. It would therefore mean the spear on the back, or the spear drawn back before it is hurled forward.

B. R. propose to read *sam-vâk*, colloquium, but they give no explanation. The reference to VS. IX, 2, is wrong.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The fourth verse carries on the same ideas which were hinted at in the third. We must again change *rodasñ*, the dual, into *rodasñm*, which is sufficiently indicated by the accent. *Yavyâ* I take as an instrumental of *yavî*, or of

yavyâ. It means the youthful maid, and corresponds to yuvati in verse 6. Yavyâ would be the exact form which Curtius (Grundzüge, p. 589) postulated as the Sanskrit prototype of Hebe<sup>a</sup>. Now, if the Maruts correspond to Mars in Latin, and to Ares in Greek, the fact that in the Iliad Hebe bathes and clothes Ares<sup>b</sup>, may be of some significance. Sâdhârâni is used in the sense of uxor communis, and would show a familiarity with the idea of polyandry recognised in the epic poetry of the Mahâbhârata.

But although the Maruts cling to this maid (the Vâk, or thunder), they do not cast off Rodasî, their lawful wife, the lightning, but wish her to grow for their friendship, i. e. as their friend.

Ayâsah yavyâ must be scanned  $\cup \cup \cup - \cup - -$ . In VI, 66, 5, ayâsah mahnâ must be scanned as  $\cup \cup \cup - \cup - -$  (mahimnâ?).

**Note 2.** Vṛidham, as the accent shows, is here an infinitive governed by gushanta.

#### Verse 5.

See von Bradke, Dyaus Asura, p. 76.

#### Verse 6.

I translate arkâ by poet. The construction would become too cumbersome if we translated, 'as soon as the hymn with the libations was there for you, as soon as the sacrificer sang his song.'

#### Verse 7.

The meaning of the second line is obscure, unless we adopt Ludwig's ingenious view that Rodasî is here conceived as Eileithyia, the goddess who helps mothers in childbirth. I confess that it is a bold conjecture, and there is nothing in Vedic literature to support it. All I can say is that Eileithyia is in Greek, like Hebe (Yavyâ) and Ares (Marut), a child of Hera, and that lightning as well as dawn might become a symbol of birth. The etymology and the

<sup>a</sup> Wir müssen ein vorgriechisches yâvâ oder möglicherweise yâvyâ annehmen.

<sup>b</sup> Il. V, 905.



very form of *Εἰλεῖθνια* is doubtful, and so is that of *Rodasî*. It is tempting to connect *rodasî*, in the sense of heaven and earth, with O. S. *radur*, A. S. *rodor* (Grimm, *Myth.* p. 662), but that is impossible. Cf. I, 101, 7.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** I do not see how *pânti*, the plural, can refer to *Mitra* and *Varuṇa*, nor how these gods could here be introduced as acting the part of the *Maruts*. I therefore refer *pânti* to the *Maruts*, who may be said to protect *Mitra* and *Varuṇa*, day and night, and all that belongs to them, from evil and disgrace. *Aryaman* is then brought in, as being constantly connected with *Mitrâ-varuṇau*, and the finding out, the perceiving from a distance, of the infamous enemies, who might injure *Mitrâ-varuṇau*, is parenthetically ascribed to him. See Ludwig, *Anmerkungen*, p. 239.

**Note 2.** *Kyavante* cannot and need not be taken for *kyâvayanti*, though *akyutakut* is a common epithet of the *Maruts*. It is quite true that the shaking of the unshakable mountains is the work of the *Maruts*, but that is understood, even though it is not expressed. In V, 60, 3, we read, *pârvataḥ kit mâhi vriddhâḥ bibhâya*, even the very great mountain feared, i. e. the *Maruts*.

**Note 3.** *Dâti* in *dâtivâra* has been derived by certain Sanskrit scholars from *dâ*, to give. It means, no doubt, gift, but it is derived from *dâ* (do, dyati), to share, and means first, a share, and then a gift. *Dâtivâra* is applied to the *Maruts*, V, 58, 2; III, 51, 9, and must therefore be applied to them in our passage also, though the construction becomes thereby extremely difficult. It means possessed of a treasure of goods which they distribute. The growing, too, which is here predicated by *vavridhe*, leads us to think of the *Maruts*, as in I, 37, 5, or of their friend *Indra*, I, 52, 2; 81, 1; VI, 30, 1. It is never, so far as I know, applied to the sacrificer.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Dhrîshatâ* is used as an adverb; see I, 71, 5; 174, 4; II, 30, 4, &c. Perhaps *tmanâ* may be supplied as in I, 54, 4.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 168.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 6-7.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. To every sacrifice<sup>1</sup> you hasten together<sup>2</sup>, you accept prayer after prayer, O quick Maruts! Let me therefore bring you hither by my prayers from heaven and earth, for our welfare, and for our great protection;

2. The shakers who were born to bring food and light<sup>1</sup>, self-born and self-supported, like springs<sup>2</sup>, like thousandfold waves of water, aye, visibly like unto excellent bulls<sup>3</sup>,

3. Those Maruts, like Soma-drops<sup>1</sup>, which squeezed from ripe stems dwell, when drunk, in the hearts of the worshipper—see how on their shoulders there clings as if a clinging wife; in their hands the quoit is held and the sword.

4. Lightly they have come down from heaven of their own accord: Immortals, stir yourselves with the whip! The mighty Maruts on dustless paths, armed with brilliant spears, have shaken down even the strong places.

5. O ye Maruts, who are armed with lightning-spears, who stirs you from within by himself, as the jaws are stirred by the tongue<sup>1</sup>? You shake the sky<sup>2</sup>, as if on the search for food; you are invoked by many<sup>3</sup>, like the (solar) horse of the day<sup>4</sup>.

6. Where, O Maruts, is the top, where the bottom of the mighty sky where you came? When you throw down with the thunderbolt what is strong, like brittle things, you fly across the terrible sea!

7. As your conquest is violent, splendid, terrible, full and crushing, so, O Maruts, is your gift delightful, like the largess of a liberal worshipper, wide-spreading, laughing like heavenly lightning.

8. From the tires of their chariot-wheels streams gush forth, when they send out the voice of the clouds; the lightnings smiled upon the earth, when the Maruts shower down fatness (fertile rain).

9. *Prisni*<sup>1</sup> brought forth for the great fight the terrible train of the untiring Maruts: when fed they produced the dark cloud<sup>3</sup>, and then looked about for invigorating food<sup>2</sup>.

10. May this praise, O Maruts, this song of Mândârya, the son of Mâna, the poet, ask you with food for offspring for ourselves! May we have an invigorating autumn, with quickening rain!



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Agastya. Verses 1-7, *Gagatî*; 8-10, *Trishatubh*. No verse of this hymn occurs in the *SV.*, *VS.*, *TS.*, *AS.*

## Verse 1.

There can be little doubt that the text of the first line is corrupt. Ludwig admits this, but both he and Grassmann translate the verse.

GRASSMANN: Durch stetes Opfer möchte ich euch gewinnen recht, Gebet, das zu euch Göttern drengt, empfangt ihr gern.

LUDWIG: Bei jedem opfer ist zusammen mit euch der siegreich thätige, in jedem lied hat der fromme an euch gedacht.

Ludwig proposes to read *âdîdhiye* or *devayâd â dîdhiye*, but even then the construction remains difficult.

**Note 1.** *Yagñā-yagñā*, an adverbial expression, much the same as *yagñe yagñe* (I, 136, 1); it occurs once more in VI, 48, 1.

**Note 2.** *Tuturvāniḥ* does occur here only, but is formed like *gugurvāni*, I, 142, 8, and *susukvāni*, VIII, 23, 5. Possibly *tuturvāniḥ* might stand for the host of the Maruts in the singular, 'you hasten together to every sacrifice.' As to *dadhidhve*, used in a similar sense, see IV, 34, 3; 37, 1.

As a conjecture, though no more, I propose to read *evayâḥ u*.

*Ēva*, in the sense of going, quick, is used of the horses of the Maruts, I, 166, 4. More frequently it has the sense of going, moving, than of manner (*mos*), and as an adverb *eva* and *evam* mean in this way (K. Z. II, 235). From this is derived *evayâḥ*, in the sense of quickly moving, an epithet applied to *Vishnu*, I, 156, 1, and to the Maruts, V, 41, 16: *kathā dāsema nāmasā su-dānūn eva-yā marútaḥ akkha-ukthaiḥ*, How shall we worship with praise and invocations the liberal quick-moving Maruts? I read, with Roth, *eva-yāḥ*; otherwise we should have to take *evayâ* as

an adverbial instrumental, like âsayá from âsâ ; see Grassmann, s. v. âsayâ.

In one hymn (V, 87) Evayâ-marut, as one word, has become an invocation, reminding us of *ἦε Φοῖβε*, or *Evœ Bacche*, and similar forms. Possibly *ἦia* may be *viatica*, though the vowels do not correspond regularly (see *yayi*, I, 87, 2, note 1).

From *eva* we have also *eva-yâvan* (fem. *evayâvarî*, VI, 48, 12), which Benfey proposed to divide into *evayâ-van*, quick, again an epithet of *Vishnu* and the *Maruts*. If then we read *evayâh u*, without the accent on the last syllable, we should have a proper invocation of the *Maruts*, 'You, quick *Maruts*, accept prayer after prayer.'

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Ísham svâr* are joined again in VII, 66, 9. *sahá ísham svâh ka dhîmahî*. It seems to mean food and light, or water and light, water being considered as invigorating and supporting. *Abhigâyanta* governs the accusative.

**Note 2.** The meaning of spring was first assigned to *vavra* by Grassmann.

**Note 3.** Though I cannot find *gávaḥ* and *ukshánaḥ* again, used in apposition to each other, I have little doubt that Grassmann is right in taking both as one word, like *ταῦπος βοῦς* in Greek.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The first line of this verse is extremely difficult. GRASSMANN translates :

Den Somasäften gleichen sie, den kräftigen,

Die eingeschlürft sich regen, nimmer wirkungslos.

LUDWIG: Die wie Soma, das gepresst aus saftvollen stengel, aufgenommen ins innere freundlich weilen.

It may be that the *Maruts* are likened to *Somas*, because they refresh and strengthen. So we read VIII, 48, 9 :

*tvám hí naḥ tanvāḥ Soma gopāḥ gâtre-gâtre ni-sasâttha.*

For thou, O *Soma*, has sat down as a guardian in every member of our body.

It is possible, therefore, though I shall say no more, that the poet wished to say that the *Maruts*, bringing rain and

cooling the air, are like Somas in their refreshing and invigorating power, when stirring the hearts of men. In X, 78, 2, the Maruts are once more compared with Somas, *su-sármânah ná sómâh ritám yaté*. Should there be a dative hidden in *ásate*?

Rambhîni I now take with Sâyana in the sense of a wife clinging to the shoulders of her husband, though what is meant is the spear, or some other weapon, slung over the shoulders; see I, 167, 3.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Hánvâ-iva gihvâyâ* gives no sense, if we take *hanvâ* as an instrum. sing. *Hanu* is generally used in the dual, in the Rig-veda always, meaning the two jaws or the two lips. Thus Ait. Br. VII, 11. *hanû sagihve*; AV. X, 2, 7. *hanvor hi gihvâm adadhâh*, he placed the tongue in the jaws. I should therefore prefer to read *hanû iva*, which would improve the metre also, or take *hanvâ* for a dual, as Sâyana does.

One might also translate, 'Who amongst you, O Maruts, moves by himself, as the jaws by the tongue,' but the simile would not be so perfect. The meaning is the same as in the preceding verse, viz. that the Maruts are self-born, self-determined, and that they move along without horses and chariots. In X, 78, 2, the Maruts are called *svayug*, like the winds.

**Note 2.** I feel doubtful about *dhanva-kyút*, and feel inclined towards Sâyana's explanation, who takes *dhanvan* for *antariksha*. It would then correspond to *parvata-kyút*, *dhruva-kyút*, &c.

**Note 3.** *Purupraisha* may also be, You who have the command of many.

**Note 4.** As to *ahanyâh ná étasah*, see V, 1, 4. *svetâh vâgî gâyate ágre áhnâm*.

#### Verse 6.

*Vithura* translated before, I, 87, 3, by broken, means also breakable or brittle. Sâyana explains it by grass, which may be true, though I see no authority for it. Grassmann translates it by leaves. It is derived from *vyath*.



## Verse 7.

Sâtí and râti are used on purpose, the former meaning the acquisition or conquest of good things, the latter the giving away of them. The onslaught of the Maruts is first described as violent and crushing; their liberality in giving away what they have conquered, chiefly rain, is represented as delightful, like the gifts of a liberal worshipper. Then follows *prithugráyî asuryêva gâñgatî*. Here *asuryâ* reminds us of the *asuryâ* in the preceding hymn, where it occurred as an epithet of *Rodasî*, the lightning. *Prithugráyî*, wide-spreading, seems to apply best to the rain, that is, the *râti*, though it might also apply to the lightning. However, the *râti* is the storm with rain and lightning, and I therefore propose to read *gágghatî* for *gâñgatî*. *Gañg* is a root which occurs here only, and *gaggh* too is a root which is unknown to most students of Sanskrit. Benfey<sup>a</sup>, to whom we owe so much, was the first to point out that *gaggh*, which Yâska explains by to make a noise and applies to murmuring waters, is a popular form of *gaksh*, to laugh, a reduplicated form of *has*. He shows that *ksh* is changed into *kkh* in *akkhâ* for *akshâ*, and into *gh* and *ggh*, in Pâli and Prakrit, e. g. *ghâ* for *kshâ*. The original form *gaksh*, to laugh, occurs I, 33, 7. *tvâm etân rudatâh gâkshatah ka áyodhayaah*, thou foughtest them, the crying and the laughing.

That the lightning is often represented as laughing we see from the very next verse, *áva smayanta vidyútaah*, the lightnings laughed down; and the very fact that this idea occurs in the next verse confirms me in the view that it was in the poet's mind in the preceding one. See also I, 23, 12. *haskârât vidyútaah pári átaah gâtâh avantu nah marútaah mri-layantu nah*.

In the only other passage where *gañg* occurs, VIII, 43, 8, *arkishâ gañganâbhávan*, applied to Agni, admits of the same correction, *gagghanâbhávan*, and of the same translation, 'laughing with splendour.'

Benfey's objection to the spelling of *gaggh* with two

<sup>a</sup> Gött. Nachr., 1876, No. 13, s. 324.

aspirates is just with regard to pronunciation, but this would hardly justify our changing the style of our MSS., which, in this and in other cases, write the two aspirates, though intending them for non-aspirate and aspirate.

**Verse 9.**

**Note 1.** *Prisni*, the mother of the Maruts, who are often called *Prisni-mâtaraḥ*, *gô-mâtaraḥ*, and *síndhu-mâtaraḥ*.

**Note 2.** As to *svadhâ* in the sense of food, see before, I, 6, 4, note 2, and X, 157, 5.

**Note 3.** *Abhva* is more than dark clouds, it is the dark gathering of clouds before a storm, ein Unwetter, or, if conceived as a masculine, as in I, 39, 8, ein Ungethüm. Such words are simply untranslatable.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 170.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 8-9.

DIALOGUE BETWEEN INDRA AND HIS WORSHIPPER,  
AGASTYA.

1. Indra : There is no such thing to-day, nor will it be so to-morrow. Who knows what strange thing<sup>1</sup> this is? We must consult the thought of another, for even what we once knew seems to vanish.

2. Agastya : Why dost thou wish to kill us, O Indra? the Maruts are thy brothers; fare kindly with them, and do not strike<sup>1</sup> us in battle.

3. The Maruts : O brother Agastya, why, being a friend, dost thou despise us? We know quite well what thy mind was. Dost thou not wish to give to us?

4. Agastya : Let them prepare the altar, let them light the fire in front! Here we two will spread<sup>2</sup> for thee the sacrifice, to be seen<sup>1</sup> by the immortal.

5. Agastya : Thou rulest, O lord of treasures; thou, lord of friends, art the most generous. Indra, speak again with the Maruts, and then consume our offerings at the right season.



## NOTES.

Although this hymn is not directly addressed to the Maruts, yet as it refers to the before-mentioned rivalry between the Maruts and Indra, and as the author is supposed to be the same, namely Agastya, I give its translation here.

None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., TS., AV.

The Anukramanikâ ascribes verses 1, 3, 4 to Indra, 2 and 5 to Agastya ; Ludwig assigns verses 1 and 3 to the Maruts, 2, 4, and 5 to Agastya ; Grassmann gives verse 1 to Indra, 2 and 3 to the Maruts, and 4 and 5 to Agastya.

The hymn admits of several explanations. There was a sacrifice in which Indra and the Maruts were invoked together, and it is quite possible that our hymn may owe its origin to this. But it is possible also that the sacrifice may be the embodiment of the same ideas which were originally expressed in this and similar hymns, namely, that Indra, however powerful by himself, could not dispense with the assistance of the storm-gods. I prefer to take the latter view, but I do not consider the former so untenable as I did formerly. The idea that a great god like Indra did not like to be praised together with others is an old idea, and we find traces of it in the hymns themselves, e. g. II, 33, 4. *má dú/stutî, má sáhûti*.

It is quite possible, therefore, that our hymn contains the libretto of a little ceremonial drama in which different choruses of priests are introduced as preparing a sacrifice for the Maruts and for Indra, and as trying to appease the great Indra, who is supposed to feel slighted. Possibly Indra and the Maruts too may have been actually represented by some actors, so that here, as elsewhere, the first seeds of the drama would be found in sacrificial performances.

I propose, though this can only be hypothetical, to take the first verse as a vehement complaint of Indra, when asked to share the sacrifice with the Maruts. In the second

verse Agastya is introduced as trying to pacify Indra. The third verse is most likely an appeal of the Maruts to remind Indra that the sacrifice was originally intended for them. Verses 4 and 5 belong to Agastya, who, though frightened into obedience to Indra, still implores him to make his peace with the Maruts.

#### Verse 1.

**Note 1.** In the first verse Indra expresses his surprise in disconnected sentences, saying that such a thing has never happened before. I do not take ádbhuta (nie da gewesen) in the sense of future, because that is already contained in svas. The second line expresses that Indra does not remember such a thing, and must ask some one else, whether he remembers anything like it. We ought to take abhisamkarénya as one word, and probably in the sense of to be approached or to be accepted. Abhisamkârin, however, means also changeable.

#### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Vadhîh is the augmentless indicative, not subjunctive; see, however, Delbrück, Synt. Forsch. I, pp. 21, 115.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Ketana refers to yagña as in VIII, 13, 8. It means that which attracts the attention of the gods (IV, 7, 2), and might be translated by beacon.

**Note 2.** The dual tanavâvahaî is strange. It may refer, as Grassmann supposes, to Agastya and his wife, Lopamudrâ, but even that is very unusual. See Oldenberg, K. Z. XXXIX, 62. Professor Oldenberg (K. Z. XXXIX, 60 seq.) takes this and the next hymn as parts of the same Âkhyâna hymn, and as intimately connected with the Marutvatîya Sâstra of the midday Savana, in the Soma sacrifice.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 171.

## ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 11.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. I come to you with this adoration, with a hymn I implore the favour<sup>1</sup> of the quick (Maruts). O Maruts, you have rejoiced<sup>2</sup> in it clearly<sup>3</sup>, put down then all anger and unharness your horses!

2. This reverent praise of yours, O Maruts, fashioned in the heart, has been offered by the mind<sup>1</sup>, O gods! Come to it, pleased in your mind, for you give increase to (our) worship<sup>2</sup>.

3. May the Maruts when they have been praised be gracious to us, and likewise Maghavat (Indra), the best giver of happiness, when he has been praised. May our trees (our lances)<sup>1</sup> through our valour stand always erect, O Maruts!

4. I am afraid of this powerful one, and trembling in fear of Indra. For you the offerings were prepared,—we have now put them away, forgive us!

5. Thou through whom the Mânas<sup>1</sup> see the mornings, whenever the eternal dawns flash forth with power<sup>2</sup>, O Indra, O strong hero, grant thou glory to us with the Maruts, terrible with the terrible ones, strong and a giver of victory.

6. O Indra, protect thou these bravest of men<sup>1</sup> (the Maruts), let thy anger be turned away<sup>2</sup> from the Maruts, for thou hast become<sup>3</sup> victorious together with those brilliant heroes. May we have an invigorating autumn, with quickening rain!



## NOTES.

The Anukramanî assigns verses 1 and 2 to the Maruts, the rest to Indra Marutvat. The poet is again Agastya. The whole hymn corresponds to the situation as described in the preceding hymns, and leads on to a kind of compromise between the Maruts, who seem really the favourite gods of the poet, and Indra, an irresistible and supreme deity whose claims cannot be disregarded.

None of the verses of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., TS., AV.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Sumati here means clearly favour, as in I, 73, 6, 7; while in I, 166, 6 it means equally clearly prayer.

**Note 2.** Ludwig takes rarânâtâ as referring to sūkténa and námasâ. The accent of rarânâtâ is irregular, and likewise the retaining of the final long â in the Pada text. Otherwise the form is perfectly regular, namely the 2 p. plural of the reduplicated aorist, or the so-called aorist of the causative<sup>a</sup>. Pânini (VII, 4, 2, 3) gives a number of verbs which form that aorist as ∪ ∪ -, and not as ∪ - ∪, e. g. asasâsat, not asîsasat; ababâdhat, ayayâkat, &c. Some verbs may take both forms, e. g. abibhragat and ababhrâgat. This option applies to all Kânyâdi verbs, and one of these is ran, which therefore at the time of Kâtyâyana was supposed to have formed its reduplicated aorist both as ârarânat and as ârîranat. Without the augment we expect rîranata or rârânata. The question is why the final a should have been lengthened not only in the Samhitâ, that would be explicable, but in the Pada text also. The conjunctive of the perfect would be rârânata. See also Delbrück, Verbum, p. 111.

**Note 3.** Vedyâbhis, which Ludwig translates here by um dessentwillen, was ihr erfahren sollt, I have translated by clearly, though tentatively only.

<sup>a</sup> See Sanskrit Grammar, § 372, note.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** The same idea is expressed in X, 47, 7. *hridi-sprīsaḥ mānasâ vakyāmânâḥ*.

**Note 2.** *Nāmasaḥ vridhāsaḥ* is intended to convey the idea that the Maruts increase or bless those who worship them.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The second line has given rise to various interpretations.

GRASSMANN:

Uns mögen aufrecht stehn wie schöne Bäume  
Nach unsrem Wunsch, O Maruts, alle Tage.

LUDWIG: Hoch mögen sein unsere kämpfenden lanzen,  
alle tage, O Marut, sigesstreben.

As *komyâ* never occurs again, it must for the present be left unexplained.

There was another difficult passage, I, 88, 3. *medhā vānā nā krinavante ūrdhvā*, which I translated, 'May the Maruts stir up our minds as they stir up the forests.' I pointed out there that *ūrdhva* means not only upright, but straight and strong (I, 172, 3; II, 30, 3), and I conjectured that the erect trees might have been used as a symbol of strength and triumph. *Vana*, however, may have been used poetically for anything made of wood, just as cow is used for leather or anything made of leather. In that case *vana* might be meant for the wooden walls of houses, or even for lances (like *δούρατα* from *δόρυ*=Sk. *dāru*), and the adjective would probably have to determine the true meaning. If connected with *komala* it might have the same meaning as *εὐξέστρός*.

Prof. Oldenberg suggests that *vanâni* may be meant for the wooden vessels containing the Soma.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** The *Mânas* are the people of *Mānya*, see I, 165, 15, note 1, and there is no necessity for taking *māna*, with Grassmann, as a general name for poet (Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. xvi, p. 174).

**Note 2.** It is doubtful to which word *savasâ* belongs. I take it to be used adverbially with *vyushîshu*.

**Verse 6.**

**Note 1.** We might also translate, 'protect men from the stronger one,' as we read I, 120, 4. *pâtâm ka sâhyasâh yuvâm ka râbhyasâh nah*; and still more clearly in IV, 55, 1. *sâhiyasâh varuna mitra mârâtât*. But I doubt whether *nrîn* by itself would be used in the sense of our men, while *nara* is a common name of the Maruts, whether as *divâh* *nâra*, I, 64, 4, or as *nâra* by themselves, I, 64, 10; 166, 13, &c.

**Note 2.** On the meaning of *avayâ* in *âvayâtahe/âh*, see Introduction, p. xx.

**Note 3.** On *dadhâna*, see VIII, 97, 13, &c.



## MANDALA I, HYMN 172.

ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 12.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. May your march be brilliant, brilliant through your protection, O Maruts, you bounteous givers, shining like snakes!

2. May that straightforward shaft of yours, O Maruts, bounteous givers, be far from us, and far the stone which you hurl!

3. Spare, O bounteous givers, the people of *Trinaskanda*, lift us up that we may live!

## NOTES.

The hymn is ascribed to Agastya, the metre is Gâyatrî. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., TS., AV.

## Verse 1.

Prof. Oldenberg conjectures *kitrá ûtíh*, and possibly *mahibhânavaḥ* for *ahibhânavaḥ*. See for *yāmaḥ kitráh ûtí* V, 52, 2. *té yāman pânti*; also VI, 48, 9.

---

## MANDALA II, HYMN 34.

ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 7, VARGA 19-21.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. The Maruts charged with rain<sup>1</sup>, endowed with fierce force, terrible like wild beasts<sup>2</sup>, blazing<sup>3</sup> in their strength<sup>4</sup>, brilliant like fires, and impetuous<sup>5</sup>, have uncovered the (rain-giving) cows by blowing away the cloud<sup>6</sup>.

2. The (Maruts) with their rings<sup>1</sup> appeared like the heavens with their stars<sup>2</sup>, they shone wide like streams from clouds as soon as Rudra, the strong man, was born for you, O golden-breasted Maruts, in the bright lap of *Prisni*<sup>3</sup>.

3. They wash<sup>1</sup> their horses like racers in the courses, they hasten with the points of the reed<sup>2</sup> on their quick steeds. O golden-jawed<sup>3</sup> Maruts, violently shaking (your jaws), you go quick<sup>4</sup> with your spotted deer<sup>5</sup>, being friends of one mind.

4. Those Maruts have grown to feed<sup>1</sup> all these beings, or, it may be, (they have come) hither for the sake of a friend; they who always bring quickening rain. They have spotted horses, their bounties cannot be taken away, they are like headlong charioteers on their ways<sup>2</sup>.

5. O Maruts, wielding your brilliant spears, come hither on smooth<sup>1</sup> roads with your fiery<sup>2</sup> cows (clouds) whose udders are swelling; (come hither), being of one mind, like swans toward their nests, to enjoy the sweet offering.

6. O one-minded Maruts, come to our prayers, come to our libations like (Indra) praised by men<sup>1</sup>!



Fulfil (our prayer) like the udder of a barren cow<sup>2</sup>, and make the prayer glorious by booty to the singer.

7. Grant us this strong horse for our chariot, a draught<sup>1</sup> that rouses our prayers, from day to day, food to the singers, and to the poet in our homesteads<sup>2</sup> luck<sup>3</sup>, wisdom, inviolable and invincible strength.

8. When the gold-breasted Maruts harness the horses to their chariots, bounteous<sup>1</sup> in wealth, then it is as if a cow in the folds poured out<sup>2</sup> to her calf copious food, to every man who has offered libations.

9. Whatever mortal enemy may have placed us among wolves<sup>1</sup>, shield us from hurt, ye Vasus! Turn the wheels with burning heat<sup>2</sup> against him, and strike down the weapon of the impious fiend, O Rudras!

10. Your march, O Maruts, appears brilliant, whether even friends have milked the udder of *Prisni*, or whether, O sons of Rudra, you mean to blame him who praises you, and to weaken those who are weakening Trita, O unbeguiled heroes<sup>1</sup>.

11. We invoke you, the great Maruts, the constant wanderers, at the offering of the rapid Vishnu<sup>1</sup>; holding ladles (full of libations) and prayerful we ask the golden-coloured and exalted Maruts for glorious wealth.

12. The Dasagvas (Maruts?)<sup>1</sup> carried on<sup>2</sup> the sacrifice first; may they rouse us at the break of dawn. Like the dawn, they uncover the dark nights with the red (rays), the strong ones, with their brilliant light, as with a sea of milk.

13. With the (morning) clouds, as if with glittering red ornaments<sup>1</sup>, these Maruts have grown great in the sacred places<sup>2</sup>. Streaming down with rush-

ing splendour<sup>3</sup>, they have assumed their bright and brilliant colour.

14. Approaching<sup>1</sup> them for their great protection to help us, we invoke them with this worship, they whom Trita may bring near, like the five Hotri priests for victory<sup>2</sup>, descending on their chariot to help.

15. May that grace of yours by which you help the wretched<sup>1</sup> across all anguish, and by which you deliver the worshipper from the reviler, come hither, O Maruts; may your favour approach us like a cow (going to her calf)!

## NOTES.

Hymn ascribed to *Gṛitsamada*. Metre, 1-14 *Gagatî*, 15 *Trishtubh*, according to the *paribhâshâ* in the *Sarvânukramanî* 12, 13. See also Ludwig, III, p. 59; Bergaigne, *Recherches sur l'histoire de la liturgie védique*, 1889, pp. 66 seq.; Oldenberg, *Prolegomena*, p. 144. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV. The first verse is found in TB. II, 5, 5, 4, with three various readings, viz. *tavishébhir ūrmíbhiḥ* instead of *tāvishîbhîr arḥínah*, *bhrúmim* instead of *bhrímim*, and *rîpa* instead of *ápa*.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** *Dhârâvaráh*, a word of doubtful import, possibly meaning wishing for rain, or the suitors of the streams of rain. The Maruts are sometimes represented as *varas* or suitors; cf. V, 60, 4.

**Note 2.** Cf. II, 33, 11.

**Note 3.** Bergaigne, II, 381, translates *arḥínah* by *chantres*, *singers*, deriving it, as it would seem, from *arka* which, as he maintains (*Journ. Asiat.* 1884, IV, pp. 194 seq.), means always song in the RV. (*Rel. Véd.* I, 279). This, however, is not the case, as has been well shown by Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* I, pp. 23 seq. Besides, unless we change *arḥínah* into *arkinah*, we must connect it with *arkî*, light. Thus we read VIII, 41, 8, *arḥínâ padā*.

**Note 4.** *Tavishébhir ūrmíbhiḥ*, the reading of the *Taittirîyas*, is explained by *Sâyana* by *balavadbhîr gamanaiḥ*. It may have been taken from RV. VI, 61, 2.

**Note 5.** On *rigîshín*, see I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>; I, 87, 1.

**Note 6.** *Bhrîmi* seems to me a name of the cloud, driven about by the wind. The *Taittirîyas* read *bhrúmim*, and *Sâyana* explains it by *megham dhamantas kâlayantah*. In most passages, no doubt, *bhrîmi* means quick, fresh, and is opposed to *radhra*, IV, 32, 2; VII, 56, 20. In I, 31, 16, as applied to Agni, it may mean quick. But in our passage that meaning is impossible, and I prefer the traditional



meaning of cloud to that of storm-wind, adopted by Benfey and Roth. The expression 'to blow a storm-wind' is not usual, while dham is used in the sense of blowing away clouds and darkness. The cows would then be the waters in the clouds. It is possible, however, that Sâyana's explanation, according to which *bhrîmi* is a musical instrument, may rest on some traditional authority. In this case it would correspond to *dhámantaḥ vâṇám*, in I, 85, 10<sup>2</sup>.

### Verse 2.

**Note 1.** On *khâdin*, see I, 166, 9, note 2. On *rukma-vakshas*, I, 64, 4, note 1. Golden-breasted is meant for armed with golden chest-plates. The meaning seems to be that the Maruts with their brilliant *khâdis* appear like the heavens with their brilliant stars. The Maruts are not themselves lightning and rain, but they are seen in them, as Agni is not the fire, but present in the fire, or the god of fire. Thus we read, RV. III, 26, 6. *agnéḥ bhāmam marútâm ógaḥ*, 'The splendour of Agni, the strength of the Maruts,' i.e. the lightning. It must be admitted, however, that a conjecture, proposed by Bollensen (Z.D.M.G. XLI, p. 501), would improve the verse. He proposes to read *rishtayaḥ* instead of *vrishtayaḥ*. We should then have to translate, 'Their spears shone like lightnings from the clouds.' These *rishtis* or spears are mentioned by the side of *khâdi* and *rukma* in RV. V, 54, 11, and the compound *rishtívidyutaḥ* is applied to the Maruts in I, 168, 5 and V, 52, 13. The difficulty which remains is *abhríyâḥ*.

**Note 2.** On *dyávo ná strībhiḥ*, see note to I, 87, 1.

**Note 3.** The second line is full of difficulties. No doubt the Maruts are represented as the sons of Rudra (V, 60, 5 ; VI, 66, 3), and as the sons of *Prisni*, fem., being called *Prisni-mâtaraḥ*. Their birth is sometimes spoken of as unknown (VII, 56, 2), but hardly as mysterious. Who knows their birth, hardly means more than 'the wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh.' *Prisni* as a feminine is the speckled sky, and the cloud may have been conceived

as the udder at the same time that *Prisni* was conceived as a cow (I, 160, 3). Nothing seems therefore more natural than that we should translate, 'When Rudra had begotten you in the bright lap of *Prisni*.' The bright lap, *sukráṃ ūdhaḥ*, is an idiomatic expression (VI, 66, 1; IV, 3, 10), and I see no reason why we should with Roth, K.Z. XXVI, 49, change the *sukré* of the *padapāṭha* into *sukráḥ* and refer it to *vr̥śhā*.

The real difficulty lies in *ágani*. Can it mean he begot, as Bergaigne (*Religion Védique*, III, 35) interprets it? Wherever *ágani* occurs it means he was born, and I doubt whether it can mean anything else. It is easy to suggest *aganîṭ*, for though the third person of the aorist never occurs in the RV., the other persons, such as *aganishṭa*, *ganishṭhâḥ*, are there. But, as the verse now stands, we must translate, 'When Rudra was born for you, he the strong one in the bright udder of *Prisni*.' Could Rudra be here conceived as the son, he who in other passages is represented as the husband of *Prisni*? There is another passage which may yield the same sense, VI, 66, 3. *vidé hí mâtā maháḥ mahī sā, sā it pr̥sniḥ subhvē gárbham ā adhât*, 'for she, the great, is known as the mother of the great, that very *Prisni* conceived the germ (the Maruts) for the strong one.'

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Ukshānte* is explained by washing, cleaning the horses, before they start for a new race. See V, 59, 1. *ukshānte ásvān*, followed by *tárushante ā rágaḥ*; IX, 109, 10. *ásvaḥ ná niktáḥ vâgñ dhánâya*; Satap. Br. XI, 5, 5, 13. Pischel (*Ved. Stud.* I, 189) supposes that it always refers to the washing after a race.

**Note 2.** *Nadáśya kárnaiḥ* is very difficult. *Sâyana*'s explanation, *meghasya madhyapradesaiḥ*, 'through the hollows of the cloud,' presupposes that *nada* by itself can in the RV. be used in the sense of cloud, and that *karna*, ear, may have the meaning of a hole or a passage. To take, as BR. propose, *kárna* in the sense of *karná*, eared, with long ears, would not help us much. Grassmann's

translation, 'mit der Wolke schnellen Fittigen,' is based on a conjectural reading, *nadasya parnaiḥ*. Ludwig's translation, 'mit des fluszes wellen den raschen eilen sie,' is ingenious, but too bold, for *karna* never means waves, nor *nada* river in the *Rig-veda*. The *Vedārthayātṇa* gives: 'they rush with steeds that make the roar,' taking *karnaiḥ* for *kartr̥bhiḥ*, which again is simply impossible. The best explanation is that suggested by Pischel, *Ved. Stud.*, p. 189. He takes *nada* for reed, and points out that whips were made of reeds. The *karna* would be the sharp point of the reed, most useful for a whip. I cannot, however, follow him in taking *āsúbhiḥ* in the sense of accelerating. I think it refers to *arva* in the preceding *pāda*.

**Note 3.** *Híraṇyasiprâḥ*. *Siprâ*, in the dual *sipre*, is intended for the jaws, the upper and lower jaws, as in *RV. I*, 101, 10. *ví syasva sipre*, open the jaws. See Zimmer, *Altindisches Leben*, p. 249, note. *RV. III*, 32, 1; *V*, 36, 2, *sipre* and *hánû*; *VIII*, 76, 10; *X*, 96, 9. *sipre hárinî dávidhvataḥ*; *X*, 105, 5. *síprâbhyâm siprinîvân*. In the plural, however, *siprâḥ*, *V*, 54, 11 (*síprâḥ sîrshásu vítatâḥ híraṇyáyîḥ*), *VIII*, 7, 25, is intended for something worn on the head, made of gold or gold threads. As we speak of the ears of a cap, that is, lappets which protect the ears, or of the cheeks of a machine, so in this case the jaws seem to have been intended for what protects the jaws, and not necessarily for the real jaw-bones of an animal, used as an helmet, and afterwards imitated in any kind of metal. As to *siprin* it may mean helmeted or possessed of jaws. To be possessed of jaws is no peculiar distinction, yet in several of the passages where *siprin* occurs, there is a clear reference to eating and drinking; see *VI*, 44, 14; *VIII*, 2, 28; 17, 4; 32, 24; 33, 7; 92, 4; see also *sípravân* in *VI*, 17, 2. It is possible therefore that like *susipra*, *siprin* also was used in the sense of possessed of jaw-bones, i. e. of strong jaw-bones. Even such epithets as *híraṇya-sipra*, *hári-sipra*, *híri-sipra* may mean possessed of golden, possibly of strong jaws. (*M. M.*, *Biographies of Words*, p. 263, note.) Roth takes *hárisipra* as yellow-jawed, *hírisipra* as golden-cheeked, or with golden helmet, *híraṇyasipra*, with golden



helmet. A decision between golden-jawed or golden-helmeted is difficult, yet golden-jawed is applicable in all cases.

In our passage we must be guided by *dávidhvataḥ*, which together with *sípra* occurs again X, 96, 9. *sípre vāgāya hárinî dávidhvataḥ*, shaking the golden jaws, and it seems best to translate: O ye golden-jawed Maruts, shaking (your jaws), you go to feed.

**Note 4.** If we retain the accent in *príkshám*, we shall have to take it as an adverb, from *príkshá*, quick, vigorous, like the German *snël*. This view is supported by Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* I, 96. If, however, we could change the accent into *príksham*, we might defend Sâyana's interpretation. We should have to take *príksham* as the accusative of *príksh*, corresponding to the dative *príkshé* in the next verse. *Príksh* is used together with *subh*, *ish*, *ûrg* (VI, 62, 4), and as we have *subham yâ*, we might take *príksham yâ* in the sense of going for food, in search of food. But it is better to take *príkshám* as an adverb. In the next verse *príkshé* is really a kind of infinitive, governing *bhúvanâ*.

**Note 5.** Tradition explains the *Prishatîs* as spotted deer, but *prishadasva*, as an epithet of the Maruts, need not mean having *Prishatîs* for their horses, but having spotted horses. See Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* II, p. 378, note.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Ludwig translates: Zu narung haben sie alle diese Wesen gebracht; Grassmann: Zur Labung netzten alle diese Wesen sie. Ludwig suggests *kitrâya* for *mitrâya*; Oldenberg, far better, *mitrâyávaḥ*, looking for friends, like *mitrâyúvaḥ*, in I, 173, 10.

**Note 2.** On *vayúna*, see Pischel in *Vedische Studien*, p. 301. But why does Pischel translate *rigipyá* by bulls, referring to VI, 67, 11?

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Adhvasmábhiḥ* seems to mean unimpeded or smooth. Cf. IX, 91, 3.

**Note 2.** The meaning of *índhanvabhiḥ* is very doubtful.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Narām ná samsaḥ*, the original form of *Narâsamsaḥ*, I take here as a proper name, *Männerlob* (like *Frauenlob*, the poet) referring to Indra. Bergaigne, I, p. 305, doubts whether *Narâsamsa* can be a proper name in our passage, but on p. 308 he calls it an appellation of Indra.

**Note 2.** *Āsvām iva*, gives a sense, but one quite inappropriate to the Veda. It would mean, 'fill the cow in her udder like a mare.' I therefore propose to read *asvām iva* (*asuam iva*), from *asû*, a cow that is barren, or a cow that has not yet calved. Thus we read, I, 112, 3. *yābhiḥ dhenúm asvām pínvathaḥ*, 'with the same help with which you nourish a barren cow.' Cf. I, 116, 22. *staryām pipyathuḥ gām*, 'you have filled the barren cow.' If *asvām iva dhenúm* is a simile, we want an object to which it refers, and this we find in *dhíyam*. Thus we read, V, 71, 2; VII, 94, 2; IX, 19, 2, *pipyatam dhíyaḥ*, to fulfil prayers. I know, of course, that such changes in the sacred text will for the present seem most objectionable to my friends in India, but I doubt not that the time will come when they will see that such emendations are inevitable. I see that in the appendix to the Petersburg Dictionary, s.v. *asû*, the same conjecture has been suggested.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Here again I have taken great liberties. *Āpânám* is explained by *Sâyana* as a participle for *âpnuvantam*. This participle, though quite correct (see Lindner, *Altindische Nominalbildung*, p. 54), does not occur again in the RV., nor does it yield a proper meaning. It could only mean, 'give us a horse to the chariot, an obtaining prayer, rousing the attention (of the gods) day by day.' *Āpâna* may mean a drinking or carousing, and I do not see why we should not take it in that sense. Sacrifices in ancient times were often festivals; VII, 22, 3. *imā bráhma sadhamáde gushasva*, 'accept these prayers at our feast.' If we suppose that *âpâna* refers to the drinking of Soma, then

nothing is more appropriate than to call the drinking *kitáyat*, exciting, *bráhma*, a hymn. Anyhow I can discover no better meaning in this line. Grassmann, who knows that *kitayati* means to excite, yet translates: 'Gebt Gebet, das durchdringt, euch erinnernd Tag für Tag.' Ludwig: 'Das erfolgreiche brahma, das erinnernde tag für tag.' Possibly we should have to change the accent from *âpâná* to *âpãna*. *Âpâná* in IX, 10, 5 is equally obscure.

**Note 2.** On *vrigana*, see I, 165, 15<sup>3</sup>. For fuller discussions of the various meanings of *vrigana*, see Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* I, 139; Oldenberg, *Göttinger gel. Anzeigen*, 1890, pp. 410 seq.; Ph. Colinet, *Les principes de l'exégèse védique d'après MM. Pischel et Geldner*, p. 28; Ludwig, *Über Methode bei Interpretation des Rigveda*, 1890, pp. 27 seq.

**Note 3.** *Saní* means acquiring, success, luck, gain, and is often placed in juxtaposition with *medhã*, wisdom. If they are thus placed side by side, *saní* looks almost like an adjective, meaning efficient. RV. I, 18, 6. *saním medhám ayâsisham*, 'I had asked for efficient, true, real wisdom,' or, 'I had asked for success and wisdom.' In such passages, however, as V, 27, 4. *dádat rikã saním yaté dádat medhám ritâyaté*, it is clear that *saní* was considered as independent and different from *medhã* (*rikâyaté* = *ritâyaté*).

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** On *sudánavaḥ*, see note to I, 64, 6. It must often be left open whether *sudánu* was understood as bounteous, or as having good rain or good Soma.

**Note 2.** *Pinvate*, lit. to make swell or abound.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Vrikatáti* is an old locative of *vrikatât*, wolfhood. To place us in wolfhood means to treat us as wolves, or as vogelfrei. Others take it to mean treating us as a wolf would treat us.

**Note 2.** *Tápushâ kakríyâ*. According to Lanman (p. 571) *tápushâ* might be taken as an acc. dual fem. I know,



however, of no strictly analogous cases, and prefer to take *tápushâ* as an instrumental, this being its usual employment.

### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** The second line is obscure. Neither Grassmann nor Ludwig nor *Sâyana* can extract any intelligible meaning from it. I have translated it, but I am far from satisfied. There may be an antithesis between the friends (the Maruts themselves, see V, 53, 2), milking the udder of *Prisni*, and the Maruts coming to blame their friends for not offering them sacrifices, or for offering them sacrifices in common with Indra. In the first case when they, as friends, milk the cloud, their approach is brilliant and auspicious. In the second case, when they come to blame those who ought to celebrate them, or those who are actually hostile to them by causing the ruin or decay of a friend of the Maruts, such as *Trita*, their approach is likewise brilliant, but not auspicious. *Trita* is a friend of the Maruts whom they assist in battle, and it is possible that this legend may be alluded to here. Sometimes *Trita* seems also connected with the third libation which was offered at sunset, just as *Vishnu* represented the second libation which was offered at noon<sup>a</sup>. Thus we read, VIII, 12, 16. *yát sómam indra víshnavi yát vâ gha trité âptyé yát vâ marútsu mândase*, 'whether you, Indra, enjoy the Soma near *Vishnu*, or near *Trita* *Âptya*, or among the Maruts.' *Sâkapûni*, as quoted by *Yâska* (*Nir.* XII, 19), explains the three steps of *Vishnu* as earth, sky, and heaven; *Aurnavâbha* distinguishes *Samârohana*, *Vishnupada*, and *Gayasiras*. But all this does not help us to disentangle our verse. It should be added that *Bergaigne* makes *Tritâm* to be governed by *duhúh* (*Rel. Véd.* II, 327). We should then have to translate, 'or whether they milk *Trita* in order to blame the singer, to make them old who make

<sup>a</sup> *Odinn* is styled *Thridi*, by the side of *Hâr* and *Tafnhâr* (the high and the even high) as the Third High. At other times he is *Tveggi* (*secundus*). *Grimm's Teutonic Mythology*, vol. i, p. 162.

others old, or who themselves become old.' This, however, does not help us much. Professor Oldenberg conjectures that possibly *guratām* might be changed to *gurâtām*, and that the dual of the verb might refer to Rudra and *Prisni*; or we might read *gurâtâ* for *gurâta*, if it refers to Rudriyas. *Návamânasya* might also be used in the sense of making a noise (see I, 29, 5), and possibly *návamânasya nidé* might have been intended for shouting and laughing to scorn. But all this leaves the true meaning of the verse as unfathomable as ever.

### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** *Víshnor esháya prabhṛithé* is obscure. At the offering of the rapid Vishnu is supposed to mean, when the rapid Vishnu offers Soma. The same phrase occurs again, VII, 40, 5. In VIII, 20, 3, we can translate, 'we know the strength of the Maruts, and of the hasting Vishnu, the bounteous gods.' In VII, 39, 5, the reading is *víshnum eshâm*. Bergaigne (II, 419) is inclined to take *vishnu esha* as Soma. We should then translate, 'at the offering of Soma.'

### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** The Dasagvas are mentioned as an old priestly family, like the *Āṅgiras*, and they seem also, like the *Āṅgiras*, to have their prototypes or their ancestors among the divine hosts. Could they here be identified with the Maruts? They are said to have been the first to carry on the sacrifice, and they are asked to rouse men at the break of the day. Now the same may be said of the Maruts. They are often connected with the dawn, probably because the storms break forth with greater vigour in the morning, or, it may be, because the chasing away of the darkness of the night recalls the struggle between the darkness of the thunderstorm and the brightness of the sun. The matutinal character of the Maruts appears, for instance, in V, 53, 14 (*usrí bhesagám*), and their father Dyaus is likewise called *vṛishabháh usríyah*, V, 58, 6. In the second line *ûrnute*, though in the singular, refers also to the Maruts in the plural; see Bergaigne, *Mélanges Renier*,

Paris, 1886, p. 80. There still remain two difficult words, *maháh* and *gó-arnasâ*. The former (see Lanman, p. 501) may be taken as an adjective referring to the Dasagvas or Maruts, unless we take it as an adverb, quickly, like *makshu*. If we could change it into *mahá*, it would form an appropriate adjective to *gyotishâ*, as in IV, 50, 4. On *gó-arnasâ* all that can be said is that it mostly occurs where something is uncovered or revealed, so I, 112, 18; X, 38, 2.

**Note 2.** On *yagñam vah*, to carry on the sacrifice like a wagon, see Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* II, 259–260. See also RV. VIII, 26, 15; 58, 1, and *yagña-vâhas*.

### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** In interpreting this obscure verse we must begin with what is clear. The *arunáh añgáyah* are the well-known ornaments of the Maruts, mentioned I, 37, 2, note; I, 64, 4, note, &c. The Maruts shine in these ornaments or paints, I, 85, 3; 87, 1; V, 56, 1; X, 78, 7. Though we do not know their special character, we know that, like the daggers, spears, and bracelets of the Maruts, they were supposed to contribute to their beautiful appearance. Again, we know that when the Maruts are said to grow (*vavridhu*), that means that they grow in strength, in spirits, and in splendour, or, in a physical sense, that the storms increase, that the thunder roars, and the lightnings flash, see V, 55, 3; 59, 5. Now if it is said that the Rudras grew with *kshonîs*, as if with bright red ornaments, we must have in these *kshonîs* the physical prototype of what are metaphorically called their glittering ornaments. And here we can only think either of the bright morning clouds (referring to *usháh ná râmîh arunaîh ápa ūrnute* in the preceding verse), or lightnings. These bright clouds of heaven are sometimes conceived as the mothers (III, 9, 2. *apáh mâtříh*), and more especially the mothers of the Maruts, who are in consequence called *Síndhu-mâtara*, X, 78, 6, a name elsewhere given to Soma, IX, 61, 7, and to the Asvins, I, 46, 2. It is said of a well-known hero, *Purûravas* (originally a solar hero), that as soon as he was born the women (*gnâh*) were there, and immediately after-



wards that the rivers increased or cherished him, X, 95, 7. In other passages too these celestial rivers or waters or clouds are represented as women, whether mothers or wives (X, 124, 7). A number of names are given to these beings, when introduced as the companions of the Apsaras Urvaśī, and it is said of them that they came along like *aṅgāyah* *arunāyah*, like bright red ornaments, X, 95, 6. It seems clear therefore that the *arunāḥ aṅgāyah* of the Maruts have to be explained by the bright red clouds of the morning, or in more mythological language, by the Apsaras, who are said to be like *arunāyah aṅgāyah*. Hence, whatever its etymology may have been, *kṣhonībhiḥ* in our passage must refer to the clouds of heaven, and the verse can only be translated, 'the Rudras grew with the clouds as with their red ornaments,' that is, the clouds were their red ornaments, and as the clouds grew in splendour, the Maruts grew with their splendid ornaments.

Professor Geldner arrived at a similar conclusion. In Bezzenberger's *Beiträge*, XI, p. 327, and more recently in *Ved. Stud.*, p. 277, he assigned to *kṣhonî* the meaning of woman, which is quite possible, and would make it a synonym of the celestial *gnâs*. But he translates, 'the Maruts excite themselves with red colours as with women.' These are hardly Vedic thoughts, and the position of *nâ* would remain anomalous. Nor should we gain much if we read *te kṣhonayaḥ arunebhiḥ na aṅgibhiḥ*, 'these Rudras were delighted like wives by bright ornaments.' The bright ornaments have once for all a settled meaning, they are peculiar to the Maruts, and cannot in a Marut hymn be taken in any other sense.

Then comes the question, how is the meaning assigned to *kṣhonî*, namely cloud, or, as personified, Apsaras, applicable to other passages? In X, 95, 9, it seems most appropriate: 'So long as the mortal (*Purûravas*), longing for the immortal (Apsaras), does not come near with strength to those *kṣhonîs*, i.e. those Apsaras, or morning clouds, they beautified their bodies like ducks' (an excellent image, if one watches ducks cleaning themselves in the water), 'like sporting horses biting each other.' Geldner

translates this verse somewhat differently, Ved. Stud. I, p. 276.

Having disposed of these two passages where *kshonî* occurs in the plural, we have next to consider those where it stands in the dual. Here *kshonî* always means heaven and earth, like *rodasî*, *dyāvâprithivî*, &c.

VIII, 7, 22. *sám u tyé mahatîh apáh sám kshonî sám u sūryam . . . parvasáh dadhuh*. They, the Maruts, set the great waters (the sky), heaven and earth and the sun piece-meal (or, they put them together piece by piece).

VIII, 52, 10. *sám índrah ráyah brīhatîh adhūnuta sám kshonî sám u sūryam*. Indra shook the great treasures, heaven and earth, and the sun.

VIII, 99, 6. *ánu te sūshmam turáyantam íyatuh kshonî sísum ná mâtárâ*. Heaven and earth followed thy rapid strength, like mother-cows their calf.

II, 16, 3. *ná kshonîbhyâm paribhvē te indriyám*. Thy strength is not to be compassed by heaven and earth.

If after this we look at the passage translated by Professor Geldner, I, 180, 5. *apáh kshonî sakate máhinâ vâm*, we see at once that *apáh* and *kshonî* cannot be separated, and that we must translate, your *Máhinâ* reaches heaven and earth and the sky. *Máhinâ*, according to Professor Geldner, means the magnificent woman, namely *Sūryâ*, but it is possible that it may have been meant for 'mahimâ, your greatness reaches heaven and earth and the sky.' *Apáh*, which Professor Geldner translates 'from the water,' is the acc. plural, meaning the waters between heaven and earth, or the sky. It occurs again in connection with heaven and earth, the sun, heaven, and generally without any copula. Thus, VIII, 7, 22. *apáh, kshonî, sūryam*, i.e. the waters (the sky), heaven and earth, the sun. I, 36, 8. *rodasî apáh*, heaven and earth and the waters; cf. V, 31, 6. Likewise I, 52, 12. *apáh svāh paribhūh eshi á dívam*; V, 14, 4. *ávindat gáh apáh svāh*; VI, 47, 14. *apáh gáh*; cf. VI, 60, 2. VII, 44, 1. *dyāvâprithivî apáh svāh*, cf. X, 36, 1; IX, 90, 4; 91, 6.

There remain five passages where *kshonîh* occurs, and where Professor Geldner's conjecture that it means women

holds good. In I, 54, 1, it may mean real women, or the women of the clouds. In I, 57, 4; 173, 7; VIII, 3, 10; 13, 17; also in X, 22, 9, women seems the most plausible translation.

**Note 2.** *Rítasya sádanâni* is almost impossible to translate. It may be the places in heaven where the Maruts are supposed to be, or the places where sacrifices are offered to them.

**Note 3.** *Âtyena pāgasâ* has been explained in different ways. *Sâyana* renders it by always moving power; *Grassmann* by 'mit schnell erregtem Schimmer;' *Ludwig*, 'mit eilender kraft,' though he is no longer satisfied with this meaning, and suggests 'net for catching.' *Roth* has touched several times on this word. In the *Allgemeine Monatsschrift* of 1851, p. 87, he suggested for *pāgas* the meaning of 'impression of a foot or of a carriage, perhaps also reflection.' In his *Notes on the Nirukta*, p. 78 seq., he is very hard on the Indian commentators who explain the word by strength, but who never go conscientiously through all the passages in which a word occurs. He then still maintained that the word ought to be translated by track.

It seems, however, that the most appropriate meaning in the passages in which *pāgas* occurs is splendour, though of course a stream of light may be conceived as a bright train or path. In some the meaning of light seems quite inevitable, for instance, III, 15, 1. *ví pāgasâ prithúnâ sósukânah*. Agni, shining with broad light.

VIII, 46, 25. *ā . . . yâhí makhāya pāgase*. Come hither, *Vāyu*, for strong light.

III, 14, 1. (*agnih*) *prithivyām pāgah asret*. Agni assumed (or spread) splendour on earth.

VII, 10, 1. *usháh ná gâráh prithú pāgah asret*. (Agni,) like the lover of the dawn, assumed (or spread) wide splendour.

III, 61, 5. *ûrdhvām madhudhā diví pāgah asret*. The dawn assumed rising splendour in the sky.

VII, 3, 4. *ví yāya te prithivyām pāgah asret*. Thou (Agni) whose splendour spread on earth.



IX, 68, 3. abhivrágan ákshitam páṅgaḥ á dade. (Soma) approaching assumed imperishable splendour. This splendour of Soma is also mentioned in IX, 109, 21, and the expression that he shakes his splendour (*vr̥thâ kar*) occurs IX, 76, 1; 88, 5. (Cf. Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* I, p. 117.)

In VI, 21, 7. abhí tvâ páṅgaḥ rakshásaḥ ví tasthe, it would, no doubt, seem preferable to translate, 'the power of the Rakshas came upon thee,' but the ugrám páṅgaḥ, the fierce light, is not out of place either, while in most of the passages which we have examined, the meaning of power would be entirely out of place.

In I, 121, 11, heaven and earth seem to be called páṅgasî, the two splendours. Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 87, translates átyena páṅgasâ by 'durch das stattliche Ross,' namely the Soma, but páṅgas seems to be something that belongs to Soma, not Soma himself.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** Grassmann suggests iyânáḥ instead of iyánáḥ.

**Note 2.** Abhíshṭaye, for superiority or victory, rather than for assistance. Abhishṭí, with accent on the last syllable, means conqueror or victorious; see RV. I, 9, 1; III, 34, 4; X, 100, 12; 104, 10.

#### Verse 15.

**Note 1.** On radhra and its various applications, see Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* I, p. 124.

## MANDALA V, HYMN 52.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 8-10.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O Syâvâsya, sing boldly with<sup>1</sup> the Maruts, the singers who, worthy themselves of sacrifice, rejoice in their guileless glory<sup>2</sup> according to their nature.

2. They are indeed boldly the friends of strong power; they on their march protect all who by themselves are full of daring<sup>1</sup>.

3. Like rushing bulls, these Maruts spring over<sup>1</sup> the dark cows (the clouds)<sup>2</sup>, and then we perceive the might of the Maruts in heaven and on earth.

4. Let us boldly offer praise and sacrifice to your Maruts, to all them who protect the generation of men, who protect the mortal from injury.

5. They who are worthy, bounteous, men of perfect strength, to those heavenly Maruts who are worthy of sacrifice, praise the sacrifice!

6. The tall men<sup>1</sup>, coming near with their bright chains, and their weapon, have hurled forth their spears. Behind these Maruts there came by itself the splendour of heaven, like laughing lightnings<sup>2</sup>.

7. Those who have grown up on earth, or in the wide sky, or in the realm of the rivers, or in the abode of the great heaven,

8. Praise that host of the Maruts, endowed with true strength and boldness<sup>1</sup>, whether those rushing heroes have by themselves harnessed (their horses) for triumph,

9. Or whether these brilliant Maruts have in the (speckled) cloud clothed themselves in wool<sup>1</sup>, or

whether by their strength they cut the mountain asunder with the tire of their chariot ;

10. Call them comers, or goers, or enterers, or followers, under all these names, they watch on the straw<sup>1</sup> for my sacrifice.

11. The men (the Maruts) watch, and their steeds watch. Then, so brilliant are their forms to be seen, that people say, Look at the strangers<sup>1</sup> !

12. In measured steps<sup>1</sup> and wildly shouting<sup>2</sup> the gleemen<sup>3</sup> have danced toward the well (the cloud). They who appeared one by one like thieves, were helpers to me to see the light<sup>4</sup>.

13. Worship, therefore, O seer, that host of Maruts, and keep and delight them with your voice, they who are themselves wise<sup>1</sup> poets, tall heroes armed with lightning-spears.

14. Approach, O seer, the host of Maruts, as a woman approaches a friend, for a gift<sup>1</sup> ; and you, Maruts, bold in your strength<sup>2</sup>, hasten hither, even from heaven, when you have been praised by our hymns.

15. If he, after perceiving them, has approached them as gods with an offering, then may he for a gift remain united with the brilliant (Maruts), who by their ornaments are glorious on their march.

16. They, the wise<sup>1</sup> Maruts, the lords, who, when there was inquiry for their kindred, told me of the cow, they told me of *Prisni* as their mother, and of the strong Rudra as their father.

17. The seven and seven heroes<sup>1</sup> gave me each a hundred. On the Yamunâ I clear off glorious wealth in cows, I clear wealth in horses.



## NOTES.

This hymn is ascribed to Syâvâsya Âtreya. Metre, Anushṭubh, 1-5, 7-15; Pañkti, 6, 16, and 17. Sâyana seems to take verse 16 as an Anushṭubh, which of course is a mistake. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., TS., TB., MS., AV.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** One expects the dative or accusative after *arka*. The instrumental leaves us no choice but to translate, 'Sing with the Maruts, who are themselves famous as singers.' Cf. I, 6, 8; V, 60, 8.

**Note 2.** On *srávaḥ mādanti*, see Gaedicke, Accusativ, p. 75.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Dhr̥ishadv́inas* may also refer to the Maruts.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** One expects *ádhi* instead of *áti*, see Gaedicke, Accusativ, p. 95 seq.

**Note 2.** See note to I, 37, 5; also, Bartholomae in Bezzenberger's Beiträge, XV, 211. The whole verse has been discussed by Benfey, *Vedica und Verwandtes*, p. 152 seq.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** This verse has been discussed before, I, 168, 7, note. Benfey (*Nachrichten der K. Ges. der Wiss. zu Göttingen*, 1876, 28 Juni; comp. *Vedica und Verwandtes*, p. 141) translated it: 'Heran . . . haben die Helden, die ehren, ihre Speere geschleudert; ihnen, den Maruts, nach (erheben sich) traun gleichsam lachende Blitze, erhebt sich selbst des Himmels Glanz.' *R̥ishvák* seems here, as in verse 13, to refer to the Maruts, as in IV, 19, 1, *r̥ishvám* refers to Indra, though it can be used of weapons also, see VI, 18, 10. As to the instrumentalis comitativus in *rukmaíḥ* and *yudhá*, see Lanman, p. 335.

**Note 2.** Benfey's explanation of *g'aghghatîh* is ingenious, though it leaves some difficulties. The writing of *ghgh* in Devanâgarî may have been meant for *ggh*, as in *akhkhalî-kṛtya*, VII, 103, 3. But there remains the fact that *gaksh* occurs in the sense of laughing, I, 33, 7, and one does not see why it should have undergone a Prakritic change in our passage, and not there. It might be a mimetic word, to express the sound of rattling and clattering; cf. *gañganâ-bhāvan*, VIII, 43, 8.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** As to the adjective in the masculine gender after *sārdhas*, see I, 37, 1, note. The meaning of *rîbhvas*, bold, rabid, is doubtful; see Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* II, 408.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Sâyana* takes *Parushnî* as the name of one of the rivers of the Punjâb, called the *Irâvatî*, and at present the *Ravi*. *Parushnî* might mean speckled, muddy, as a synonym of *prîsnî*. Roth has suggested that *parushnî* might here mean cloud. But what is the meaning of *parushnî* in a similar passage, IV, 22, 2. (*Îndrah*) *sriyé pârushnîm ushâmânah ũrnâm yâsyâh pârvâni sakhyâya vivyé?* If it means that *Indra* clothed himself in speckled wool, that wool might be intended for what we call woolly or fleecy clouds. As the *Maruts* often perform the same acts as *Indra*, we might read in our verse *utâ sma té pârushnîs ũrnâh*, and pronounce *utâ sma té pârushnîa ũrnâh*, though *Lanman*, p. 395, objects to *ias* for *îs* in the acc. plur. See, however, *hetîh âdevîh* in VIII, 61, 16. The instrumental singular is possible, but again unusual with *vas*, *pârushnyâ ũrnâ*. Possibly the original meaning of *parushnî* may have been forgotten, and if the name of the river *Parushnî* was generally known, it might easily have taken the place of *parushnî*, the cloud. For other explanations see Roth, *Über gewisse Kürzungen*, Wien, 1887; *Bartholomae*, in *Kuhn's Zeitschrift*, XXIX, 583; *Schmidt*, *Die Pluralbildungen der indogermanischen Neutra*, 1889, p. 307.

## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** *Vishṭārāḥ* does not occur again, and Lanman is therefore quite justified in assigning to it the meaning of straw (p. 339). He paraphrases: 'Let their customs carry them where they may, yet when I sacrifice, they wait quietly on the straw, i.e. the altar, for it.' He reads in the Pada text *vi-stâré* for *vi-stârāḥ*. *Vishṭārín*, which occurs AV. IV, 34, 1, does not throw much light on the exact meaning of *vishṭâra* in this place. If we retain *vishṭârāḥ*, the nominative, we must assign to it the meaning of crowd, and refer it to the Maruts.

## Verse 11.

**Note 1.** *Pârâvata* is a turtle-dove (VS. XXIV, 25), and it is just possible that the Maruts might have been compared to them. But *pârâvata* is used in VIII, 100, 6, as an epithet of *vasu*, wealth, and in VIII, 34, 18, we read of *râtris* (not *râtris*), i.e. gifts of *Pârâvata*. The river *Sarasvatî* is called *pârâvataghñî*, killing *Pârâvata*, VI, 61, 2, and in the *Pañkav. Br.* IX, 4, 11, we hear that *Turasravas* and the *Pârâvatas* offered their *Somas* together. I am therefore inclined to take *Pârâvata*, lit. distant people, extranei, strangers, as a name of an Aryan border clan with whom the Vedic Aryas were sometimes at war, sometimes at peace. In that case the frontier-river, the *Sarasvatî*, might be called the destroyer or enemy of the *Pârâvatas*. As their wealth and gifts have been mentioned, to compare the Maruts with the *Pârâvatas* may mean no more than that the Maruts also are rich and generous. Ludwig thinks of the *Παρνηται*, which seems more doubtful. For a different interpretation see Delbrück, *Syntax*, p. 531.

## Verse 12.

**Note 1.** I take *khandaḥstúbh* in the sense of stepping (according to) a measure, as explained in my Preface (1st ed.), p. cii, though I do not doubt that that meaning was afterwards forgotten, and replaced by the technical meaning of *stubbh*, to shout. See Böhtlingk-Roth, s.v. *stubbh*, and



stobhagrantha, Sâma-veda, Bibl. Ind., II, p. 519. It can hardly be supposed that such artificial performances of Vedic hymns, as are preserved in the Sâma-veda, could have suggested the first names of the ancient metres.

**Note 2.** Kubhanyú can only be derived from bhan, to shout.

**Note 3.** The *kîrínah* are probably intended here for strolling minstrels who, when they approached the well of a village (here the cloud), might be taken either for friends or foes.

**Note 4.** *Drísí* tvishé. Grassmann translates: 'Wie Räuberbanden schienen sie geschart zum Andrang meinem Blick.' Ludwig better: 'Helfer waren sie, glanz zu sehn.' We must either read *drisé* tvishé, to see the light, or *drisé* tvishí, to be seen by light. See, however, P. G., Ved. Stud. p. 225.

#### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** Vedhas, wise. The different possible meanings of this word have been discussed by Ludwig, Z.D.M.G. XL, p. 716; and by Bartholomae, in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, XXVII, p. 361.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** On *dâná*, see Lanman, pp. 533, 335; P. G., Ved. Stud. p. 101.

**Note 2.** *Dhrishnavah* ógasâ to be read — ◡ — ◡ —.

#### Verse 15.

This verse, as Roth says, is very obscure, and the translation is purely tentative. Grassmann derives *vakshánâ* from *vah* in the sense of an offering. It may more easily be derived from *vaksh*, i.e. what gives increase, and be taken as an instrumental. Pischel shows that in many passages *vakshanâ* in the plural has the meaning of *yoni*, also of the *yoni* on the altar. But even this meaning does not throw much light on our passage. The first *pâda* may possibly be taken in an interrogative and conditional sense, or we may translate: 'Now, having perceived them, may he, as a refreshing draught goes to the gods, come

together with the Maruts for his reward.' Whatever the verse may mean, *eshâm devân* cannot mean the gods of the Maruts, or prove the existence of idols, as Bollensen (Z. D. M. G. XXII, 587) and even Muir (S. T. V, 454) imagined. The translation of Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 101, *sûrîbhih aṅgîbhih* mit 'Herren, die schmieren, d. h. ordentlich bezahlen,' seems too exclusively German. Could *aṅgin* be an adjective, in the sense of possessed of *aṅgis*?

#### Verse 16.

**Note 1.** If *sîkvas* is not to be derived from *sak* (see Hübschmann, *Vocalsystem*, pp. 64, 186), we should have to derive *nis*, night, from a root altogether different from that which yields *nakt*, *nákta*, &c. But how does *sîkvas* come to mean, according to Ludwig, both bunch of flowers, and flaming? Does he connect it with *sikhâ*? Surely, if *siksh* may stand for *sisak-s*, why not *sik-vas* for *\*sisak-vas*? 'Bright' leaves it doubtful whether it means clever or flaming.

#### Verse 17.

**Note 1.** The seven, seven heroes need not be the Maruts, but some liberal patrons who rewarded *Syâvâsva*. See Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* II, 371.

---

## MANDALA V, HYMN 53.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 11-13.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Who knows their birth? or who was of yore in the favour of the Maruts, when they harnessed the spotted deer<sup>1</sup>?

2. Who has heard them when they had mounted their chariots, how they went forth? For the sake of what liberal giver (Sudâs) did they run, and their comrades followed<sup>1</sup>, (as) streams of rain (filled) with food?

3. They themselves said to me when day by day<sup>1</sup> they came to the feast with their birds<sup>2</sup>: they (the Maruts) are manly youths and blameless; seeing them, praise them thus;

4. They who shine by themselves in their ornaments<sup>1</sup>, their daggers, their garlands, their golden chains, their rings, going<sup>2</sup> on their chariots and on dry land.

5. O Maruts, givers of quickening rain, I am made to rejoice, following after your chariots, as after days<sup>1</sup> going with rain.

6. The bucket which the bounteous heroes shook down from heaven for their worshipper, that cloud they send<sup>1</sup> along heaven and earth, and showers follow on the dry land.

7. The rivers having pierced<sup>1</sup> the air with a rush of water, went forth like milk-cows; when your spotted deer roll about<sup>2</sup> like horses that have hasted to the resting-place on their road.

8. Come hither, O Maruts, from heaven, from the sky, even from near<sup>1</sup>; do not go far away!



9. Let not the Rasâ, the Anitabhâ, the Kubhâ, the Krumu, let not the Sindhu delay you ! Let not the marshy Sarayu prevent you ! May your favour be with us alone !

10. The showers come forth after the host of your chariots, after the terrible Marut-host of the ever-youthful heroes <sup>1</sup>.

11. Let us then follow with our praises and our prayers each host of yours, each troop, each company <sup>1</sup>.

12. To what well-born generous worshipper have the Maruts gone to-day on that march,

13. On which you bring to kith and kin the never-failing seed of corn ? Give us that for which we ask you, wealth and everlasting happiness !

14. Let us safely pass through our revilers, leaving behind the unspeakable and the enemies. Let us be with you when in the morning <sup>1</sup> you shower down health, wealth <sup>2</sup>, water, and medicine, O Maruts !

15. That mortal, O men, O Maruts, whom you protect, may well be always beloved by the gods, and rich in valiant offspring. May we be such !

16. Praise the liberal Maruts, and may they delight on the path of this man here who praises them, like cows in fodder. When they go, call after them as for old friends, praise them who love you, with your song !

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Syâvâsya Âtreya. Metre, 1, 5, 10, 11, 15 Kakubh; 2 Brihatî; 3 Anushtubh; 4 Pura-ushnih; 6, 7, 9, 13, 14, 16 Satobrihatî; 8, 12 Gâyatrî. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV.; the sixth verse is found in TS. II, 4, 8, 1; MS. II, 4, 7; Kâthaka XI, 9.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Kilâsî, as fem. of kilâsa, does not occur again. It seems to have meant spotted or marked with pocks, and would be intended for the *prîshatîs*. Does Kailâsa come from the same source?

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Kâsmai sasruḥ is much the same as kâsmai adyâ sūgâtâya . . . prá yayuḥ, in verse 12. We must then begin a new sentence, ánu âpâyah, their comrades after, namely sasruḥ. Thus we read in verse 10 tám vah sárdham . . . ánu prá yanti vrishtâyah, where the streams of rain are represented as the followers of the Maruts. We might also translate in our sentence: For what liberal giver did their comrades, the streams of rain with food follow after (the Maruts).

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Úpa dyúbhiḥ occurs again VIII, 40, 8, and seems to mean from day to day.

**Note 2.** The birds of the Maruts, probably of the same character as the birds of the Asvins.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** I translate *añgi* by ornament in general, not by paint or ointment, though that may have been its original meaning.

**Note 2.** On *srâya*, see *Pân.* III, 3, 24. Dhánvasu may possibly have been intended as governed by *svâbhânavaḥ*, and not by *srâyāḥ*; see, however, VIII, 33, 6. *smâsrushu sritāḥ*.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** On *dyāvāḥ*, nom. plur., and *ráthân*, acc. plur., compare Bergaigne, *Mélanges Renier*, p. 88. The text is doubtful, and may be a corruption of *vrishṭīḥ dyāvāḥ yatīḥ iva*.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** The *Taittirîyas*, TS. II, 4, 8, 1, read *pargányâḥ*; the *Maitreyas*, *prâ pargányāḥ srigatâm* and *yantu*.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Tatridâná*, as *trid* occurs in the Veda in the *Parasmaipada* only, may be intended for a passive, bored, dug out, tapped. One would, however, expect in that case an instrumental, *marudbhiḥ*, by whom they were brought forth.

**Note 2.** The words *ví yád vartanta enyāḥ* have received various explanations. Wilson translates: 'When the rivers rush in various directions.' *Sâyana* admits also another meaning: 'When the rivers grow.' Ludwig translates: 'Sich verteilend gehn die schimmernden auseinander.' Grassmann, very boldly: 'Wie Hengste träufelnd, wenn vom Wege heimgekehrt, sie zu den bunten Stuten gehn.' *Vi-vrit* seems, however, to have a very special meaning, namely, rolling on the ground, and this the spotted deer are here said to have done, like horses at the end of their journey. We read of the sacrificial horse, *Sat. Br. XIII, 5, 1, 16. sa yady ava vâ gighred vi vâ varteta, samriddho me yagña iti ha vidyât*; cf. *XI, 2, 5, 3*. In the *TS. VII, 1, 19, 3*, the commentator explains *vivartanam* by *nirgatyā bhûmau vilunthanam*, the rolling on the ground. The same meaning is applicable to *Mahâparinibbâna Sutta*, p. 66 (Childers), where the *Bhikkhus* are said to roll on the ground when they hear of Buddha's death; also to *Mahâbh. III, 11953* (of a wild boar). The meaning therefore in our passage seems to be, when the deer roll on the ground, as horses are wont to do at the end of a journey.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** *Amât* corresponds here to *prithivî* in other places. Originally it may have meant from the home.



## Verse 9.

This verse has often been discussed on account of the names of the rivers which it contains. Syâvâsya had mentioned the Yamunâ in 52, 17, and some interpreters have been inclined to give to parushnî in 52, 9 a geographical meaning, taking it for the river Ravi, instead of translating it by cloud. The geographical names are certainly interesting, but they have been discussed so often that I need not dwell on them here. (See M. M., India, p. 163.)

The Rasâ, known to the Zoroastrians as the Ranhâ, was originally the name of a real river, but when the Âryas moved away from it into the Punjâb, it assumed a mythical character, and became a kind of Okeanos, surrounding the extreme limits of the world.

Anitabhâ seems to be the name of a new river or part of a river. It can hardly be taken as an epithet of Rasâ, as Ludwig suggests. Anitabhâ, whose splendour has not departed (Ludwig), or, amitabhâ, of endless splendour, would hardly be Vedic formations. (Chips, I, p. 157; Hibbert Lect., p. 207; India, pp. 166, 173, notes.)

Kubhâ is the Κωφῆν or Κωφῆς of the Greeks, the Kabul river. The Krumu I take to be the Kurrum. (India, p. 177, note.)

The Sindhu is the Indus, though it is difficult to say which part of it, while the Sarayu has been supposed to be the Sarayû, the affluent of the Gaṅgâ, but may also be a more general name for some more northern river in the Punjâb. (See Zimmer, Altindisches Leben, pp. 17 f., 45; Muir, S. T. II, p. xxv, note.)

## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** Návyasînâm has been a puzzle to all interpreters. Sâyana seems to me to give the right interpretation, namely, nûtanânâm. As from añgasâ, instr. sing., straightway, añgasîna was formed, straightforward; from návyasâ, instr. sing., anew, návyasîna seems to have been formed in the sense of new. Návyasînâm might then be a somewhat

irregular gen. plur., referring to *ganám mārutam*, the Marut-host of the young men; see V, 58, 1. Lanman (p. 515) takes it for a gen. plur. fem., but in that case it could not refer to *ráthânâm*. Zimmer translates *endlos*, Bergaigne (II, 400) thinks of new or rejuvenescent mothers.

#### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** See III, 26, 6.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** *Usrí*, in the morning. Lanman (p. 427) proposes to read *ushári*, but the metre would be better preserved by reading *vrishtvī* as trisyllabic. The difficulty is the construction of the gerund *vrishtvī*, which refers to the Maruts, and *syāma sahá*, which refers to the sacrificers.

**Note 2.** On *sám yóh*, see I, 165, 4, note 2.

The metrical structure of this hymn is interesting. If we represent the foot of eight syllables by a, that of twelve by b, we find the following succession:

|       |           |       |            |
|-------|-----------|-------|------------|
| I {   | 1 a b a   | II {  | 3 a a a a  |
|       | 2 a a b a |       | 4 b a a    |
| III { | 5 a a a   | IV {  | 8 a a a    |
|       | 6 b a b a |       | 9 b a b a  |
|       | 7 b a b a |       | 12 a a a   |
| V {   | 10 a b a  | VI {  | 13 b a b a |
|       | 11 a b a  |       | 14 b a b a |
|       |           | VII { | 15 a b a   |
|       |           |       | 16 b a b a |

We find that I contains the question, II the answer, III description of rain, IV prayer and invitation, V praise of the companions, VI prayer, VII conclusion. Comp. Oldenberg's *Prolegomena*, p. 106 seq.

## MANDALA V, HYMN 54.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 14-16.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. You have fashioned<sup>1</sup> this speech for the brilliant Marut-host which shakes the mountains : celebrate then the great manhood in honour of that host who praises the warm milk (of the sacrifice), and sacrifices on the height of heaven<sup>2</sup>, whose glory is brilliant.

2. O Maruts, your powerful men (came) forth searching for water, invigorating, harnessing their horses, swarming around. When they aim with the lightning, Trita shouts, and the waters murmur, running around on their course.

3. These Maruts are men brilliant with lightning, they shoot with thunderbolts, they blaze with the wind, they shake the mountains, and suddenly, when wishing to give water<sup>1</sup>, they whirl the hail ; they have thundering strength, they are robust, they are ever-powerful.

4. When you drive forth<sup>1</sup> the nights, O Rudras, the days, O powerful men, the sky, the mists, ye shakers, the plains, like ships, and the strongholds, O Maruts, you suffer nowhere.

5. That strength of yours, O Maruts, that greatness extended far as the sun extends its daily course, when you, like your deer on their march, went down to the (western) mountain with untouched splendour<sup>1</sup>.

6. Your host, O Maruts, shone forth when, O sages, you strip, like a caterpillar, the waving tree<sup>1</sup>.



Conduct then, O friends, our service <sup>2</sup> to a good end, as the eye conducts the man in walking.

7. That man, O Maruts, is not overpowered, he is not killed, he does not fail, he does not shake, he does not drop, his goods do not perish, nor his protections, if you lead him rightly, whether he be a seer or a king.

8. The men with their steeds, like conquerors of clans, like Aryaman (Mitra and Varuna)<sup>1</sup>, the Maruts, carrying waterskins<sup>2</sup>, fill the well; when the strong ones roar, they moisten the earth with the juice of sweetness<sup>3</sup>.

9. When the Maruts come forth this earth bows, the heaven bows, the paths in the sky bow, and the cloud-mountains with their quickening rain.

10. When you rejoice at sunrise, O Maruts, toiling together<sup>1</sup>, men of Svar (sun-light), men of Dyū (heaven), your horses never tire in running, and you quickly reach the end of your journey.

11. On your shoulders are the spears, on your feet rings, on your chests golden chains, O Maruts, on your chariot gems; fiery lightnings in your fists, and golden headbands tied round your heads<sup>1</sup>.

12. O Maruts, you shake the red apple<sup>1</sup> from the firmament, whose splendour no enemy<sup>2</sup> can touch; the hamlets bowed when the Maruts blazed, and the pious people (the Maruts) intoned their far-reaching shout.

13. O wise Maruts, let us carry off<sup>1</sup> the wealth of food which you have bestowed on us; give us<sup>2</sup>, O Maruts, such thousandfold wealth as never fails<sup>3</sup>, like the star Tishya<sup>4</sup> from heaven!

14. O Maruts, you protect our wealth of excellent men, and the seer, clever in song; you give to

Bharata (the warrior)<sup>1</sup> a strong horse<sup>2</sup>, you make the king to be obeyed<sup>3</sup>.

15. O you who are quickly ready to help, I implore you for wealth whereby we may overshadow all men, like the sky. O Maruts, be pleased with this word of mine, and let us speed by its speed over a hundred winters !

## NOTES.

The same poet, Syâvâsya Âtreya. Metre, 1-13, 15 Gagatî; 14 Trishubh. None of the verses of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Anaga, explained as a 2nd pers. plur. perf., referring to the same people who are addressed by *arkata*. It may be also the first person of the imperative; see Benfey, *Über die Entstehung der mit r anlautenden Personalendungen*, p. 5, note.

**Note 2.** Possibly the second line of this verse may refer to ceremonial technicalities. Gharma means heat and summer, but also the sacrificial vessel (formus) in which the milk is heated, and the warm milk itself. Yagvan can only mean sacrificing, and *diváh prishtha* is the back of heaven, the highest roof of heaven; see *triprishtha*. Thus we read, I, 115, 3. *harítah . . . diváh ā prishthám asthuh*. See also I, 164, 10; 166, 5; III, 2, 12; IX, 36, 6; 66, 5; 69, 5; 83, 2; 86, 27. It would seem therefore as if the Maruts themselves were here represented as performing sacrificial acts in the highest heaven, praising the milk, that is, the rain, which they pour down from heaven to earth. Possibly the text is corrupt. If *yagy* could have the same meaning as *prayagy*, I should like to conjecture, *diváh ā prishthám yág-yave*. In IX, 61, 12. *indrâya yág-yave* seems to mean 'to the chasing Indra.' See also *âyagi* (erjagend), obtaining. Might we conjecture *divā ā prikschayâvane*? *Prikschayâma* occurs as a name; see also II, 34, 3.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Abdâ*, wish to give water, is very doubtful. Both *abda* and *abdi*, in *abdimat*, mean cloud. The text seems corrupt.



## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The meaning of *vyag* is doubtful. It may simply mean to make visible.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** The last words *ánasvadâm yát ní áyâtana girím* are difficult. *Sâyana* has an explanation ready, viz. when you throw down the cloud or the mountain which gives no water or which does not give up the horses carried off by the *Panis*. Grassmann too is ready with an explanation: 'Als ihr unnahbar glänzend, Hirschen gleich, den Berg auf eurer Fahrt durchranntet, den kein Ross erreicht.' Ludwig: 'Als ihr nider gehn machtet den nicht vergängliches gebenden (d. i. die waszer; oder: die rosse verweigernden?) berg.'

*Giri* may be the cloud, and nothing could be more appropriate than that the *Maruts* should come down upon the cloud or go over it, in order to make it give up the rain. But *asvadâ* means 'giving horses,' and though rain-clouds may be compared to horses, it does not follow that *asva* by itself could mean rain. *Asvadâ* is used of the dawn, I, 113, 18, possibly as giving horses, that is, wealth, but possibly also, as bringing the horses to the morning sun. These horses start with the dawn or the sun in the morning, and they rest in the evening. The legend that *Agni* hid himself in an *Asvattha* tree (*Sâyana*, RV. I, 65, 1) may owe its origin to *asvattha*, i. e. horse-stable, having been a name of the West (K. Z. I, 467); cf. *tishthadgu*, at sunset. In X, 8, 3, the Dawns are called *ásvabudhnâh*, which may mean that they had their resting-place among the horses. The *Maruts*, more particularly, are said to dwell in the *Asvattha* tree, when *Indra* called them to his help against *Vritra*; cf. Sat. Brâhm. IV, 3, 3, 6; Pâr. Grîhy. II, 15, 4. Possibly therefore, though I say no more, possibly the Dawn or the East might have been called *asvadâ*, the West *anasvadâ*, and in that case it might be said that the *Maruts* are of unsullied splendour, when they

go down to the western mountain. M. Bergaigne explains, 'La montagne qui ne donne pas, qui retient le cheval, le cheval mythique, soleil ou éclair.' My own impression, however, is that *anasvadâm* is an old mistake, though I cannot accept Ludwig's conjecture *a-nasva-dâm*. Why not *ánu svadhám*, or *anasva-yâh*, moving without horses? cf. V, 42, 10.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** This is, no doubt, a bold simile, but a very true one. In one night caterpillars will eat off the whole foliage of a tree, and in the same way a violent storm in the autumn will strip every leaf. *Arnasám* as an adjective, with the accent on the last syllable, does not occur again, but it can hardly mean anything but waving. If it will stand for the sea, we might translate, 'When you clear the waving sea (or air), as the caterpillar a tree.'

**Note 2.** *Arámati* seems here to mean service or obedience, not a person who is willing to serve.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** To translate *aryamánaḥ* by friends is unsatisfactory. Bergaigne takes it for *Aryaman*, *Mitra*, and *Varuna*, the three *Aryamans*, as we say the two *Mitras*, and points out that these three gods do send rain, in I, 79, 3; VII, 40, 4.

**Note 2.** It ought to be *kavandhínaḥ* as much as *kávandha*, V, 85, 3.

**Note 3.** *Mádhvaḥ ándhasâ*; Grassmann, 'mit des Honigs Seim.'

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** *Sabharas* is evidently a recognised epithet of the *Maruts*, see VS. XVII, 81 and 84, but its meaning is doubtful. We have *visvábharasam*, IV, 1, 19, as an epithet of *Agni*, which does not help us much. If *bharas* means burden, *sabharas* may mean those who work together, companions, friends.

## Verse 11.

**Note 1.** See Muir, S. T. V, p. 149. On *sípráh* &c., see II, 34, 3, note.

## Verse 12.

**Note 1.** The red apple to be shaken from the firmament can only be the lightning. *Vi-dhû* is construed with two accusatives, as in III, 45, 4; V, 57, 3. Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 266.

**Note 2.** *Aryáh* cannot be a vocative, on account of the accent, nor a nominative on account of the context. There remains nothing but to take it as a genitive, and connect it with *agrîbhîta*, though such a construction has few parallels, except perhaps in such sentences as *hávyañ karshanînâm*, VI, 22, 1, &c. Possibly it may be intended as an epithet of the Maruts. Bergaigne (*Journ. As.* 1884, p. 190), 'au profit du pauvre.' Geldner (*Ved. Stud.* I, p. 148) proposes a very bold translation: 'The sacrificial nets are being contracted, when the Maruts rush on. The priests (*ritâyu*) roar their (as catching-net) extended shouting.' The sense is said to be that when the Maruts appear, all priests try to catch them by shouting. See, however, Oldenberg in *Gött. Gel. Anzeigen*, 1890, p. 414.

## Verse 13.

**Note 1.** For *rathyãh*, see II, 24, 15. *râyáh syâma rathyãh váyasvatah*; VI, 48, 9.

**Note 2.** *Râranta*, 2nd pers. plur. imp. intens., but *Pada* has *raranta*. Why not *rarâta*?

**Note 3.** *Yukkkhati* has been compared by Kuhn (*K. Z.* III, 328) with *δύσκει*; but see Brugmann, *Grundriss*, I, pp. 110, 118.

**Note 4.** *Tishya* must be the name of a star, hardly, as *Sâyana* suggests, of the sun. It ought to be a star which does not set. See Weber, *Über alte iranische Sternnamen*, p. 14. Ludwig quotes from *TS.* II, 2, 10, 1 seq., an identification of *Tishya* with *Rudra*.



## Verse 14.

**Note 1.** Grassmann marks this verse as late, Ludwig defends it. We must know what is meant by late before we decide. Bharata may mean simply a warrior, or a Bharata ; see Ludwig, III, 175-176 ; Oldenberg, Buddha (1st edition), p. 413.

**Note 2.** Ārvantam vāgam, a horse, his strength. See Bergaigne, Rel. Véd. II, 405 ; Pischel, Ved. Stud. p. 46.

**Note 3.** Could srushṭimat here mean obedient ?

---

## MANDALA V, HYMN 55.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 17-18.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. The chasing<sup>1</sup> Maruts with gleaming spears, the golden-breasted, have gained great strength, they move along on quick well-broken horses ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

2. You have yourselves, you know, acquired power ; you shine bright and wide, you great ones. They have even measured the sky with their strength ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

3. The strong heroes, born together, and nourished together, have further grown to real beauty. They shine brilliantly like the rays of the sun ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

4. Your greatness, O Maruts, is to be honoured, it is to be yearned for like the sight of the sun. Place us also in immortality ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

5. O Maruts, you raise<sup>1</sup> the rain from the sea, and rain it down, O yeomen<sup>2</sup> ! Your milch-cows, O destroyers<sup>3</sup>, are never destroyed ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

6. When you have joined the deer as horses<sup>1</sup> to the shafts, and have clothed yourselves in golden garments, then, O Maruts, you scatter all enemies ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

7. Not mountains, not rivers have kept you back, wherever you see, O Maruts, there you go. You

go even round heaven and earth ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

8. Be it old, O Maruts, or be it new, be it spoken, O Vasus, or be it recited, you take cognisance of it all ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

9. Have mercy on us, O Maruts, do not strike us, extend to us your manifold protection. Do remember the praise, the friendship ;—when they went in triumph, the chariots followed.

10. Lead us, O Maruts, towards greater wealth, and out of tribulations, when you have been praised. O worshipful Maruts, accept our offering, and let us be lords of treasures !



## NOTES.

The same poet, Syâvâsya Âtreya. Metre, 1-9 Gagatî; 10 Trishtubh. None of the verses occurs in SV., VS., AV. Verse 5 is found in TS. II, 4, 8, 2; MS. II, 4, 7. The refrain probably means that when the Maruts' march in triumph, the chariots of their army, or the chariots of other gods, follow. The latter view is taken by Sâyana, TS. II, 4, 8, 2.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Práyagyū, generally explained by rushing forward, but in that sense hardly to be derived from *yag*, to sacrifice, may stand for an old Vedic form *prayakshyu*, changed into *prayagyū* by priests who had forgotten the root *yaksh*, and thought of nothing but sacrifices. This root *yaksh* has been identified by Grassmann with OHG. *jagôn* (venari, persequi), originally to rush after, to hunt, to try to injure or kill (cf. *mriganyávaḥ*, X, 40, 4). This would explain most derivations from *yaksh*, not excepting the later *Yakshas*, and would yield an excellent sense for *prayakshyu*, as an epithet of the Maruts. See note to VII, 56, 16. Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* I, p. 98, is satisfied with deriving *prayagyū* and *prishthaprayag* from the root *yag*, to sacrifice, and translates it by sacrificing, but in the sense of causing sacrifices to be offered.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** The verb *îrayatha* is transitive; see Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 54, and compare AV. IV, 27, 4. *apáh samudrád dívam úd vahanti*.

**Note 2.** I have translated *purîshinaḥ* by yeomen, in the sense of cultivators of the land. I have followed Roth, who shows that *purîsha* means soil, and that *purîshin* is used for an occupier of the soil, a landlord. See K. Z. XXVI, p. 65.

**Note 3.** *Dasra*, powerful, a common epithet of the Asvins, seems here, when joined with *dasyanti*, to retain something

of its etymological meaning, which comes out clearly in *dâs*, to attack, unless it is derived from *dams*.

**Verse 6.**

**Note 1.** I prefer to translate here 'the deer as horses,' not 'the speckled horses.' See, however, II, 34, 4, and Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 226.

---

## MANDALA V, HYMN 56.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 19-20.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O Agni, on to the strong host (of the Maruts), bedecked with golden chains and ornaments<sup>1</sup>. To-day I call the folk of the Maruts down from the light of heaven.

2. As thou (Agni) thinkest in thine heart, to the same object my wishes have gone. Strengthen thou these Maruts, terrible to behold, who have come nearest to thy invocations.

3. Like a bountiful lady<sup>1</sup>, the earth comes towards us, staggering, yet rejoicing; for your onslaught, O Maruts, is vigorous, like a bear, and fearful, like a wild bull.

4. They who by their strength disperse wildly<sup>1</sup> like bulls, impatient of the yoke, they by their marches make the heavenly stone, the rocky mountain (cloud)<sup>2</sup> to shake.

5. Arise, for now I call with my hymns<sup>1</sup> the troop of these Maruts, grown strong together, the manifold, the incomparable, as if calling a drove of bulls.

6. Harness the red mares to the chariot, harness the ruddy horses to the chariots, harness the two bays, ready to drive in the yoke, most vehement to drive in the yoke.

7. And this red stallion too, loudly neighing, has been placed here, beautiful to behold; may it not cause you delay on your marches, O Maruts; spur him forth on your chariots.



8. We call towards us the glorious chariot of the Maruts, whereon there stands also Rodasî<sup>1</sup>, carrying delightful gifts, among the Maruts.

9. I call hither this your host, brilliant on chariots, terrible and glorious, among which she, the well-born and fortunate, the bounteous lady, is also magnified among the Maruts.

## NOTES.

The same poet and deity, though Agni is invoked in the first, possibly in the second verse also. Metre, 1, 2, 4-6, 8, 9 *Bṛihatî*; 3, 7 *Satobṛihatî*. None of the verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., MS.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Here again some interpreters of the Veda take *añgi* in the sense of paint, war-paint. It may be so, but the more general meaning of colours or ornament seems, as yet, safer.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The earth is frequently represented as trembling under the fury of the Maruts. Here she is first called *mîlhúshmatî*, a curious compound which, in our verse, may possibly have a more special meaning. As the earth is not only struck down by the storm, but at the same time covered with water and fertilised, she is represented as struck down and staggering, but likewise as rejoicing, possibly, as drunk.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Vṛithâ* means pell-mell, confusedly, wildly; see also Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* p. 115.

**Note 2.** *Āsmâ svaryāḥ* seems to mean the thunderbolt like *vāgrāḥ svaryāḥ* in I, 32, 2; 61, 6. See also V, 30, 8. In that case we should have to translate, 'they let the heavenly bolt fall down on the rocky mountain.' But *kyāvayati* is never used for the hurling of the thunderbolt, nor is it construed with two accusatives. It always means to shake what is firm, and we have therefore to translate, 'they shake the heavenly stone (the sky), the rocky mountain (the cloud).' *Parvata* and *giri* often occur together, as in I, 37, 7; VIII, 64, 5.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Stómaiḥ* may possibly refer to *sámukshitânâm*.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** On *Rodasī*, see before, I, 167, 3.

## MANDALA V, HYMN 57.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 21-22.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O Rudras, joined by Indra, friends on golden chariots, come hither for our welfare! This prayer from us is acceptable to you like the springs of heaven to a thirsty soul longing for water.

2. O you sons of *Prisni*, you are armed with daggers and spears, you are wise, carrying good bows and arrows and quivers, possessed of good horses and chariots. With your good weapons, O Maruts, you go to triumph!

3. You shake<sup>1</sup> the sky and the mountains (clouds) for wealth to the liberal giver; the forests bend down out of your way from fear<sup>2</sup>. O sons of *Prisni*, you rouse the earth when you, O terrible ones, have harnessed the spotted deer for triumph!

4. The Maruts, blazing with the wind, clothed in rain, are as like one another as twins, and well adorned. They have tawny horses, and red horses, they are faultless, endowed with exceeding vigour; they are in greatness wide as the heaven.

5. Rich in rain-drops, well adorned, bounteous, terrible to behold, of inexhaustible wealth, noble by birth, golden-breasted, these singers of the sky<sup>1</sup> have obtained their immortal name<sup>2</sup>.

6. Spears are on your two shoulders, in your arms are placed strength, power, and might. Manly thoughts dwell in your heads, on your chariots are weapons, and every beauty has been laid on your bodies.



7. O Maruts, you have given us wealth of cows, horses, chariots, and heroes, golden wealth ! O men of Rudra, bestow on us great praise, and may I enjoy your divine protection !

8. Hark, O heroes, O Maruts ! Be gracious to us ! You who are of great bounty, immortal, righteous, truly listening to us, poets, young, dwelling on mighty mountains<sup>1</sup>, and grown mighty.

## NOTES.

The same poet and deity. Metre, 1-6 *Gagatî*; 7, 8 *Trishṭubh*. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS.; verse 6 in MS. IV, 11, 4.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Dhû* is construed with two accusatives, see RV. III, 45, 4; otherwise *vásu* might be connected with *dâsúshe*. The third *pâda* is almost literally repeated soon after, V, 60, 2; see note 1 to I, 37, 7.

**Note 2.** *Yámanaḥ bhiyā* may be from fear of your approach.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** In *diváh arkáh* even Bergaigne allows that *arká* may mean singer, not song.

**Note 2.** *Nāma*, name, is here as elsewhere what is meant by the name, therefore immortal being or immortality.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** *Brīhadgirayah* cannot well mean with a powerful voice. The Maruts are called *girishta*, VIII, 94, 12, dwelling on mountains, and like *bṛihaddiva*, *brīhadgiri* seems to have been intended for dwelling on high mountains.

---

## MANDALA V, HYMN 58.

## ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 23.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. I praise<sup>1</sup> now the powerful company of these ever-young Maruts, who drive violently along with quick horses; aye, the sovereigns are lords of *Amṛita* (the immortal).

2. The terrible company, the powerful, adorned with quoits on their hands, given to roaring, potent, dispensing treasures, they who are beneficent, infinite in greatness, praise, O poet, these men of great wealth!

3. May your water-carriers come here to-day, all the Maruts who stir up the rain. That fire which has been lighted for you, O Maruts, accept it, O young singers!

4. O worshipful Maruts, you create for man an active king, fashioned by *Vibhvan*<sup>1</sup>; from you comes the man who can fight with his fist, and is quick with his arm, from you the man with good horses and valiant heroes.

5. Like the spokes of a wheel, no one is last, like the days they are born on and on, not deficient in might. The very high sons of *Prisni* are full of fury, the Maruts cling firmly to their own will<sup>1</sup>.

6. When you have come forth with your speckled deer as horses<sup>1</sup> on strong-fellied chariots, O Maruts, the waters gush, the forests go asunder<sup>2</sup>;—let *Dyu*<sup>3</sup> (Sky) roar down, the bull of the Dawn.

7. At their approach, even the earth opened wide,



and they placed (sowed) their own<sup>1</sup> strength (the rain), as a husband the germ. Indeed they have harnessed the winds as horses to the yoke, and the men of Rudra have changed their sweat into rain.

8. Hark, O heroes, O Maruts! Be gracious to us! You who are of great bounty, immortal, righteous, truly listening to us, poets, young, dwelling on mighty mountains, and grown mighty.

## NOTES.

The same poet and deity. Metre, Trishṭubh. None of the verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS. Verses 3 and 5 are found in TB. II, 5, 5, 3; II, 8, 5, 7; MS. IV, 11, 2; IV, 4, 18.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** On *stushé*, see M.M., Selected Essays, I, p. 162; Wilhelm, De infinitivi forma et usu, p. 10; Bartholomae, in Bezzenberger's Beiträge, XV, p. 219. I take *stushé* as 1 pers. sing. Aor. Âtm. (not, as Avery, of the Present) in many places where it has been taken as an infinitive. For instance, II, 31, 5; VI, 49, 1; 51, 3 (with *voke*); 62, 1 (with *huve*); VIII, 5, 4; 7, 32; 74, 1; 84, 1 (here the second *pâda* must begin with *stushé*). It may be an indicative or a subjunctive. As to *stushe*, without an accent, its character cannot be doubtful; see I, 122, 8; 159, 1; V, 33, 6; VI, 21, 2; 48, 14; VIII, 21, 9; 23, 2; 23, 7 (*grine*). In II, 20, 4, *tâm u stushe índram tâm grinîshe, grinîshe* is an aorist with *vikarana*, like *punîshé*, I praise that Indra, I laud him. In I, 46, 1, *stushé* may be the infinitive, but not necessarily. It is an infinitive in I, 122, 7. *stushé sâ vâm varuna mitra râtih, your gift, Varuna and Mitra, is to be praised*. Likewise in VIII, 4, 17 (see BR. s. v. *sâman*); 24, 1; 63, 3, though in several of these passages it must remain doubtful whether *stushé* should be taken as an absolute infinitive, or as a finite verb. In VIII, 65, 5, *indra grinîshé u stushé*, means, 'Indra, I laud and praise,' as in II, 20, 4.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Vibhva-tashṭá* is generally explained as made by a master, or by *Vibhvan*, one of the *Rîbhush*. This may be so, though it seems a bold expression (see Bergaigne, II, 410-411). But may it not be a mere synonym of *sutashṭa*, and intended for *vibhvane tashṭa*? see Selected Essays, I, p. 143.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** See Taitt. Br. II, 8, 5, 7. As to *mimikshuḥ*, see note to I, 165, 1.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** On *prīshatībhiḥ āsvaiḥ*, see II, 34, 4; V, 55, 6. Bergaigne's note (II, p. 378) does not settle the question whether the horses of the Maruts were speckled, or whether they had speckled deer for their horses.

**Note 2.** On *rinaté vānāni*, see V, 57, 3.

**Note 3.** Dyaus, the father of the Maruts, the oldest and highest god of heaven, the strong bull, or, it may be, the man of the dawn. See v. Bradke, *Dyaus Asura*, p. 63; Bergaigne, I, p. 316.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Roth conjectures *svām* for *svám*, taking it as a locative of *sû*, genetrix. This is not without difficulties, nor is it necessary. That we find in the Rig-veda no other locative in *âm* after monosyllabic stems in *û* is perhaps no serious objection. But the text as it stands can be translated, 'as a husband the germ, they have placed (sown) their own strength.' *Sávas* is the same as *vrīshnyam* and *vrīshni sávaḥ* in VIII, 3, 8; 10. *Dhuḥ* is used like *dhâ* in *retodhâ*.

---



## MANDALA V, HYMN 59.

## ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 24.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. They truly<sup>1</sup> tried to make you grant them welfare. Do thou sing<sup>2</sup> praises to Heaven (Dyu), I offer sacrifice (*rita*) to the Earth. The Maruts wash their horses and race to the air, they soften their splendour by waving mists.

2. The earth trembles with fear from their onset. She sways like a full ship, that goes rolling<sup>1</sup>. The heroes who appear on their marches, visible from afar, strive together within the great (sacrificial) assembly<sup>2</sup>.

3. Your horn is exalted for glory<sup>1</sup>, as the horns of cows; your eye is like the sun<sup>2</sup>, when the mist is scattered. Like strong racers, you are beautiful, O heroes, you think of glory, like manly youths<sup>3</sup>.

4. Who could reach, O Maruts, the great wise thoughts, who the great manly deeds of you, great ones? You shake the earth like a speck of dust, when you are carried forth for granting welfare.

5. These kinsmen<sup>1</sup> (the Maruts) are like red horses, like heroes eager for battle, and they have rushed forward to fight. They are like well-grown manly youths, and the men have grown strong, with streams of rain they dim the eye of the sun.

6. At their outbreak there is none among them who is the eldest, or the youngest, or the middle: they have grown by their own might, these sons of *Prisni*, noble by birth, the boys of Dyaus; come hither to us!

7. Those who like birds flew with strength in rows<sup>1</sup> from the ridge of the mighty heaven to its ends, their horses shook the springs<sup>2</sup> of the mountain (cloud) so that people on both sides<sup>3</sup> knew it.

8. May<sup>1</sup> Dyaus Aditi (the unbounded)<sup>2</sup> roar for our feast, may the dew-lighted Dawns come striving together; these, the Maruts, O poet, (the sons) of Rudra, have shaken the heavenly bucket (cloud), when they had been praised.

## NOTES.

The same poet and deity. Metre, 1-7 Gagatî; 8 Tri-shṭubh. None of the verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TB., TS., MS.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** If we accept the text as it stands, we have to translate, 'The spy called out to you to grant welfare.' The spy is then either Agni (Bergaigne, II, p. 378) or the priest. See also VIII, 61, 15; X, 35, 8. But there are many objections to this. Pra-krand is not used in that sense, and we should expect pra krânt suvitâya. Pra-kar, when it is construed with a dative, means generally to prepare some one for something, to cause some one to do a thing. Thus, I, 186, 10. pró asvínau ávase *krinudhvam*, get the Asvins to protect. VI, 21, 9. prá útâye várūnam mitráṁ índram marútaḥ *krishva* ávase naḥ adyá, make Varuna, Mitra, and Indra to protect, make the Maruts to protect us to-day. X, 64, 7. prá vaḥ vâyúm—stómaiḥ *krinudhvam* sakhyáya pūshánam, make Vâyu by your praises to be your friend. I, 112, 8. prá andhám sronám kákshase étave *kritháh*, whereby you make the blind and lame to see and to walk. The poet therefore seems to have said in our verse also, 'They (my men or priests) made you or wished you to give them welfare.' What spat can mean in such a sentence, is difficult to say. Till we know better, we must simply accept it as a particle of asseveration, like baṭ.

**Note 2.** Árkâ may also be the first person.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** With regard to vyáthir yatĩ, cf. I, 117, 15. samudráṁ avyathír gaganvân, and VIII, 45, 19. vyáthir gaganváṁsaḥ; Bergaigne, Journ. As. 1884, p. 490.

**Note 2.** Mahé vidátthe must be taken as a locative sing. It occurs again X, 96, 1. We have similar forms in mahé ráne, IX, 66, 13, &c. The locative is governed by antáh,



as in II, 27, 8. *vidáthe antáḥ* *eshâm*. The etymology and the meaning of *vidatha* have been often discussed, for the last time by M. Regnaud, *Revue de l'histoire des religions*, 1890. Prof. Roth, as M. Regnaud states, explains it by *conseil, avis, réunion où l'on délibère, assemblée, troupe, armée*. Grassmann takes it generally for *réunion, rencontre, combat*. Geldner derives it from *vid*, in the sense of art, science. Ludwig derives it likewise from *vid*, but in the sense of *Bekanntschaft*, then *Gesellschaft*, and lastly as synonymous with *yagñā*, sacrifice, assemblage. M. Regnaud differs from all his predecessors, and derives *vidatha* from *vidh*, to sacrifice. He maintains that *\*vidhatha* would become *vidatha*, like *adhak* from *dah* or *dhagh*, and *phaliga* for *parigha*. I know nothing about the etymology of *phaliga*, but if it stands for *parigha*, the second aspirate has lost its aspiration and thrown it on the initial. In *adhak*, the final has lost its aspiration, and thus allowed its appearance in the initial. But in *vidatha*, if it stood for *vidhatha*, there would be no phonetic excuse whatever for changing *dh* into *d*, at least in Sanskrit. It is possible that in Sanskrit such a form as *vidhatha* might have been avoided, but there is no phonetic law to prevent the formation of such a word as *vidhatha*, like *uḁatha*, *yagatha*, &c. We say *vidhatha* in the 2 pers. plur., as we say *bodhatha*. No Sanskrit grammarian could derive *vidatha* from *vidh*. If therefore *vidatha* signifies sacrifice, this is not because it is derived from *vidh*, to sacrifice. *Vidatha* may have been the name of a sacred act, as *veda* is of sacred knowledge. But the fact remains that it is best translated by assembly, particularly an assembly for sacrificial purposes.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** On *sriyāse*, see I, 87, 6.

**Note 2.** I see no necessity for changing *sūryaḥ* into *sūraḥ*, see Bergaigne, *Mélanges Renier*, p. 94. He would translate, 'they are like the eye of the sun.'

**Note 3.** *Máryâḥ* may be bridegrooms, as in V, 60, 4

(*varáh iva*), but there is nothing to indicate that meaning here. The difficulty is to find a word to express *sriyáse*. It means to shine, but at the same time to excel. Possibly it may have even a more definite meaning, such as to shine in battle, or to triumph.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** As to *sabandhu*, see VIII, 20, 21.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On *srénih*, see Gaedicke, p. 164; Bergaigne, *Mél. Renier*, p. 94.

**Note 2.** The meaning of *nabhanú*, spring, is doubtful.

**Note 3.** *Ubháye* refers to many on both sides, and cannot be taken for *ubhe*, heaven and earth. It may mean all, particularly when there are two sides only, as in a battle.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Ludwig seems to have seen the true meaning of this verse, namely that, though *Dyaus* may roar for the feast, and though the Dawns may strive to come near, the *Maruts* alone deserve the sacrifice, because they opened the chest of rain.

**Note 2.** On *Dyaus Aditi*, see note to I, 166, 12, p. 261, where the translation has to be corrected.

---

## MANDALA V, HYMN 60.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 25.

## TO AGNI AND THE MARUTS.

1. I implore<sup>1</sup> Agni, the gracious, with salutations, may he sit down here, and gather what we have made<sup>2</sup>. I offer<sup>3</sup> (him sacrifice) as with racing chariots; may I, turning to the right, accomplish this hymn to the Maruts.

2. Those who approached on their glorious deer, on their easy chariots, the Rudras, the Maruts,—through fear of you, ye terrible ones, the forests even bend down, the earth shakes, and also the mountain (cloud).

3. At your shouting, even the mountain (cloud), grown large, fears, and the ridge of heaven trembles. When you play together, O Maruts, armed with spears, you run together like waters.

4. Like rich suitors the Maruts have themselves<sup>1</sup> adorned their bodies with golden ornaments; more glorious for glory<sup>2</sup>, and powerful on their chariots, they have brought together splendours on their bodies.

5. As brothers, no one being the eldest or the youngest, they have grown up together to happiness. Young is their clever father Rudra, flowing with plenty is *Prisni* (their mother), always kind to the Maruts.

6. O happy Maruts, whether you are in the highest, or in the middle, or in the lowest heaven, from thence, O Rudras, or thou also, O Agni, take notice of this libation which we offer.



7. When Agni, and you, wealthy Maruts, drive down from the higher heaven over the ridges, give then, if pleased, you roarers, O destroyers of enemies<sup>1</sup>, wealth to the sacrificer who prepares (Soma-juice).

8. Agni, be pleased to drink Soma with the brilliant Maruts, the singers, approaching in companies<sup>1</sup>, with the men (Âyus<sup>2</sup>), who brighten and enliven everything; do this, O Vaisvânara (Agni), thou who art always endowed with splendour.

## NOTES.

This hymn, by the same poet, is supposed to be addressed either to the Maruts alone, or to the Maruts and Agni. The same might have been said of hymn 56 and others which are used for the Âgnimâruta Sastra. See Bergaigne, *Recherches sur l'histoire de la liturgie védique*, p. 38. Metre, 1-6 Trishubh; 7, 8 Gagatî. No verse of this hymn occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., except verse 1 in AV. VII, 50, 3; TB. II, 7, 12, 4; MS. IV, 14, 11; verse 3 in TS. III, 1, 11, 5; MS. IV, 12, 5; verse 6 in TB. II, 7, 12, 4.

## Verse 1.

The AV. reads svâvasum, prasaktó, pradakshinám, all of them inferior readings. The TB. agrees with RV., except that it seems to read prasaptáh (prakarshena samâgatah).

**Note 1.** That *îl* or *îd* has originally the meaning of imploring, asking, begging, we see from such passages as RV. III, 48, 3. upasthâya mâtâram ánnam aitta, 'he, having approached his mother, asked for food,' unless we prefer to construe *îd* with two accusatives, 'he, having approached, asked his mother for food.' The same verb is also construed with the accusative of the god implored, the dative of the object, and the instrumental of the means by which he is implored. See RV. VIII, 71, 14. agním îlîshva ávase gâthâbhih, implore Agni with songs for his protection. Whether the root *îd* is distantly connected with either *ish*, to desire (Brugmann, I, 591), or with *ard*, to stir, or with *ar*, to go, is a question which admits of many, or of no answer.

**Note 2.** *Viki krîtam* seems to have the settled meaning of gathering in what one has made at play, or in battle; see X, 42, 9; 43, 5; IX, 97, 58; X, 102, 2. The same meaning is applicable here, though we may also translate, 'Take notice of our *krîta* or our *karma*, i.e. the sacrifice.' A similar thought is expressed in verse 6. Sâyana explains *vigânâtu* and *vikinuyât*.

**Note 3.** Perhaps *prá bhare* means, 'I am carried forth,' as in V, 59, 4, where it is applied to the Maruts.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** See note 2 to I, 6, 4. Instead of *svadhābhiḥ* we have *svayām* in VII, 56, 11.

**Note 2.** *Sriyé sréyâmsaḥ* is difficult to translate ; cf. II, 33, 3. *sréshṭhaḥ sriyā asi*. Ludwig translates, *zu herlichkeit die herlichen*.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On *risâdas*, see Aufrecht, Bezenb. Beitr. XIV, p. 32.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** On *ganasrî*, see BR. s. v. ; Lanman, 372 ; Benfey, *Vedica und Verwandtes*, p. 108 ; Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* I, 53 seq. Ludwig translates *scharenherlich*, but what does that mean ? 'Shining in their companies' is a possible meaning, but the analogy of *abhisrî* and *adhvarasrî* points in another direction.

**Note 2.** On the *Âyus* as a proper name, see Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* I, 62 ; II, 323.



## MANDALA V, HYMN 61.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 26-29.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Who are you, O men, the very best, who have approached one by one, from the furthest distance<sup>1</sup>?

2. Where are your horses, where the bridles? How could you, how did you come?—the seat on the back, the rein in the nostrils?

3. Their goad is on the croup<sup>1</sup>, the heroes stretched their legs apart<sup>2</sup>. . .

4. Move along, heroes, young men, the sons of an excellent mother<sup>1</sup>, so that you may warm yourselves at our fire<sup>2</sup>.

5. (1.) May the woman, if she stretched out her arm<sup>1</sup> as a rest for the hero, praised by Syâvâsva<sup>2</sup>, gain cattle consisting of horses, cows, and a hundred sheep.

6. (2.) Many a woman is even more often kindlier than a godless and miserly man,

7. (3.) A woman who finds out the weak, the thirsty, the needy, and is mindful of the gods.

8. (4.) Even though many an unpraiseworthy miser (Pani) is called a man, she is worth as much in weregild.

9. (5.) Also the young woman joyfully whispered to me, to Syâva, the road,—and the two bays went straight to Purumîlha<sup>1</sup>, the wise, the far-famed,

10. (6.) Who gave me a hundred cows, like Vaidadasvi, like Taranta, in magnificence.

11. (1.) The Maruts, who drive on their quick horses, drinking the delightful mead, have gained glory here;

12. (2.) They on whose chariots Rodasî<sup>1</sup> glitters in glory<sup>2</sup>, like the golden disk above in heaven;

13. (3.) That youthful company of the Maruts, with blazing chariots, blameless, triumphant, irresistible.

14. (4.) Who now knows of them where the strikers rejoice, the well-born, the faultless?

15. (5.) You who are fond of praise, become the leaders of the mortal, listening to his imploring invocations, thus is my thought<sup>1</sup>.

16. (6.) Bring then to us delightful and resplendent<sup>1</sup> treasures, ye worshipful Maruts, destroyers of enemies.

17. (1.) O night, like a charioteer, carry away this hymn to Dârbhya, and these songs, O goddess.

18. (2.) And then tell him thus from me, 'When Rathavîti offers Soma, my desire never goes away from me.'

19. (3.) That mighty Rathavîti dwells among people rich in cattle<sup>1</sup>, retired among the mountains.

## NOTES.

This hymn is of a very composite nature. It is addressed to the Maruts by Syâvâsya. According to the Anukramanî, however, the Maruts are addressed in vv. 1-4, 11-16 only; vv. 5-8 are addressed to Sasîyasî Tarantamahishî, 9 to Purumîlha Vaidadasvi, 10 to Taranta Vaidadasvi, 17-19 to Rathavîti Dârbhya. None of the verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS. Metre, 1-4, 6-8, 10-19 Gâyatrî; 5 Anushûbh; 9 Satobrihatî.

It has been pointed out that in the hymns addressed to the Maruts beginning with V, 52, and ending with V, 60, there is the usual decrease in the number of verses of each successive hymn, viz. 17, 16, 15, 10, 9, 8, 8, 8, 8. Our hymn, however, which is the last in the collection of hymns addressed by Syâvâsya to the Maruts, breaks the rule, and it has been suggested with great plausibility that it contains a number of verses thrown together at random. Possibly the four verses in the beginning formed an independent hymn, addressed to the Maruts, and again 5-10, and 11-16, followed by an appendix, 17-19. These verses refer to a legend which will have to be discussed at verse 5.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** As to paramâsyâh parâvâtaḥ, see TS. IV, 1, 9, 3, where we also find (IV, 1, 9, 2) pârasya âdhi samvâtaḥ.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Gaghâne, like gaghanataḥ, may mean simply behind, as agre and agrataḥ mean before.

**Note 2.** It is clear that the Maruts are here supposed to sit astride on their horses. This is also shown by prishthé sâdas (v. 2), and by putrakrithé ná gânyayaḥ, they stretched out their legs, ὥς γυναῖκες ἐν τεκνοποιῶν. Zimmer (p. 230) says, 'Zum Reiten wurde das Ross nicht benutzt.' On p. 295 he modifies this by saying, 'Keine einzige klare Stelle des Rigveda ist mir bekannt, wo das Reiten beim Kampfe erwähnt würde; man fährt immer zu Wagen, wie die Griechen in homerischen Zeiten.'



## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Bhádragâṇayaḥ, generally rendered by 'possessed of beautiful wives,' seems really to mean 'possessed of an excellent mother.' Gâni clearly means mother, when Agni dvimâtâ, having two mothers, is called dvigâniḥ; for it is never said that he has two wives. Besides, the Maruts are constantly addressed as the sons of their mother, *Prisni*, while their wives are mentioned but rarely. However, the other meaning is not impossible. See also Bergaigne, II, 387 seq.

**Note 2.** The fire here intended is, I suppose, the sacrificial fire, to which the Maruts are here invited as they had been in former hymns.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** Ludwig compares the A. S. expression *healsgebedde*; see also RV. X, 10, 10.

**Note 2.** I have very little belief in the legends which are told in the Brâhmanas and in the Anukramanî in illustration of certain apparently personal and historical allusions in the hymns of the Veda. It is clear in many cases that they are made up from indications contained in the hymns, as in IX, 58, 3, and it seems best therefore to forget them altogether in interpreting the words of the Vedic hymns.

The story told in the introductory verses, quoted by Sâyana, is this:—'Arkanânas Âtreya was chosen by Rathavîti Dârbhya to be his *Ritvig* priest. At the sacrifice Arkanânas saw the daughter of Rathavîti and asked her in marriage for his son Syâvâsya. Rathavîti consulted his wife, but she declined on the ground that no daughter of theirs had ever been given to a man who was not a poet (*Rishi*). Thereupon Syâvâsya performed penance, and travelled about collecting alms. He thus came to Sasîyasî, who recommended him, as a *Rishi*, to her husband, king Taranta. King Taranta was very generous to him, and sent him on to his younger brother, Purumîlha. On his way to Purumîlha, Syâvâsya saw the Maruts, and composed a hymn in their praise (vv. 11-16). He had thus become a real poet or *Rishi*, and on returning home, he received from Rathavîti his daughter in marriage.'

Saunaka confirms the same story, see Sâyana's commentary to V, 61, 17. Here therefore we have to deal with two princely brothers, both Vaidadasvis, namely Taranta and Purumîlha. They both give presents to Syâvâsya, who is a Brâhmana, and he marries the daughter of another prince, Rathavîti Dârbhya.

In the Tândya-Brâhmana, however, XIII, 7, 12, another story is told, which I quoted in my edition of the Rig-veda at IX, 58, 3 (vol. v, p. xxxiii). Here Dhvasra and Purushanti are introduced as wishing to give presents to the two Vaidadasvis, Taranta and Purumîlha. These hesitate for a while, because they have no right to accept a present without deserving it or having done something for it. They then compose a hymn in praise of Dhvasra and Purushanti, and after that feel justified in accepting their present.

Here therefore the Vaidadasvis are receivers, not givers of presents, therefore of princely, not, as has been supposed, of priestly rank, and this would agree better with the words of verse 9, purumîlha'sya víprâya. See on all this Oldenberg in Z. D. M. G. XLII, p. 232.

If we accept this story, we have to take sâsîyasî in verse 6 as a proper name.

But sâsîyasî may be a comparative of sas-vat (see B.-R. s.v.), and would then mean, more frequent. We expect, no doubt, an adverb rather like sasvat, but a feminine corresponding to vâsyasî is perhaps admissible. In that case we should have simply to deal with some woman, tvâ strî, who, as the poet says, is as good as, if not better than, many a man.

### Verse 8.

This verse is very obscure. Sâyana translates: 'And the other half (the husband of Sasîyasî, viz. Taranta) is a man not praised (enough), thus I, the poet, say: and that Taranta is equal or just in the giving of wealth.' Grassmann translates: 'Und dagegen ist mancher nicht lobenswerth geizig, der ein Mann sich nennt, ein solcher ist der Strafe verfallen.' Ludwig: 'Auch mancher halbmensch,

ungepriesen, der "mensch" zwar heisst, doch ein *Pani* ist, der ist auf böse gabe nur bedacht.'

The first light that was thrown on this verse came from Prof. Roth. He showed (Z. D. M. G. XLI, p. 673) that *vairadeya* means *weregild*, the German *wergelt*, the price to be given for a man killed. *Vaira* would here be derived from *vira*, man, the Goth. *waír*, the Latin *vir*, and *vairadeya* would mean what is to be given as the value of a man. Still I doubt whether Prof. Roth has discovered the true meaning of the verse. He translates: 'So ist auch mancher Mann nicht zu loben, mehr ein *Pani* (unfromm, gegen die Götter karg, zugleich Bezeichnung habgieriger Dämonen), obschon man ihn einen Menschen nennt—nur am Wergeld steht er den andern gleich.' I confess I do not see much point in this. It is quite clear that the poet praises a charitable woman, and wishes to say that she is sometimes better than a man, if he gives nothing. Now the *weregild*, if we may say so, for women was generally, though not always, less than that for men, and I therefore propose to read *sá vairadeye ít samá*, and translate: 'Even though many an unpraiseworthy miser (*Pani*) is called man, she is like him in *weregild*, i.e. she is worth as much, even though she is a woman.' On *uta*, see Delbrück, *Syntaktische Forschungen*, V, p. 528.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Purumîlha* is here clearly the man from whom benefits are expected, and therefore could not be the same as *Purumîlha Vaidadasvi*, mentioned by the commentator, who accepted gifts from *Dhvasra* and *Purushanti*. Nor can *Taranta Vaidadasvi* in the next verse be taken for a recipient, but only for a giver, and therefore, most likely, a prince. The whole story, however, is by no means clear, and I doubt whether the commentator drew his information from any source except his own brain.

#### Verse 11.

I agree with Ludwig that a new hymn begins with verse 11.



**Verse 12.**

**Note 1.** I have adopted the reading Rodasī vibhrāgate in my translation; cf. VI, 66, 6, where Rodasī is compared with a rōkaḥ.

**Note 2.** Roth (K. Z. XXVI, 51) takes sriyādhi as sriyās ādhi, but such a sandhi has not yet been established in the hymns of the Rig-veda, see Oldenberg, Proleg. p. 459, Anm. 1. Oldenberg himself suggests sriyó-dhi, and would translate, 'They whose charms shine over the two worlds on their chariots.' Pischel (Ved. Stud. p. 54) translates yéshâm sriyā by 'for whose sake.'

**Verse 15.**

**Note 1.** On itthā dhiyā, see Pischel, Ved. Stud. p. 184.

**Verse 16.**

**Note 1.** The Pada ought to have puru-kandrā, as suggested by Grassmann and Ludwig.

**Verses 17-19.**

These verses are very peculiar, and may refer to historical events, for Dâlbhya or Dârbhya and Rathavîti sound like real names. Of course the Indian commentators are never at a loss to tell us what it all refers to, but we can never say how little they knew, and how much they invented. The invocation of Ūrmyâ, if it is meant for the Night, and the request that she may convey the hymn to Dârbhya, is different from the usual style of the hymns. See, however, VIII, 24, 28, and Oldenberg, Z. D. M. G. XXXIX, 89.

The following names, occurring in our hymn, have the sanction of the Anukramanî: Sasîyasi Tarantamahishî (V, 61, 5; 8), Purumîlha Vaidadasvi (V, 61, 9), Taranta Vaidadasvi (V, 61, 10), Rathavîti Dâlbhya (V, 61, 17-19). There is another Purumîlha, a Sauhotra, in IV, 43, and a Purumîlha Ângirasa in VIII, 71.

**Verse 19.**

**Note 1.** See Oldenberg, Z. D. M. G. XXXIX, 89. He corrects gómatîḥ to gómatîm, the name of a river, mentioned in a very similar way in VIII, 24, 30.

## MANDALA V, HYMN 87.

ASHTAKA IV, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 33-34.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Let your voice-born<sup>1</sup> prayers go forth to the great Vishnu, accompanied by the Maruts, Evayâmarut, and to the chasing host, adorned with good rings, the strong, in their jubilant throng, to the shouting power (of the Maruts).

2. O Maruts, you who are born great, and proclaim it yourselves by knowledge, Evayâmarut, that power of yours cannot be approached by wisdom, that (power) of theirs (cannot be approached) by gift or might<sup>1</sup>; they are like unapproachable mountains.

3. They who are heard with their voice from the high heaven, the brilliant and strong, Evayâmarut, in whose council no tyrant<sup>1</sup> reigns, the rushing chariots<sup>2</sup> of these roaring Maruts come forth<sup>3</sup>, like fires with their own lightning.

4. The wide-striding (Vishnu)<sup>1</sup> strode forth from the great common seat, Evayâmarut. When he has started by himself from his own place along the ridges, O ye striving, mighty<sup>2</sup> Maruts, he goes together with the heroes (the Maruts), conferring blessings.

5. Impetuous, like your own shout, the strong one (Vishnu) made everything tremble, the terrible, the wanderer<sup>1</sup>, the mighty, Evayâmarut; strong with him you advanced self-luminous, with firm reins, golden coloured, well-armed<sup>2</sup>, speeding along.

6. Your greatness is infinite, ye Maruts, endowed

with full power, may that terrible power help, Evayâmarut. In your raid<sup>1</sup> you are indeed to be seen as charioteers ; deliver us therefore from the enemy, like shining fires.

7. May then these Rudras, lively like fires and with vigorous shine, help, Evayâmarut. The seat of the earth is stretched out far and wide<sup>1</sup>, when the hosts of these faultless Maruts come quickly to the races.

8. Come kindly on your path, O Maruts, listen to the call of him who praises you, Evayâmarut. Confidants of the great Vishnu, may you together, like charioteers, keep all hateful things far<sup>1</sup>, by your wonderful skill.

9. Come zealously<sup>1</sup> to our sacrifice, ye worshipful, hear our guileless call, Evayâmarut. Like the oldest mountains in the sky, O wise guardians, prove yourselves for him irresistible to the enemy.



## NOTES.

This hymn is evidently a later addition at the end of the fifth *Mandala*. It is addressed to the Maruts, and is ascribed to Evayâmarut Âtreya. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS., except the first, which is found in SV. I, 462. Metre, Atigagatî.

The name of the poet is due to the refrain Evayâmarut which occurs in every verse, and sometimes as an integral portion of the verse. Evayâmarut is a sacrificial shout, much like *Evoê* in Greek, *Evœ* in Latin, though I do not mean to say that the two are identical. Evayâh, as I explained in note to I, 168, 1, is an epithet of Vishnu, as well as of the Maruts, meaning quickly moving. Evayâmarut, therefore, may mean the 'quick Marut.' This is strange, no doubt, because in the Rig-veda the Maruts always occur in the plural, except in some doubtful passages. Still Evayâmarut, the quick Marut, might be a name of Vishnu. It cannot be taken as a Dvandva, Vishnu and the Maruts.

This hymn was translated by Benfey in his glossary to the Sâma-veda, p. 39. Benfey takes evayâ as identical with *evœ*, and explains it as an adverbial instrumental, like *âsuyâ*, in the sense of *stürmisch*. But this would leave evayâvan unexplained.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Giri-gâh may mean 'produced on the mountains,' but it may also mean 'produced in the throat or voice,' and it is so explained elsewhere, for instance in SV. I, 462 (Bibl. Ind., vol. i, p. 922). girau vâki nishpannâh; [also by another commentator, hrîdaye gâtâ, yagñagâtâ vâ ity uktam]. Oldenberg suggests girige, which would be much better, considering how Vishnu is called girikshit, girishthâ, &c.; see Bergaigne, II, 47. Most of the epithets have occurred before. I take sâvase as a substantive, like sardhas, not as an adjective. As to dhûnivrata, see V, 58, 2; as to prâyagy, V, 55, 1.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Krátvâ, dână, and mahnă seem to me in this place to belong together. The difficulty lies in the transition from vaḥ to eshâm, but this is not uncommon. On mahină = mahimnâ, dână, and mahnă, see Wenzel, *Instrumentalis*, p. 17; Lanman, p. 533. Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 101, translates, 'Ihre Macht gereicht ihnen zu grosser Gabe.' See also VIII, 20, 14. Gâtâḥ mahină, born by greatness, seems to mean born in greatness, or born great. It would be easy to write mahínâḥ.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The translation of írî is purely conjectural.

**Note 2.** Syandrâsaḥ, as suggested by Oldenberg, are probably meant for rathâḥ. Syandana is a carriage in later Sanskrit. In VIII, 20, 2, we have to supply rathaiḥ; in VI, 66, 2, rathâḥ.

**Note 3.** Prâ, with the verb understood, they come forth; cf. VII, 87, 1. prâ árnâmsi samudríyâ nad'nâm; X, 75, 1. Dhuni, like dhûti, has become almost a name of the Maruts, see I, 64, 5.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The god here meant seems to be Vishnu, mentioned already in verse 1, and probably recalled by the Evayâ in Evayâmarut.

**Note 2.** We must either take víspardhasaḥ and víma-  
hasaḥ with Benfey as names of the horses, or accept them as vocatives, addressed to the Maruts. Vimahas is used as an epithet of the Maruts, see I, 86, 1.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** On yayíḥ, see note to I, 87, 2; but it seems better to take it here as an adjective.

**Note 2.** On svâyudha, see Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* I, p. 143; Oldenberg, *Gött. Gel. Anzeigen*, 1890, p. 424.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** Prásiti may be, as Ludwig translates it, fang-schnur, a noose, but it can hardly mean Noth, as Grassmann

suggests. I take it here in the sense of shooting forth, onslaught, raid; cf. VII, 46, 4. Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* I, p. 139, takes it for a trap. Lanman, p. 386, is right in considering the locative in *au* before consonants a sure sign of the modern origin of this hymn.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** The idea that the earth is stretched out or becomes large during a thunderstorm has been met with before, V, 58, 7. We read I, 37, 8; 87, 3, that at the racings of the Maruts the earth trembled, and that the Maruts enlarged the fences in their races. I therefore translate, though tentatively only, that the earth is opened far and wide, as a race-course for the faultless Maruts, whose hosts á, appear, ágmeshu, on the courses, maháh, quickly. If the accent of *paprathe* could be changed, we might translate, 'at whose coursings (ágmeshu á) the seat of the earth is quickly stretched out far and wide,' and then take *sárdhâmsi ádbhutainasâm* in apposition to *rudrâśaḥ*. *Adbhutainas*, in whom no fault is seen.

Bergaigne translates, 'faisant du mal mystérieusement.' See Geldner, in *K. Z.* XXVIII, 199, Anm. 2; Bezzenberger's *Beiträge*, III, 169.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Cf. VI, 48, 10.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Susámi*, generally explained as a shortened instrumental, for *susamî*=*susamyâ*, used in an adverbial sense. *Susámi* has a short *i* here, because it stands at the end of a *pâda*, otherwise the *i* is long, see VII, 16, 2; X, 28, 12, even before a vowel. The same applies in the *Rig-veda* to *sami*; it has short *i* at the end of a *pâda*, see II, 31, 6; VIII, 45, 27; X, 40, 1. The phrase *dhiyá sámî*, which has short *i* in II, 31, 6; X, 40, 1, has long *i* in IX, 74, 7. *dhiyá sámî*. It is shortened, however, before vowels in the middle of a *pâda*, and written *samy*; see I, 87, 5; III, 55, 3.



## MANDALA VI, HYMN 66.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 7-8.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. This may well be a marvel, even to an intelligent man, that anything should have taken the same name *dhenu*, cow :—the one is always brimming to give milk among men, but *Prisni* (the cloud, the mother of the Maruts) poured out her bright udder once (only).

2. The Maruts who shone like kindled fires, as they grew stronger twice and thrice,—their golden, dustless (chariots<sup>1</sup>) became full of manly courage and strength.

3. They who<sup>1</sup> are the sons of the bounteous Rudra, and whom she indeed was strong enough to bear ; for she, the great, is known as the mother of the great, that very *Prisni* conceived the germ for the strong one (Rudra).

4. They who do not shrink from being born in this way<sup>1</sup>, and who within (the womb) clean themselves from all impurity<sup>2</sup>, when they have been brought forth brilliant, according to their pleasure, they sprinkle their bodies with splendour.

5. Among them there is no one who does not strive to be brought forth quickly ; and they assume the defiant name of Maruts. They who are not (unkind<sup>1</sup>), never tiring in strength<sup>2</sup>, will the generous sacrificer be able to bring down these fierce ones ?

6. Fierce in strength, followed by daring armies, these Maruts have brought together heaven and earth<sup>1</sup>, both firmly established<sup>2</sup> ; then the self-

shining Rodasî stood among the impetuous Maruts, like<sup>3</sup> a light.

7. Even though your carriage, O Maruts, be without your deer<sup>1</sup>, without horses, and not driven by any charioteer, without drag<sup>2</sup>, and without reins, yet, crossing the air<sup>3</sup>, it passes between heaven and earth, finishing its courses.

8. No one can stop, no one can overcome him whom you, O Maruts, protect in battle. He whom you protect in his kith, his cattle, his kin, and his waters, he breaks the stronghold at the close of the day<sup>1</sup>.

9. Offer a beautiful song to the host of the Maruts, the singers, the quick, the strong, who resist violence with violence; O Agni, the earth trembles before the champions.

10. Blazing like the flame of the sacrifices, flickering like the tongues of the fire, shouters, like roaring fighters, the flame-born Maruts are unassailable.

11. I invite with my call this strong and Marut-like son of Rudra<sup>1</sup>, armed with flaming spears. Bright thoughts, like wild waters from the mountain<sup>2</sup>, strove to reach the host of heaven.

## NOTES.

Hymn ascribed to Bharadvâga Bârhaspatya. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV. Verse 2 in MS. IV, 14, 11. Verse 9 in TS. IV, 1, 11, 3; TB. II, 8, 5, 5; MS. IV, 10, 3. Verse 10 in MS. IV, 14, 11. Metre, Trishţubh.

## Verse 1.

The meaning seems to be that it is strange that two things, namely, a real cow and the cloud, i.e. *Prisni*, the mother of the Maruts, should both be called *dhenu*, cow; that the one should always yield milk to men, while the other has her bright udder milked but once. This may mean that *dhenu*, a cow, yields her milk always, that *dhenu*, a cloud, yields rain but once, or, that *Prisni* gave birth but once to the Maruts. See also VI, 48, 22; Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 19; Delbrück, *Tempuslehre*, p. 102. *Dhenu* must be taken as the neuter form, and as a nominative, as is shown by II, 37, 2. *dadîh yâh nâma pâtyate*.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** It seems necessary to take *arenávaḥ hiranyáyâsaḥ* for *rathâḥ*, chariots, as in V, 87, 3. *Sâyana* takes the same view, and I do not see how the verse gives sense in any other way. The first *pâda* might be referred to the Maruts, or to the chariots.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The relative pronouns may be supposed to carry on the subject, viz. *Marútaḥ*, from the preceding verse, unless we supply *eshâm mâtá*. I am doubtful about *mahó mahĩ*; cf. I, 102, 1; II, 33, 8. Grassmann proposes to read *mahâm*, gen. plur.; Ludwig thinks of *garbha*. It may also be a compound, as in *mahâmaha*, *mahâmahivrata*, or an adverb, but the construction remains difficult throughout. Oldenberg suggests that the second *pâda* may have been *yân ko nú prísniḥ dádhriviḥ bháradhyai*.



## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** A tentative rendering and no more. I take *áyâ* for *ayá* as an adverb in the sense of thus, in this way, see I, 87, 4, note 2. Grassmann seems to take it as an instr. fem., dependent on *ganúshaḥ*, which is possible, but without analogy. Lanman, p. 358, takes it for *áyâḥ*, nom. plur. of *aya*, wanderer, and translates, 'as long as the ones now wanderers quit not their birth.' Grassmann: 'Die nicht verleugnen die Geburt aus jener.' But is *gan* with instrumental ever used of a woman giving birth to a child? Ludwig: 'Die sich nicht weigern der geburt.'

**Note 2.** *Pû* with accusative occurs AV. XIX, 33, 3.

## Verse 5.

This verse is again very obscure. It would be more honest to say that it is untranslatable. Possibly the poet may have taken *doháse* in the same sense as *duhré* in verse 4. The Maruts are born as by being milked from the udder of *Prisni*. It would then mean, 'Among whom there is no one not striving to be born quickly.'

**Note 1.** *Stauna* is an unknown word. *Sâyana* explains it as *stena*, thieves. It probably meant something not favourable, something that must be denied of the Maruts. This is all we can say. It cannot be a corruption of *stavânâḥ*, praised.

**Note 2.** *Ayás* can hardly refer to *Prisni*, never tiring to suckle the Maruts. In B.-R. *ayás* is explained as *sich nicht anstrengend, behende, leicht, unermüdlich*. See also Windisch, K. Z. XXVII, 170; also Johansson, *Bezenb. Beitr.* XV, p. 180.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** To join together heaven and earth is, as Bergaigne remarks (II, p. 374, n. 1), the apparent effect of a thunderstorm, when the clouds cover both in impenetrable darkness. We have the same expression in VIII, 20, 4.

**Note 2.** On *suméke*, see Geldner, K. Z. XXIV, 145; and Windisch, *Festgruss an Böhlingk*, p. 114.

**Note 3.** The *ná*, placed before *rókaḥ*, is irregular, see Bergaigne, *Mélanges Renier*, p. 79. Oldenberg suggests

narokâh = nri-okâh, 'she who is fond of the men,' namely, of the Maruts. The corruption may be due to the writers of our text.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Anenáh is strange, and might be changed into anetáh; it cannot be anenáh, without guilt.

**Note 2.** If avasa in an-avasa comes from ava-so, it may mean the step for descending or ascending, or possibly a drag. Bergaigne explains it by sine viatico.

**Note 3.** Ragh-tûh, according to Ludwig, den Staub aufwirbelnd, which seems too much opposed to arenu, dustless. Ragas + tar means to pass through the air, and in that sense only conquering the air. Geldner, Ved. Stud. p. 123, ignores the various shades of meaning in tur at the end of compounds.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Párye dyóh, according to Grassmann, 'on the decisive day,' like párye diví.

#### Verse 11.

**Note 1.** I have translated Rudrásya súnúm by the son of Rudra. It is true that a single Marut, as the son of Rudra, is not mentioned; but on the other hand, one could hardly call the whole company of the Maruts, the mâruta scil. gana, the son of Rudra. In I, 64, 12, we have Rudrasya sînu in one pâda, and mâruta gana in the next. The Rîbhus also are called in the same line savasah napâta, and indrasya sîno, IV, 37, 4. Here sînu corresponds almost to the English offspring, only it is masculine.

**Note 2.** Giráyah may have been meant for giryah, a possible ablative of giri; see Lanman, p. 383. Ugráh would then refer to ápah, unless we break the sentence into two, viz. 'my bright thoughts tend to the host of heaven,' and 'the fierce Maruts strive like waters from the mountain.' If we compare, however, IX, 95, 3. apám iva íd ûrmáyah tárturânâh prá manîsháh îrate sómam ákkha, we see that the whole verse forms one sentence. All would be right if we could change girayah into giribhyah, but is not this a conjecture nimis facilis?

MANDALA VII, HYMN 56.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 23-26.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Who are these resplendent men, dwelling together, the boys of Rudra, also <sup>1</sup> with good horses ?

2. No one indeed knows their births, they alone know each other's birthplace.

3. They plucked each other with their beaks <sup>1</sup>; the hawks, rushing like the wind, strove together.

4. A wise man understands these secrets <sup>1</sup>, that *Prisni*, the great, bore an udder.

5. May that clan be rich in heroes by the Maruts, always victorious, rich in manhood !

6. They are quickest to go, most splendid with splendour, endowed with beauty, strong with strength.

7. Strong is your strength, steadfast your powers, and thus by the Maruts is this clan mighty.

8. Resplendent is your breath, furious are the minds of the wild host, like a shouting maniac <sup>1</sup>.

9. Keep from us entirely your flame, let not your hatred reach us here.

10. I call on the dear names of your swift ones, so that the greedy should be satisfied <sup>1</sup>, O Maruts,

11. The well-armed, the swift, decked with beautiful chains, who themselves adorn their bodies.

12. Bright are the libations for you, the bright ones, O Maruts, a bright sacrifice I prepare for the bright. In proper order came those who truly follow the order, the bright born, the bright, the pure.

13. On your shoulders, O Maruts, are the rings,



on your chests the golden chains are fastened; far-shining like lightnings with showers<sup>1</sup>, you wield your weapons, according to your wont.

14. Your hidden<sup>1</sup> splendours come forth; spread out your powers (names), O racers! Accept, O Maruts, this thousandfold, domestic share, as an offering for the house-gods<sup>2</sup>.

15. If you thus listen, O Maruts, to this praise, at the invocation of the powerful sage, give him quickly a share of wealth in plentiful offspring, which no selfish enemy shall be able to hurt.

16. The Maruts, who are fleet like racers, the manly youths, shone like Yakshas<sup>1</sup>; they are beautiful like boys standing round the hearth, they play about like calves who are still sucking.

17. May the bounteous Maruts be gracious to us, opening up to us the firm heaven and earth. May that bolt of yours which kills cattle and men, be far from us! Incline to us, O Vasus, with your favours.

18. The *Hotri* priest calls on you again and again, sitting down and praising your common gift, O Maruts. O strong ones, he who is the guardian of so much wealth, he calls on you with praises, free from guile.

19. These Maruts stop the swift, they bend strength by strength<sup>1</sup>, they ward off the curse of the plotter, and turn<sup>2</sup> their heavy hatred on the enemy.

20. These Maruts stir up even the sluggard<sup>1</sup>, even the vagrant<sup>2</sup>, as the gods<sup>3</sup> pleased. O strong ones, drive away the darkness, and grant us all our kith and kin.

21. May we not fall away from your bounty, O

Maruts, may we not stay behind, O charioteers, in the distribution of your gifts. Let us share in the brilliant wealth, the well-acquired, that belongs to you, O strong ones.

22. When valiant men fiercely fight together, for rivers, plants, and houses<sup>1</sup>, then, O Maruts, sons of Rudra, be in battles our protectors from the enemy.

23. O Maruts, you have valued<sup>1</sup> the praises which our fathers have formerly recited to you; with the Maruts the victor is terrible in battle, with the Maruts alone the racer wins the prize.

24. O Maruts, may we have a strong son, who is lord among men, a ruler, through whom we may cross the waters to dwell in safety, and then obtain our own home for you<sup>1</sup>.

25. May Indra then, Varuna, Mitra, Agni, the waters, the plants, the trees of the forest be pleased with us. Let us be in the keeping, in the lap of the Maruts; protect us always with your favours.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Vasishtha. Verse 1 occurs in SV. I, 433; verse 10 in TS. II, 1, 11, 1; MS. IV, 11, 2; verse 12 in TB. II, 8, 5, 5; MS. IV, 14, 18; verse 13 in TB. II, 8, 5, 5; MS. IV, 14, 18; verse 14 in TS. IV, 3, 13, 6; MS. IV, 10, 5; verse 16 in TS. IV, 3, 13, 7; MS. IV, 10, 5; verse 19 in TB. II, 8, 5, 6; MS. IV, 14, 18. Metre, 1-11 Dvipadâ Virâg; 12-25 Trishṭubh.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** The SV. reads athâ for the older adhâ. Sanîkâ in the edition of the Bibl. Ind. is a misprint for sanîlâ.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Sva-pû is explained by Roth as possibly a broom, raising the dust. Grassmann translates it by light, Ludwig by blowing. I suggest to take it for \*vapû, in the sense of beak or claw, from vap, which follows immediately. See note to I, 88, 4. I do not see how the other meanings assigned to svapû give any sense. Oldenberg therefore suggests pavanta, 'Sie strömten hell auf einander zu mit ihren svapûs.'

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Sâyana explains etâni ninyâ by svetavarnâni marudâtmakâni bhûtâni. He takes ûdhas as a locative.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Geldner translates: 'Der Spielmann des wilden Heeres ist wie ein Muni,' and adds, 'Aber was ist ein Muni im Veda?'

## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** I read tripân for tripât of the Pada text, and refer vâvasânâh to the Maruts. The TS. has tripât, and the commentary explains it by triptim. The first line is Virâg, the second Trishṭubh, and the Trishṭubh metre is afterwards carried on.



## Verse 11.

This verse refers to the Maruts, not, as Ludwig thinks, to the priests. Dr. v. Bradke (Dyaus Asura, p. 65) proposes to join verses 10 and 11 into one Trishṭubh, and possibly to insert ā before huve. I doubt whether for the present such changes are justified. On the structure of this hymn, see Oldenberg, Prol. 96, Anm. 3; 200, Anm. 5.

## Verse 13.

**Note 1.** TB. II, 8, 5, 6, reads *vyrishṭibhiḥ* (not *vrishṭibhiḥ*), and the commentator explains, *vyrishṭibhir āyudhaviśeshair vyrishṭyākhyair, viśeshena rokamânâḥ sthitâḥ*. And again, *riṣṭaya eva viśiṣṭatvâd vyrishṭaya ity ukyante*. Bollensen, Z. D. M. G. XLI, 501, conjectures *riṣṭibhiḥ* for *vrishṭibhiḥ*, which is very ingenious. See also note 1 to II, 34, 2.

## Verse 14.

**Note 1.** Budhnyā, explained by budhne bhavāni, and also by kâlapravṛttāni.

**Note 2.** *Grihamedhîya* may refer to the Maruts as *grihamedhâs* or *grihamedhinas*; see RV. VII, 59, 10; VS. XXIV, 16. The *grihamedhîyâ ishṭi* in Sat. Br. XI, 5, 2, 4, is meant for the Maruts.

## Verse 16.

**Note 1.** *Yakshadrîśaḥ* is explained as wishing to see a sacrifice or feast. Ludwig retains this meaning. Grassmann translates, 'wie feurige Blitze funkeln.' Yaksha may mean a shooting star or any meteor, literally what shoots or hastens along; see VII, 61, 5. *nā yāsu kṛitrām dādrise nā yakshām*; also note to V, 55, 1. But *dris* is not *sadrîś*. If we follow the later Sanskrit, yaksha would mean a class of spirits, followers of Kuvera, also ghosts in general. If this is not too modern a conception for the Rîg-veda, we might translate *yakshadrîś*, 'appearing as ghosts' (see Kaus. Sûtra 95 in BR.), or, considering the expression *ātyaḥ nā yamsat yakshabhṛît vîketâḥ*, I, 190, 4, take it for a name of horses.

## Verse 19.

**Note 1.** Does not *sáhasa á* stand for *sáhasâ á*, and not for *sáhasaḥ á*? Comp. Oldenberg, *Prolegomena*, 465 seq.

**Note 2.** On *dadhanti*, see Hübschmann, *Indogerm. Vocal-system*, p. 12.

## Verse 20.

**Note 1.** On *radhra*, see Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* pp. 124 seq.

**Note 2.** *Bhrimi* is doubtful, but as it stands by the side of *radhra*, it seems to have a bad meaning, such as a vagrant, unsteady.

**Note 3.** The *Vasus* are often mentioned with the *Ādityas* and *Rudras*, see III, 8, 8; X, 66, 12; 128, 9. By themselves they became almost synonymous with the *Devas*. Thus in VII, 11, 4, we read that *Agni* became the master of all sacrifices, *krátum hí asya Vāsavaḥ gushánta átha devāḥ dadhire havyaváham*, 'for the *Vasus* liked his wisdom, therefore the *Devas* made him the carrier of offerings.' See also V, 3, 10. *pitá Vaso yádi tát gosháyâse*. In one passage, VI, 50, 4, *Vasavaḥ* means the *Maruts*. In our passage it seems better to take it in the sense of gods, but we might also refer it to the *Maruts*.

## Verse 22.

**Note 1.** With *pâda b*, compare VII, 70, 3 b.

## Verse 23.

**Note 1.** I have taken *bhūri kakra* in the sense of *magni facere*, though I can find no analogous passages.

## Verse 24.

**Note 1.** This verse has been well explained by Dr. v. Bradke, *Dyaus Asura*, p. 66. *Svám ókaḥ*, our own home, occurs IV, 50, 8; V, 33, 4; VI, 41, 1; VIII, 72, 14. *Abhyas* means generally to obtain what is not our own. See also VII, 48, 2. *Vaḥ*, which I have translated 'for you,' may also mean 'from you.'

## Verse 25.

This verse is marked as a *galita* taken from VII, 34, 25, while the last *pâda* is a *galita* taken from VII, 1, 25.

## MANDALA VII, HYMN 57.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 27.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. O ye worshipful, your company of Maruts is fond of honey, they who delight in their strength at the sacrifices, the Maruts, who shake even the wide heaven and earth, and fill the well, when they move about, the terrible ones.

2. Truly the Maruts find out the man who praises them, and guide the thoughts of the sacrificer. Sit down then to rejoice to-day, on the altar<sup>1</sup> in our assemblies<sup>2</sup> well pleased.

3. Others do not shine so much as these Maruts with their golden chains, their weapons, and their own bodies; the all-adorned, adorning heaven and earth, brighten themselves with the same brightness, when starting for triumph.

4. May your shining thunderbolt be far from us, O Maruts, whatever sin we may commit against you, men as we are: O worshipful, let us not fall under<sup>1</sup> its power, let your best favour rest on us.

5. May the Maruts be pleased with whatever little we have done here, they the faultless, the bright, the pure. Protect us, ye worshipful, with your favours, lead us to prosperity through booty.

6. And let the manly Maruts, when they have been praised, under whatever names, enjoy these offerings! Grant that our offspring may not die<sup>1</sup>, raise up for us riches<sup>2</sup>, glory, and wealth.

7. O Maruts, when you have thus been praised, come all together with help towards our lords who with their hundredfold wealth freely prosper us;—protect us always with your favours!



## NOTES.

Ascribed to *Vasishtha*. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS. Metre, *Trishtubh*.

## Verse 1.

This hymn has been translated by Geldner and Kaegi. The first verse is most difficult. G.-K. avoid all difficulties by translating, 'Beim Fest des süßen Trankes weiss man tüchtig euch zu begeistern, hehre Schaar der Marut.' Ludwig grapples with them by translating: 'An eures madhu kraft, o zu vererende, freut bei den opfern sich der Marut geschlecht.' I doubt, however, whether *savas* is ever ascribed to *madhu*, though it is ascribed to *Soma*. Oldenberg suggests, 'The sweet ones' is your Marut-name, O worshipful, they who rejoice in their strength at the sacrifices.' Here the difficulty would be that *Mārutam nāma* is the recognised term for the name, i.e. the kin of the Maruts. Still, unless we venture on a conjecture, this would seem to be the best rendering. Could we change *mādhvaḥ vaḥ nāma mārutam* into *madhvād vaḥ nāma mārutam*? *Madhvād* is a Vedic word, though it occurs once only, in I, 164, 22, and as trisyllabic. Its very rarity would help to account for the change. The meaning would then be, 'your Marut kin eats honey, is fond of honey.'

It has been proved that the present *mādati* is always neutral, meaning to rejoice, while *mand* (Par.) is transitive, to make rejoice. Otherwise *madhvaḥ* might possibly have been taken in the sense of sweet things, as in I, 180, 4; IX, 89, 3, and construed with *madanti*.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Barhis*, which I translate by altar, is the simplest form of an altar, mere turf or kusa-grass, on which the offerings are placed. See note to VII, 46, 4.

**Note 2.** On *vidatha*, see my note, V, 59, 2.

**Verse 3.**

See Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 241; his rendering would be acceptable but for the â. Without any verb of motion â ragas can hardly mean 'through the air,' nor â ródasî 'through the worlds.'

**Verse 4.**

**Note 1.** On api bhû and api as, see B.-R. s. v.

**Verse 6.**

**Note 1.** *Amrita* cannot be rendered by immortality in our sense, it simply means not dying.

**Note 2.** *Gigrítá*, imp. aor. caus. of gar. *Râyáh*, acc. plur.

---

## MANDALA VII, HYMN 58.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYĀYA 4, VARGA 28.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Sing to the company (of the Maruts), growing up together, the strong among the divine host<sup>1</sup>: they stir heaven and earth by their might, they mount up to the firmament from the abyss of Nirriti<sup>2</sup>.

2. Even your birth<sup>1</sup> was with fire and fury, O Maruts! You, terrible, wrathful, never tiring! You who stand forth with might and strength; every one who sees the sun<sup>2</sup>, fears at your coming.

3. Grant mighty strength to our lords, if the Maruts are pleased with our praise. As a trodden path furthers a man, may they further us; help us with your brilliant favours.

4. Favoured by you, O Maruts, a wise man wins a hundred, favoured by you a strong racer wins a thousand, favoured by you a king also kills his enemy: may that gift of yours prevail, O ye shakers.

5. I invite these bounteous sons of Rudra<sup>1</sup>, will these Maruts turn again to us? Whatever they hated secretly or openly, that sin we pray the swift ones to forgive.

6. This praise of our lords has been spoken: may the Maruts be pleased with this hymn. Keep far from us, O strong ones, all hatred, protect us always with your favours!



## NOTES.

Ascribed to *Vasishtha*. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS. Metre, *Trishubh*.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** *Dhâman* is one of the cruces of translators, and it remains so after all that has been written on the subject by Bergaigne, III, 210 seq. There are many words in the Veda which it is simply impossible to translate, because their meaning has not yet been differentiated, and they convey such general or rather vague concepts that it is utterly impossible to match them in our modern languages. Translators are often blamed that they do not always render the same Vedic by the same English word. It would be simply impossible to do so, because, according to the different surroundings in which it occurs, the same word receives different shades of meaning which in English can only be approximately expressed by different words. Bergaigne is, no doubt, right when he says that *dhâ-man* is derived from *dhâ*, to set or settle, and that it therefore meant at first what is settled. From this he proceeds to argue that the original meaning of *dhâman*, from which all others are derived, is law. But law is a very late and very abstract word, and we must never forget that words always progress from the concrete to the abstract, from the material to the spiritual, and but seldom, and at a much later time, in an opposite direction. Now even if we were to admit that *dhâman* does not occur in the Veda in the sense of settlement, i.e. abode, this is certainly its most general meaning afterwards, and no one would maintain that a settlement, i.e. a household, was called *dhâman*, because it involved a settlement, i.e. laws. The same applies to *vrata*. Bergaigne (III, 213) agrees with me that *vrata* should be derived from *var*, to surround, to guard, and not from *var*, to choose, but he thinks that it meant at once 'garde, protection,'

and not 'lieu clos.' I still hold that like *νομός*, *vrata* must have meant first a real hedge, or *ἔρκος*, and then only an abstract enclosure, i.e. a law, *νόμος*. In this case we can see the actual transition of thought. People would begin by saying, 'there is a fence here against your cattle,' and this would in time assume the meaning 'there is a defence against your cattle straying on my meadow.' But it would be impossible to begin, as Bergaigne (p. 216) does, with the abstract meaning of protection, law, and then return and use the word in such phrases as V, 46, 7. *apām vraté*, 'within the pale of the waters.'

Dhâman, therefore, meant originally, I still believe, what was actually laid down or settled, hence an abode. When, as in the Veda, it means law, I do not say that this was necessarily derived from the meaning of abode. I only maintain that it was a second, if not a secondary, meaning, and that, at all events, the meaning of abode cannot be derived from that of law.

After dhâman meant what is settled, it has sometimes to be translated by law, by nature, sometimes by class, or clan, where it comes very near to *nâman*, name, while sometimes it may best be rendered by a general and abstract suffix, or even by a plural. Thus in our passage, *daīvyasya dhāmnāḥ* is not very different from *devânām*.

What is peculiar to our passage is the genitive governed by *tuvishmân*. After all the learning which Bergaigne has expended on the analysis of *dhâman*, he does not help us to a translation of our sentence. If we translate 'of the divine law, powerful,' we have words, but no sense. I take *daīvyasya dhāmnāḥ* as a genitivus partitivus, such as AV. IV, 37, 5. *óshadhînâm vîrúdhâm vîryāvatî*. See Kuhn, *Zeitschrift* XIII, 120; Siecke, *Genitivus*, p. 14. Grassmann: 'Die mächtig walten in der Götter Wohnsitz.' Ludwig: 'Die von göttlicher natur, die starke.' He denies that *tuvishmân* could be followed by the genitive. I do not maintain that I am satisfied on that point. All I say in this as in many other cases is that my translation gives something which we can understand. Let others give us something better.

**Note 2.** On *Nirriti*, see Hibbert Lectures, p. 245; Lect. Science of Lang., vol. ii, p. 562. *Avamsá*, literally without beams of support, or bottomless.

**Verse 2.**

**Note 1.** On *ganûs*, see Lanman, p. 571.

**Note 2.** *Svardrîk*, according to Grassmann, der lichte Himmel; according to Ludwig, jeder der das licht schaut. *Sâyana*, among other meanings, gives that of tree. See VII, 83, 2.

**Verse 3.**

On the construction of this verse, see Delbrück, Syntax, p. 384, and Bergaigne, *Mélanges Renier*, p. 82.

**Verse 5.**

**Note 1.** With regard to *tân mîhûsha* rudrásya, 'these bounteous (sons) of Rudra,' see VIII, 20, 3.



## MANDALA VII, HYMN 59.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 29-30.

## TO THE MARUTS AND RUDRA.

1. Whom you protect again and again, O gods, and whom you lead, to him, O Agni, Varuna, Mitra, Aryaman, and Maruts, yield your protection.

2. He who sacrifices, O gods, overcomes his enemies by your protection on a happy day. He who gives to your delight, spreads forth his dwelling, spreads out much food.

3. This Vasishta will not despise even the last among you, O Maruts; drink<sup>1</sup> all of you, to-day, at my libation here, full of desire.

4. Your help does not indeed fail that man in battle to whom you granted it, O men! Your newest favour has turned hither, come quick then, ye who wish to drink.

5. O ye whose gifts are cheering, come to drink the (juice of the Soma) flowers: these are your libations, O Maruts, for I gave them to you, do not go elsewhere!

6. Sit down on our altar and protect<sup>1</sup> us, to give us brilliant riches. O Maruts, who never miss the Soma mead, hail to you here to enjoy yourselves.

7. Having adorned their bodies, the swans with dark blue backs came flying in secret<sup>1</sup>—the whole flock sat down all around me, like gay men, delighting in the Soma offering.

8. O Maruts, that hateful man who beyond our thoughts tries to hurt us, O Vasus, may he catch the snares of Druh, kill him with your hottest bolt!

9. O you Maruts, full of heat, here is the libation ; be pleased to accept it, O you who destroy the enemies by your help<sup>1</sup>.

10. O you who accept the domestic sacrifices<sup>1</sup>, come hither, O Maruts, do not keep away, you who are bounteous by your help<sup>2</sup>.

11. O Maruts, strong and wise, with sun-bright skins, I choose the sacrifice for you here and there<sup>1</sup>.

12. We sacrifice to Tryambaka<sup>1</sup>, the sweet-scented, wealth-increasing (Rudra). May I be detached from death, like a gourd from its stem, but not<sup>2</sup> from the immortal<sup>3</sup>.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to *Vasishtha*. Verse 12 addressed to Rudra.

Verse 3 occurs SV. I, 241; verse 8, AV. VII, 77, 2; TS. IV, 3, 13, 3; MS. IV, 10, 5; verse 9, AV. VII, 77, 1; TS. IV, 3, 13, 3; MS. IV, 10, 5; verse 10, TS. IV, 3, 13, 5; MS. IV, 10, 5; verse 11, TÂ. I, 4, 3; MS. IV, 10, 3; verse 12, VS. III, 60; AV. XIV, 1, 17; TS. I, 8, 6, 2; MS. I, 10, 4; TÂ. X, 56; Sat. Br. II, 6, 2, 12.

Metre, 1, 3, 5 *Bṛihatî*; 2, 4, 6 *Satobṛihatî*; 7, 8 *Trishṭubh*; 9, 10, 11 *Gâyatrî*; 12 *Anuṣṭubh*.

## Verse 2.

With *pâda* a compare I, 110, 7; with c and d, VIII, 27, 16.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** SV. has *pibantu*, and as a various reading the comment. gives *pivanta*. *Suté sákâ* is a standing phrase.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** I cannot see how *avitâ* can stand for *avishṭa* (Delbrück, Verb, 186; Whitney, Gram. § 908). I translate as if the text gave *âvatâ*.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On the secret approach of the Maruts, see I, 88, 5.

## Verse 8.

The text in the AV. VII, 77, 2, is bad, *yó no márto maruto durhrinâyús, prâti muñkatâm sáh, and tãpasâ* for *hánmanâ*. The TS. IV, 3, 13, 3, has *tiráh satyãni*. It reads besides, *yó no márto vasavo durhrinâyús tiráh satyãni marutah gíghãmsât druháh pãsam, and tãpasâ*. *Tiráh kittãni* may mean 'beyond all conception,' as Grassmann takes it, or 'unobserved,' as B.-R. suggest. *Tiráh satyãni* might mean 'in spite of all pledges,' but that is probably an emendation. All this shows the unsettled state of Vedic tradition, outside that of the Rig-veda; see Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 328.

## Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Ūtî*, taken here as a dative, by Lanman, p. 382.



## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** On the Maruts *grīhamedhinaḥ*, see Sat. Br. II, 5, 3, 4. Possibly the Maruts may be called *grīhamedhas*, i.e. *grīhasthas*, performing the *Grihya* sacrifices. See on these names TS. I, 8, 4, 1; 2.

**Note 2.** The last pāda in the TS. is *pramuñkānto no āmhasaḥ*.

## Verse 11.

**Note 1.** On *ihéha*, see Delbrück, Syntax, p. 51. It means 'here and there,' that is, 'again and again.'

## Verse 12.

**Note 1.** Tryambaka is a name of Rudra, but its original meaning is doubtful. Some commentators explain it by 'three-eyed,' but its natural meaning would be 'having three mothers.' The Sat. Br. II, 6, 2, 9, derives it from Stry-ambikā, because Ambikā, Rudra's sister, shares the sacrifice with him.

**Note 2.** On *mā* with optative, see Delbrück, Synt. Forsch. I, 194; Syntax, 338, 361, Anm. 1.

**Note 3.** That *amṛitāt* is right, not, as Grassmann suggests, *amṛita*, is clear from the parallel forms, *prétó muñkāmi nāmútaḥ*, or *itó mukshīya māmútaḥ*. Pischel in Z.D.M.G. XL, 121, demands too much logical accuracy from a poet; see AV. XIV, 1, 17; VS. III, 60.

All scholars seem to agree that this hymn is a composite hymn, and that it breaks the law of decrease in the number of verses. It begins with three Pragâthas, verses 1 and 2, 3 and 4, 5 and 6, which may be in their right place. Then follow two Trishubhs, 7 and 8, which may form a hymn by themselves. The next three Gâyatrîs, which clearly belong together, are a later addition; so is the last verse, which ought to stand in the Atharva rather than in the Rig-veda. The Pada text does not divide this last verse. See on this subject, Oldenberg, Z.D.M.G. XXXVIII, 449 seq., Proleg. 200; 511; Bergaigne, Recherches sur l'histoire de la Samhitâ, II, 10.

## MANDALA VIII, HYMN 7.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYĀYA 8, VARGA 18-24.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. When the sage has poured out the threefold<sup>1</sup> draught to you, O Maruts, then you shine forth in the mountains (clouds).

2. Aye, when, O bright Maruts, growing in strength, you have seen your way, then the mountains (clouds) have gone down<sup>1</sup>.

3. The sons of *Prisni*, the bulls, have risen together with the winds, they have drawn forth the swelling draught.

4. The Maruts sow the mist, they shake the mountains (clouds), when they go their way with the winds,

5. When the mountain bent down before your march, the rivers before your rule, before your great power (blast).

6. We invoke you by night for our protection, you by day, you while the sacrifice proceeds.

7. And they rise up on their courses, the beautiful, of reddish hue<sup>1</sup>, the bulls, above the ridge of the sky.

8. With might they send forth a ray of light, that the sun may have a path to walk<sup>1</sup>: they have spread far and wide with their lights.

9. Accept, O Maruts, this my speech, this hymn of praise, O *Ribhukshans*<sup>1</sup>, this my call.

10. The *Prisnis*<sup>1</sup> (the clouds) yielded three lakes (from their udders) as mead for the wielder of the thunderbolt (Indra), the well, the water-skin, the watering-pot<sup>2</sup>.

11. O Maruts, whenever we call you from heaven, wishing for your favour, come hither towards us.

12. For you are bounteous<sup>1</sup>, in our house, O Rudras, *Ribhukshans*: you are attentive, when you enjoy (the libations).

13. O Maruts, bring to us from heaven enrapturing wealth, which nourishes many, which satisfies all.

14. When you have seen your way, brilliant Maruts, as it were from above<sup>1</sup> the mountains, you rejoice in the (Soma) drops which have been pressed out.

15. Let the mortal with his prayers ask the favour of that immense, unconquerable (host)<sup>1</sup> of them,

16. Who like torrents<sup>1</sup> foam along heaven and earth with their streams of rain, drawing the inexhaustible well.

17. These sons of *Prisni* rise up together with rattlings, with chariots, with the winds, and with songs of praise.

18. That (help) with which you helped Turvasa, Yadu, and *Kanva* when he carried off riches, that we pray for, greatly for our wealth.

19. O bounteous Maruts, may these draughts, swelling like butter, strengthen you, together with the prayers of *Kânva*.

20. Where do you rejoice now, O bounteous Maruts, when an altar has been prepared for you? What priest serves you?

21. For you for whom we have prepared an altar, do not, as it was with you formerly, in return for these praises, gladden the companies of our sacrifice.

22. These Maruts have brought together piece



by piece<sup>1</sup> the great waters, heaven and earth, the sun, and the thunderbolt;

23. And, while performing their manly work, they have trodden *Vṛitra* to pieces, and the dark mountains (clouds).

24. They protected the strength and intelligence of the fighting *Trita*, they protected *Indra* in his struggle with *Vṛitra*.

25. Holding lightnings in their hands, they hasten heavenward, golden helmets<sup>1</sup> are on their head; the brilliant *Maruts* have adorned themselves for beauty.

26. When with *Usanâ*<sup>2</sup> you have come from afar to *Ukshnorandhra* (ox-hollow)<sup>1</sup>, he roared from fear, like *Dyu* (the sky).

27. O gods, come to us with your golden-hoofed horses, for the offering of the sacrifice<sup>1</sup>.

28. When the red leader leads their spotted deer in their chariot, the brilliant *Maruts* approach and let the waters run.

29. The heroes went downwards to *Saryanâvat*, to *Sushoma*, to *Ârgîka*, to *Pastyâvat*.

30. When will you come hither, O *Maruts*, to the sage who calls you so, with your consolations to the suppliant?

31. What then now? Where are your friends, now that you have forsaken *Indra*? Who is counted in your friendship?

32. O *Kânvas*, I praise *Agni*, together with our *Maruts*, who carry the thunderbolt in their hands, and are armed with golden daggers.

33. Might I succeed in bringing hither the strong hunters, hither with their splendid booty for the newest blessings.

34. The hills even sink low, as if they thought themselves valleys, the mountains even bow themselves down.

35. The crossing (horses) bring them hither, flying through the air; they bestow strength on the man who praises them.

36. The old fire<sup>1</sup> has been born, like the shine<sup>2</sup> by the splendour of the sun, and the Maruts have spread far and wide with their lights.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Punarvatsa Kânva. Verse 8 occurs MS. IV, 12, 5; verse 11 in TS. I, 5, 11, 4; MS. IV, 10, 4; verse 28 in AV. XIII, 1, 21. Metre, Gâyatrî.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Trishṭúbham is an adjective belonging to ísham. The same expression occurs again, VIII, 69, 1, as a galita, and is therefore of little help. In IX, 62, 24, the íshaḥ are called parishṭúbhaḥ, which seems to mean something like parishrut, i. e. standing round about. I therefore take trishṭubh in our passage simply as threefold, referring probably to the morning, noon, and evening sacrifice. The sacrifice is often called trivṛt, X, 52, 4; 124, 1. Some scholars ascribe to stubh in trishṭubh the meaning of liturgical shouting.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Besides ní ahâsata, we find úd ahâsata, I, 9, 4, and ápa ahâsata, IX, 73, 6. On ki, see verse 14, and V, 55, 7. It is often impossible to say whether the Vedic Aorist should be translated in English by the perfect or the imperfect. If we take the verse as describing an historical fact, it would be, 'When you saw your way, or, as soon as you had seen your way, the clouds fell.' If it is meant as a repeated event, it would be, 'when, i. e. whenever you have seen your way, the clouds have fallen.' The difficulty lies in English, and though the grammars lay down rules, usage does not conform to them. The difference in the use of tenses in English is so great that in the revised version of the Bible, a number of passages had to be translated differently for the English and for the American public. Thus in Rom. ii. 12, the English edition gives, 'For as many as have sinned without law, shall perish without law.' The American edition changes this into 'As many as sinned without the law.' Gal. iii. 22, English: 'The scripture hath shut up;' American: 'The scripture shut up.' It was on account of this and other changes of



idiom which have sprung up between English and American, that different editions of the revised version had actually to be printed for England and America. No wonder, therefore, that an American critic should in his innocence have charged me with not knowing the difference between the aorist, the imperfect, and the perfect in Vedic Sanskrit!

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Arunapsu*, perhaps reddish-coloured, an epithet of the dawn, here applied to the Maruts. The Maruts are sometimes called *vrishapsu*, *ahrutapsu*, I, 52, 4; VIII, 20, 7.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** The relation between the light cast forth by the Maruts and the path of the sun is not quite clear, except that in other places also the Maruts are connected with the morning. The darkness preceding a thunderstorm may be identified with the darkness of the night, preceding the sunrise. See Bergaigne, II, 379 seq.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** The meaning of *ribhukshan* is doubtful. It is applied to Indra and the Maruts. See Bergaigne, II, 403; 404 note; 412.

#### Verse 10.

**Note 1.** The *Prisni* in the plural fem. are the clouds, see VIII, 6, 19. Mythologically there is but one *Prisni*, the mother of the Maruts. See also Bergaigne, II, 397.

**Note 2.** I am doubtful about the three lakes of *Madhu*, here of rain, poured from their udders by the clouds. The number three is common enough, and Ludwig has pointed out a parallel passage from the AV. X, 10, 10-12, where we read of three *pâtras*, filled with milk and Soma. Many similar passages have been collected by Bergaigne, I, 177, but again without a definite result. The question is whether the three words *utsa*, *kavandha*, and *udrin* are meant as names of the three *pâtras*, in our passage, of the three lakes, or whether they should be taken as an apposition,

the three lakes, namely, the well (of the sky), the skin full of water, and udrin, the watering-pot. Udrin is elsewhere an adjective only, but I think we must here translate, 'the well, the water-skin, the watering-pot.'

#### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** On sudânavah as vocative, see Delbrück, Syntax, p. 106.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** For adhi with genitive, one expects ati. But Delbrück doubts whether ati can govern the genitive. See Altind. Syntax, p. 440.

#### Verse 15.

**Note 1.** As âdâbhyasya can only refer to etâvatah, I have taken etâvat in the sense of gana, followed by eshâm. But I am not certain that the rendering is right.

#### Verse 16.

**Note 1.** I have ventured to translate drapsâh by torrents. Neither drops nor sparks nor banners seem to yield an appropriate simile, but I feel very doubtful. See VIII, 96, 13; IX, 73, 1.

#### Verse 22.

**Note 1.** I thought at first that by sám parvasâh dadhuh was meant the mixing or confounding together of heaven and earth; it being impossible, during a storm, to distinguish the two. But there is clearly, as Ludwig points out, an opposition between sám dadhuh and ví yayuh. I therefore take parvasâh in verse 22 in the sense of piece by piece, as in AV. IV, 12, 7. sám dadhat párushâ páruh, while in verse 23 it means in pieces.

#### Verse 25.

**Note 1.** On siprâh, see note to II, 34, 3.

#### Verse 26.

**Note 1.** Ukshnáh rándhram, 'the hollow of the bull,' whatever that may be, is not mentioned again. If it is meant for

the dark cloud which hides the rain, then the roar of the bull would be the thunder of the cloud, stirred by the Maruts. Aukshnorandhra, however, is the technical name of certain Sâmans, so that Ukshnorandhra may have been, like Usanâ (later Usanas), a proper name. See Tândya Br. XIII, 9, 18; 19.

**Note 2.** If usânâ stands for usanayâ it might mean, 'with desire,' but it seems more likely that it refers to the *Rîshi*, who is called Usanâ in the *Rig-veda*, and Usanas in later writings. See Lanman, p. 562, l. 21; Bergaigne, II, 338, n. 3; Schmidt, K. Z. XXVI, 402, n. 1.

#### Verse 27.

**Note 1.** On makhâsya dâvâne, see note to I, 6, 8, where I accepted the old explanation, 'Come to the offering of the priest.' But does makha mean priest? In later Sanskrit it means sacrifice, so that makhâsya dâvâne has been translated, 'for the offering of the sacrifice,' that is, 'that we may be able to offer you sacrifice.' If makha means glad and refers to Soma, which is doubtful, the sense would be the same. Possibly dâvâne may here be derived from do, to divide, but this would not help us much.

#### Verse 28.

The AV. reads yâm tvâ prîshatî râtê prâshîr vâhati rohita, subhâ yâsi rinânn apâh, which yields no help.

#### Verse 29.

This verse is very difficult. First of all, nîkakraiyâ can hardly mean 'without a chariot' (B.-R.), but seems an adverb, meaning downwards. But the chief difficulty lies in this, that we must decide, once for all, whether words, such as sushoma, saryanâvat, ârgîka, pastyâvat, &c., are to be interpreted in their natural sense, as expressing localities, well known to the poet, or in their technical sense, as names of sacrificial vessels. That this decision is by no means easy, may be inferred from the fact that two scholars, Roth and Ludwig, differ completely, the former preferring the technical, the latter the geographical meaning. We must



remember that in the hymns to the Maruts the poets speak occasionally of the countries, far and near, visited by the storm-winds. We must also bear in mind that in our very passage the poet asks the Maruts to come to him, and not to tarry with other people. When, therefore, he says, that they went to *Saryanâvat*, &c., is that likely to be meant for a tank of Soma at his own or any other sacrifice?

*Saryanâvat* is derived from *sarya*, this from *sara*. *Sara* means reed, arrow; *sarya*, made of reeds, *saryâ*, an arrow, but also reeds tied together and used at the sacrifice for carrying Soma-oblations. From it, *saryana*, which, according to *Sâyana*, means lands in Kurukshetra (RV. VIII, 6, 39), and from which *Saryanâvat* is derived, as the name of a lake in that neighbourhood (not a Landstrich, B.-R.). When this *saryanâvat* occurs in the Rig-veda, the question is, does it mean that lake, evidently a famous lake and a holy place in the early settlements of the Vedic Âryas, or does it mean, as others suppose, a sacrificial vessel made of reeds? It occurs in the Rig-veda seven times.

In I, 84, 14, Indra is said to have found the head of the horse, which had been removed among the mountains (clouds) at *Saryanâvat*. This seems to me the lake in which the sun sets. In the 8th *Mandala* *saryanâvat* occurs three times. In VIII, 6, 39, Indra is invoked to rejoice at *Saryanâvat*, or, according to others, in a vessel full of Soma. In our passage the Maruts went to *Saryanâvat*, to *Sushoma*, *Ârgîka*, and *Pastyâvat*, countries, it would seem, not vessels. In VIII, 64, 11, after saying that the Soma had been prepared among the *Pûrus*, it is added that the Soma is sweetest in *Saryanâvat*, on the *Sushomâ*, and in *Ârgîkiya*. In IX, 65, 22, we read of Somas prepared far and near, and at *Saryanâvat*, and in the next verse we read of Somas to be found either among the *Ârgîkas*, among the *Pastyâs*, or among the Five Tribes. In IX, 113, 1; 2, Indra is asked to drink Soma at *Saryanâvat*, and the Soma is asked to come from *Ârgîka*. In X, 35, 2, the aid is implored of heaven and earth, of the rivers and the mountains, and these mountains are called *saryanâvatah*.



Ârgîkiyâ, besides the three passages mentioned already, occurs X, 75, 5, where it is clearly a river as well as Sushomâ, while in IX, 65, 23, the Ârgîkas, in the plural, could only be the name of a people.

Taking all this into account, it seems to me that we ought to accept the tradition that Saryanâvat was a lake and the adjoining district in Kurukshetra, that Ârgîkâ was the name of a river, Ârgîka the name of the adjoining country, Ârgîkâh, of the inhabitants, Ârgîkiyâ another name of Ârgîkâ, the river, and Ârgîkiyam another name of the country Ârgîka. Sushoma in our passage is probably the name of the country near the Sushomâ, and Pastyâvat, though it might be an adjective meaning filled with hamlets, is probably another geographical name; see, however, IX, 65, 23. Ludwig takes Saryanâvat as a name of the Eastern Sarasvatî; see Zimmer, *Altindisches Leben*, p. 19; but we should expect Saryanâvatî as the name of a river. See also Bergaigne, I, 206, who, according to his system, takes all these names as 'préparateurs célestes du Soma.'

#### Verse 31.

See I, 38, 1, note 1.

#### Verse 36.

**Note 1.** Sâyana may be right in stating that this verse was intended for an Âgnimâruta sacrifice, and that therefore Agni was praised first, and afterwards the Maruts. In that case pûrvya might mean first.

**Note 2.** *Khandas* is doubtful; see, however, I, 92, 6.

## MANDALA VIII, HYMN 20.

ASHTAKA VI, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 36-40.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Come hither, do not fail, when you march forward! Do not stay away, O united friends, you who can bend even what is firm.

2. O Maruts, *Rîbhukshans*, come hither on your flaming strong fellows<sup>1</sup>, O Rudras, come to us to-day with food, you much-desired ones, come to the sacrifice, you friends of the *Sobharis*<sup>2</sup>.

3. For we know indeed the terrible strength of the sons of Rudra, of the vigorous Maruts, the liberal givers<sup>1</sup> of Soma<sup>2</sup> (rain).

4. The islands (clouds) were scattered, but the monster remained<sup>1</sup>, heaven and earth were joined together. O you who are armed with bright rings, the tracts (of the sky)<sup>2</sup> expanded, whenever you stir, radiant with your own splendour.

5. Even things that cannot be thrown down resound at your race, the mountains, the lord of the forest,—the earth quivers on your marches.

6. The upper sky makes wide room, to let your violence pass, O Maruts, when these strong-armed heroes display their energies in their own bodies.

7. According to their wont these men, exceeding terrible, impetuous, with strong and unbending forms<sup>1</sup>, bring with them beautiful light<sup>2</sup>.

8. The arrow of the *Sobharis* is shot from the bowstrings at the golden chest on the chariot of the Maruts<sup>1</sup>. They, the kindred of the cow (*Prisni*),

the well-born, should enjoy their food, the great ones should help us.

9. Bring forward, O strongly-anointed<sup>1</sup> (priests), your libations to the strong host of the Maruts, the strongly advancing.

10. O Maruts, O heroes, come quickly hither, like winged hawks, on your chariot with strong horses, of strong shape, with strong naves, to enjoy our libations.

11. Their anointing is the same, the golden chains shine on their arms, their spears sparkle.

12. These strong, manly, strong-armed Maruts, do not strive among themselves ; firm are the bows, the weapons on your chariot, and on your faces are splendours.

13. They whose terrible name<sup>1</sup>, wide-spreading like the ocean, is the one of all that is of use, whose strength is like the vigour of their father,

14. Worship these Maruts, and praise them ! Of these shouters, as of moving spokes<sup>1</sup>, no one is the last ; this is theirs by gift, by greatness<sup>2</sup> is it theirs.

15. Happy is he who was under your protection, O Maruts, in former mornings, or who may be so even now.

16. Or he, O men, whose libations you went to enjoy ; that mighty one, O shakers, will obtain your favours with brilliant riches and booty.

17. As the sons of Rudra, the servants of the divine Dyu<sup>1</sup>, will it, O youths, so shall it be.

18. Whatever liberal givers may worship<sup>1</sup> the Maruts, and move about together as generous<sup>2</sup> benefactors, even from them turn<sup>3</sup> towards us with a kinder heart, you youths !

19. O Sobhari, call loud with your newest song

the young, strong, and pure Maruts, as the plougher calls the cows.

20. Worship the Maruts with a song, they who are strong like a boxer, called in to assist those who call <sup>1</sup> for him in all fights; (worship them) the most glorious, like bright-shining bulls.

21. Yes, O united friends, kindred, O Maruts, by a common birth, the oxen lick one another's humps<sup>1</sup>.

22. O ye dancers, with golden ornaments on your chests, even a mortal comes (to ask) for your brotherhood<sup>1</sup>; take care of us, ye Maruts, for your friendship lasts for ever.

23. O bounteous Maruts, bring us some of your Marut-medicine, you friends, and (quick, like) steeds.

24. With the favours whereby you favour the Sindhu, whereby you save, whereby you help Krivi<sup>1</sup>, with those propitious favours be our delight, O delightful ones, ye who never hate your followers<sup>2</sup>.

25. O Maruts, for whom we have prepared good altars, whatever medicine<sup>1</sup> there is on the Sindhu, on the Asiknî, in the seas, on the mountains,

26. Seeing it, you carry it all on your bodies. Bless us with it! Down to the earth, O Maruts<sup>1</sup>, with what hurts our sick one,—straighten what is crooked!



## NOTES.

Ascribed to Sobhari Kânva ; metre, Kâkubha pragâtha.  
Verse 1 = SV. I, 401 ; verse 21 = SV. I, 404.

## Verse 1.

SV. reads sthâta, and *dridhâ kid yamayishnavah*.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** It might be better to supply *rathaiḥ*, but the poet may have used *pars pro toto*.

**Note 2.** The Sobharis, who are mentioned in the 8th *Mandala* only, are clearly a clan of that name, and their hymns form a small collection by itself. See Oldenberg, *Prolegomena*, p. 209 seq.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** *Milḥvas* is sometimes used by itself in the sense of patron or benefactor, VII, 86, 7 ; 97, 2. Whether it can govern a genitive is doubtful, but see VII, 58, 5, note.

**Note 2.** Here again, as in II, 34, 11, *Vishṇu esha* seems to mean Soma, possibly the food, or even the seed (*retas*) of *Vishṇu*. *Sâyana* too takes *Vishṇu* as a name of rain. In I, 154, 5, we read that the spring of *madhu* is in the highest place of *Vishṇu*. Could it mean the generous sons of *Vishṇu* ?

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** My translation is purely conjectural. I take *dvîpa* for isolated or scattered clouds, different from the *dukḥkhunâ*, which I take for the black mass of storm-clouds, threatening destruction. Grassmann : ' Die Wolkeninseln stoben und das Unheil floh.' Ludwig : ' Empor stigen gewaltig die waszerinseln, still stand das unglück.'

**Note 2.** The coming together of heaven and earth and their apparent widening have been ascribed to the Maruts before. It seems hardly possible to translate *dhanvâni* here by bows. I take it for the wide expanse, as if the desert, of the sky.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On *psu* in *vṛishapsu*, see note to VIII, 7, 7.

**Note 2.** Possibly *sṛiyam vāhante* has to be taken like *subham yâ*, see Gaedicke, *Accusativ*, p. 163.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** In support of the translation which I proposed in I, 85, 10, note 2, all I can say is that *ag* is a verb used for shooting forth an arrow, see I, 112, 16, and that *vâna* may be used in the sense of *bâna*, reed and arrow, and that *go* is used for bowstring, see B.-R. s. v. The question, however, arises, how does this verse come in here? How does the fact that the Sobharis, who are praising the storm-gods, shoot their arrow at the golden chest on their chariot, agree with what precedes and follows?

Let us look first whether a more natural translation can be found. B.-R. translate: 'The sacrificial music of the Sobharis is furnished and therefore made more attractive by draughts of milk (or animal food).' In order to support such a translation, it should be proved, first, that *vâna* ever means sacrificial music, and that such sacrificial music can be spoken of as *agyate* (it is furnished), *gobhih* (by milk-draughts). Grassmann translates: 'Durch Milchtrank wird der Sobharis Musik belohnt.' Here again it must be proved that *vâna* can mean sacrificial music, and *agyate*, it is rewarded. Ludwig translates: 'Mit der milch wird gesalbt den Sobhari der zapfen am wagen am goldner korbe.' This is explained to mean that 'the bolt on the chariot of the Maruts is to be greased with milk, so that the milk may stream down on the Sobharis.' I doubt whether *vâna* can mean bolt, and I do not see that the intention of the poet, namely to ask for rain, would be conveyed by such words.

*Sâyana* interprets: 'Through the cows, i. e. the hymns, of the Sobharis the lyre of the Maruts is made evident;' or, 'by the cows, i. e. the Maruts, the lyre is manifested for the sake of the Sobharis.'

In support of my own translation I can only appeal to a

custom ascribed by Herodotus (IV, 94) to another ancient Aryan tribe, namely the Thracians, who, when there is thunder and lightning, shoot arrows against the sky. Herodotus in trying to find a motive for this says they do it to threaten the god, because they believe in no other god but their own. This may be so; the only question is whether in shooting their arrows against the sky, they hoped to drive the clouds away, or wished them to give up their treasure, namely the rain. I should feel inclined to take the latter view, but in either case we see that what the Thracians did, was exactly what the Sobharis are said to do here, namely to shoot an arrow at the golden chest or treasure on the chariot of the Maruts. This is, of course, no more than a conjecture, and I shall gladly give it up, if a more appropriate meaning can be elicited from this line. What is against it is the frequent occurrence of *añg* with *gobhih* in the sense of covering with milk, see IX, 45, 3; V, 3, 2, &c. As to *ráthe kóse hiranyáye*, see VIII, 22, 9.

#### Verse 9.

**Note 1.** *Vrishad-añgayah* for *vrishan-añgayah*, see J. Schmidt, K. Z. XXVI, 358. It cannot mean 'raining down ointments,' as Grassmann supposes, because that would be *varshad-añgayah*, if it existed at all. Besides, the *añgis* are never poured down, nor are they sacrificial viands. The repetition of the word *vrishan* is intentional, and has been discussed before.

#### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** *Nâman* is, of course, more than the mere name; but name can be used in much the same sense.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** The simile of the *aras*, as in V, 58, 5, seems to require another negative.

**Note 2.** See V, 87, 2, on *dâná* and *mahná*.

#### Verse 17.

**Note 1.** On *diváh ásurasya vedhása*, see von Bradke, *Dyaus Asura*, pp. 44 and 46. It should be remembered,

however, that *vedhas* and *medhas* interchange. Thus in RV. IX, 102, 4, we have *vedhām*, in SV. I, 101, *medhām*. On *medhās*, the Zend *mazdâ*, see Darmesteter, Ormazd, p. 29. I take servant in the sense of worshipper, from *vidh*.

#### Verse 18.

**Note 1.** *Arhanti*, in the sense of *arhayanti*, to worship, seems better than to be worthy of, or to have a right to.

**Note 2.** *Milhúshah* can be nominative, see Lanman, p. 511; but it may also refer to the Maruts, and then be accusative.

**Note 3.** Instead of *ā vavridhvam*, which Ludwig translates, *Nemt uns für euch in besitz*, Grassmann translates, *Wendet euch zu uns her*. He read therefore *ā vavriddhvam*, and this, the plural corresponding to *ā vavritsva*, seems to be the right reading.

#### Verse 20.

**Note 1.** Grassmann proposes to change *pritsú hótrishu* into *yutsú pritsúshu*. But may not *hótrishu* be used here in a sense corresponding to that of *hávya*? *Hávya* has almost the technical meaning of an ally who is to be called for assistance. Thus IV, 24, 2. *sáh vrītrahátye hávyah*; VII, 32, 24. *bháre-bhare ka hávyah*, &c. Now a *hávya*, one who is called, presupposes a *hótri*, one who calls for assistance. It is true that *hotri*, from *hu*, to pour out, has so completely become a technical name that it seems strange to see it used here, in a new etymological sense, as caller. But the connection with *havya* may justify what may have been meant as a play on the words. Wilson seems to have taken the verse in a similar sense, when he translates: 'and like a boxer who has been challenged over his challengers.' He, like Ludwig, takes *hotri* as a challenger. I prefer to take it as calling for aid. I am not satisfied, however, with either translation, nor does Grassmann or Ludwig offer anything useful.

#### Verse 21.

**Note 1.** In the SV. *marúta* and *riháte* have the accent



on the second syllable. *Sábandhavaḥ* was used before of the Maruts, V, 59, 5 ; according to its accent it would here refer to *gávaḥ*. I can see no meaning in this verse except a very naturalistic one, namely that the Maruts, who are described as friends and brothers, as never quarrelling and always of one mind, are here compared to oxen, grazing in the same field, and so far from fighting, actually licking the humps on each other's backs.

#### Verse 22.

**Note 1.** Grassmann, 'geht euch an um eure Brüderschaft,' possibly, 'becomes your brother.'

#### Verse 24.

**Note 1.** It is, no doubt, very tempting to change *túrvatha* into *turvásam*, as Ludwig proposes. The difficulty is to understand how such a change should have come about. *Sindhu* may mean here, not so much the river, as the people living on its shores. *Krivi* is said to be an old name of the *Pañkâlas* (Sat. Br. XIII, 5, 4, 7). But, because the *Pañkâlas* were called *Krivi*s, and because in later times we often hear of *Kuru-Pañkâlas*, it does in no way follow that the *Krivi*s were identical with the *Kurus*. It proves rather the contrary. *Kuru* may be derived from *kar*, and may have meant active, but it may also have had a very different original meaning. A derivation of *krivi* from *kar* is still more objectionable.

**Note 2.** *Asakadvishaḥ*, which I translate by not hating your followers, is translated by Ludwig: 'ihr, denen kein haszer folgt.' It may also be rendered by 'hating those who do not follow you.'

#### Verse 25.

**Note 1.** The medicines are generally brought by *Rudra*, and by his sons, the *Maruts*.

#### Verse 26.

**Note 1.** As to *kshamā́ rápaḥ*, see X, 59, 8-10 ; AV. VI, 57, 3 ; as to *íshkarta*, VIII, 1, 12.

## MANDALA VIII, HYMN 94.

ASHTAKA VI, ADHYÂYA 6, VARGA 28-29.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. The cow, wishing for glory, the mother of the bounteous Maruts, sends forth her milk; the two horses<sup>1</sup> have been harnessed to the chariots,—

2. She in whose lap<sup>1</sup> all gods observe their duties, sun and moon (also), that they may be seen;

3. Therefore all our friends<sup>1</sup>, the singers, invite the Maruts always, to drink (our) Soma.

4. This Soma here has been prepared, the Maruts drink of it, the Asvins also drink of the lord (Soma)<sup>1</sup>.

5. Mitra, Aryaman, Varuna drink of the Soma which is continually<sup>1</sup> clarified, dwelling in three abodes<sup>2</sup>, procuring offspring.

6. May Indra also rejoice to his satisfaction in this pressed juice, mixed with milk, like a Hotri<sup>1</sup> at the morning-sacrifice.

7. Did the brilliant lords flare up? Endowed with pure strength they rush, like water, through their enemies.

8. Shall I now choose the favour of you, the great gods, who by yourselves shine forth marvellously,

9. The Maruts, who, when going to drink Soma, spread out the whole earth and the lights of heaven.

10. I call now them who are endowed with pure strength, you, O Maruts, from heaven, that you may drink the Soma here;

---

11. I call now those Maruts who hold heaven and earth asunder, that they may drink the Soma here ;

12. I call now that manly company of the Maruts, dwelling in the mountains, that they may drink the Soma here.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Bindu or Pûtadaksha. Metre, Gâyatrî. Verse 1=SV. I, 149; verse 4=SV. I, 174; II, 1135; verse 5=SV. II, 1136; verse 6=SV. II, 1137. The whole hymn can easily be divided into *trikas*.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** I adopt Ludwig's correction of the Pada, changing *váhniḥ* to *váhnî iti*, though it interrupts somewhat the connection between the first and second verses. Still it seems as impossible to change *Prisni*, the mother of the Maruts, into a cart-horse as into a sucking-calf. This we should have to do, if we took *dhayati* in its usual sense of sucking. Still *dhayati* means to suck, not to suckle. The commentary to the SV. explains *vahniḥ* as *vodhrî*, the driver.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** I should prefer to take *upásthe* in the sense of proximity, which, as in the case of *vrikshopasthe*, may be translated by shadow, or protection.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** I cannot believe that we can take *aryá ā* in our passage as *aryé ā*, and translate it with Pischel (Z. D. M. G. XL, p. 125) by 'our singers among the Aryas.' With the plural *kârávaḥ* we should expect *aryéshu ā*, not *aryé ā*; see also Bergaigne, III, 287; II, 218. *Pâda a* and *b* are *galita*, see VI, 45, 33.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Svarâḡ* seems to be meant for Soma as lord, not as brilliant.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Tânâ* is generally explained by *ûrnâstukanirmita dasâpavitra*; see also Bergaigne, I, 179.

**Note 2.** The three abodes are either the morning, noon,



and evening sacrifices, or the three Soma-vessels, the *Dronakalasa*, *Âdhavanîya*, and *Pûtabhrîta*.

**Verse 6.**

**Note 1.** I do not see why *hôtâ-iva* should not mean 'like the priest,' for the priest also rejoices in the libation; see *Arthasaṃgraha*, ed. Thibaut, pp. 10 and 20. Ludwig prefers to take *hôtâ* for *Agni*, fire.

**Verse 9.**

**Note 1.** See note to I, 6, 9, and 10, note 1.

---

## MANDALA X, HYMN 77.

ASHTAKA VIII, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 10-11.

## TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Let me with my voice shower<sup>1</sup> wealth like cloud-showers<sup>2</sup>, like sacrifices of a sage, rich in oblations. I have praised the goodly host of the Maruts<sup>3</sup>, so that they may be worthy of a Brahman<sup>4</sup>, so that they may be glorious.

2. These boys have prepared their ornaments for beauty, the goodly host of the Maruts, through many nights; the sons of Dyu struggled, like harts, they, the Âdityas, grew high, like banners<sup>1</sup>.

3. They who by their own might seem to have risen above heaven and earth, like the sun above the cloud, they are glorious, like brilliant heroes, they shine forth like foe-destroying youths.

4. When you move along on the bottom of the waters, the earth seems to break and to melt<sup>1</sup>. This perfect sacrifice is meet for you, come hither together, as if enjoying our offerings.

5. You are as drivers<sup>1</sup> on the poles with their reins, and as brilliant with light at daybreak; like hawks, you are famous destroyers of foes; like wells<sup>2</sup> springing forth, you scatter moisture.

6. When you, O Maruts, come from afar, knowing the great treasure of the hidden place, O Vasus, the treasure which has to be gained, then keep away also from afar all who hate us.

7. The man who, firm in his sacrifice, offers gifts to the Maruts to the end of the ceremony<sup>1</sup>, he

gains health and wealth, blessed with offspring ; he shall also be in the keeping of the gods.

8. They are indeed our guardians, to be worshipped at all sacrifices, most blissful by their name of Âdityas ; may they, swiftly driving on their chariots, protect our prayer, quick even on their march, delighting in our sacrifice.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Syûmarasmi Bhârgava. On the metre, see Rig-veda, translation, Introd. p. civ; Benfey, Quantitätsversch. IV, 2; 38-39; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, 92. This hymn and the next belong closely together. They are both so artificial and obscure that a translation of them can only be tentative. None of its verses occurs in SV., VS., AV., TS., TB., MS.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** I take prushâ for prushâni.

**Note 2.** I do not think that abhraprúshaḥ can be meant for the Maruts.

**Note 3.** The ná in many of the verses seems to be due to a mere trick, and untranslatable.

**Note 4.** Or, 'I have praised the priestly host, so that they may be worthy of good Marut-hood.'

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Akráḥ, banners, Grassmann; columns, Ludwig. The meaning is utterly unknown.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** See Aurel Mayr, Beiträge aus dem Rig-Veda, p. 12. 'The earth melted,' see Ps. xlv. 6.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** Prayug seems to mean here a driver; pra-yug is often used of the Maruts as harnessing or driving their horses; see I, 85, 5; V, 52, 8.

**Note 2.** Prava has been derived from pru, to float. I should prefer to derive it from pra-van, from which we have pra-vana, precipice, possibly the Latin adjective pronus, and, very irregularly, Greek πρηνής. Stems in radical n frequently enter the class of stems in â and a, and pravan would become pravâḥ or pravaḥ, as -gan becomes -gâḥ and -gaḥ; cf. Lanman,



p. 478. Others take vana for a mere suffix like vat. Prava, rushing forward, would have been a good name for a spring. This, of course, is a mere conjecture. Others derive pravâ-s from vâ, to blow. As a substantive pravâ as well as upavâ occurs AV. XII, 1, 51. vâtasya pravâm upavâm ânu vâty arkîh. But these words mean the blowing before and the blowing after, and not blowers. There are the verbs pravâ and anuvâ in Tândya Br. I, 9, 7; TS. III, 5, 2, 3; IV, 4, 1, 1. They are there referred to dawn and night. These passages, however, seem too technical to allow us to fix the original meaning of prava-h. Pravâ in RV. I, 34, 8, remains unexplained.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On udrîki, see Ludwig's note.

---

## MANDALA X, HYMN 78.

ASHTAKA VIII, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 12-13.

TO THE MARUTS (THE STORM-GODS).

1. Full of devotion like priests with their prayers, wealthy like pious men, who please the gods with their offerings, beautiful to behold like brilliant kings, without a blemish like the youths of our hamlets—

2. They who are gold-breasted like Agni with his splendour, quick to help like self-harnessed winds, good leaders like the oldest experts, they are to the righteous man like Somas, that yield the best protection.

3. They who are roaring and hasting like winds, brilliant like the tongues of fires, powerful like mailed soldiers, full of blessings like the prayers of our fathers,

4. Who hold together like the spokes of chariot-wheels, who glance forward like victorious heroes, who scatter *ghrita*<sup>1</sup> like wooing youths, who chant beautifully like singers, intoning a hymn of praise,

5. Who are swift like the best of horses, who are bounteous like lords of chariots on a suit, who are hastening on like water with downward floods, who are like the manifold<sup>1</sup> *Ângiras* with their (numerous) songs.

6. These noble sons of *Sindhu*<sup>1</sup> are like grinding-stones, they are always like *Soma-stones*<sup>2</sup>, tearing everything to pieces; these sons of a good mother are like playful children, they are by their glare like a great troop on its march.

7. Illumining the sacrifice<sup>1</sup> like the rays of the dawn, they shone forth in their ornaments like triumphant warriors; the Maruts with bright spears seem like running rivers, from afar they measure many miles.

8. O gods, make us happy and rich, prospering us, your praisers, O Maruts! Remember our praise and our friendship, for from of old there are always with you gifts of treasures.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Syûmarasmi Bhârgava. None of its verses occurs elsewhere. Metre, 1, 3, 4, 8 Trishtubh; 2, 5-7 Gāgātī.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Ghrītaprush*, Fett sprühend, Gluth austheilend, according to Grassmann; *ghrīta*-sprühend, according to Ludwig. Sâyana takes *vareyāvah* as wishing to give presents, and explains that such gifts were preceded by a gift of water, so that *ghrītaprūshaḥ* would mean, giving water or rain. The real meaning is difficult.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Visvarûpa* may have been meant in a more special and mythological sense.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Sīndhu-mâtaraḥ* may be a synonym of *Prisni-mâtaraḥ*, *sīndhu* being used as a name of the water in the sky. It may also mean, having the river *Sīndhu* for their mother, i. e. coming from the region of the river. Bergaigne translates (II, 397), 'qui ont pour mère la rivière céleste. Cette rivière peut être une des formes de la vache qui passe aussi pour leur mère.'

**Note 2.** The *grāvānaḥ* and *ādrayaḥ* are probably meant for stones used for pounding corn and squeezing Soma.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** On *adhvarasrī*, see Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 53.



MANDALA I, HYMN 43.

ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 3, VARGA 26-27.

TO RUDRA.

1. What could we say to Rudra, the wise, the most liberal, the most powerful, that is most welcome to his heart,—

2. So that Aditi<sup>1</sup> may bring Rudra's healing to the cattle, to men, to cow, and kith,

3. So that Mitra, that Varuna, that Rudra hear us, and all the united Maruts<sup>1</sup>.

4. We implore Rudra, the lord of songs, the lord of animal sacrifices<sup>1</sup>, the possessor of healing medicines<sup>2</sup>, for health, wealth<sup>3</sup>, and his favour.

5. He who shines like the bright sun, and like gold, who is the best Vasu among the gods,

6. May he bring health to our horse, welfare to ram and ewe, to men, to women, and to the cow !

7. Bestow on us, O Soma, the happiness of a hundred men, great glory of strong manhood<sup>1</sup>;

8. O Soma<sup>1</sup>, let not those who harass and injure overthrow us; O Indu, help us to booty !

9. Whatever beings are thine, the immortal, in the highest place of the law, on its summit<sup>1</sup>, in its centre, O Soma, cherish them, remember them who honour thee.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Kanva Ghaura, and addressed to Rudra (1, 2, 4-6), to Rudra and Mitrâ-Varunau (3), and to Soma (7-9) Metre, Gâyatrî (1-8); Anushubh (9). Verse 2 in TS. III, 4, 11, 2; MS. IV, 12, 6.

The hymn may be divided into two, the first from 1-6, the second from 7-9. See, however, Bergaigne, III, 32, n. 1; and Recherches sur l'hist. de la Samhitâ, I, 65. He would prefer to divide the whole into three hymns.

## Verse 1.

See TÂ. X, 17, 1; Delbrück, Synt. Forsch. I, 246.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Ludwig takes Aditi here as a name of Rudra; also Hillebrandt, Über die Göttin Aditi, p. 6.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** The *visve sagóshasaḥ*, following on Rudra, can hardly be meant for any but the Maruts, who are often called *sagóshasaḥ*. But it may also have been intended for all the gods together.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Gâthápatim and medhápatim are both difficult. We expect gâthápatim and medhápatim. If, as Ludwig maintains, gâtha in Zend is equivalent to *ritu*, season, then gâthapati might be *ritupati*, a name of Agni, X, 2, 1. But this is extremely doubtful. We must derive gâthapati from gâthā, I, 167, 6, and medhápati from medhā, animal sacrifice, till we know more on the subject.

**Note 2.** Gálâsha-bheshagam, an epithet of Rudra; see VIII, 29, 5, where Rudra is intended. In II, 33, 7, the arm of Rudra is called bheshagáh gálâshaḥ; in VII, 35, 6, Rudra himself is called gálâshaḥ. Gálâsha seems connected with gala, water. Bergaigne, III, 32, translates it by adoucissant.

**Note 3.** On *samyóḥ*, see note 2 to I, 165, 4.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** Tuvi-*nrimna* would seem more appropriate as a vocative. In verse 8, too, I should prefer to take Soma as a vocative, like Benfey and Grassmann.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** I read Soma, paribádha/. See Delbrück, Synt. Forsch. p. 116.

## Verse 9.

**Note 1.** Unless we can take mûrdhǎ for a locative, attracted by nâbhâ, I should propose to read mûrdhán nâbhâ. It can hardly be an adverbial Dvandva, mûrdhâ-nâbhâ, nor do I see how it can be applied as a nominative to Rudra. The whole verse is difficult, possibly a later addition. On *ritásya amrítasya dháman*, see IX, 97, 32 ; 110, 4 (dhárman).

## MANDALA I, HYMN 114.

ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 8, VARGA 5-6.

## TO RUDRA.

1. We offer these prayers<sup>1</sup> to Rudra, the strong, whose hair is braided<sup>2</sup>, who rules over heroes<sup>3</sup>, that he may be a blessing to man and beast, that everything in this our village may be prosperous and free from disease.

2. Be gracious to us, O Rudra, and give us joy, and we shall honour thee, the ruler of heroes, with worship. What health and wealth father Manu acquired by his sacrifices, may we obtain the same, O Rudra, under thy guidance.

3. O bounteous Rudra, may we by sacrifice obtain the goodwill of thee, the ruler of heroes; come to our clans, well-disposed, and, with unharmed men, we shall offer our libation to thee.

4. We call down for our help the fierce Rudra, who fulfils our sacrifice, the swift, the wise; may he drive far away from us the anger of the gods; we desire his goodwill only.

5. We call down with worship the red boar of the sky, the god with braided hair, the blazing form; may he who carries in his hand the best medicines grant us protection, shield, and shelter!

6. This speech is spoken for the father of the Maruts, sweeter than sweet, a joy<sup>1</sup> to Rudra; grant to us also, O immortal, the food of mortals, be gracious to us and to our kith and kin!

7. Do not slay our great or our small ones, our



growing or our grown ones, our father or our mother, and do not hurt our own<sup>1</sup> bodies, O Rudra!

8. O Rudra, hurt us not in our kith and kin, nor in our own life, not in our cows, nor in our horses! Do not slay our men in thy wrath: carrying libations, we call on thee always.

9. Like a shepherd<sup>1</sup>, I have driven these praises near to thee; O father of the Maruts, grant us thy favour! For thy goodwill is auspicious, and most gracious, hence we desire thy protection alone.

10. Let thy cow-slaying and thy man-slaying be far away<sup>1</sup>, and let thy favour be with us, O ruler of heroes! Be gracious to us, and bless us, O god, and then give us twofold protection<sup>2</sup>.

11. We have uttered our supplication to him, desiring his help; may Rudra with the Maruts hear our call. May Mitra, Varuna, Aditi, the River, Earth, and the Sky grant us this!

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Kutsa Âṅgīrasa. Metre, 1-9 Gāgatī; 10, 11 Trishubh. Verse 1=VS. XVI, 48; TS. IV, 5, 10, 1; MS. II, 9, 9 (yáthā naḥ sám); verse 2=TS. IV, 5, 10, 2; verse 7=VS. XVI, 15; TS. IV, 5, 10, 2; verse 8=VS. XVI, 16; TS. III, 4, 11, 2; IV, 5, 10, 3; MS. IV, 12, 6 (áyushi; havíshmanto námasâ vidhema te); verse 10=TS. IV, 5, 10, 3.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** TS. reads imām matīm, and yáthā naḥ sám.

**Note 2.** Kapardin is an epithet not only of Rudra, but also of Pūshan (VI, 55, 2; IX, 67, 11), and of a Vedic clan, the Trītsus (VII, 83, 8) or Vasishthas; see Roth, Zur Literatur und Geschichte des Weda, pp. 94 seq.; Oldenberg, Z.D.M.G. XLII, p. 207. Kaparda is the name of a shell, and the hair twisted together in the form of a shell seems to have suggested the name of kapardin.

**Note 3.** Kshayád-vīra means 'ruling over heroes,' just as mandád-vīra (VIII, 69, 1) means 'delighting heroes.' This meaning is applicable to all passages where kshayád-vīra occurs, and there is no reason why we should translate it by 'destroyer of heroes,' which can hardly be considered as an epitheton ornans. No doubt, a god who rules and protects can also be conceived as punishing and destroying, and this is particularly the case with Rudra. Hence in certain passages Rudra may well be invoked as nrīhán (IV 3, 6), just as we read of the Maruts (VII, 56, 17): 'May that bolt of yours which kills cattle and men be far from us! Incline to us, O Vasu, with your favours!' See Muir, S.T. IV, p. 301, note.

## Verse 2.

TS. reads áyagé and pránītau. See Ludwig, Notes, p. 265.

## Verse 6.

**Note 1.** On the meaning of vardhana and vridh in Zend, see Darmesteter, Ormazd, pp. 41, 6; 92, 1.

## Verse 7.

**Note 1.** TS. reads *priyá mã nas tanúvaḥ rudra rîrishaḥ*. Priya, dear, used like *φίλος*, in the sense of our own. See Bergaigne, III, 152.

## Verse 8.

See Colebrooke, Misc. Ess. I, p. 141 (ed. 1837); and Svetâsvat. Up. in S.B.E. XV, p. 254, note. *Āyushi* for *âyau* is supported by VS. and TS. I propose to read *âyau* for *âyau*. *Bhâmitāḥ* is supported by TS. and Svet. Up., while VS. reads *bhâmínaḥ*, which Mahîdhara refers to *vîrán*. The last line is the same in RV. and VS., but the TS. reads *havîshmanto námasâ vidhema te*, while the Svet. Up. reads *havishmantaḥ sadasi tvâ havâmahe*.

## Verse 9.

**Note 1.** As to the simile, see RV. X, 127, 8, and Muir S.T. IV, p. 304, note.

## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** TS. reads *ârât te, goghná (°é), purushaghné, kshayâdvîrâya, rākshâ* for *mṛilā, deva brûhi*.

**Note 2.** I take *dvibárhâḥ*, which stands for *dvibárhaḥ*, as an adjective to *sârma*, or possibly as an adverb, see Lanman, p. 560. It can hardly refer to Rudra, as Grassmann supposes. See J. Schmidt, Pluralbildungen der Neutra, pp. 132 seq.

## MANDALA II, HYMN 33.

ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 7, VARGA 16-18.

TO RUDRA, THE FATHER OF THE MARUTS  
(THE STORM-GODS).

1. O father of the Maruts, let thy favour come near, and do not deprive us of the sight of the sun; may the hero (Rudra) be gracious to our horse<sup>1</sup>, and may we increase in offspring, O Rudra!

2. May I attain to a hundred winters through the most blissful medicines which thou hast given! Put away far<sup>1</sup> from us all hatred, put away anguish, put away sicknesses in all directions!

3. In beauty thou art the most beautiful of all that exists, O Rudra, the strongest of the strong, thou wielder of the thunderbolt! Carry us happily to the other shore of our anguish, and ward off all assaults of mischief<sup>1</sup>.

4. Let us not incense thee, O Rudra, by our worship, not by bad praise, O hero, and not by divided praise! Raise up our men by thy medicines, for I hear thou art the best of all physicians.

5. He who is invoked<sup>1</sup> by invocations and libations, may I pay off<sup>2</sup> that Rudra with my hymns of praise. Let not him who is kind-hearted<sup>3</sup>, who readily hears our call, the tawny, with beautiful cheeks, deliver us to this wrath!

6. The manly hero with the Maruts has gladdened me, the suppliant, with more vigorous health. May I without mischief find shade, as if from sunshine<sup>1</sup>, may I gain the favour of Rudra!



7. O Rudra, where is thy softly stroking hand which cures and relieves<sup>1</sup>? Thou, the remover of all heaven-sent mischief, wilt thou, O strong hero, bear with me?

8. I send forth a great, great hymn of praise to the bright tawny bull. Let me reverence<sup>1</sup> the fiery god<sup>2</sup> with prostrations; we celebrate the flaring name<sup>3</sup> of Rudra.

9. He, the fierce god, with strong limbs, assuming many forms, the tawny Rudra, decked himself with brilliant golden ornaments. From Rudra, who is lord of this wide world, divine power<sup>1</sup> will never depart.

10. Worthily thou bearest arrows and bow, worthily, O worshipful<sup>1</sup>, the golden, variegated chain; worthily thou cuttest every fiend<sup>2</sup> here to pieces, for there is nothing indeed stronger than thou, O Rudra.

11. Praise him, the famous, sitting in his chariot<sup>1</sup>, the youthful, who is fierce and attacks like a terrible wild beast<sup>2</sup> (the lion). And when thou hast been praised, O Rudra, be gracious to him who magnifies thee, and let thy armies<sup>3</sup> mow down others than us!

12. O Rudra, a boy indeed makes obeisance to his father who comes to greet him<sup>1</sup>: I praise the lord of brave men, the giver of many gifts, and thou, when thou hast been praised, wilt give us thy medicines.

13. O Maruts, those pure medicines of yours, the most beneficent and delightful, O heroes, those which Manu<sup>1</sup>, our father, chose, those I crave from Rudra, as health and wealth.

14. May the weapon of Rudra avoid us<sup>1</sup>, may the great anger of the flaring one pass us by.

Unstring thy strong bows <sup>2</sup> for the sake of our liberal lords, O bounteous Rudra, be gracious to our kith and kin.

15. Thus, O tawny and manly god, showing thyself <sup>1</sup>, so as neither to be angry nor to kill, be mindful of our invocations <sup>2</sup>, and, rich in brave sons, we shall magnify thee in the congregation.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to *Gritsamada*. Metre, *Trishtubh*. See Muir, S. T. IV, 309; Geldner and Kaegi, p. 90. Bergaigne, III, 153; Leop. v. Schroeder, *Indiens Literatur und Cultur*, 343. Verse 1=TB. II, 8, 6, 9; verse 2=TB. II, 8, 6, 8; verse 10=TÂ. IV, 5, 7; verse 11=TS. IV, 5, 10, 3; AV. XVIII, 1, 40; verse 14=VS. XVI, 50; TS. IV, 5, 10, 4; verse 15=TB. II, 8, 6, 9.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** The words *abhi naḥ vîráḥ árvati kshameta* admit of different interpretation. Grassmann has: 'Der Held sei huldreich unsren schnellen Rossen;' Muir: 'May the hero spare our horses;' Ludwig: 'Unser held möge tüchtig zu Rosse sein.' The passages quoted by Ludwig from the Sat. Br. III, 7, 3, 1, and IV, 3, 4, 14, do not bear out the meaning of tüchtig sein, to be strong, they rather mean, to suffer, to submit to, with a dative. Yet *vîráḥ* by itself may mean son or offspring (III, 4, 9; VII, 1, 21; 56, 24), and if *abhi-ksham* in our passage could mean to be capable and strong, Ludwig's translation would be justified. But if we take *vîrá*, hero, as intended for Rudra, as Indra also is often called simply *vîra*, *abhi kshameta* would lend itself to the translation of 'to be gracious,' or 'to spare,' and I therefore translate: 'May the hero (Rudra) be gracious to our horse.' It should be understood in the same sense in verse 7, at least I see no reason to vary the translation as Geldner does, and also Ludwig, while Muir is right and consistent. Our poet uses the verb *abhiksham* frequently, II, 28, 3; 29, 2 (*abhikshantâraḥ*?). It seems confined to the second *Mandala*.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** *Vitarám*, wherever it occurs, is always joined with *ví* in the *Rig-veda*.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** If rápas is derived from rap, to whisper, it would have meant originally what is whispered, that is, slander, accusation, and then only crime. Latin *crimen* also meant originally what is heard, Leumund. *Crimen* is not connected with the Greek *κρίνω*. The *î* in *crimen* has to be accounted for like the *î* in *liber*, from *lubh* (*libh*). The *r* is irregular, unless we find an analogy in *increpare*.

## Verse 5.

**Note 1.** *Hávate*, we expect *hûyáte*. Ludwig's explanation has not solved the difficulty, and *suhávaḥ* points back to *yo havate*. Oldenberg suggests an *anacoluthon*, He who invokes—may I.

**Note 2.** I formerly took *áva dishîya* in the sense of 'to unloose,' used originally with reference to tethered horses. As horses are unloosed before they can do their work, so the gods are, as it were, unloosed by prayer, or set off, so that they may fulfil what they are asked to do; see RV. I, 25, 3. In the passage quoted by Ludwig from the TS. I, 8, 6, 2, the same meaning seemed quite appropriate: *áva Rudrám adimahi—yáthâ naḥ sréyasaḥ kárat*, 'We unloosed Rudra, that he might make us happier.' Ludwig takes it to mean, 'We have bound, tied, or obliged Rudra, so that he make us happy,' but the preposition *ava* is against this interpretation. Muir proposes 'to avert' or 'to propitiate,' the latter being adopted by Geldner.

However, in an article lately published by Roth on Wergeld in the Veda (Z.D.M.G. XLI, 672), *ava-day* has been recognised as an almost technical legal term, meaning 'to pay off, to compound.' Thus, *Tândya Br. XVI, 1, 12*, we read *yâḥ satam vairam tad devân avadayate*, 'He portions off, i.e. he satisfies, or pacifies, the gods who were offended, by giving a hundred cows.' With *niḥ*, we find TB. I, 6, 10, 1. *pragṣâ rudrán nîr áva dayate*; the same occurs in *Maitr. S. I, 10, 20*, where we also read, *grîheshv eva Rudram nir ava dayata esha te Rudra bhâgas*. See also *Ait. Br. II, 7, 1*. There is a verse quoted, *ávâmba Rudrám adimahi*, in TS. I, 8, 6, 2;



and again in MS. I, 10, 4; *Kâth.* IX, 7; Kap. S. VIII, 10; VS. III, 58, and this gives us the right key to our verse, namely, 'May I pay off, may I pacify, Rudra with my songs of praise,' *dishîya* being the optat. of the aorist, *adimahi* the aor. ind.

**Note 3.** On *ridûdârah*, see Benfey, *Quantitätsversch.* V, 1; p. 25; Geldner, *K.Z.* XXVIII, 201; Ludwig, *Süsses in seinem bauche habend*; Bergaigne, *miséricordieux*. The meaning is doubtful.

### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Ghrînîva*, divided into *ghrîni-iva*, is a difficult form. Various attempts have been made to explain it. Grassmann translates: 'Wie Schatten von der Gluth mög unversehrt ich des Rudra Huld erreichen,' preferring to write *ghriner va*. Ludwig, in his notes: 'Bei hitze,' taking *ghrîni* as a locative. Muir: 'Shade in the heat.' Geldner: 'Vor Sonnengluth den Schatten,' taking *ghrînî* as an instrumental. Lanman (p. 379) takes the same view, though he admits that this would be the only example of an instrumental in the masculine, contracted to *î*. He translates: 'As by the heat unharmed, to shelter bring me.' He adds: 'It may be ablative with elision and crasis,' and this is likewise Roth's view. Weber thinks that we may retain *ghrînîva* in the *Samhitâ* text, but should divide it into *ghrînî-iva*, 'like a man suffering from heat' (*Ind. Stud.* XIII, p. 58). I think we must take into account a parallel passage, VI, 16, 38. *ûpa khâyâm iva ghrîneh áganma sârma te vayâm*, see M.M., Preface to translation of *Rig-veda*, p. cxliii. Probably the apparent irregularity of the metre led to the change of *ghrîner iva* to *ghrînîva*, but *ghrîner iva* can be scanned  $\cup - \cup$ ; see M.M., l.c., p. cxlviii.

### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Gâlâsha* by itself occurs but once more as an epithet of Rudra, VII, 35, 6, and twice in composition, *gâlâshabheshaga*; see I, 43, 4. The second *pâda* begins with *hâstah*.

## Verse 8.

**Note 1.** Namasyá is difficult, but we can hardly take it for namasyâmasi, masi being supplied from *grinîmasi*. Nor do we gain by taking namasyá for an instrumental. Perhaps it is best to take it as a 1st pers. of the imperative.

**Note 2.** The meaning of kalmalîkin is unknown.

**Note 3.** I think it is best to translate nâma by name, though, no doubt, it implies more than the mere name. Geldner's 'majestätisch Wesen' is right, but it is only one side of nâma. See VIII, 20, 13, note 1.

## Verse 9.

**Note 1.** On vai, see Delbrück, Syntax, p. 483. On asurya, see von Bradke, Dyaus Asura, pp. 29, 34.

## Verse 10.

**Note 1.** I have changed yagatám into yagata.

**Note 2.** Árhan idám dayase vísvam ábhvam has been rendered in different ways. Grassmann: 'Du theilst alle diese Macht aus.' Ludwig: 'Du besitzest all diese gewalt.' Geldner: 'Du besitzest höchste Macht.' Muir: 'Thou possessest all this vast world.' Dayase is used, no doubt, in the sense of cutting and distributing, but never in the sense of possessing. In several places, however, it has been translated by to cut and to destroy, e. g. X, 80, 2. agníh vritráni dayate purūni, 'Agni cuts up many enemies.' VI, 22, 9. vísvâh agurya dayase ví mâyáh, 'thou destroyest all deceits.' See also IV, 7, 10; VI, 6, 5. As to ábhva in the sense of fiend, we had it before in I, 39, 8. á yáh nah ábhvaḥ íshate, ví tám yuyota. In other places it assumes a more neutral character, meaning monster, or monstrous power; see B.-R. s.v. 'To distribute power' is not a Vedic conception, nor does ábhva ever mean power in the sense of 'ungeheure Macht, or Urkraft' (Delbrück, Chrest. p. 49).

## Verse 11.

**Note 1.** AV. XVIII, 1, 40, has gartasádam gánânâm rágânám, and anyám asmát te. Garta-sad, literally, sitting

in the hole, probably the place of the chariot where the king sat, separated from the driver. These divided chariots can be seen in the ancient monuments of Assyria and Babylon. The king seems to stand in a box of his own, fighting, while the charioteer holds the reins, so as not to interfere with the king. See, however, Bergaigne, III, 122 seq.; Z. D. M. G. XL, 681.

**Note 2.** The *mrigá bhîmá* is probably meant for the lion, cf. I, 154, 2, and Zimmer, *Altindisches Leben*, p. 78.

**Note 3.** As to the *senâs* of Rudra, see TS. IV, 5, 2, 1, *senânî*; AV. XI, 2, 31; Pâr. *Grîhy.* III, 8, 11.

#### Verse 12.

**Note 1.** The sense would be better if *vândamânam* could be changed to *vândamânaḥ*.

#### Verse 13.

**Note 1.** That father Manu obtained health and wealth from Rudra was mentioned before, I, 114, 2, and it is curious that the Vedic authority of Manu's *Smṛiti* should be based on the well-known sentence, *yat kimka Manur abravīt tad bhesagam*, Taitt. *Samh.* II, 2, 10, 2; cf. M. M., *Hist. of Anc. Sansk. Lit.* p. 89.

#### Verse 14.

**Note 1.** The VS. reads *pâri no rudrâsya hetir vrinaktu*, *pâri tveshâsya durmatir aghâyôh*. *Vrigyâh* is the 3rd pers. sing. in s of the aor. opt.

**Note 2.** Rudra is called *sthiradhanvan*; see also IV, 4, 5; VIII, 19, 20; X, 116, 5; 6; 120, 4; 134, 2; Maitr. S. II, 9, 9.

#### Verse 15.

**Note 1.** *Kekitâna*, the vocative of the participle.

**Note 2.** Muir seems to translate *bodhi*, which *Sâyana* explains by *budhyasva*, by 'think of us now.' The TB. reads *havanasrûḥ*.

## MANDALA VI, HYMN 74.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 18.

## TO SOMA AND RUDRA.

1. Soma and Rudra, may you maintain your divine dominion, and may the oblations reach you properly. Bringing the seven treasures to every house, be kind to our children and our cattle.

2. Soma and Rudra, draw far away in every direction <sup>1</sup> the disease <sup>2</sup> which has entered our house. Drive far away Nirriti <sup>3</sup>, and may auspicious glories belong to us!

3. Soma and Rudra, bestow all these remedies on our bodies. Tear away and remove from us <sup>1</sup> whatever evil we have committed, which clings to our bodies.

4. Soma and Rudra, wielding sharp weapons and sharp bolts, kind friends, be gracious unto us here! Deliver us from the snare of Varuna, and guard us, as kind-hearted gods!



## NOTES.

Ascribed to Bhâradvâga Bârhaspatya. Verse 2 occurs TS. I, 8, 22, 5; AV. VII, 42, 1; verse 3, TS. I, 8, 22, 5; AV. VII, 42, 2. All the four verses, but in a different order (3, 1, 2, 4), in MS. IV, 11, 2; see also *Kâth.* XI, 12. Metre, Trishṭubh.

This is the only hymn addressed to Soma and Rudra. In the *Khândogya* Up. III, 7 and 9, the Rudras are said to have Indra, while the Maruts have Soma at their head.

It is translated by Geldner and Kaegi.

The whole hymn betrays its secondary character; first by violating the law of decrease, secondly by duals in au before consonants, and thirdly by using a very large number of passages from other hymns. Compare verse 1, pāda c, with V, 1, 5, c; verse 2, pāda c, with I, 24, 9, c; verse 2, pāda d, with VI, 1, 12, d. Phrases like verse 1, pāda d, *sám naḥ bhûtam dvipāde sám kátuḥpade*, occur again and again, with slight modifications; see I, 114, 1; 157, 3; VII, 54, 1; X, 165, 1. Sumanasyámânâ also is suspicious. It occurs again in the next hymn, the last of the *Mandala*, in VII, 33, 14, likewise a suspected hymn, and in the tenth *Mandala*, X, 51, 5; 7.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** On *vishûkîm*, see II, 33, 2.

**Note 2.** *Âmîvâ* has been identified with *âvîa* by Fick, *Orient und Occident*, III, p. 121. The difficulty is *m=n*.

**Note 3.** The AV. reads *bâdhethâm dûrâm nîrvîtim*, the AV. and TS. read *parâkaiḥ kṛitâm kid énaḥ prá mumuktam asmât*.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** AV. reads *asmât* for *asmé*, and *ásat* for *ásti*.

## Verse 4.

In the *Maitr. S.* the second half of this verse is, *mumuktâm asmán grasitán abhîke prá yakḥhatam vrishanâ sântamâni*.

## MANDALA VII, HYMN 46.

ASHTAKA V, ADHYÂYA 4, VARGA 13.

## TO RUDRA.

1. Offer ye these songs to Rudra whose bow is strong, whose arrows are swift, the self-dependent<sup>1</sup> god, the unconquered conqueror, the intelligent, whose weapons are sharp—may he hear us !

2. For, being the lord<sup>1</sup>, he looks after what is born on earth ; being the universal ruler, he looks after what is born in heaven. Protecting us, come to our protecting doors, be without illness among our people, O Rudra !

3. May that thunderbolt of thine, which, sent from heaven, traverses the earth, pass us by ! A thousand medicines are thine, O thou who art freely accessible<sup>1</sup> ; do not hurt us in our kith and kin !

4. Do not strike us, O Rudra, do not forsake us ! May we not be in thy way when thou rushest forth furiously. Let us have our altar and a good report among men<sup>1</sup>—protect us always with your favours !

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Vasishtha. Verse 1 occurs TB. II, 8, 6, 8. Metre, 1-3 Gagatî ; 4 Trishtubh.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** The TB. has svadhāmne for svadhāvne, mîdhúshe for vedhāse, and *srinotana* for *srinotu naḥ*. The commentator explains both svadhāmne = svakīyasthānayuktāya, and svadhāvne = svadhāstabdavākyenānnena yuktāya vā. On vedhas, see Bartholomae, K. Z. XXVII, 361 ; Ludwig, Z. D. M. G. XL, 716.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Geldner translates *kshayena* by 'from his high seat.' The meaning of *kshaya* in this place seems defined by the parallel expression *sāmrāgyena*.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Svapivāta has been variously translated. Grassmann gives Vielbegehrter ; Ludwig, des windhauch in schlaf versenkt ; Roth, wohl verstehend, denkend ; Geldner, freundlicher ; Muir, thou who art easy of access, which seems to me the right rendering ; cf. *sûpāyana*. It is derived from *api* + *vat*, which occurs six times in the Rîg-veda. As a simple verb it means 'to go near, to attend,' as a causative, the same, or 'to bring near.' Thus, VII, 3, 10. *āpi krátum su-kétasam vatema*, may we obtain wisdom, full of good thoughts. VII, 60, 6. *āpi krátum su-kétasam vātantaḥ*, (the gods) obtaining wisdom, full of good thoughts (for their worshippers). X, 20, 1 (X, 25, 1). *bhadrām naḥ āpi vātaya mānaḥ*, let us obtain a good mind. I, 128, 2. *tām yagñā-sādham āpi vātayāmasi*, we go near to, or we bring near Agni, the performer of the sacrifice. I, 165, 13. *mān-māni—āpi-vātáyantaḥ*, bringing the prayers near, or attending to the prayers. X, 13, 5. *pitré putrásaḥ āpi avivatan ritām*, the sons brought the sacrifice to the father.

*Api-vāta* would then mean approach, or in a more

spiritual sense, attention, regard, and *su-apivâta* would mean either of easy approach, opposed to *durdharsha*, or full of kind attention and regard. See Muir, S.T. IV, p. 314, note. Bergaigne, III, 306, does not help us much, though he points out where the difficulty lies.

The following are the Zend passages in which *api-vat* occurs, with some notes sent me by Dr. Stein: *Apivatahê*, Y. 9, 25, 2. p. sg. med. c. Gen. 'Hom, du verstehst dich auf rechte Preissprüche' d.h. 'kannst sie würdigen;' *apivatâitê daênayâo mâzdayaçnôis*, V. 9, 2, 47, 'vertraut mit dem Gesetz;' *daênâm zarazca dât apaêca aotât*, yt. 9, 26: 'wer das Gesetz lernt und in dasselbe eindringt;' *verezyôtûca frâ câ vatôyôtû*, Y. 35, 6, 'das richtig erkannte führe er aus und theile es mit;' Y. 44, 18 scheint *apivaiti* 1. p. sg. med. in der Bedeutung: 'in Erfahrung gebracht haben;' die Stelle ist indess sehr dunkel.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** *Ā naḥ bhaga barhīshi gīvasamsé* seems a very simple sentence. It has been translated without any misgivings by Grassmann, Ludwig, Geldner and Kaegi and others.

Grassmann translates: 'Lass lange lebend uns die Streu noch schmücken.'

Ludwig: 'Gib uns anteil an dem barhis als verheiszung des lebens.'

Kaegi and Geldner (or Roth): 'Verstatt uns Theil an Opfer und an Herrschaft.'

Bergaigne often points to such translations with scorn, but after he has written several pages on the words in question, here on *gīvasamsa*, he is indeed very positive that it means 'formule qui donne la vie' (I, p. 306), but what such a 'formule' is, and how this meaning fits the whole sentence, he does not tell us.

Let us begin with what is clear. *Ā bhaga naḥ* with locative, means 'appoint us to something,' i.e. 'give us something.' Thus I, 121, 15. *ā naḥ bhaga góshu*, means 'divide us, distribute us, appoint us to cows,' i.e. 'give us cows as our share.' The same expression is used when



instead of cows or riches, the gods are asked to give long life, glory, or sinlessness. Thus we read, I, 104, 6. *sáh tvám naḥ indra sūrye sáh apsú anâgâstvé â bhaga gîvasamsé*, that is, 'Indra, allow us to share and rejoice in the sun, in water, in sinlessness and praise of men.' X, 45, 10. *â tám bhaga sausravaséshu*, 'give him, let him share in, good renown.'

When we are once familiar with this phraseology, we cannot doubt that in our passage also we have to translate, 'let us have our barhis, our homely altar, and good report among men.'

Another word *narâsamsa* had originally the same meaning as *gîvasamsa*, but it was chiefly used as a name of Agni. He was called *Narâsamsa*, i. e. *Männerlob*, or *dyóh sámśa*, *Himmelslob*, as a German poet was once called *Frauenlob*, not only because he praised women, but because he was praised by women. As we can say, God is my song, the Vedic Rishis might call any god the *samsa*, i. e. the praise or song of men, of the fathers, or of the gods. So far from agreeing with Bergaigne, 'on comprendrait moins bien qu'une locution dont le sens propre aurait été "éloge mortel" eût désigné celui qui est loué par le mortel,' nothing is easier and better confirmed by other languages, while the invocation of 'une formule sacrée' is almost unintelligible. If in a later hymn Indra is called *gyéshthaḥ mántraḥ*, in X, 50, 4, I should translate, 'thou art the oldest or the best song,' that is, 'the theme of the oldest song,' but not thou art a magic formula. There is no necessity therefore for taking *narâsamsa* as a possessive compound, possessed of the praise of men, nor must we forget that in words which become almost proper names the accent is by no means always a safe guide.

## MANDALA I, HYMN 2.

## ASHTAKA I, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 3-4.

## To VÂYU.

1. Come hither, O Vâyu, thou beautiful one<sup>1</sup>! These Somas are ready, drink of them, hear our call!

2. O Vâyu, the praisers celebrate thee with hymns, they who know the feast-days<sup>1</sup>, and have prepared the Soma.

3. O Vâyu, thy satisfying stream<sup>1</sup> goes to the worshipper, wide-reaching, to the Soma-draught.

4. O Indra and Vâyu, these (libations of Soma) are poured out; come hither for the sake of<sup>1</sup> our offerings, for the drops (of Soma) long for you.

5. O Indra and Vâyu, you perceive the libations, you who are rich in booty<sup>1</sup>; come then quickly hither!

6. O Vâyu and Indra, come near to the work<sup>1</sup> of the sacrificer, quick, thus is my prayer<sup>2</sup>, O ye men!

7. I call Mitra, endowed with holy strength<sup>1</sup>, and Varuna, who destroys all enemies; who both fulfil a prayer accompanied by fat offerings<sup>2</sup>.

8. On the right way, O Mitra and Varuna, you have obtained great wisdom, you who increase the right and adhere to the right<sup>1</sup>;

9. These two sages, Mitra and Varuna, the mighty, wide-ruling, give us efficient strength.

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Madhukkkhandas Vaisvâmitra, and addressed to Vâyû (1-3), Indra and Vâyû (4-6), and to Mitra and Varuna (7-9). Metre, Gâyatrî. Verse 4=VS. VII, 8; XXXIII, 56; TS. I, 4, 4, 1; MS. I. 3, 6. Verse 7=SV. II, 197; VS. XXXIII, 57. Verse 8=SV. II, 198. Verse 9=SV. II, 199.

This hymn, with the hymn I, 3, belongs to the Pra-uga ceremony. It consists of three *trikas*.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Darsata, as applied to the wind, may be intended for visible, but its more general meaning is conspicuous, clarus, insignis.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Aharvid, which Benfey translates by tagekundig, Grassmann, die des Tages (Anbruch) kundig, seems to have two meanings. When applied to men, poets or priests, it means those who know (vid) the right days or seasons for every sacrifice, but when it is applied to certain deities, particularly those of the morning, it means finding (vind), bringing back the day, like lucifer. Thus the Asvins are called aharvidâ (VIII, 5, 9; 21). The power (daksha) of Vishnu is called aharvid, conquering, or bringing, the light of the day (I, 156, 4). The priests, as inviting these gods, might possibly themselves be called aharvid, bringing back the light of day, but this seems doubtful.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** This verse, though it seems easy, is really full of difficulties. The meaning of dhenâ is very doubtful. It is explained as lips by native authorities, and would in that case be derived from dhe, to suck. But though this meaning is possible in some passages, particularly where dhene occurs in the dual, in other passages dhenâ seems clearly to

mean a stream of milk, or of some other liquid, poured out (*visrishta*) from the clouds or at a sacrifice. It often occurs in the dual *dhene*, and has then been taken as the upper and lower lips (not the nares, as Roth suggests), distinguished from *sipre*, the upper and lower jaws. See note on II, 34, 3. *Sâyana* (Rv. Bh. I, 101, 10) explains it by *gihvopagihvike*. *Durga* adds (*Nirukta Bhâshya*, VI, 17) *âdhastye damshtre vâ gihvopagihvike vâ, ity eke, tayor hy annam dhîyate*.

*Benfey* translates: 'Vâyu, deine vorkostende Lippe schreitet zum Opferer, weit hingestreckt zum Somatrank.' *Prapriñkatî* can hardly mean vorkostend.

#### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** The instrumental *práyobhih* is best translated here by 'for the sake of;' see *Wenzel*, *Instrumental*, p. 104.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** On *vâginî* and *vâga*, see 'India, what can it teach us?' pp. 164, 166. The transition of meaning from *vâga*, booty, to *vâga*, wealth in general, finds an analogy in the German *kriegen*, to obtain, also in *Gewinn*, and A.S. *winnan*, to strive, to fight, to obtain. *Vâginîvasû*, in the dual, is a frequent epithet of the *Asvins*, II, 37, 5; V, 74, 6; 7; 75, 3; 78, 3; VIII, 5, 3; 12; 20; 8, 10; 9, 4; 10, 5; 22, 7; 14; 18; 26, 3; 85, 3; 101, 8; of *Indra*, III, 42, 5; X, 96, 8.

It differs little from *vâginîvat*, which is likewise applied to the *Asvins*, I, 120, 10, and comes to mean simply wealthy, liberal; cf. I, 122, 8; VII, 69, 1. *Vâginîvatî* is an epithet of *Ushas*, *Sarasvatî*, and *Sindhu*. A common phrase is *vâgebhih vâginîvatî*, lit. wealthy in wealth, cf. I, 3, 10. *Vâginî* occurs as the feminine of *vâgin*, wealthy, or strong, but never in the sense of mare; cf. III, 61, 1. *úshaḥ vâgena vâgini*, *Ushas* wealthy by wealth or booty; VI, 61, 6. *Sarasvatî vâgeshu vâgini*, *Sarasvatî*, strong in battles; cf. I, 4, 8; 9. Native commentators generally explain *vâginî* by sacrifice, *vâginîvasu*, by dwelling in the sacrifice. I take *vâginî* in compounds like *vâginîvasu* as a collective



substantive, like *padminî*, *ûhinî*, *vâhinî*, *tretinî*, *anîkinî*, &c., and in the sense of wealth; unless we may look upon *vâginîvat* as formed in analogy to such words as *tavishî-mat*, only that in this case *tavishî* exists in the sense of strength. Pischel's explanation, *Ved. Stud.* p. 9, rich in mares, takes for granted the existence of *vâginî* in the sense of mare. I have not found any passage where *vâginî* has necessarily that sense.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** *Nishkrîta* can hardly mean here what it means in later Sanskrit, a rendezvous.

**Note 2.** On *îttthā dhiyā*, see Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* p. 184.

#### Verse 7.

**Note 1.** *Pûtādaksha*, cf. *pûtākratu*, VIII, 68, 17.

**Note 2.** *Ghrîâtâkî* seems to be taken here in a technical sense, like *ghrîtavat*, i.e. with oblations of butter thrown into the fire. In I, 167, 3, I took *ghrîâtâkî* in the more general sense of bright, resplendent, while others ascribed to it the meaning of bringing fatness, i.e. rain. It may also mean accompanied by ghee. See B.-R. s. v.

#### Verse 8.

**Note 1.** *Rîtasprîs*, probably not very different from *rîtasāp*.

---

## MANDALA I, HYMN 134.

## ASHTAKA II, ADHYÂYA 1, VARGA 23.

## TO VÂYU.

1. O Vâyu, may the quick racers bring thee towards the offerings, to the early drink<sup>1</sup> here, to the early drink of Soma! May Sûnritâ<sup>2</sup> (the Dawn) stand erect, approving thy mind! Come near on thy harnessed chariot to share, O Vâyu, to share in the sacrifice<sup>3</sup>!

2. May the delightful drops of Soma delight thee, the drops made by us, well-made, and heaven-directed, yes, made with milk, and heaven-directed. When his performed aids assume strength for achievement, our prayers implore the assembled steeds for gifts, yes, the prayers implore them.

3. Vâyu yokes the two ruddy, Vâyu yokes the two red horses, Vâyu yokes to the chariot the two swift horses to draw in the yoke, the strongest to draw in the yoke. Awake Purandhi (the Morning)<sup>1</sup> as a lover wakes a sleeping maid, reveal heaven and earth, brighten the dawn, yes, for glory brighten the dawn.

4. For thee the bright dawns spread out in the distance beautiful garments, in their houses<sup>1</sup>, in their rays, beautiful in their new rays. To thee the juice-yielding<sup>2</sup> cow pours out all treasures. Thou hast brought forth the Maruts from the flanks<sup>3</sup>, yes, from the flanks of heaven.

5. For thee the white, bright, rushing Somas, strong in raptures, have rushed to the whirl, they

have rushed to the whirl of the waters. The tired hunter asks luck of thee in the chase<sup>1</sup>; thou shieldest<sup>2</sup> by thy power from every being, yes, thou shieldest by thy power from powerful spirits<sup>3</sup>.

6. Thou, O Vâyu, art worthy as the first before all others to drink these our Somas, thou art worthy to drink these poured-out Somas. Among the people also who invoke thee and have turned to thee<sup>1</sup>, all the cows pour out the milk, they pour out butter and milk (for the Soma).

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Parukkkhepa Daivodâsi, and addressed to Vâyu. Metre, 1-5 Atyashî; 6 Ashî. No verse occurs in the other Vedas.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** Pûrvapîti may here imply that Vâyu receives his libation first, before the other gods, see verse 6.

**Note 2.** Whatever the etymology of *sûnrîtâ* may be, in our passage, which describes the morning sacrifice and the arrival of Vâyu as the first of the gods, it can hardly mean anything but dawn. *Ûrdhvâ sthâ* is an expression applied frequently to the rise of the dawn or the morning, see III, 55, 14; 61, 3; VIII, 45, 12. In the last passage *sûnrîtâ* is simply the dawn. Ludwig translates, 'deine treflichkeit erhebe sich, günstig aufnemend die absicht.' He, like Bergaigne, III, 295, takes *sûnrîtâ* as *su-nri-tâ*, virtue. It seems to me that *sûnrîta* may be formed irregularly in analogy to *an-rîta*, and then mean true, good. In other places *sûnrîtam* seems to mean hymn, like *rîtavâka*, IX, 113, 2. In places where it occurs as a name of Ushas, one feels tempted to conjecture *su-nrîtûs*. See also Bartholomae, in Bezenb. Beitr. XV, 24.

**Note 3.** On *makhâsya dâvâne*, see note to I, 6, 8; but also note to VIII, 7, 27.

## Verse 2.

My translation is purely tentative, and I doubt whether the text can be correct. I have taken *krâna* here in the sense of made, but I am quite aware that this meaning becomes incongruous in our very verse, when repeated for the third time. On its other meanings, see Pischel, Ved. Stud. p. 67. For the whole verse, compare VI, 36, 3. Grassmann translates :

Die lust'gen Indu's mögen, Vâyu, dich erfreuen,  
Die starken, die wir schön gebraut, die himmlischen,  
Die milchgemischten, himmlischen ;  
Wenn Tränke tüchtig deinen Sinn



Uns zu gewinnen, bei dir sind,  
Dann fordere Lieder die vereinte Rosseschar,  
Die Speisen zu empfangen auf.

Ludwig: Erfreuen sollen dich die frohen tropfen, Vāyu, von uns bereitet, die morgendlichen, mit milch bereitet, die morgendlichen, dasz der (opfer) tüchtigkeit zukomen hilfeleistungen zum gelingen, gewärt, die insgesamt herwärts gerichteten gespanne (antworten) zur (mit) beschenkung den liedern, ihn sprechen an die lieder.

These translations may serve to show that certain verses in the Veda are simply hopeless, and that the translators must not be held responsible if they cannot achieve the impossible.

### Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Purandhi may have meant originally doorkeeper or bar-holder (*cardo*), from *pûh* and *dhi*, being formed like *ishudhí*, *vr̥śhandhi*, *sevadhí*, &c. Purandhrî also may have been *πυλωρός*, janitor, or rather janitrix, then housewife. Grassmann translates it by Segensfülle, Ludwig by Fülle; Bergaigne, III, 476, has a long note on purandhi, as one of the many names of 'la femelle.' Whatever it meant etymologically, in our passage, where she is to be woke by the wind in the morning (cf. *ushása* *budhí*, I, 137, 2), it is again a characteristic epithet of the dawn, *πολιοῦχος*, *πολιάς*, *πολαῖτις*. See also Pischel, *Vedica*, p. 202; Hillebrandt, *Wiener Zeitschrift*, III, 188; 259.

### Verse 4.

**Note 1.** I have translated *damsu* as a locative; could it be a nom. plur. of *damsu*, *δασυ*, referring to *vastrâ*, the terminations being left out? see Lanman, p. 415.

**Note 2.** Sabardúghâ, juice-yielding. Roth explains it as quickly yielding, identifying *sabar* with Greek *ἄφαρ*. But Greek *φ* never represents Sanskrit *b*. *Sabar*, juice, milk, water, would really seem to yield the true source of A.S. *sæp*, O.H.G. *saf*, *sap*, for it is clear that neither *δρός*, nor Lat. *sucus*, would correspond with A.S. *sæp*; see Brugmann, *Grundriss*, vol. i, § 328; also Bartholomae, in *Bezenb. Beitr.* XV, 17.

**Note 3.** Vakshánâbhyaḥ, from the flanks. It would be better if we could refer vâkshanâbhyaḥ to Dhenu, the cow, the mother of the Maruts, while Dyaus is their father, see V, 52, 16. Here, however, Vâyu is conceived as their father, and dyaus (fem.) as their mother.

#### Verse 5.

**Note 1.** I have followed Ludwig in his explanation of tsârî, hunter, watcher, and takvavîya, chase of the takva, whatever animal it may be.

**Note 2.** Oldenberg suggests prâsi for pâsi, which on many accounts would be excellent.

**Note 3.** On asuryâ, see von Bradke, Dyaus Asura, p. 39, and Bergaigne, Journal Asiatique, 1884, p. 510.

#### Verse 6.

**Note 1.** Vihutmat is translated by Roth as not sacrificing. But vihutmat can hardly be separated from vihava and vihavya, and seems to mean therefore invoking, possibly, invoking towards different sides. Hu, to sacrifice, does not take the preposition vi. Vavargushî is doubtful. Without some other words, it can hardly mean 'those who have turned towards the gods,' as we read in X, 120, 3 (tvé krátum ápi vriṅganti vîsve); nor is it likely to be the same as vrikta-barhis, 'those who have prepared the barhis.' I have translated it in the former sense. See Geldner, Ved. Stud. p. 144, and Oldenberg, Gött. Gel. Anz. 1890, p. 414.

---

## MANDALA X, HYMN 168.

ASHTAKA VIII, ADHYÂYA 8, VARGA 26.

## TO VÂTA.

1. Now for the greatness of the chariot of Vâta <sup>1</sup>! Its roar goes crashing and thundering. It moves touching the sky, and creating red sheens <sup>2</sup>, or it goes scattering the dust of the earth.

2. Afterwards there rise the gusts of Vâta <sup>1</sup>, they go towards him, like women to a feast <sup>2</sup>. The god goes with them on the same chariot, he, the king of the whole of this world.

3. When he moves on his paths along the sky, he rests not even a single day <sup>1</sup>; the friend of the waters, the first-born, the holy, where was he born, whence did he spring?

4. The breath of the gods, the germ <sup>1</sup> of the world, that god moves wherever he listeth; his roars indeed are heard, not his form—let us offer sacrifice to that Vâta!

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Anila Vâtâyana, and addressed to Vâyû, here called Vâta. The metre is Trishṭubh. This hymn does not occur in the other Vedas. See Muir, Sanskrit Texts, V, p. 145; Geldner and Kaegi, p. 95.

## Verse 1.

**Note 1.** For this use of the accusative, see Pischel, Ved. Stud. p. 13.

**Note 2.** Aruṇâni is explained by Geldner, Ved. Stud. p. 274, as the reddish colours of the lightning.

## Verse 2.

**Note 1.** Vishṭhâ means kind or variety. Anu seems to refer to ratha, which I take as the subject of the whole of the first verse.

**Note 2.** 'Sie gehn mit einander zum Tanz,' Geldner and Kaegi.

## Verse 3.

**Note 1.** Geldner and Kaegi propose aha for ahaḥ.

## Verse 4.

**Note 1.** Vâta seems to be called the garbha of the world, in the sense of being its source or life.



## MANDALA X, HYMN 186.

ASHTAKA VIII, ADHYÂYA 8, VARGA 44.

TO VÂTA.

1. May Vâta waft medicine, healthful, delightful to our heart ; may he prolong our lives !
  2. Thou, O Vâta, art our father, and our brother, and our friend ; do thou grant us to live !
  3. O Vâta, from that treasure of the immortal which is placed in thy house yonder, give us to live !
- 

## NOTES.

Ascribed to Ula Vâtâyana, and addressed to Vâyu, under the name of Vâta. The metre is Gâyatrî. Verse 1 occurs in SV. I, 184 ; II, 1190 ; Taitt. Br. II, 4, 1, 8 ; Taitt. Âr. IV, 42, 8. Verse 3 in SV. II, 1192 ; Taitt. Br. II, 4, 1, 8 ; Taitt. Âr. IV, 42, 7.



## APPENDICES.



- I. INDEX OF WORDS.
- II. LIST OF THE MORE IMPORTANT PASSAGES  
QUOTED IN THE PREFACE AND IN THE  
NOTES.
- III. A BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LIST OF THE MORE IM-  
PORTANT PUBLICATIONS ON THE RIG-  
VEDA.

THE following Index of Words was commenced by Professor Thibaut, and continued and finished by Dr. Winternitz. I beg to express my gratitude to both of them, more particularly to Dr. Winternitz, who has spared no pains in order to make the Index as complete and as accurate as possible.—F. M. M.

The Index contains all the words of the hymns translated in this volume, and besides, all the words about which something is said in the Notes.

The lists of passages are complete, except when three dots (. . .) are put after the word (e. g. *ákkba* . . .).

Three figures refer to *Mandala*, hymn, and verse, a small figure to a note, e. g. X, 77, 2<sup>1</sup>, stands for *Mandala* X, hymn 77, verse 2, note 1 (the word occurs in X, 77, 2, and also in note 1).

If a word occurs in a note only, the passage is put in parentheses, e. g. (V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>) means that the word occurs in note 1 on V, 61, 4, but *not* in V, 61, 4.

In the case of longer notes, it seemed advisable to refer to the page. *One* number refers to the page, e. g. (287) means that the word occurs in a note on page 287.



# I. INDEX OF WORDS.

- ámsa*, shoulder:  
*ámseshu*, I, 64, 4; 166, 9; 10;  
 168, 3; V, 54, 11; VII, 56, 13;  
*ámsayob ádhi*, V, 57, 6.
- amhatí*, tribulation:  
*amhatí-bhyab*, V, 55, 10.
- ámhas*, anguish:  
*ámhab*, II, 34, 15; 33, 2; *ámhasab*, II, 33, 3.
- ákanishṭha*:  
*ákanishṭhâsab*, among whom none  
 is the youngest, V, 59, 6; 60, 5.
- ákava*, not deficient:  
*ákavâb*, V, 58, 5.
- aketú*, without light:  
*aketâve*, I, 6, 3.
- aktú*, night:  
*aktún*, V, 54, 4.
- akrá*, banner (?):  
*akráb*, X, 77, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- áksha*, axle:  
*ákshab*, I, 166, 9<sup>3</sup>.
- ákshita*, unceasing:  
*ákshitam* (*bígam*), V, 53, 13;  
*útsam*, the inexhaustible well,  
 I, 64, 6<sup>4</sup>; VIII, 7, 16.
- akshna-yâvan*, crossing:  
*akshna-yâvânab*, the crossing  
 (horses), VIII, 7, 35.
- ákhidrayâman*, never-wearying:  
*ákhidrayâma-bhih* (steeds), I, 38,  
 11<sup>3</sup>.
- akhkhalîkri*:  
*akhkhalîkrítya*, (V, 52, 6<sup>2</sup>).
- Agastya*:  
*agastya*, I, 170, 3; (287 seq.)
- ágribhîta-sokis*, untouched splendour:  
*ágribhîta-sokishab*, V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>; -am,  
 V, 54, 12<sup>2</sup>.
- Agni*, the god:  
*agne*, I, 19, 1-9; VI, 66, 9; VII,  
 59, 1; *agne*, V, 56, 1; 60, 6;  
 8; *agníb*, V, 60, 7; VII, 56,  
 25; *agníb ná*, X, 78, 2; *agníb*  
*gáni pûrvyâb*, VIII, 7, 36; *agním*,  
 I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>; V, 60, 1; VIII,  
 7, 32.—*Agni* and the Maruts,  
 (339; 354; V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>).—*Agni*  
 has two mothers, (V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>).—  
*hótâ*=*Agni*, (VIII, 94, 6<sup>1</sup>).
- agní*, fire, light:  
*agníb*, V, 58, 3; *agním*, X, 121,  
 7; I, 170, 4; *agnâyab yathâ*,  
 V, 87, 7; *agnâyab ná idhânâb*,  
 VI, 66, 2; *agnâyab ná susu-  
 kânâb*, II, 34, 1; *susukvâmsab*  
*ná agnâyab*, V, 87, 6; *agnâyab*  
*ná svâ-vidyutab*, V, 87, 3; *agné-  
 b guhvâb*, VI, 66, 10; *agní-  
 nám gihvâb*, X, 78, 3.
- agni-táp*, warming oneself at the  
 fire:  
*agni-tápab*, V, 61, 4<sup>2</sup>.
- agní-bhrâgas*, fiery:  
*agní-bhrâgasab*, V, 54, 11.
- ágra*:  
*ágre*, in the beginning, X, 121,  
 1.—*agra*, top of a tree, (I, 37,  
 6<sup>1</sup>).
- agratas* and *agre*, before:  
 (V, 61, 3<sup>1</sup>).
- aghá*, mischief:  
*aghât*, I, 166, 8.
- ághnya*, bull:  
*ághnyam*, I, 37, 5<sup>1</sup>.
- án̄ga*, limb:  
*án̄gaib*, II, 33, 9.
- an̄gá*:  
*té an̄gá*, they alone, VII, 56, 2;  
*yát an̄gá*, aye when, VIII, 7, 2.
- An̄giras*:  
*án̄girasab* (*visvá-rûpâb*), X, 78,  
 5<sup>1</sup>.—*An̄giras* and *Dasagvas*, (II,  
 34, 12<sup>1</sup>).
- ákarama*:  
*ákaramâb*, no one being last, V,  
 58, 5.
- ákk̄ba*, prep. c. acc. . . .:  
 approach thou, V, 52, 14; 15;  
 on to, I, 165, 14.
- ákyuta*, unshakable:  
*ákyutâ*, I, 85, 4; 167, 8; VIII,  
 20, 5.

*akyuta-kyút*, shaking the unshakable :  
epithet of Indra [not of the  
Maruts, correct on p. 278],  
(I, 167, 8<sup>2</sup>.)

*ag* :

*ágati*, he drives, VI, 66, 7.—*vânáb*  
*agyate*, the arrow is shot, VIII,  
20, 8<sup>1</sup>; (I, 85, 10<sup>2</sup>).—*ví ágatha*,  
you drive forth, V, 54, 4<sup>1</sup>.

*agá*, goat :

(234.)

*agá-asva*, having goats for his horses :  
ep. of Pûshan, (I, 87, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

*agára*, never growing old :

*agárâb*, I, 64, 3.

*agina*, skin :

(234.)

*agirá*, ready, swift (horses) :

*agirâ*, I, 134, 3; V, 56, 6.

*ágoshya*, unwelcome :

*ágoshyab*, I, 38, 5<sup>3</sup>.

*ágma*, racing :

*ágmeshu*, I, 37, 8<sup>1</sup>; 10<sup>2</sup>; 87, 3;  
V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.

*ágman*, racing :

*ágman* (Loc.), I, 166, 5; VIII, 20, 5.

*agyeshthá* :

*agyeshthâb*, among whom none is  
the eldest, V, 59, 6; *agyesh-*  
*thâsab*, V, 60, 5.

*ággra*, a plain :

*ágrân*, V, 54, 4.

*añk*, to bow :

*sám akyanta*, V, 54, 12.

*añg* :

*añgate* (*añgí*), they brighten them-  
selves, VII, 57, 3.—*añg*, with  
*góbhih*, to cover with milk,  
(VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>; 405).—*prá anaga*,  
you have fashioned, V, 54, 1.—  
with *ví*, to deck, adorn oneself;  
*ví añgate*, I, 64, 4; *ví ânagre*,  
I, 87, 1; *ví añgata*, VIII, 7,  
25.—*sám añge*, I prepare, I,  
64, 1.

*añgasâ*, straightway, and *añgasína*,  
straightforward :

(V, 53, 10<sup>1</sup>.)

*añgí* :

*añgí añgate*, they brighten them-  
selves with brightness, VII, 57,  
3; *samânám añgí*, their anoint-  
ing is the same, VIII, 20, 11.—  
pl. the glittering ornaments of  
the Maruts, *añgáyab*, I, 166,  
10; *añgín*, X, 77, 2; *añgí-bhih*,

I, 37, 2<sup>2</sup>; 64, 4<sup>1</sup>; 85, 3; 87, 1;  
V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>; 56, 1<sup>1</sup>; X, 78, 7;  
(*arunébhih*) II, 34, 13<sup>1</sup>; (307;  
308); *añgíshu*, V, 53, 4<sup>1</sup>.—(VIII,  
20, 9<sup>1</sup>.)

*añgin*, possessed of *añgis*?

(V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>.)

*añgi-mát*, well-adorned :

*añgi-mántab*, V, 57, 5.

*átas* :

*átab*, from yonder, I, 6, 9; from  
thence, I, 165, 5; V, 60, 6;  
*átab kit*, even from them, VIII,  
20, 18.

*áti* :

*gánân áti tasthau*, I, 64, 13; across,  
II, 34, 15.—*áti=ádhi?* V, 52,  
3<sup>1</sup>; (VIII, 7, 14<sup>1</sup>).—*pûrvíb áti*  
*kshápab*, through many nights,  
X, 77, 2; *áti kshapáb*, Gen., (I,  
64, 8<sup>2</sup>.)

*átithi*, guest :

play on the words *átithi* and *áditi*,  
(262.)

*átka*, garment :

*átkân*, V, 55, 6.

*átya*, rushing, horse, racer :

*átyam*, I, 64, 6<sup>3</sup>; *átyám ná sáptim*,  
(I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>); *vríshanab vrísha-*  
*bhâsab átyâb*, strong and power-  
ful horses (140); *átyâb-iva*, V,  
59, 3; *átyâsab ná*, VII, 56, 16;  
*átyân iva ágíshu*, II, 34, 3.—  
*átyena págasâ*, with rushing  
splendour, II, 34, 13<sup>3</sup>.

*áttra* :

now, I, 165, 11; here, I, 165, 13;  
V, 61, 11; VII, 57, 5.

*áttra*, food :

(I, 86, 10<sup>2</sup>.)

*atrâ*, tooth, jaw, eater, ogre :

(I, 86, 10<sup>2</sup>.)

*atrín*, tusk, fiend :

*atrínam*, I, 86, 10<sup>2</sup>.

*átha*, therefore :

I, 87, 4; 114, 9; (VII, 56, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

*adás*, yonder :

X, 186, 3.

*ádâbhya*, unbeguiled, unconquerable :

*adâbhyâb*, II, 34, 10; *ádâbhyasya*,  
VIII, 7, 15<sup>1</sup>.

*Aditi* :

*Aditi*, (241 seqq.); *âdityâb áditih*,  
(244); earth, (255; 263); as  
adj. unbound, unbounded, (257);  
unrestrained, independent, free,

- (261 seqq.); masc. = *Āditya* (255; 261); ep. of *Agni* (262).  
*—āditiḥ*, I, 43, 2<sup>1</sup>; 114, 11;  
*āditeb-iva*, I, 166, 12.—*Dyaúh*  
*Āditiḥ*, V, 59, 8<sup>2</sup>.  
*aditi-tvá*, *Aditi-hood*, perfection or holiness:  
 (257.)  
*á-dû*, not worshipping:  
*áduvab*, nom. plur., (I, 37, 14<sup>1</sup>).  
*ádeva-tra*, godless:  
*ádeva-trât*, V, 61, 6.  
*ádbhuta*, n., strange thing:  
*ádbhutam*, I, 170, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
*ádbhuta-enas*, in whom no fault is seen, faultless:  
*ádbhuta-enasâm*, V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
*adyá*, to-day ...  
*ádri*, stone:  
 thunderbolt, *ádriḥ*, I, 165, 4<sup>3</sup>;  
 p. xv; xxi; (182); *ádrim*, I, 85, 5<sup>1</sup>; *ádrinâ*, I, 168, 6.—*Soma-stone*, *ádrim*, I, 88, 3; *ádrayab* ná, X, 78, 6<sup>2</sup>.—mountain, *ádrim*, V, 52, 9; *ádrayab*, V, 87, 2.  
*adriyat*, wielding the thunderbolt:  
*adriyab*, voc., (I, 85, 5<sup>1</sup>).  
*adrúb*, without guile:  
*adrúhab*, I, 19, 3<sup>3</sup>.  
*adroghá*, guiltless:  
*adroghám*, V, 52, 1.  
*ádvayâvin*, free from guile:  
*ádvayâvi*, VII, 56, 18.  
*adveshá*, kind:  
*advesháb*, V, 87, 8.  
*ádha*, then ...:  
*ádha*, also VII, 56, 1<sup>1</sup>.—*ádha yát*, now that, I, 167, 2.—*ádha priyâ*, for *adha-priyâ*, (I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
*ádhi*, over, on, in (c. Loc.), from (c. Abl.) ...:  
*devéshu ádhi*, above all gods, X, 121, 8.—(V, 52, 3<sup>1</sup>).—*sriyádh*i, not *sriyás ádhi*, V, 61, 12<sup>2</sup>.—*ádhi snúnâ diváb*, above the ridge of the sky, VIII, 7, 7; *ádhi-iva girínâm*, as it were from above the mountains, VIII, 7, 14<sup>1</sup>.  
*ádhriṣhta*, unassailable:  
*ádhriṣtâsab*, V, 87, 2; *ádhriṣtâb*, VI, 66, 10.  
*ádhri-gu*, irresistible:  
*ádhri-gâvab*, I, 64, 3.  
*ádhvan*, road, way, journey:  
*ádhvan á*, I, 37, 13; *ádhvanab*, V, 53, 7; *asyá ádhvanab*, V, 54, 10; *gatáb ádhvâ*, a trodden path, VII, 58, 3.  
*adhvará*, sacrifice:  
*adhvarám*, I, 19, 1; VII, 56, 12;  
*adhvaré*, I, 165, 2; X, 77, 8;  
 VIII, 7, 6; *adhvarásya-iva*, VI, 66, 10.  
*adhvara-srî*, illumining the sacrifice:  
*adhvara-srîyab*, X, 78, 7<sup>1</sup>; (V, 60, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
*adhvare-sthá*, firm in the sacrifice:  
*adhvare-stháb*, X, 77, 7.  
*adhvasmán*, smooth:  
*adhvasmá-bhiḥ pathí-bhiḥ*, on smooth roads, II, 34, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
*an*, to breathe:  
*prānatâb*, of the breathing (world), X, 121, 3.  
*ananudá*, not yielding:  
*ananudáb*, (I, 165, 9<sup>1</sup>).  
*anantá-sushma*, of endless prowess:  
*anantá-sushmâb*, I, 64, 10.  
*anabhîrú*, without reins:  
*anabhîrúb*, VI, 66, 7.  
*anamîvá*, without illness:  
*anamîváb*, VII, 46, 2.  
*ánarus*, without wound:  
 (66.)  
*anarván*:  
*anarvānam*, unscathed, I, 37, 1<sup>1</sup>;  
 (65 seqq.); epithet of *Aditi*, (260); *áditim anarvānam* = *Agni*, (262.)  
*anavadyá*, faultless:  
*anavadyáb*, I, 6, 8; *anavadyāsab*, VII, 57, 5.  
*anavabhrá-râdhas*, of inexhaustible wealth:  
*anavabhrá-râdhasab*, I, 166, 7; II, 34, 4; V, 57, 5.  
*anavasá*, without drag (?):  
*anavasáb*, VI, 66, 7<sup>2</sup>.  
*anasvá*, without horses:  
*anasváb*, VI, 66, 7; (67.)  
*ánasva-dâ*, the West (?):  
*ánasva-dâm*, V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
*anasva-yâ*, moving without horses:  
*anasva-yâb* (?), (V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>).  
*an-âgâstvá*, guiltlessness, purity:  
 (257.)  
*anâturá*, free from disease:  
*anâturám*, I, 114, 1.  
*ánâdhriṣhta*, unconquerable:  
*ánâdhriṣtâsab*, I, 19, 4.  
*ánânata*, never flinching:  
*ánânatâb*, I, 87, 1.



Ānitabhâ, N. of a river :

V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>.

ânika :

âditer ânîkam, the face of Aditi (the dawn), (243).—marûtâm ânîkam, the train of the Maruts, I, 168, 9.—ânîkeshu âdhi, on the faces, VIII, 20, 12.

ânu, prep. . . . :

according to, svadhâm ânu, see svadhâ; ânu gôsham, according to pleasure, VI, 66, 4.—ânu dyûn, day by day, I, 167, 10; (I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>).—ânu âtakshata, I, 86, 3<sup>1</sup>; ânu scil. sasrubh, V, 53, 2<sup>1</sup>.—after, X, 168, 2<sup>1</sup>.—synizesis, p. cxxii.

ânutta, not shaken, strong :

ânuttam, I, 165, 9<sup>1</sup>.

ânutta-manyu, of irresistible fury :

(I, 165, 9<sup>1</sup>.)

ânu-patha, follower :

ânu-pathâb, V, 52, 10.

anu-bhartrî, comforting :

anu-bhartrî, I, 88, 6<sup>1</sup>; (178.)

anu-stubh :

Anushrubh = 'After-step,' p. xcvi.

anu-svadhâm, according to their nature :

V, 52, 1.

anetâ :

anenâb for anetâb? (VI, 66, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

ânedya, blameless :

ânedya, I, 87, 4; 165, 12; V, 61, 13; p. xviii seq.

anenâ, without deer :

anenâb, VI, 66, 7<sup>1</sup>.

anenâs, without guilt :

anenâb, (VI, 66, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

ânta, end :

ântam, the hem of a garment, I, 37, 6<sup>1</sup>.—jâvasab ântam, I, 167, 9.—ântân divâb, V, 59, 7.

ântab-patha, enterer :

ântab-pathâb, V, 52, 10.

antamâ, friend :

antamébhih, I, 165, 5<sup>1</sup>.

antâr :

antâb, from within, I, 168, 5.—c. Loc. within, V, 59, 2<sup>2</sup>.—antâb sântab, within (the womb), VI, 66, 4.

antâriksha, sky, air :

antâriksham, V, 54, 4; 55, 2; divâb â antârikshât, V, 53, 8; uraú antârikshe, V, 52, 7; antârikshe râgasab, the air in the

sky, X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>; antârikshe, through the air, I, 165, 2; X, 168, 3; antârikshena, VIII, 7, 35.—antâriksha, prithivî, and dyû, (50); rôdasî antâriksham, (I, 64, 9<sup>2</sup>.)

antârikshya :

antârikshyâb pathyâb, the paths in the sky, V, 54, 9.

ânti, near :

I, 167, 9.

ândhas, (Soma) juice :

ândhasab (mâdhvab), I, 85, 6<sup>2</sup>; ândhasâ (mâdhvab), V, 54, 8<sup>3</sup>; ândhâmsi pîtâye, to drink the (juice of the Soma) flowers, VII, 59, 5.

anyâ, other . . . :

nâ tvâd anyâb, no other than thou, X, 121, 10.—anyâb, enemy, VII, 56, 15.

anyâtas, to a different place :

anyâtab, p. xl.

anyâtra, elsewhere :

VII, 59, 5.

âp, water :

âpab, V, 54, 2; 58, 6; VII, 56, 25; âpab-iva, V, 60, 3; VIII, 94, 7; girâyab nâ âpab ugrâb, VI, 66, 11<sup>2</sup>; âpab nâ, X, 78, 5; âpab brîhatîb, the great waters, X, 121, 7<sup>1</sup>; 8; 9; mahatîb apâb, VIII, 7, 22; apâb mâtrîb, (307); apâb, I, 165, 8; VIII, 7, 28.—apâb târema, cross the waters, VII, 56, 24.—apâb, the waters (at sacrifices), I, 64, 1<sup>3</sup>; 6<sup>2</sup>.—apâm arnavâm, I, 85, 9; apâm nâ ūrmâyab, I, 168, 2; apâm budhné, X, 77, 4; bhurvâni apâm, I, 134, 5; apâm sâkhâ, the friend of the waters (Vâta), X, 168, 3.—ap-sú, VI, 66, 8.—apâb, the waters between heaven and earth, the sky, (309).—âpab, Acc. (cf. Lanman, 483), V, 53, 14.

âpatya, 'Nachkommen' :

(215, note a.)

apa-bhartrî, the remover :

apa-bhartâ (râpasab), II, 33, 7.

âpas, n., work, deed :

âpab, (I, 64, 1<sup>3</sup>); âpâmsi (nâri), I, 85, 9.

apâs, m., workman :

apâb, (I, 64, 1<sup>3</sup>); apâsam (dâksham), efficient, I, 2, 9.



- apârá, infinite :  
 apâráb, V, 87, 6.  
 ápi, adv. :  
 even, II, 34, 10; also, X, 77, 7.  
 ápi, prep. :  
 ápi (bhûma, c. Loc.), under, VII,  
 57, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
 api-vâta, approach, attention, regard :  
 (VII, 46, 3<sup>1</sup>).  
 ápûrva, incomparable :  
 ápûrvyam, V, 56, 5; ápûrvyab  
 prathamáb, as the first before  
 all others, I, 134, 6.  
 apearás, without form :  
 apearáse, I, 6, 3.  
 áprati-skuta, irresistible :  
 áprati-skutab, V, 61, 13.  
 ápra-jasta, infamous :  
 ápra-jastân, I, 167, 8.  
 Apsaras :  
 (307; 308).  
 ábibhîvas, fearless :  
 ábibhyushâ, I, 6, 7; ábibhyushab,  
 (I, 6, 1<sup>2</sup>).  
 abda, cloud :  
 (V, 54, 3<sup>1</sup>).  
 abda, wish to give water (?) :  
 abda-yâ, wishing to give water, V,  
 54, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
 abdi-mât, with clouds :  
 (V, 54, 3<sup>1</sup>).  
 abhî, prep., to . . . :  
 yâb karshanîb abhî (bhûvab?), who  
 surpasses all men, I, 86, 5<sup>1</sup>.—  
 abhî dyûn=ânu dyûn, (I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>).  
 —synzesis of abhî, p. cxxii.  
 abhî-iti, assault :  
 abhî-itîb râpasab, II, 33, 3.  
 abhi-gñû, knee-deep :  
 I, 37, 10<sup>2</sup>.  
 abhîtas, all around :  
 abhîtab mâ, VII, 59, 7.  
 abhî-dyu, hastening, or, heaven-  
 directed. [It is doubtful which  
 is the right meaning] :  
 abhîdyu-bhib, hasting, I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>;  
 abhî-dyavab, hastening heaven-  
 ward, or, shining forth, VIII,  
 7, 25; I, 134, 2 (bis); X, 77, 3;  
 78, 4.  
 abhi-mâtin, adversary :  
 abhi-mâtînam, I, 85, 3.  
 abhi-srî :  
 cf. ganasrî, (V, 60, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
 abhîshri, victory :  
 abhîshraye, II, 34, 14<sup>2</sup>.  
 abhishîf, conqueror, victorious :  
 (II, 34, 14<sup>2</sup>).  
 abhisam-karénnya, to be approached,  
 accepted, consulted :  
 abhisam-karénnyam, I, 170, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
 abhisamkârin, changeable :  
 (I, 170, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
 abhi-svartrî, intoning :  
 abhi-svartârab arkâm, intoning a  
 hymn of praise, X, 78, 4.  
 abhî-hrut, assault, injury :  
 (I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
 abhî-hruti, injury :  
 abhî-hruteb, I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
 ábhîru, fearless :  
 ábhîravab, I, 87, 6.  
 abhîsu, rein, bridle :  
 abhîsavab, I, 38, 12<sup>1</sup>; V, 61, 2.  
 abhok-hân, slayer of the demon :  
 abhok-hánaab, I, 64, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
 abhrá, cloud :  
 abhrât ná sūryab, X, 77, 3.  
 abhra-prúsh, cloud-shower :  
 abhra-prúshab, X, 77, 1<sup>2</sup>.  
 abhrîya, belonging to the cloud :  
 abhrîyâm vâkam, the voice of the  
 clouds, I, 168, 8; abhrîyâb vri-  
 shráyab, streams from clouds,  
 II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>.  
 ábhva, fiend :  
 ábhvab, I, 39, 8<sup>1</sup>; vísvam ábhvam,  
 II, 33, 10<sup>2</sup>; ábhvam, the dark  
 cloud, I, 168, 9<sup>3</sup>.  
 áma, onslaught :  
 ámaab, V, 56, 3; ámât, V, 59, 2;  
 ámâya vab yâtave, VIII, 20,  
 6.  
 amâti, impetus, power, light :  
 amâtîb, I, 64, 9<sup>3</sup>.  
 ámadhyama :  
 ámadhyamâsab, among whom none  
 is the middle, V, 59, 6.  
 ámartya, immortal :  
 ámartyâb, I, 168, 4.  
 áma-vat, violent, impetuous :  
 áma-vatî, I, 168, 7; áma-vat, V,  
 58, 1; áma-vân, V, 87, 5; áma-  
 vat-su, VI, 66, 6; áma-vantab,  
 I, 38, 7; VIII, 20, 7.  
 amât, from near :  
 V, 53, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
 ámita, infinite :  
 ámitâb, V, 58, 2.  
 ámivâ, sickness :  
 ámivâb, II, 33, 2; ámivâ, VI, 74,  
 2<sup>2</sup>.

*amṛíta*, immortal, pl. the immortals :  
*amṛítāb*, I, 38, 4 ; *amṛíta* (Rudra), I, 114, 6 ; *amṛítasya* (Indra), I, 170, 4 ; (Rudra), I, 43, 9<sup>1</sup>.—*amṛítam náma*, V, 57, 5.—*amṛítāb* (Maruts), I, 166, 3 ; *amṛítāsāb*, I, 166, 13 ; *ámṛitāb*, V, 57, 8 ; 58, 8.  
*amṛíta*, n., the immortal, immortality, not dying :  
*amṛítam*, X, 121, 2 ; *amṛítasya*, V, 58, 1 ; VII, 57, 6<sup>1</sup> ; X, 186, 3 ; *amṛítāt*, VII, 59, 12<sup>3</sup>.  
*amṛíta-tvá*, immortality :  
*amṛíta-tvám ā́ íre*, they became immortal (I, 6, 4<sup>3</sup>) ; *amṛíta-tvé dadhātana*, V, 55, 4.  
*ámṛidhra*, unceasing :  
*ámṛidhram* (rain), I, 37, 11.  
*ambhṛinā*, ὄβριμος ? (275.)  
*áya*, wanderer :  
*áyāb*, (VI, 66, 4<sup>1</sup>)  
*ayá*, going :  
*ayāsāb*, (I, 64, 11<sup>1</sup>)  
*áyab-damsh́tra*, with iron tusks :  
*áyab-damsh́trān*, I, 88, 5.  
*ayā́*, adv., hence :  
I, 87, 4<sup>2</sup>.—Instrum., *ayā́ dhiyā́*, through this prayer, I, 166, 13.  
*áyā* for *ayā́*, VI, 66, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
*ayās*, untiring :  
*ayā́b*, (I, 87, 4<sup>2</sup>) ; *ayāsāb*, I, 64, 11<sup>1</sup> ; 167, 4<sup>1</sup> ; VI, 66, 5<sup>2</sup> ; *áyāsāb*, VII, 58, 2 ; *ayāsām*, I, 168, 9.—*ayā́b*, not striving (?), VI, 66, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
*ar*, to hurt :  
(65 seq. ; I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup> ; 85, 5<sup>2</sup>) ; *upā-ārimá*, we have offended, (66.)  
*ará*, spoke :  
*aráb-iva*, like the spokes of a wheel, V, 58, 5 ; *ráthānām ná arā́b*, X, 78, 4 ; *aránām ná karamā́b*, as of moving spokes no one is the last, VIII, 20, 14<sup>1</sup>.  
*arakshás*, guileless :  
*arakshá́b*, V, 87, 9.  
*árathí*, not a charioteer :  
*árathí́b*, VI, 66, 7.  
*arapás*, without mischief :  
*arapā́b*, II, 33, 6.  
*áram*, properly :  
VI, 74, 1 ; *áramkrinvantu*, let them prepare, I, 170, 4 ; *áram-kritā́b*, ready, I, 2, 1.  
*arámati*, service :  
*arámatim*, V, 54, 6<sup>2</sup>.

*árarivas*, hostile :  
*áarushe*, on the enemy, VII, 56, 19 ; (66.)  
*aráru*, enemy :  
(66.)  
*arâgín*, dark :  
*arâgínāb* (párvatân), VIII, 7, 23.  
*árâti*, enemy :  
*árâtí́b*, V, 53, 14 ; *árâtayāb*, I, 43, 8.  
*arâdhás*, miserly :  
*arâdhásāb*, V, 61, 6.  
*árâvan*, selfish :  
*árâvā*, VII, 56, 15.  
*ári*, friend :  
*vísve aryā́b*, VIII, 94, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
*ári*, enemy :  
*aryā́b*, Gen., V, 54, 12<sup>2</sup> ; Abl., VII, 56, 22.—(66) ; (I, 64, 15.<sup>1</sup>)—*arí́b* = *arí́b* = *arayāb*, pp. xxxix ; xli.  
*árishta*, inviolable :  
*árishtam* (sáhab), II, 34, 7.  
*árishta-grāma*, whose ranks are never broken :  
*árishta-grāmā́b*, I, 166, 6.  
*árishta-víra*, with unharmed men :  
*árishta-víráb*, I, 114, 3.  
*aruná*, red :  
*arunébhí́b añgí-bhí́b*, II, 34, 13<sup>1</sup> ; *arunā́b*, with the red (rays), II, 34, 12.—Red (horses), *aruné-bhí́b*, I, 88, 2 ; *arunā*, I, 134, 3.—*arunā́ni*, red sheens, X, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.  
*aruná-arva*, having red horses :  
*aruná-arvā́b*, V, 57, 4.  
*aruná-psu*, reddish-coloured :  
*aruná-psavāb* (Maruts), VIII, 7, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
*aruní*, red :  
*aruní́*, the ruddy cows, (I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>.)—*añgáyāb arunáyāb*, bright red ornaments, (308.)  
*arushá*, red ; m. f., red horse :  
*arushám* (horse), I, 6, 1<sup>1</sup> ; *arushá-sya*, I, 85, 5<sup>2</sup> ; *árushí́b*, red mares, V, 56, 6 ; *arushá́b vâgí́*, V, 56, 7 ; *arushásāb ásvā́b*, V, 59, 5 ; *arushám varā́hām*, I, 114, 5.—(See 17 seqq.) Adj. red, (17–19) ; white, bright, (19, 24) ; *vṛ́ishan arushá*, fire in the shape of lightning, (18) ; the red hero, (18, 25) ; the red horses of the Sun and of Agni, (19 seq.) ; the cloud as one of the horses of the Maruts, (20.)

- N. pr. of a deity, the Morning Sun, (20-23, 26, 27); the red cloud, (27.)—*árushî*, fem. adj. or subst. (23); fem. subst. dawn, &c. (24); flames? (27.)
- árus*, n., a wound:  
(65; 66); (I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup>.)
- areñû*, dustless:  
*arenávab*, I, 168, 4; VI, 66, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- arepás*, blameless:  
*arepásab*, I, 64, 2; V, 53, 3; 57, 4; 61, 14; X, 78, 1.
- arká*, song:  
the music of the Maruts, (I, 38, 15<sup>1</sup>; II, 34, 1<sup>3</sup>); *arkám* (*rik*), I, 19, 4<sup>1</sup>; 85, 2; 166, 7<sup>2</sup>.—Song of praise, hymn, *arkám*, VI, 66, 9; X, 78, 4; *arkaíb*, I, 88, 4.
- arká*, singer:  
*arkáb*, I, 167, 6<sup>1</sup>; *diváb arkáb*, V, 57, 5<sup>1</sup>; (II, 34, 1<sup>3</sup>.)
- arkín*, musical:  
*arkínam*, I, 38, 15<sup>1</sup>; *arkínab*, (II, 34, 1<sup>3</sup>.)
- ark*, see *rik*.
- arkátri*, shouter:  
*arkátrayab*, VI, 66, 10.
- Arkānānas Ātreya*:  
(V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>.)
- arkí*, light:  
(I, 87, 6<sup>2</sup>; II, 34, 1<sup>3</sup>.)
- arkín*, blazing:  
*arkínab*, II, 34, 1<sup>3</sup>.
- arkís*, splendour:  
*arkíshā sūrab*, VIII, 7, 36.
- arnavá*, wave, waving:  
*samudráṁ arnavám*, the surging sea, I, 19, 7<sup>2</sup>; *apām arnavám*, the stream of water, I, 85, 9; *tveshám arnavám*, the terrible sea, I, 168, 6; *arnavaíb*, by waving mists, V, 59, 1.
- árnas*, the sea:  
*árnab*, I, 167, 9; VIII, 20, 13.
- arnasá*, waving:  
*arnasám*, V, 54, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- ártha*, n., errand:  
*ártham*, I, 38, 2.
- arbhaká*, small:  
*mahāntam utá arbhakám*, I, 114, 7.
- aryá*:  
*aryé ā*, among the Aryas, (Pischel, VIII, 94, 3<sup>1</sup>.)
- Aryamán*:  
*aryamó*, I, 167, 8<sup>1</sup>; *áryaman*, VII, 59, 1; *aryamá*, VIII, 94, 5.—
- aryamánab* (the three Aryamans, i.e. Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuna), V, 54, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- árvat*, horse, racer:  
*árvâ*, VII, 56, 23; 58, 4; *árvat-bhih*, I, 64, 13; *árvantam vāgam*, a strong horse, V, 54, 14<sup>2</sup>; *árvate*, I, 43, 6; *árvati*, II, 33, 1<sup>1</sup>.—(65; 67.)—*árvâ*, the right horse, (I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup>.)
- árvan*, horse, racer, (66 seq.)
- árvan*, hurting:  
(65; 66); (I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup>.)
- arvāñk*:  
*arvāñkab vab ā vavrityâm*, let me bring you hither, I, 168, 1; *arvāñi sâ—ūtīb*, may that grace come hither, II, 34, 15; *arvāk* (*ayám yagñáb*), it is meet for you, X, 77, 4.
- arh*, to be worthy:  
*arhāse*, X, 77, 1<sup>4</sup>; *arhasi* (*pîtīm*), I, 134, 6 (bis); *árhan*, II, 33, 10 (tris); *árhantab*, V, 52, 5.—*árhanti*, they worship, VIII, 20, 18<sup>1</sup>.
- alamâtardana*, explanation of *alâ-trinâ*, (227.)
- alâtrinâ*, not reviling:  
*alâtrināsab*, I, 166, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- av*, to protect, to save, to help:  
*avatha*, V, 54, 14; *ávatha*, VIII, 20, 24; VI, 66, 8; *avatu*, V, 87, 6; *avantu*, V, 87, 7; X, 77, 8; *ávata* (conj. for *avitá*), VII, 59, 6<sup>1</sup>; *ávāt*, I, 85, 7<sup>2</sup>; (134); *ávata*, I, 64, 13; 166, 8; 13; *ávâ*, VIII, 7, 18; *ávan ávantīb*, VII, 46, 2.—*ávya*, having granted, I, 166, 13.—*ánu ávan*, VIII, 7, 24.—*prá avata*, VII, 57, 5; *pravitā* (with Gen.), I, 87, 4.
- áva*, adv., down:  
I, 168, 4; 8.
- avamsá*, abyss:  
*avamsāt*, VII, 58, 1<sup>2</sup>.
- avatá*, well:  
*avatám*, I, 85, 10<sup>1</sup>; 11.—(I, 64, 6<sup>4</sup>.)
- avadyá*, unspeakable:  
*avadyāt*, I, 167, 8; *avadyám*, V, 53, 14.—*avadyāni*, impurity, VI, 66, 4.
- aváni*, course:  
*avānâ*, V, 54, 2.
- avamá*, lowest:  
*avamé*, in the lowest (heaven), V, 60, 6.



āvayâta-he/as :

āvayâta-he/âb bháva, let thy anger  
be turned away from (Instr.), I,  
171, 6<sup>2</sup>.

āvāra :

āvaram, the bottom, I, 168, 6 ;  
āvārān, descending, II, 34, 14.

āvas, help, protection :

āvab, I, 39, 7 ; VIII, 94, 8 ; I, 114,  
9 ; āvasâ, I, 39, 7 ; 85, 11 ; 166,  
2 ; VII, 59, 2 ; āvase, I, 168, 1 ;  
II, 34, 14 ; I, 114, 4 ; āvasab, V,  
57, 7 ; āvab-bhiḥ, I, 86, 6<sup>1</sup> ; 167,  
2.—āvasâ, by (his) will, X, 121, 6.

avasâ, drag (?) :

(VI, 66, 7<sup>2</sup>.)

avasyú, desiring help :

avasyāvab, I, 114, 11.

āvâta, unconquered, (90.)

avâtâ (or āvâta), never dried up :

avâtām, I, 38, 7<sup>1</sup>.

avikṛita, not dyed :

(234.)

āvithura, immovable :

āvithurâb, I, 87, 1 ; (I, 87, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

āvi-hruta, uninjured, intact :

(I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>.)

as, to eat :

prâ asâna, I, 170, 5.

as, to reach, to attain to :

âsata, I, 85, 2 ; 87, 5 ; âsâthe, I, 2,  
8 ; asnutha, V, 54, 10 ; asyâma,  
I, 114, 2 ; 3 ; asîya, II, 33, 2 ;  
6.—abhî asyâm, I, 166, 14.—ût  
asnavat, V, 59, 4.—prâ asnu-  
vantu, VI, 74, 1.

asâs, impious fiend :

asâsab, II, 34, 9.

āsiva, unlucky, uncanny :

(I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

āsma-didyu, shooting with thunder-  
bolts :

āsma-didyavab, V, 54, 3.

āsman, stone :

āsmâ, I, 172, 2.—āsmânam sva-  
ryâm, the heavenly stone (the  
sky), V, 56, 4<sup>2</sup>.

asman-māya, made of stone :

asman-mâyî (vâsî), (I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

āsva, horse :

āsvâb-iva, V, 53, 7 ; 59, 5 ; āsvâ-  
sab nâ gyêshthâsab, X, 78, 5 ;  
āsvâ saptî-iva, (I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>) ; gôshu,  
āsveshu, I, 114, 8 ; vrîshabhiḥ  
āsvaiḥ, stallions, (139) ; asva and  
vâga, (I, 167, 1<sup>1</sup>).—For āsvâm-

iva, read asvām-iva, II, 34, 6<sup>2</sup>.—

The horses of the Maruts, āsvâ-  
sab, I, 38, 12 ; V, 59, 7 ; āsvâb,  
V, 54, 10 ; 61, 2 ; āsvân, I, 171,  
1 ; II, 34, 3 ; 8 ; V, 55, 6<sup>1</sup> ; 58,  
7 ; 59, 1 ; āsvaiḥ, I, 88, 2 ; V,  
55, 1 ; VIII, 7, 27 ; prîshatîbhiḥ  
āsvaiḥ, V, 58, 6<sup>1</sup> ; (I, 37, 2<sup>1</sup>.)

asvatthâ, horse-stable, i.e. West :

(V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>.)

asva-dâ, giving horses, the dawn, the  
East (?) :

(V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>.)

āsva-parva, winged with horses :

āsva-parvab, (I, 87, 4<sup>1</sup>) ; I, 88, 1.

āsva-budhna, having their resting-  
place among the horses :

āsva-budhnâb, the Dawns (V, 54,  
5<sup>1</sup>.)

asva-yât, wishing horses :

asvayântab, (I, 167, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

asva-yûg, harnessing horses :

asva-yûgab, V, 54, 2.

āsva-vat :

āsva-vat rādhab, wealth of horses,  
V, 57, 7.

Asvîn :

asvînâ, the Asvins, VIII, 94, 4.

āsuya, consisting of horses :

āsvyam (rādhab), V, 52, 17 ; ās-  
vyam parûm, V, 61, 5.

āshâ/ba, unconquered :

āshâ/bâya, VII, 46, 1.

as, to throw :

āsyaṭha, you hurl, I, 172, 2 ; as-  
yatu âré asmât, may he drive  
far away from us, I, 114, 4 ;  
āsyan, scattering, X, 168, 1.—  
prâ āsyatha, you cast forwards,  
I, 39, 1.—vî asyatha, you scatter,  
V, 55, 6.

as, to be . . . :

naḥ astu, may it be ours, X, 121,  
10 ; yushmâkam astu, may yours  
be, I, 39, 2 ; 4.—vab santu, I, 38,  
12 ; 39, 2 ; smâsî eshâm, we are  
their servants, I, 37, 15 ; me  
astu, I, 165, 10 ; vab sânti, you  
have for (dat.), I, 85, 12.—  
sânti, there are, I, 37, 14 ; âsti  
(with dat.), there is enough for,  
I, 37, 15 ; nâ âsti, there is no  
such thing, I, 170, 1.—yât syâ-  
tana, syât, I, 38, 4<sup>1</sup> ; syâma té,  
may we be such, V, 53, 15.—  
asan, may they be, I, 38, 15<sup>2</sup> ;



- (96); *asati*, V, 53, 15; *yáthâ ásatha*, V, 61, 4; *ása yáb vâ ásati*, who was or who may be so, VIII, 20, 15; *táthâ ít asat*, so shall it be, VIII, 20, 17; *astu*, though it be, VI, 66, 7.—*syâma sahâ*, V, 53, 14<sup>1</sup>; *sam-drísi sthána*, V, 87, 6; *úrdhvâ santu*, I, 171, 3; *sám* with *as*, (191 seq.)—*ánu syât nab*, may he be with us, I, 167, 10.—*antáb sántab*, VI, 66, 4.—*abhi syâma*, may we obtain, VII, 56, 24<sup>1</sup>.—*prá sánti*, they stand forth, VII, 58, 2; *prá astu*, may it prevail, VII, 58, 4.
- ásamyatab* (not *asamyattab*): (I, 64, 13<sup>2</sup>.)
- asaka-dvish*, not hating the followers:  
*asaka-dvishab*, VIII, 20, 24<sup>2</sup>.
- ásâmi*, whole:  
*ásâmi-bhih*, I, 39, 9; *ásâmi*, whole, I, 39, 10 (bis).—adv., wholly, I, 39, 9.
- ásâmi-javas*, of perfect strength:  
*ásâmi-javasab*, V, 52, 5.
- Ásiknî*, N. of a river:  
*ásiknyâm*, VIII, 20, 25.
- ásu*, breath:  
*ásub*, X, 121, 7.
- ásura*, divine:  
*ásurâb*, I, 64, 2; *diváb ásurasya*, VIII, 20, 17<sup>1</sup>.—*ásurab*, lord, VII, 56, 24.
- asuryâ*, divine; n., divine power:  
*asuryâ*, I, 167, 5; *asuryâ-iva*, like heavenly lightning, I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>.—*asuryâm*, II, 33, 9<sup>1</sup>; VI, 74, 1; *asuryât*, I, 134, 5<sup>3</sup>.
- asû*, barren:  
*asvâm-iva* (conjecture for *ásvâm-iva*) *dhenúm*, like a barren cow, II, 34, 6<sup>2</sup>.
- ástuta*, unpraiseworthy:  
*ástutab*, V, 61, 8.
- ástri*, archer:  
*ástârab*, I, 64, 10.
- asmad* . . .:  
*iyám asmát matíb*, this prayer from us, V, 57, 1; *asmán*, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; (203).—*asmé tanúshu*, on our bodies, VI, 74, 3.—*nab* (*ûtáyab*), accorded to us, I, 167, 1.—*asmâka* for *asmâkam*, p. cxviii.—no (*nab*), short, p. lxxxii seq.
- ah*, to say:  
*âhub*, X, 121, 4; V, 53, 3.
- âha*, indeed:  
V, 52, 6; VIII, 20, 20; (X, 168, 3<sup>1</sup>).—*ât âha*, thereupon, I, 6, 4.—*nâ âha*, nowhere, never, V, 54, 4; 10.
- ahab-víd*, (1) knowing the days, (2) finding, bringing back the day, *lucifer*:  
*ahab-vídab*, knowing the feast-days, I, 2, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- âhan*, day:  
*âhâni*, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>; V, 54, 4; *âhâni vísvâ*, always, I, 171, 3; *âhâ-iva*, V, 58, 5; *âhani priyé*, on a happy day, VII, 59, 2; *kata-mât kánâ âhab*, not even a single day, X, 168, 3; *kshapâbhih âha-bhih*, by night and by day, (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>.)
- ahanyâ*, of the day:  
*ahanyâb*, I, 168, 5<sup>4</sup>.
- aham-yú*, proud:  
*aham-yúb*, I, 167, 7.
- âhi-bhânu*, shining like snakes:  
*âhi-bhânava*, I, 172, 1<sup>1</sup>.
- âhi-manyu*, whose ire is like the ire of serpents:  
*âhi-manyava*, I, 64, 8; 9<sup>1</sup>.
- ahi-hátya*, the killing of *Ahi*:  
*ahi-hátye*, I, 165, 6.
- âhruta-psu*, with unbending forms:  
*âhruta-psava*, VIII, 20, 7; (VIII, 7, 7<sup>1</sup>.)
- â*, prep. . . .:  
with Loc., on, in, *âdhvan â*, I, 37, 13; *dhánvan kit â*, I, 38, 7; *ágmeshu â*, on the courses, V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.—with Acc., over, I, 38, 10; towards, V, 52, 12; I, 167, 2; on to, V, 56, 1; *gôsham â*, to his satisfaction, VIII, 94, 6; *â rágas*, through the air (?), (VII, 57, 3<sup>1</sup>).—with Abl., *diváb â*, from heaven, V, 53, 8; 54, 1<sup>2</sup>; *asmát â*, towards us, V, 56, 3.—*pári â vab â agu*, I, 88, 4; *â te*, before thee, I, 165, 9.—*â*, 6, I, 165, 14<sup>2</sup>; VII, 59, 5; VIII, 7, 33.—adv., here, I, 37, 6; hither, II, 34, 4; *múhub â*, V, 54, 3.

â, pronominal base, see ayâ.

âgas, *āyos*, guilt, sin:

âgab, VII, 57, 4; (257.)

Ângirasa:

Purumîlba Ângirasa, (362.)

âga, skin of a goat:

(232.)

âgî, race, course:

âgîshu, II, 34, 3; (I, 37, 8<sup>1</sup>.)

ât, then:

ât âha, thereupon, I, 6, 4<sup>1</sup>; ât it,  
then only, I, 87, 5; 168, 9.

âtura, sick:

âturasya, VIII, 20, 26.

âtma-dâ, he who gives breath:

âtma-dâb, X, 121, 2; (4.)

âtman, breath:

âtma devânâm, the breath of the  
gods (Vâta), X, 168, 4.

Âtreya:

Arkanânas Âtreya, (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

â-dardirâ, tearing to pieces:

â-dardirâsab (âdrayab), X, 78, 6.

Âdityâ, the Âdityas:

âdityâsab, X, 77, 2; âdityéna nâm-  
nâ, X, 77, 8.—âdityâ = nâka,  
(X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>.)—Vasus, Âdityas,  
Rudras, (VII, 56, 20<sup>3</sup>.)—(See  
243 seqq.); âdityâb âditiâ, (244);  
eight Â., (251 seq.); seven Â.,  
(252 seqq.); six Â., (253.)

âdhavanîya, a Soma-vessel:

(VIII, 94, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

â-dhîta, known:

â-dhîtam, what we once knew, I,  
170, 1.

â-dhrîsh, see dhrîsh.

âp, to find:

âpûb, I, 167, 9; âpânâm = âpnu-  
vantam, (II, 34, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

â-pathi, comer:

â-pathayab, V, 52, 10.

â-pathî, wanderer:

â-pathyâb, I, 64, 11.

âpânâ, a draught:

âpânâm, II, 34, 7<sup>1</sup>.

âpî, friend:

âpâyab, II, 34, 10; V, 53, 2<sup>1</sup>.

âpi-tvâ, friendship:

âpi-tvâm, VIII, 20, 22.

â-prîkkhya, honourable:

â-prîkkhyam, I, 64, 13<sup>1</sup>.

â-bhî, mighty:

â-bhûvab, I, 64, 1<sup>3</sup>; 6; 86, 5<sup>1</sup>.

â-bhûshénya, to be honoured:

â-bhûshényam, V, 55, 4.

âmbhrinî, the voice of the thunder:

(275.)

â-yagî, erjagend, obtaining:

(V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

âyû, life:

âyau (for âyaú), I, 114, 8<sup>1</sup>.

âyú, man:

âyú-bhiâ, with the men (Âyus), V,  
60, 8<sup>2</sup>.—âyaú, read âyau, I, 114,  
8<sup>1</sup>.

âyudha, weapon:

âyudhâ, I, 39, 2; V, 57, 6; VIII,  
20, 12; âyudhaiâ, VII, 56, 13;  
57, 3.

âyus, life:

âyub, I, 37, 15; âyushi, (I, 114, 8);  
âyûmshi prá târishat, X, 186, 1;  
âyumshi sú-dhitâni, (225.)

ârâ, a shoemaker's awl:

(I, 37, 2<sup>2</sup>; 88, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

ârât, far:

ârât kîit yuyota, VII, 58, 6; X, 77,  
6.

ârâtât, from afar:

I, 167, 9.

ârugatnú, breaking through:

ârugatnú-bhiâ (c. Acc.), I, 6, 5.

ârunî, red flame:

ârunîshu, I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>.

âré, far:

âré kâkrîma, we have put away, I,  
171, 4; âré, may it be far, I, 172,  
2 (bis); VII, 56, 17; I, 114, 10;  
âré asmât asyatu, may he drive  
far away from us, I, 114, 4; âré  
bâdhethâm, VI, 74, 2.

Ârgîká, N. of a country:

ârgîké, VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>.—A sacrificial  
vessel, (VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>).—Ârgîkâb,  
N. of the people of Ârgîka, (398  
seq.)

Ârgîkâ, N. of a river:

(399.)

Ârgîkiya, n. = Ârgîka, the country:  
(398 seq.)—Ârgîkiyâ, f. = Ârgîkâ,  
the river, (399.)

âvîs, openly:

âvîb (karta), I, 86, 9; VII, 58, 5.

â-vrîta, invested:

â-vrîtâb, I, 87, 4.

â-jâs, wish:

â-jâsab, V, 56, 2.

âjâ, cleft:

âjâb, I, 39, 3<sup>2</sup>.

â-jîr, milk (for the Soma):

â-jîram, I, 134, 6 (bis).

âśú, quick, swift :

âśāvab, X, 78, 5.—âśú-bhiḥ, on the quick steeds, I, 37, 14; II, 34, 3<sup>a</sup>; V, 55, 1; 61, 11.

âśú-asva, with quick horses :

âśú-asvâb, V, 58, 1; (I, 37, 2<sup>1</sup>.)

âs, to sit :

âsate, they are enthroned (as gods), I, 19, 6; âsate, they dwell, I, 168, 3.—upa-âsate, they revere, X, 121, 2.

âś, mouth :

âśā vândyâśab, visibly like, I, 168, 2.—âś, mouth, as the instrument of praise (41-43); etymology (42, note <sup>a</sup>); âśā, instr. (42 seq.).

âśán, mouth :

âśá-bhiḥ, I, 166, 11<sup>3</sup>.

âśā :

instr. âsayā, (I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

âśāt, coram :

(42 seq.)

âsyā, mouth :

âsyē, I, 38, 14.

i, to go . . . :

iyânáb, approaching for (two Acc.), II, 34, 14<sup>1</sup>; yatíḥ vrishtí, going with rain, V, 53, 5<sup>1</sup>; vyáthiḥ yatí (a ship) that goes rolling, V, 59, 2<sup>1</sup>; ritám yaté, to the righteous man, X, 78, 2; ÿyante, they move along, V, 55, 1; ÿyate, X, 168, 2; ÿyamânab, X, 168, 3.—áti iyâma, let us pass, V, 53, 14.—adhi-ithá, you listen (c. Gen.), VII, 56, 15.—ánu yanti, they follow, V, 53, 6.—â-itâśab, they are come, I, 165, 1<sup>a</sup>; úpa ā ayati, he comes (to ask) for (Acc.), VIII, 20, 22<sup>1</sup>.—út-itaḥ sūrab, the risen sun, X, 121, 6; út-ite sūrye, at sunrise, V, 54, 10.—nib-etave, to come forth, I, 37, 9<sup>1</sup>.—pārā itana, move along, V, 61, 4.—prá yantu, go forth, V, 87, 1; prayát-bhyab, V, 54, 9; pra-yatí adhvaré, while the sacrifice proceeds, VIII, 7, 6; ánu prá yanti, V, 53, 10.—ví yayub parva-śáb, they have trodden to pieces, VIII, 7, 23; (VIII, 7, 22<sup>1</sup>.)

íā, food :

íābhiḥ, V, 53, 2.

ít, indeed . . . :

ât ít, then only, I, 87, 5; 168, 9;

evá ít, I, 165, 12; gha ít, II, 34, 14; ít u, V, 55, 7; śā śā ít, VI, 66, 3; sādám ít, I, 114, 8.

itás, from here :

itáb (opp. to átab), I, 6, 10.

íti :

V, 52, 11; 53, 3; 61, 8; 18.

ití, pace :

ityā (nábhasab), I, 167, 5.

itthá, thus :

I, 39, 1; 7; 165, 3; VII, 56, 15; VIII, 7, 30.—itthá dhiyā, thus is my thought, V, 61, 15<sup>1</sup>; I, 2, 6<sup>2</sup>.

ítvan, see prâtab-ítvan.

idám, this here . . . :

dyám imám, X, 121, 1; iyám prithiví, V, 54, 9.—asyá, X, 121, 3; I, 86, 4<sup>1</sup>; 5; asya, his (Indra's), I, 6, 2<sup>1</sup>.—eshâm, I, 37, 3<sup>1</sup>; 9; 13; 15; 38, 8; 12; 165, 13; V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>; 87, 2<sup>1</sup>; etāvatabeshâm, VIII, 7, 15<sup>1</sup>; tát eshâm, this is theirs, VIII, 20, 14 (bis).—imā, here are, I, 165, 4; imé Marútāb (opp. anyé), VII, 57, 3.—idám, here, II, 33, 10.

idám-idam, again and again :

VII, 59, 1.

iná, strong :

ināśab, V, 54, 8.

indu, (Soma) drop :

indu-bhiḥ, VIII, 7, 14; índavab, I, 2, 4; 134, 2.—indo, O Indu, I, 43, 8.

Indra :

indra, índra, I, 6, 5; 165, 3; 5; 7; 167, 1; 170, 2; 5; 171, 6; índrab, I, 85, 9; 165, 10; 166, 12; VII, 56, 25; VIII, 94, 6; vāyo índrab ka, I, 2, 5; 6; índram, I, 6, 10; 87, 5; VIII, 7, 24; 31; índrena, I, 6, 7; índrāya, I, 165, 11; índrasya, I, 6, 8; 167, 10; índrât, I, 171, 4; índre, I, 166, 11.—Indra called vira, (II, 33, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

índra-vat, joined by Indra :

índra-vantab, V, 57, 1.

Índravāyu, Indra and Vāyu :

índravāyû, I, 2, 4.

indriyá, vigour :

indriyám, I, 85, 2.—indriyéna, with (Indra's) might, I, 165, 8<sup>1</sup>.

indh, to kindle :

idhânáb, VI, 66, 2.—sám indhatâm (agním), let them light (the fire),



I, 170, 4; sám-iddhab, V, 58, 3.  
 —(I, 166, 1<sup>3</sup>)  
 indhanvan, fiery :  
 indhanva-bhiḥ, II, 34, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
 iradh :  
 irádhyai, for achievement, I, 134, 2.  
 irin, tyrant (?) :  
 írī, V, 87, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
 írya, active :  
 íryam (rágânam), V, 58, 4.  
 iva, like . . . :  
 ihá-iva, almost close by, I, 37, 3.—  
 iva and ná, I, 85, 8<sup>1</sup>.—iva, as one  
 syllable, I, 166, 1<sup>3</sup>; p. cxix.  
 ish, to rush :  
 ishánanta, ishanta, I, 134, 5; p.  
 cxvii.  
 ish, food :  
 ísham, I, 168, 2<sup>1</sup>; II, 34, 7; 8;  
 ishā, I, 88, 1; 165, 15; 166, 15;  
 167, 11; 168, 10; p. xx; VIII,  
 20, 2; íshé bhugé, VIII, 20, 8;  
 íshab (acc. pl.), I, 165, 12; VII,  
 59, 2; p. xviii; ishām, I, 168, 5.  
 —íshab sasrúshīb, waters, rain-  
 clouds, I, 86, 5<sup>2</sup>.—íshab, viands,  
 I, 167, 1.—ísham, draught, VIII, 7,  
 1<sup>1</sup>; 3; íshab, draughts, VIII, 7, 19.  
 ishā, autumn :  
 ishām, I, 165, 15; 166, 15; 167,  
 11; 168, 10; 171, 6; p. xx.  
 ishany, to hasten :  
 ishanyata, V, 52, 14.  
 ishirá, invigorating :  
 ishirām, I, 168, 9.  
 íshu, arrow :  
 íshum, I, 39, 10; 64, 10.  
 íshu-mat, carrying good arrows :  
 íshu-mantab, V, 57, 2.  
 íshkri, see kri.  
 íshri, rite, oblation :  
 íshrim, I, 166, 14; ishriyab, VI,  
 74, 1.  
 ishmín, speeding along :  
 ishmínab, I, 87, 6; V, 87, 5; VII,  
 56, 11.—ishmínam, strong, V,  
 52, 16.  
 ihá, here . . . :  
 ihá-iva, almost close by, I, 37, 3.—  
 —ihá-íha, here and there, VII,  
 59, 11<sup>1</sup>.

î, to ask for (with two Acc.) :  
 îmahe, I, 6, 10; V, 53, 13; îmahe,  
 I, 43, 4; II, 34, 11.—áva îmahe,

we pray to forgive, VII, 58, 5.—  
 See also i.  
 î, pronominal base, see ayá, and  
 îm.  
 îksh :  
 abhí aikshetâm, they look up to  
 (acc.), X, 121, 6.  
 îñkh, to toss :  
 îñkháyanti, I, 19, 7.  
 îd, to implore, to ask :  
 îde, V, 60, 1<sup>1</sup>; îtte (with double  
 Acc.), I, 134, 5.  
 îm :  
 I, 38, 11; 85, 11; 134, 2; 167, 8  
 (bis); V, 54, 4; yát îm, I, 87, 5;  
 167, 5; 7; VII, 56, 21; yé îm,  
 V, 61, 11; ké îm, VII, 56, 1; úpa  
 îm, I, 171, 2.  
 îr :  
 â-îrîre, they produced, assumed, I,  
 6, 4<sup>3</sup>.—ut-îráyanti (vákam), they  
 send out, I, 168, 8; út îrayatha,  
 you raise, V, 55, 5<sup>1</sup>; út îrayanta,  
 they have risen, VIII, 7, 3; út  
 îrate, VIII, 7, 7; 17.—prá îrate,  
 they come forth, VII, 56, 14;  
 prá airata, they expanded, VIII,  
 20, 4; prá îrayâmi, I send forth,  
 II, 33, 8; sám prá îrate, they  
 rise, X, 168, 2.  
 îvat, so much :  
 îvatab, VII, 56, 18.  
 îr, to rule, to be lord (with Gen.) :  
 îre, X, 121, 3; îre, I, 165, 10;  
 îrishe, I, 170, 5; ishre, V, 87, 3;  
 îsire, V, 58, 1.—îsânáb, I, 87, 4;  
 îsânât, II, 33, 9.  
 îsâna-krit, conferring powers :  
 îsâna-kritab, I, 64, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
 îsh, to shrink :  
 íshante, VI, 66, 4.

u, particle . . . :  
 ná vai u, II, 33, 9.—u before loka,  
 p. lxxiv seqq.  
 ukthá, praise, hymn :  
 ukthám, I, 86, 4; ukthá, I, 165,  
 4<sup>1</sup>; uktháni, VII, 56, 23; uk-  
 thab, VII, 56, 18; ukthébhiḥ, I,  
 2, 2.—vâhniḥ ukthab, the priest  
 with his hymns (41).  
 ukthá-vâhas, offering hymns of praise:  
 (40.)  
 ukthyā, praiseworthy :  
 ukthyām, I, 64, 14<sup>1</sup>.—ukthyām



- (gâyatrám), praising, of praise,  
I, 38, 14.
- uksh, to sprinkle, to pour out, to  
wash :  
ukshánti, I, 166, 3; ukshánte, II,  
34, 3<sup>1</sup>; V, 59, 1; ukshámânâb,  
VI, 66, 4.—*â* ukshata, I, 87, 2.  
—(I, 85, 2<sup>1</sup>).
- uksh, to grow :  
see vaksh.
- ukshán, bull :  
ukshánab, I, 64, 2<sup>1</sup>; V, 52, 3; gávab  
ukshánab, excellent bulls, I, 168,  
2<sup>3</sup>. — ukshánáb rándhram, 'the  
hollow of the bull,' VIII, 7, 26<sup>1</sup>.
- Ukshnorandhra, N. pr. :  
(VIII, 7, 26<sup>1</sup>).
- ugrá, terrible, strong :  
ugráb, I, 19, 4; VI, 66, 6; VII, 56,  
6; 57, 1; I, 134, 5; ugrásab,  
VIII, 20, 12; ápab ugráb, wild  
waters, VI, 66, 11<sup>2</sup>; ugráb, I, 166,  
6; 8; V, 57, 3; 60, 2; ugráb, I,  
165, 6; 10; VII, 56, 23; II, 33,  
9; ugráb ugrébhiḥ, I, 171, 5;  
ugráñ, VI, 66, 5; ugrám, VII,  
56, 7; VIII, 20, 3; II, 33, 11;  
ugráya manyáve, fierce anger, I,  
37, 7. — *dyaúb* ugrá, the awful  
heaven, X, 121, 5<sup>1</sup>.
- ugrá-putra, having terrible sons :  
ugrá-putrâ (Aditi), (254; 260.)
- ugrá-bâhu, strong-armed :  
ugrá-bâhavab, VIII, 20, 12.
- út, prep. . . .
- utá, and, also ; even . . . :  
then, after yát, I, 85, 5.—utá vâ,  
aye, or also, I, 86, 3; V, 60, 6;  
V, 58, 1; utá sma—utá sma—utá,  
whether—or whether, V, 52, 8;  
9; mã—utá mã, I, 114, 7 (tris).—  
utá gha, even though, V, 61, 8<sup>1</sup>;  
nûnám utá, even now, VIII, 20,  
15.
- ut-rík :  
ut-ríki yagñé, to the end of the  
ceremony, X, 77, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- utó, also :  
V, 55, 4; VIII, 94, 6; I, 134, 6;  
X, 168, 1.
- út-ogas, ever-powerful :  
út-ogasab, V, 54, 3.
- ut-tamá, highest :  
ut-tamám, exalted, V, 59, 3; ut-  
tamé, in the highest (heaven),  
V, 60, 6.
- út-tara, higher :  
út-tarât diváb, V, 60, 7; út-tarâ  
*dyaúb*, VIII, 20, 6.
- ut-bhíd, breaking out :  
ut-bhídab, V, 59, 6.
- útsa, spring, well (cloud) :  
útsam, I, 64, 6<sup>4</sup>; (I, 85, 10<sup>1</sup>);  
I, 85, 11; V, 52, 12<sup>3</sup>; 54, 8; VII,  
57, 1; VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>; 16; diváb  
útsâb, the springs of heaven, V,  
57, 1.
- utsa-dhí, the lid of the well :  
utsa-dhím, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>; (176.)
- udán, water :  
udá-bhiḥ, I, 85, 5; nimnaíb udá-  
bhiḥ, X, 78, 5.
- udanyú, longing for water :  
udanyávab, V, 54, 2; udanyáve, V,  
57, 1.
- uda-vâhá, water-carrier :  
uda-vâhéna, I, 38, 9; uda-vâhásab,  
V, 58, 3.
- udrín, watering-pot :  
udrínam, VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>.
- und, to water, moisten :  
vi-undánti, I, 38, 9; ví undanti, I,  
85, 5; V, 54, 8.
- úpa, prep. . . . :  
with Loc., úpa rátheshu, I, 39, 6;  
87, 2.—with Acc., to, I, 166, 2<sup>1</sup>;  
úpa te, near to thee, I, 114, 9.—  
úpa dyú-bhiḥ, day by day, V, 53, 3<sup>1</sup>.
- upa-má, very high :  
upa-másab, V, 58, 5.
- úpara, carried behind :  
úparâ, I, 167, 3<sup>3</sup>.
- upári, above :  
V, 61, 12.
- upavâ, the blowing after :  
(X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>).
- Upastutâ, N. pr., son of *Vrishnihavya* :  
(152 seq.).—See *stu*.
- upá-stha, lap :  
upá-sthe, VII, 56, 25; VIII, 94, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- upa-hatnú, attacking :  
upa-hatnúm, II, 33, 11.
- upa-hvará, cleft :  
upa-hvaréshu, I, 87, 2.
- upârâ, injury :  
(66.)
- ubg :  
níb aubgat, he forced out, I, 85, 9.
- ubhá, both :  
ubhé, heaven and earth, (V, 59,  
7<sup>3</sup>); VI, 66, 6; ubhé ródasí,  
VIII, 20, 4.

ubháya :

ubháye, people on both sides, V, 59, 7<sup>3</sup>.

urú, wide :

urú, I, 85, 6 ; 7 ; uráú antárikshē, V, 52, 7 ; urávāb, V, 57, 4 ; urvī, VII, 57, 1.—uru as one syllable, p. lxxvi.

uru-kramá, wide-striding :

uru-kramáb (Vishnu), V, 87, 4<sup>1</sup>.

uru-ksháya, wide-ruling :

uru-ksháyâ, I, 2, 9.

urú-loka :

urú-lokam (antáriksham), p. lxxvii.

uru-vyákas :

ep. of Aditi, (260.)

uru-vyáñk, wide-reaching :

urúkñ, ep. of Aditi, (260.)—urúkñ, I, 2, 3.

uru-vraga :

uru-vragâ, ep. of Aditi, (260.)

urushy, to deliver :

urushyata, V, 87, 6.

urúkñ, see uru-vyáñk.

Urvasî :

(308.)

urvâruká, gourd :

urvârukám-iva, VII, 59, 12.

urviyâ, wide :

V, 55, 2.

uloka for u loka :

pp. lxxiv seqq.

us, see vas.

Usanas :

= Usanâ, (VIII, 7, 26<sup>2</sup>.)

Usânâ, N. of a Rishi :

usânâ, with Usanâ, VIII, 7, 26<sup>2</sup>.

usânâ, desire :

usânâ, with desire, (VIII, 7, 26<sup>2</sup>.)

ushás, dawn :

ushásab ví-usháishu, usháb ná, II, 34, 12 ; ushásab, the Dawns, V, 59, 8 ; I, 134, 3 (bis) ; 4 ; ushát-bhiḥ, I, 6, 3<sup>2</sup> ; ushásâm ná ketávab, X, 78, 7.

usrá :

kshápab usráb ka, and usráb, by night and by day, (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>.)—usráb-iva, the heavens, I, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>.—usráb, the mornings, I, 171, 5.

usri :

usrí, in the morning, (II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>) ; V, 53, 14<sup>1</sup>.

usríya, bright :

usríyâb, the bright ones (days or clouds), I, 6, 5<sup>3</sup> ; usríyab, (II,

34, 12<sup>1</sup>.)—usríyab vrishabháb, the bull of the Dawn, V, 58, 6<sup>3</sup>.

ûtí, protection, help, favour :

ûtíb, II, 34, 15 ; VII, 59, 4 ; útí, instr., I, 64, 13 ; 172, 1<sup>1</sup> ; VII, 57, 7 ; 59, 9<sup>1</sup> ; 10 ; útáye, II, 34, 14 ; VIII, 7, 6 ; útáyab, I, 167, 1 ; V, 54, 7 ; I, 134, 2 ; útí-bhiḥ, favours, I, 39, 8 ; 9 ; VII, 58, 3 ; VIII, 20, 24 ; útíshu, VIII, 20, 15.

úḍhan and úḍhar, udder :

úḍhab divyáni, the heavenly udders (clouds), I, 64, 5.—úḍhani, II, 34, 2<sup>3</sup> ; 6.—úḍhab, II, 34, 10 ; VI, 66, 1 ; VII, 56, 4<sup>1</sup>.

úma, guardian :

úmâsab, I, 166, 3 ; úmâb, V, 52, 12 ; X, 77, 8.

úrñâ, wool :

úrñâb vasata, V, 52, 9<sup>1</sup>.

úrnu :

âpa úrñute, she uncovers, II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>.

úrdhvâ, erect :

úrdhvâ kṛinavante, they stir up, I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup> ; úrdhvâm nunudre, they pushed up, I, 85, 10 ; 88, 4 ; úrdhvâ santu, may they stand erect, I, 171, 3<sup>1</sup> ; úrdhvân nab karta, lift us up, I, 172, 3 ; úrdhvâ tishṭbatu, may (the dawn) stand erect, I, 134, 1<sup>2</sup>.

úrmí, wave :

úrmáyab, I, 168, 2.

úrmyâ, night :

úrmye, V, 61, 17<sup>1</sup>.

ûh, see vah.

ûh, to watch :

ohate, V, 52, 10 ; 11 ; ní ohate, V, 52, 11.—ohate (sakhitvé), he is counted (in your friendship), VIII, 7, 31.

ri, to go :

iyarti, it rises, I, 165, 4<sup>3</sup> ; p. xv ; xxi.—arta, it came, V, 52, 6.—â iyarta, bring, VIII, 7, 13.—út arpayā, raise up, II, 33, 4.—mā nīb arāma, may we not fall away, VII, 56, 21.—pró ârata, come on, I, 39, 5<sup>1</sup>.—sam-arânâb, coming together, I, 165, 3.

ri, to hurt, see ar.

rikti, praise :

su-rikti (?), (I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

ríkvan, singer :

ríkvânab (Maruts), I, 87, 5 ; ríkva-

- bhīb, V, 52, 1; 60, 8.—*rikva-*  
bhīb, men to celebrate them,  
I, 87, 6<sup>2</sup>.
- riksha*, bear:  
*rikshab ná*, V, 56, 3.
- rik*, to sing, praise:  
*arkati*, I, 6, 8<sup>1</sup>; *árkanti*, I, 165, 1<sup>4</sup>;  
p. xiii; *árka*, V, 59, 1<sup>2</sup>; *árkantab*,  
I, 85, 2; *árkate*, I, 87, 2; *ân-*  
*rikúb* (*arkám*), I, 19, 4<sup>1</sup>; *arkat*,  
I, 165, 14.—Inf. *rikáse*, (I, 87,  
6<sup>1</sup>).—*prá árka*, V, 52, 1<sup>1</sup>; 5;  
*prá arkata*, V, 54, 1; VII, 58, 1;  
*prá árkanti*, I, 166, 7<sup>2</sup>.
- rikás*, praiser:  
*rikáse*, (I, 87, 6<sup>1</sup>).
- rigipyá*, headlong:  
*rigipyásab*, II, 34, 4<sup>2</sup>.
- rigishá*, what remains of the Soma-  
plant after it has been squeezed:  
(I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>).
- rigishín*, impetuous:  
*rigishínam*, I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>; *rigishínab*,  
I, 87, 1; II, 34, 1.
- riñg*, to strive, to yearn:  
*riñgáta*, you advanced, V, 87, 5;  
*riñgati*, straightforward, I, 172,  
2; Inf. *riñgáse*, (I, 87, 6<sup>1</sup>); *rigî-*  
*shá* from *rig*, (I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>).—*nî*  
*riñgate*, they gain, I, 37, 3<sup>2</sup>.—  
*sám asmin riñgate*, they yearn  
for it, I, 6, 9.
- rina-yâ*, going after debt:  
(I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>).
- rina-yâvan*, searching out sin:  
*rina-yâvâ*, I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>.
- ritá*, right; rite, sacrifice:  
*riténa*, in proper order, VII, 56,  
12; on the right way, I, 2, 8;  
*ritám yaté*, to the righteous  
man, X, 78, 2.—*ritásya sáda-*  
*neshu*, in the sacred places, II,  
34, 13<sup>2</sup>; *ritásya párasmin dhā-*  
*man*, in the highest place of the  
law, I, 43, 9<sup>1</sup>.—*ritám*, sacrifice,  
V, 59, 1; *ritásya*, VIII, 7, 21;  
*ritānām*, I, 165, 13.—(I, 38,  
6<sup>1</sup>).
- ritá-gāta*, well-born:  
*ritá-gātāb*, V, 61, 14.
- ritá-gña*, righteous:  
*ritá-gñāb*, V, 57, 8; 58, 8.
- rita-yú*, pious:  
*ritá-yávab*, V, 54, 12<sup>2</sup>.
- ritá-van*, holy:  
*ritá-vâ*, X, 168, 3.
- rita-vâká*, hymn:  
(I, 134, 1<sup>2</sup>).
- rita-vridh*, increasing the right:  
*rita-vridhau* (*mitrâvarunau*), I, 2,  
8.
- rita-sâp*, following the order:  
*rita-sâpab*, VII, 56, 12; (I, 2, 8<sup>1</sup>).
- rita-spris*, adhering to the right:  
*rita-sprisâ* (*mitrâvarunau*), I, 2,  
8<sup>1</sup>.
- riti*, hurting:  
(65); (I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup>).
- riti-sâh*, defying all onslaughts:  
*riti-sâham*, I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup>.
- ritu-thâ*, at the right season:  
I, 170, 5.
- ritupati*, N. of Agni:  
(I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>).
- ridûdâra*, kindhearted (?):  
*ridûdârab*, II, 33, 5<sup>3</sup>.
- ridh*, to accomplish:  
*ridhyâm*, V, 60, 1.
- ridhak*, far:  
VII, 57, 4.
- Ribhu*, the *Ribhus*:  
(V, 58, 4<sup>1</sup>; VI, 66, 11<sup>1</sup>).
- ribhukshan* (?):  
*ribhukshanab*, VIII, 7, 9<sup>1</sup>; 12;  
20, 2.
- ribhukshâs*, lord:  
*ribhukshâb*, I, 167, 10.
- ribhvas*, bold, rabid:  
*ribhvasam*, V, 52, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- rish*:  
*tirâb* (*srîdhab*) *ârshanti*, they rush  
through, VIII, 94, 7.
- rîshi*, seer:  
*rishe*, V, 52, 13; 14; *rîshe*, V,  
59, 8; *rîshim vâ rāgānam vâ*, V,  
54, 7; *rîshim—rāgānam*, V, 54,  
14.—(V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>).
- rishi-dvîsh*, enemy of the poets:  
*rishi-dvîshe*, I, 39, 10.
- rishî*, spear:  
*rishîb*, I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>; *rishîáyab*, I,  
64, 4; (II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>); V, 54, 11;  
57, 6; VIII, 20, 11; *rishîb*, V,  
52, 6; *rishî-bhīb*, I, 37, 2; 64,  
8; 85, 4; (VII, 56, 13<sup>1</sup>); *rish-*  
*tîshu*, I, 166, 4.
- rishri-mât*, armed with spears:  
*rishrimât-bhīb*, I, 88, 1; (170);  
*rishî-mântab*, V, 57, 2; 60, 3.
- rishî-vidyut*, armed with lightning-  
spears:  
*rishî-vidyutab*, (I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>); V, 52,



13; *rishṭi-vidyutab*, I, 168, 5;  
(II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>)  
*rishvá*, tall:  
*rishvāsab*, I, 64, 2; *rishvāb*, V, 52,  
6<sup>1</sup>; 13.

éka, alone:

ékaḥ, X, 121, 1; 3; 7<sup>2</sup>; 8; I, 165,  
3; ékam, I, 165, 6; VIII, 20,  
13; ékasya kit me, I, 165, 10.—  
ékaḥ-ekaḥ, one by one, V, 61, 1.

ékam-eka:

ékam-ekâ satā, each a hundred, V,  
52, 17.

eg:

egati, (the earth) trembles, V, 59,  
2.—égatha, you stir, VIII, 20, 4.

eda, a kind of sheep:

(I, 166, 10<sup>3</sup>; 235.)

ena, a kind of antelope:

(I, 166, 10<sup>3</sup>; 235.)

éta, the fallow deer:

étâb, (I, 165, 1<sup>3</sup>); V, 54, 5; étân,  
I, 165, 5<sup>2</sup>.—étâb, speckled deer-  
skins, I, 166, 10<sup>3</sup>; (232; 234  
seq.)—étâb ná, like harts, X,  
77, 2.—See ena.

etád, this . . .:

etâni vísvâ gâtâni, all these created  
things, X, 121, 10.—etân and  
étân, (I, 165, 5<sup>2</sup>).—eté, there  
they are, I, 165, 12.—etát tyát,  
I, 88, 5; eshâ syâ, I, 88, 6.—  
etâni ninyâ, these secrets, VII,  
56, 4<sup>1</sup>.

étasa, the (solar) horse:

étasab, I, 168, 5<sup>4</sup>.

etāvat, so much:

etāvat, VII, 57, 3.—etāvatab kit  
eshâm, of that immense (host)  
of them, VIII, 7, 15<sup>1</sup>.

ena, fem. enī:

enyāb, spotted deer, V, 53, 7<sup>2</sup>.—  
See éta, (234 seq.)

enad, this:

enā, instr., II, 34, 14; V, 53, 12;  
enân, V, 52, 6.

énaś, sin:

énab, VII, 58, 5; VI, 74, 3.

éman, march:

éma-bhiḥ, V, 59, 2.

éva, horse:

évāsab, I, 166, 4; (I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

evá:

evá ít, truly, I, 165, 12; evá and

evám, (I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>).—evá, thus,  
II, 33, 15.

evám, thus:

adverb of éva, (I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

evayā, quickly moving, quick:

eva-yāb, I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup> (conjecture for  
deva-yāb); (365.)

evayāmarut, Evayāmarut, a sacri-  
ficial shout:

evayāmarut, V, 87, 1 to 9; (365);  
(I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

eva-yāvan, the constant wanderer:

eva-yāvnab, II, 34, 11.—fem. eva-  
yāvarī, (I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>); (365.)

eshā, rapid:

eshāya (vīshnob), II, 34, 11<sup>1</sup>;  
VIII, 20, 3<sup>2</sup>.

aineya, skin of an antelope:

(232; 234.)

aīdh, torch:

aīdhā-iva, I, 166, 1<sup>3</sup>.

ó, see ā.

ókas, home:

svám ókab, VII, 56, 24<sup>1</sup>.

ógas, power:

ógab, I, 39, 10; V, 57, 6; VII, 56,  
7; I, 165, 10; ógasâ, I, 19, 4;  
8; 39, 8; 85, 4; 10; V, 52, 9;  
14<sup>2</sup>; 55, 2; 56, 4; 59, 7; VII,  
58, 2; VIII, 7, 8; ógab-bhiḥ,  
VII, 56, 6.—ógīyab, stronger,  
II, 33, 10.

óshadhi, plant:

óshadhī, I, 166, 5; óshadhīshu,  
VII, 56, 22; óshadhīb (nom.),  
VII, 56, 25.

aukshnorandhra:

(VIII, 7, 26<sup>1</sup>.)

Ka, Who, the Unknown God:

(p. 3.)

kakúbh, hump:

kakúbhab rihaté mitháb, they lick  
one another's humps, VIII, 20,  
21<sup>1</sup>.

kakuhá, exalted:

kakuhân, II, 34, 11.

Kánva:

kánvam, I, 39, 9; VIII, 7, 18;  
kánvāya, I, 39, 7<sup>1</sup>.—kánvāb, I,  
37, 1; kánveshu, I, 37, 14;  
kánvāsab, VIII, 7, 32.



kát, interrog. part.:

VIII, 94, 7; 8.—See kím.

katamá:

katamát *kaná áhab*, even a single day, X, 168, 3.

kathám, how:

V, 61, 2.

kathá, how:

V, 53, 2; 61, 2.

kadá, when:

VIII, 7, 30.

kádha:

when, I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup>; where, VIII, 7, 31.

kadha-prí:

kadha-priyab (read kádha priyáb), I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 31.

kan, see *kakáná*.

kananá, a caterpillar:

kananá-iva, V, 54, 6<sup>1</sup>.

kaparda, a shell, the hair twisted together in the form of a shell:

(I, 114, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

kapardín, with braided hair:

kapardíne (rudráya), I, 114, 1<sup>2</sup>;

kapardínám, I, 114, 5.

kám, part.:

I, 39, 7; 87, 6<sup>1</sup>; 88, 2; 3 (bis);

VII, 57, 3; VIII, 94, 2; hí kam,

VII, 59, 5.

kambala, m., cloth made of vegetable substance:

(233.)

kárna:

kárnaiab nadásya, with the points of the reed, II, 34, 3<sup>2</sup>.

kalmalikín, fiery (?):

kalmalikínám, II, 33, 8<sup>2</sup>.

kávandha, water-skin:

kávandham, VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>; (V, 54, 8<sup>2</sup>.)

kavandhín, carrying water-skins:

kavandhínab, V, 54, 8<sup>2</sup>.

kaví, poet; wise:

kaváyab, V, 52, 13; kavayab, V, 57, 8; 58, 8; wise, VII, 59, 11;

kavayab, V, 58, 3; kavím, wise, I, 114, 4; kaví, I, 2, 9.

kásâ, whip:

kásâb, I, 37, 3<sup>1</sup>; kásayâ, I, 168, 4.

Kânvá:

kânvásyá, VIII, 7, 19.

kâma, desire:

kâmam, I, 85, 11; kâmasya, I, 86, 8; kâmaab, V, 61, 18.

kâmín, loving, desiring:

kâmínab, V, 53, 16; VII, 59, 3.—

kâmínám, the needy, V, 61, 7.

kâmya, beloved:

kâmyâ, I, 6, 2; V, 61, 16; kâmyaib, I, 6, 8.

kârú, poet, singer:

kârúb, I, 165, 14; kârób, I, 165, 15; 166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10;

kârâve, II, 34, 7; kârávaab, VIII, 94, 3.

kârpâsa, cotton dress:

(234.)

kâvya:

kâvyâ, wise thoughts, V, 59, 4.

kâshâya, dark red:

(232, 234.)

kâshibâ, fence:

kâshibâb, I, 37, 10<sup>2</sup>.

kím, interrog. pron. . . .:

kâsmai devâya havishâ vidhema, X, 121, 1—9; kím te, what has

happened to thee? I, 165, 3; káb nú, I, 165, 13; káb nûnám,

V, 61, 14; kát ha nûnám, what then now? I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7,

31; kát ártam, what errand? I, 38, 2; kát vokéma, what

could we say? I, 43, 1.—kím, why? I, 170, 2; 3.—kím with

*kaná*, indef. pron., (265 seq.)—káb kit, any one, I, 37, 13;

ké kit, a few only, I, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>; V, 52, 12; kéna kit, whatever,

I, 87, 2.

kirána, speck of dust:

kiránám, V, 59, 4.

kilâsí, spotted deer:

kilâsyâb, V, 53, 1<sup>1</sup>.

kîrín, gleeman:

kîrínab, V, 52, 12<sup>3</sup>.

kutapa, woollen cloth:

(234.)

kútas, whence:

kútab, I, 165, 1; 3<sup>1</sup>; X, 168, 3; p. xiv.

kup, caus., to rouse:

kopáyatha, V, 57, 3.

kubhanyú, wildly shouting:

kubhanyávaab, V, 52, 12<sup>2</sup>.

Kúbhâ, the Kabul river:

kúbhâ, V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>.

kumârá, boy:

kumâráb, II, 33, 12.

Kuru:

(VIII, 20, 24<sup>1</sup>.)

Kurukshetra :

(398 seq.)

kuvít, interrog. part.:

VII, 58, 5.

kúlabbheda, cutting through the banks (of a river):

(263.)

kúsh**tbab**=kú **shtbab**:

(I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

**kri**, to make . . . :

**krinavante** úrdhvā, may they stir up, I, 88, 3; úrdhvān karta, I, 172, 3; bhūri **kakartha**, thou hast achieved much, I, 165, 7; bhūri **krināvāma**, I, 165, 7; p. xvi; bhūri **kakra**, you have valued, VII, 56, 23<sup>1</sup>.—**krinóti**, he performs a sacrifice for (Dat.), (205, note <sup>a</sup>); **krinvántab** bráhma, making prayer, I, 88, 4; **krité** kit, whatever little we have done, VII, 57, 5.—**kárāma āgab**, VII, 57, 4; **kritām éna**b****, VI, 74, 3.—**yāni karishyā** **krinuhí**, do what thou wilt do, I, 165, 9<sup>4</sup>; p. xvii; **yā nú krināvai**, I, 165, 10.—**kartana tavishāni**, prove your powers, I, 166, 1.—**āre kakrima**, we have put away, I, 171, 4.—**mā kirām karat**, may it not cause delay, V, 56, 7.—**kritām**, made (at play, or in battle), V, 60, 1<sup>2</sup>.—**kakrire satrá**, they have brought together, V, 60, 4.—**krinuté mánab deva-trā**, she is mindful of the gods, V, 61, 7.—**kakrire vridhé**, I, 85, 1; **kridhi givátave**, X, 186, 2.—**āram krinvantu**, let them prepare, I, 170, 4.—**ā asmān kakré**, has brought us hither, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; (203); **ā akaram úpa te**, I have driven near to thee, I, 114, 9.—**āvíb karta**, make manifest, I, 86, 9.—**íshkarta**, straighten, VIII, 20, 26<sup>1</sup>.—**prá akran**, they tried to make, V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>.—See **krâná**, **nib-kritá**.

**krití**, sword:

**kritíb**, I, 168, 3.

**krish**, to plough:

**kárkrishat**, VIII, 20, 19.

**kṛip**:

**tébhib kalpasva sādhu-yā**, fare kindly with them, I, 170, 2.

**ketú**, light:

**ketúm**, I, 6, 3<sup>1</sup>; **ketúnâ**, V, 60, 8;

**ketávab** (ushásam), rays, X, 78,

7.—**ketáve**, herald, I, 166, 1<sup>2</sup>.—See **aketú**.

**Kailâsa**:

from **kilâsa**? (V, 53, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

**komyā** (?):

I, 171, 3<sup>1</sup>.

**kósa**, cask, bucket (cloud):

**kósâb**, I, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>; **kósam**, V, 53, 6; 59, 8.—**kóse hiranyāye**, at the golden chest (on the chariot), VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>.

**krátu**, power of body and mind:

**krátvâ**, wisdom, I, 39, 1; V, 87,

2<sup>1</sup>; with our mind, I, 165, 7<sup>2</sup>;

**krátum**, I, 64, 13; 2, 8; VIII, 7, 24; might, I, 19, 2.

**krand**, to roar:

**kakradat bhiyā**, VIII, 7, 26.—

**áva krandatu**, V, 58, 6.—**prá**

**krand**, to call out, (V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

**krândasî**, heaven and earth:

**krândasî**, X, 121, 6<sup>1</sup>.

**kram**, to stride:

**kakrame**, V, 87, 4; **ānu krâmemâ**,

let us follow, V, 53, 11; **akra-**

**mîm**, (I, 165, 8<sup>1</sup>.)

**kravís**, raw flesh:

(I, 166, 6<sup>3</sup>.)

**krânâ**, made (?):

**krânâsab**, **krânâb** (bis), I, 134, 2<sup>1</sup>.

**Krîvi**:

**krívim**, VIII, 20, 24<sup>1</sup>.

**krívi**b**-dat**, gory-toothed:

**krívi**b**-datî**, I, 166, 6<sup>3</sup>.

**krîd**, to play:

**krîlanti**, I, 166, 2; **krîlatha**, V, 60, 3.

**krîlâ**, playful:

**krîlâm** (**sárdhab**), I, 37, 1; 5; **krîlâb**, I, 166, 2.

**krîlí**, sportive, playful:

**krîláyab**, I, 87, 3; (**sírlâb**), X, 78, 6.

**krudh**:

**mā tvâ krukudhâma**, let us not incense thee, II, 33, 4.

**krúdhmin**, furious:

**krúdhmî**, VII, 56, 8.

**Krúmu**, the Kurrum:

**Krúmu**b****, V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>.

**krûra**, horrible:

(I, 166, 6<sup>3</sup>.)

Krûradantî, N. of Durgâ :

(I, 166, 6<sup>3</sup>.)

kvã, where :

I, 38, 2<sup>1</sup> (bis) ; 3 (bis, and kvõ) ;  
I, 165, 6 ; V, 61, 2 (bis) ; VIII,  
7, 20 ; II, 33, 7 ; kvã svit, kvã, I,  
168, 6 ; X, 168, 3.—kvã, pro-  
nounced kuva, (86.)

ksháp, night :

kshápab, by night, I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup> ;  
pûrvîb áti kshápab, through  
many nights, X, 77, 2.

ksham :

abhí kshameta nab árvati, may he  
be gracious to our horse, II, 33,  
1<sup>1</sup> ; abhí áakshamîthâb mâ, wilt  
thou bear with me ? II, 33, 7.

kshám, earth :

kshamá, on earth, V, 52, 3 ; down  
to the earth, VIII, 20, 26<sup>1</sup>.

kshámya, earthly :

kshámyasya gánmanab, what is  
born on earth, VII, 46, 2.

ksháya, dwelling :

ksháye, I, 86, 1 ; ksháyam, VII,  
59, 2.

ksháya, lordship :

ksháyena, being the lord, VII, 46,  
2<sup>1</sup>.

kshayát-vîra, ruling over heroes :

kshayát-vîrâya (rudráya), I, 114,  
1<sup>3</sup> ; 2 ; kshayát-vîrasya, I, 114,  
3 ; ksháyat-vîra, I, 114, 10.

kshar, to flow :

ksharati, (the ship) sways, V, 59,  
2.—prá áksharat, he has poured  
out, VIII, 7, 1.

kshi, to dwell :

ksheti, V, 61, 19.—ã ksheti, he  
acquires, I, 64, 13.

kshití, hamlet :

kshitínám, X, 78, 1.

kshiprá-ishu, with swift arrows :

kshiprá-ishave (Rudra), VII, 46, 1.

kshud :

kshódante ápab, the waters gush,  
V, 58, 6 ; kshodanti, they stir,  
VII, 58, 1.

kshumâ, flax :

(233.)

kshurâ, sharp edge :

kshurâb, I, 166, 10<sup>4</sup>.

kshonî :

kshonîbhib, with the (morning)  
clouds, II, 34, 13<sup>1</sup>.—kshonîb, pl.,  
women, (308 ; 309 seq.) ; kshonî,

du., heaven and earth, VIII, 7,  
22 ; (309.)

kshódas, rush of water :

kshódasâ, V, 53, 7.

kshaumî, linen dress :

(234.)

kshmaâ, earth :

kshmayâ kârati, it traverses the  
earth, VII, 46, 3.

khâd, to chew up :

khâdatha, I, 64, 7<sup>2</sup>.

khâdí, ring, quoit :

khâdíb, I, 168, 3.—khâdáya, I,  
166, 9<sup>2</sup> ; V, 54, 11 ; VII, 56, 13 ;  
khâdíshu, V, 53, 4.—(I, 64, 10<sup>2</sup> ;  
II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>.)

khâdín, having rings :

khâdínab, II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>.

khâdi-hasta, adorned with rings on  
their hands, or, holding the  
quoits in their hands :

khâdi-hastam, V, 58, 2 ; (I, 166,  
9<sup>2</sup>.)

ganâ, host, company :

ganâb, I, 87, 4 (bis) ; V, 61, 13 ;  
VII, 56, 7 ; (VI, 66, 11<sup>1</sup>) ; ganám,  
I, 38, 15 ; 64, 12 ; V, 52, 13 ; 14 ;  
53, 10 ; 56, 1 ; 58, 1 ; 2 ; VIII,  
94, 12 ; X, 77, 1<sup>4</sup> ; ganám-ganam,  
V, 53, 11 ; ganâya, VII, 58, 1.—  
ganâib, hosts (of Indra), I, 6, 8.

gana-jrî, marching in companies :

gana-jriyab, I, 64, 9 ; ganajrî-bhib,  
V, 60, 8<sup>1</sup> ; p. lxxxviii.

gâbhasti, fist :

gâbhastyob, I, 64, 10 ; V, 54, 11 ;  
from our hands, I, 88, 6<sup>1</sup> ; (178.)

gam, to go . . . :

gantâ, he will live in, I, 86, 3<sup>1</sup>.—  
gatâb ádhvâ, a trodden path, VII,  
58, 3.—ã gahi, come hither, I, 6,  
9 ; 19, 1-9.—úpa á gatam, I, 2, 4 ;  
ã nab úpa gantana, VIII, 7, 11 ;  
27.—prâti á gathâ, VIII, 20, 16.—  
sam-gagmânâb, coming together,  
I, 6, 7.

gám, earth :

gmâb, I, 37, 6.

gâya, house :

gâyam, VI, 74, 2.

gar, see grî.

garút-mat, p. xxv.

garta-sád, sitting in the chariot (hole) :

garta-sâdam, II, 33, 11<sup>1</sup>.



gárbha, germ :

gárbham, X, 121, 7 ; V, 58, 7 ; VI, 66, 3<sup>1</sup> ; bhúvanasya gárbhab, the germ of the world, X, 168, 4<sup>1</sup>.

garbha-tvá, the form of new-born babes :

garbha-tvám, I, 6, 4<sup>3</sup>.

gávyā, consisting of cows :

(rádhāb) gávyam, V, 52, 17 ; pasúm gávyam, V, 61, 5.

gavyát, desirous of cows :

gavyántab, (I, 167, 1<sup>1</sup>)

gā, to go :

gigāti, V, 87, 4 ; I, 2, 3.—ádhi gātana, do remember (c. Gen.), V, 55, 9 ; ádhi gāta, VIII, 20, 22 ; X, 78, 8.—ā gāt, she went to, I, 167, 5 ; ó gigātu, II, 34, 15 ; ā gigātana, V, 59, 6 ; ā gigāta, VII, 57, 7.—ūpa gāt, I, 38, 5.—pāri ā vab ā agub, they went round you and came back to, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup> ; pári gāt, may it pass by, II, 33, 14.—prā gigāta, come forth, I, 85, 6 ; prā gigāti, I, 87, 5.

gātú, path :

gātúm, V, 87, 8.

gāthā, song :

gāthám, I, 167, 6 ; (I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

gāthā-pati, lord of songs :

gāthā-patim (rudráṁ), I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>.

gāyatrā, song :

gāyatrām (ukthyām), I, 38, 14.

gír, speech, song :

iyám gír, I, 165, 15 ; 166, 15 ; 167, 11 ; 168, 10 ; imām me gíram, VIII, 7, 9 ; girā, I, 38, 13 ; V, 52, 13 ; 53, 16 ; 87, 3 ; VIII, 20, 19 ; 20 ; girāb, I, 64, 1 ; V, 61, 17 ; VII, 46, 1 ; (I, 37, 10<sup>1</sup> ; 165, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

gír, singer :

gírab (the Maruts), I, 6, 6<sup>1</sup> ; 9 ; 37, 10<sup>1</sup>.

giri, mountain, cloud :

gírīb, VIII, 7, 5 ; gírīn, I, 37, 12 ; giráyab, I, 64, 7 ; VIII, 7, 34 ; gírīm ánasva-dām, western mountain, V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup> ; giráyab fur giryab (?), VI, 66, 11<sup>3</sup> ; ádhi-iva girínām, VIII, 7, 14.—gírīb (párvatab), gnarled (cloud), I, 37, 7<sup>1</sup> ; párvatam gírīm, V, 56, 4<sup>2</sup>.

giri-kshít, ep. of Vishnu :

(V, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

giri-gā, voice-born :

giri-gāb, V, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>.

giri-sthā, dwelling on mountains :

giri-sthām (mārutam ganām), VIII, 94, 12 ; (V, 57, 8<sup>1</sup> ; 87, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

gurú, heavy :

gurú, I, 39, 3 ; VII, 56, 19 ; laghu and guru, light and heavy syllables, p. xcvi.

guh, to hide :

gúhata, I, 86, 10.

gúha, hiding-place :

gúhā, I, 6, 5 ; gúhā (káranti), in secret, I, 167, 3.

gúhya, hideous :

gúhyam, I, 86, 10.

gúrtā-tama, most delightful :

gúrtā-tamāb, I, 167, 1.

gri (gar), caus., to raise up :

gigrítā, VII, 57, 6<sup>2</sup>.

grídhra, hawk :

grídhrah, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>.

grihá, house :

grihé, X, 186, 3.

griha-medha, accepting the domestic sacrifices :

griha-medhāsab, VII, 59, 10<sup>1</sup> ; (VII, 56, 14<sup>2</sup>.)

grihamedhin :

marutab grihamedhinab, (VII, 56, 14<sup>2</sup> ; 59, 10<sup>1</sup>.)

griha-medhiya, offering for the house-gods :

griha-medhiyam, VII, 56, 14<sup>2</sup>.

grí, to praise :

grināmasi, I, 64, 12 ; II, 33, 8 ; grināntam, VII, 57, 2 ; grinaté, VI, 66, 9 ; grināhi, V, 53, 16 ; grināshe, (V, 58, 1<sup>1</sup>) ; II, 33, 12 ; grinānāb, V, 55, 10 ; 59, 8 ; grinānāb, VII, 56, 18.—ā grinanti, they invite, VIII, 94, 3.—ūpa grināmasi, II, 34, 14.

gai, to sing :

gāya, I, 38, 14 ; gāyat, I, 167, 6 ; agub, (175.) — abhí gāya, VIII, 20, 19.—prā gāyata, I, 37, 1 ; 4.

g6, cow, bull :

gaúb-iva, V, 56, 3 ; gāvab ná, I, 38, 2 ; V, 53, 16 ; 56, 4 ; gāvab ná ukshānab, I, 168, 2<sup>3</sup> ; gāvab, VIII, 20, 21<sup>1</sup> ; gāb-iva, VIII, 20, 19 ; gāvām sárgam-iva, V, 56, 5 ; gāvām-iva, V, 59, 3.—gāve, I, 43, 2 ; 6 ; góshu, VI, 66, 8 ; I, 114, 8.—góshu, among the cows



- (clouds), I, 37, 5<sup>1</sup>; *gāb*, the (rain-giving) cows, II, 34, 1.—*gaúb*, the cow (*Prisni*), VIII, 94, 1<sup>1</sup>; *gām*, V, 52, 16.—*gô*, cow, milk, leather, thong, (232); *gôbhib*, from the bowstrings, VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>; milk, I, 134, 2.
- gô-arnas*, a sea of milk :  
*gô-arnasâ*, II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>.
- go-ghná*, cow-slaying :  
*go-ghnám*, I, 114, 10.
- gô-gâta*, name of the Maruts :  
 (I, 85, 3<sup>1</sup>)
- Gótama* :  
*gótamâya*, I, 85, 11; *gótamâsab*, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>; *gótamab*, I, 88, 5; (125.)
- godhâ*, not *godhâb* :  
 p. lxvii.
- gopâ*, guardian :  
*gopâb*, VII, 56, 18; (I, 86, 1<sup>1</sup>.)
- gopây*, to guard :  
*gopâyâtam*, VI, 74, 4.
- go-pithâ*, a draught of milk :  
*go-pithâya*, I, 19, 1<sup>1</sup>.
- go-pithâ*, keeping :  
*go-pithé devânâm*, X, 77, 7.
- gô-bandhu*, the kindred of the cow (*Prisni*) :  
*gô-bandhavab*, VIII, 20, 8.
- gô-mat*, rich in cattle :  
*gô-mati* (*vragé*), I, 86, 3; *gô-matîb* *ânu*, V, 61, 19<sup>1</sup>; *gô-mat rādhab*, wealth of cows, V, 57, 7.—*gô-matab*, (*Soma*) mixed with milk, VIII, 94, 6.
- gô-mâtri*, having the cow (*Prisni*) as their mother :  
*gô-mâtarab*, I, 85, 3<sup>1</sup>; (I, 168, 9<sup>1</sup>.)
- go-hân*, killing cattle :  
*go-hâ*, VII, 56, 17.
- gnâ*, woman :  
*gnâb*, (307; 308.)
- grâma*, village :  
*grâme asmîn*, I, 114, 1.
- grâma-gît*, conqueror of clans :  
*grâma-gitab*, V, 54, 8.
- grāvan*, grinding-stone :  
*grāvânab nâ*, X, 78, 6<sup>2</sup>.
- gha*, particle :  
 I, 37, 11; *gha ft*, II, 34, 14; *utâ gha*, V, 61, 8; *kit gha*, VIII, 20, 21.
- gharmâ*, formus, pit :  
 (217 seq.); (V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.)
- gharma-sād*, dwelling on the hearth (the *Pitris*) :  
 (218.)
- gharma-stúbh*, who praises the warm milk (of the sacrifice) :  
*gharma-stúbhe*, V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.
- gharmya* and *gharmye-sthâ* :  
 see *harmya*, (217.)
- ghrîni* :  
*ghrîni-iva*, i.e. *ghrîner iva*? as if from sunshine, II, 33, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- ghritâ*, fatness :  
*ghritâm*, fatness (rain), I, 85, 3; 87, 2; 168, 8.—*ghritâm nâ*, like butter, VIII, 7, 19; *ghritâm âsîram*, butter and milk for the *Soma*, I, 134, 6.
- ghrita-prúsh*, scattering *ghrita* :  
*ghrita-prúshab*, X, 78, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- ghritâ-vat*, fat :  
*ghritâ-vat* (*páyab*), I, 64, 6<sup>2</sup>.
- ghritâkî* :  
*ghritâkî*, resplendent, I, 167, 3.—*ghritâkîm* (*dhîyam*), accompanied by fat offerings, I, 2, 7<sup>2</sup>.
- ghrîshu*, brisk :  
*ghrîshum*, I, 64, 12.
- ghrishvi*, boar :  
 (I, 37, 4<sup>1</sup>.)
- ghrîshvi*, wild :  
*ghrîshvaye*, I, 37, 4<sup>1</sup>; *ghrîshvayab*, I, 85, 1; 166, 2.
- ghrishvi-râdhas*, whose gifts are cheering :  
*ghrishvi-râdhasab*, VII, 59, 5.
- ghorâ*, terrible :  
*ghorâb*, I, 167, 4.
- ghorâ-varpas*, of terrible designs :  
*ghorâ-varpasab*, I, 19, 5; 64, 2<sup>3</sup>.
- ghôsha*, shout, roar :  
*ghôshab*, X, 168, 1; *ghôsham*, V, 54, 12; *ghôshâb*, X, 168, 4.
- ka*, and . . . :  
 also, I, 165, 12; see *kanâ* (264; 266 seq.); *ka-ka*, I, 168, 3; *ko*, VI, 66, 3.
- kakânâ*, delighting in (*Loc.*) :  
*kakânâb*, X, 77, 8.
- kakrá*, wheel :  
*kakrá*, I, 166, 9<sup>3</sup>.—*kakra*, the weapon, (I, 166, 9<sup>2</sup>.)
- kakrî*, wheel :  
*kakrîyâ*, the wheels, II, 34, 9<sup>2</sup>; on their chariot, II, 34, 14.
- kaksh* :  
*prâ kakshaya*, reveal, I, 134, 3.—*sam-kákshya*, wherever I have looked for you, I, 165, 12.

*kákshana*, sight :

*kákshanam*, V, 55, 4.

*kákshas*, sight :

*kákshasâ*, I, 87, 5.

*kákshus*, eye :

*kákshub*, V, 54, 6 ; 59, 3<sup>2</sup> ; 5.

*kat* :

*ví kâtayasva*, put away, II, 33, 2.

*kâtub-pad*, beast :

*dvi-pâdab kâtub-padab*, man and beast, X, 121, 3 ; *sâm dvi-pâde kâtub-pade*, (191) ; I, 114, 1 ; VI, 74, 1 ; p. cxi.

*kanâ* :

*kanâ*, not even, I, 166, 12<sup>5</sup> ; X, 168, 3 ; (264 seqq.) ; *nahî kanâ*, not even, VII, 59, 3.—*kanâ*, in negative sentences, (264) ; in positive sentences, (264 seq.) ; with interrogative pronouns, (265 seq.) ; *kanâ*, for *ka ná*, (264 ; 266 seq.)

*kânishtha*, best :

*kânishthâ su-matib*, VII, 57, 4.

*kandrâ*, bright :

*kandrâb*, X, 121, 9 ; *kandrân*, VIII, 20, 20.

*kandrâ-vat*, golden :

*kandrâ-vat*, V, 57, 7.

*kandrâ-varna*, in bright splendour :

*kandrâ-varnâb*, I, 165, 12.

*kar*, to move :

*kârati*, VII, 46, 3 ; X, 168, 4 ; *kârantam*, I, 6, 1 ; *kâranti*, I, 167, 3 ; *kâranti*, VIII, 20, 18.—*â kara*, come, I, 114, 3.—*ûpa kara*, come, VII, 46, 2.

*karâtha*, movable :

*sthâtûb karâtham*, what stands and moves, pp. lxxii seq.—*karâtha*, flock, movable property, p. lxxiii.

*karamâ*, last :

*karamâm*, VII, 59, 3 ; *karamâb*, VIII, 20, 14<sup>1</sup>.

*karkârya*, glorious :

(176.)

*karkrîtya*, glorious :

*karkrîtyam*, I, 64, 14.

*kârman*, skin :

*kârma-iva*, I, 85, 5<sup>3</sup>.

*karshanî*, pl., men :

*karshanîb*, I, 86, 5.—*karshanînâm*, the swift gods (Maruts), I, 86, 6<sup>1</sup>.

*kâru*, beautiful :

*kârum* (adhvarâm), fair, I, 19, 1.—*kâravab*, V, 59, 3.

*ki*, to gather :

*ví kayat krîtâm*, may he gather what we have made, V, 60, 1<sup>2</sup>.

*ki*, to perceive, to see :

*âkidhvam*, I, 87, 2 ; V, 55, 7 ; VIII, 7, 2<sup>1</sup> ; 14 ; *kâyate*, I, 167, 8.—*ni-ketârab*, they find out, VII, 57, 2.—*ketû*, from *ki* (I, 166, 1<sup>2</sup>).

*kit*, to perceive, &c. :

*kitâyante*, they see, I, 171, 5.—*kitâyante*, they appear, V, 59, 2 ; *kitayanta*, they appeared, II, 34, 2 ; *kekite*, appears, II, 34, 10 ; *kekîtâna*, showing thyself, II, 33, 15<sup>1</sup>.—*kétati*, he looks after (Gen.), VII, 46, 2 ; *ketathab*, you perceive (Gen.), I, 2, 5 ; *ketatha*, you think of (Dat.), V, 59, 3.—*kikitúshe*, to the intelligent man, VI, 66, 1 ; *kiketa*, he understands, VII, 56, 4 ; *yâthâ kikitati*, that he may hear, I, 43, 3.—*âketi*, it was known, I, 88, 5.—*â kikitrire*, they have become well known, I, 166, 13.—*kitâyat*, exciting, rousing, II, 34, 7<sup>1</sup>.

*kit*, even . . . :

*nú kit*, I, 39, 4 ; VI, 66, 1 ; 5 ; VII, 56, 15 ; *kit gha*, I, 37, 11 ; VIII, 20, 21 ; *kit hí*, VII, 59, 7.—*yâb kit*, X, 121, 8 ; *yâthâ kit*, V, 56, 2.—*kâb kit*, see *kîm*.—*krîté kit*, whatever little we have done, VII, 57, 5.

*kittâ*, thought :

*kittâm*, I, 170, 1 ; *tirâb kittâni*, VII, 59, 8<sup>1</sup>.

*kitrá*, brilliant, beautiful :

*kitráb*, I, 88, 2 ; (171) ; I, 166, 4 ; 172, 1 (bis) ; *kitráb*, II, 34, 10 ; VI, 66, 9 ; *kitráb*, I, 165, 13 ; VIII, 7, 7 ; X, 78, 1 ; the bright ones (the clouds), I, 38, 11<sup>2</sup> ; *kitráib*, I, 64, 4 ; *kitrá*, V, 52, 11 ; I, 134, 4 ; *kitráya*, for *mitráya*, Ludwig, (II, 34, 4<sup>1</sup>).—*kitráb*, splendour, I, 37, 3<sup>2</sup>.—*kitrá*, from *ki*, (I, 166, 1<sup>2</sup>).

*kitrá-bhânu*, of beautiful splendour :

*kitrá-bhânayab*, I, 64, 7<sup>5</sup> ; 85, 11.

*kitrá-vâga*, with splendid booty :

*kitrá-vâgân*, VIII, 7, 33.

*kirám* :

*mā kirám karat*, may it not cause delay, V, 56, 7.

*kud*, to stir :

*kodata*, I, 168, 4.—*prā kodata*, spur forth, V, 56, 7.

*kétana*, to be seen :

*kétanam*, I, 170, 4<sup>1</sup>.

*ko*, see *ka*.

*kóda*, goad :

*kódab*, V, 61, 3.

*kyu*, to shake, caus., to throw down :

*kyavante*, I, 167, 8<sup>2</sup>; *akukyavítana*, I, 37, 12<sup>1</sup> (bis); *akukyavub*, I, 166, 5; 168, 4; V, 53, 6; *kyávam*, I, 165, 10; *kyaváyatha*, I, 168, 6.—*kyu*, to send down the rain, (135).—*ā akukyavub*, V, 59, 8.—*prā kyavayanti*, I, 37, 11; 64, 3; V, 56, 4<sup>2</sup>; *prā kyaváyantab*, I, 85, 4; *prā akukyavub*, V, 59, 7.

*kbad*, to appear :

*ākkbānta*, *kbadáyātha*, I, 165, 12; p. xviii.

*kbandab-stúbh*, stepping according to a measure :

*kbandab-stúbhab*, V, 52, 12<sup>1</sup>; p. xcvi seq.

*kbāndas*, shine :

*kbāndab*, VIII, 7, 36<sup>2</sup>.

*kbāndu* :

*vrīshā kbāndub*, (147.)

*kbardís*, shelter :

*kbardíb*, I, 114, 5.

*kbâyā*, shadow :

*kbâyā*, X, 121, 2<sup>2</sup>; *kbâyām*, II, 33, 6.

-*ga*, from -*gan* :

(X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

*gaksh*=*gaggb*, to laugh :

(284); (V, 52, 6<sup>2</sup>.)

*gágat*, world :

*gágatab*, X, 121, 3.—*gágatab sthâtúb*, of what is movable and what is immovable, p. lxxiv.

*gágmi*, rushing about :

*gágmayab*, I, 85, 8.

*gaghána*, croup :

*gagháne*, on the croup, or behind, V, 61, 3<sup>1</sup>.

*gaghanatas*, behind :

(V, 61, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

*gaggb*, to laugh :

*gággbatî* (conjecture for *gāñgati*), I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>; (V, 52, 6<sup>2</sup>.)

*gaggbh*, to laugh :

*gággbhatîb*, V, 52, 6<sup>2</sup>.

*gañg*, see *gaggb*.

*gañganâ-bhû*, to rattle :

*gañganâ-bhâvan*, (V, 52, 6<sup>2</sup>.)

*gan*, to be born, caus., to beget :

*agâyathâb*, I, 6, 3; *agâyanta*, I, 37, 2; *gagñire*, I, 64, 2; 4; *āgani*, II, 34, 2<sup>3</sup>; *gāni*, VIII, 7, 36; *gāyamānab gâtâb*, who is now born and who has been born, I, 165, 9<sup>3</sup>; *gâtâb*, X, 121, 1; 168, 3; *gâtâb*, V, 55, 3; 87, 2<sup>1</sup>; *gâtâsya*, of all that exists, II, 33, 3; *gâtâni*, X, 121, 10.—*ganáyantîb*, X, 121, 7; 8; *ganáyantab*, I, 85, 2; *aganayanta*, I, 168, 9; *ganayatha*, V, 58, 4; *āganayab*, I, 134, 4; *dīvam gagāna*, X, 121, 9.—*abhi-gāyanta*, they were born to bring (Acc.), I, 168, 2<sup>1</sup>.—*prā-pra gāyante*, they are born on and on, V, 58, 5; *prā gāyemahi pra-gābhib*, may we increase in offspring, II, 33, 1.

-*gan* :

-*gab* and -*gâb*, (X, 77; 5<sup>2</sup>.)

*gāna*, man :

*gānab*, I, 86, 1; *gānam*, I, 166, 8; *gānāya*, I, 166, 12; II, 34, 8; V, 58, 4; *gānāsab*, I, 166, 14; *gānāsab sūrâb*, valiant men, VII, 56, 22; *gānân*, I, 37, 12; 64, 13; *gānânâm*, VII, 56, 24.

*gāni*, wife :

*gānayab*, I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>; V, 61, 3<sup>2</sup>; *gānîb*, mothers, I, 167, 7<sup>1</sup>.

*ganitrî*, begetter :

*ganitā prithivyāb*, X, 121, 9.

*ganíttra*, birthplace :

*ganíttram*, VII, 56, 2.

*ganús*, birth :

*ganúshâ*, V, 57, 5; 59, 6; *ganúshab*, VI, 66, 4<sup>1</sup>; *ganúmshi*, VII, 56, 2; *ganúb*, VII, 58, 2<sup>1</sup>.

*gantú*, a man :

*gantúm*, VII, 58, 3.

*gánman*, what is born :

*gánmanab*, VII, 46, 2; *gánmane*, host, I, 166, 1.—*gánmanâ*, after the kind, I, 87, 5.



gabh:

(I, 37, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

gámbha, tasting:

gámbhe, I, 37, 5<sup>2</sup>.

gar, to praise:

garante tvám ákkha, I, 2, 2;

garáyai, I, 38, 13.

gára, the weakening:

garâya, II, 34, 10.

garitrî, praiser, singer:

garitâ, I, 38, 5; 165, 14; garitré,

II, 34, 6; 33, 11; garitûb, V,

87, 8; garitârab, I, 2, 2.

gâlâsha, relieving:

gâlâshab, II, 33, 7<sup>1</sup>; (I, 43, 4<sup>2</sup>.)

gâlâsha-bheshaga, the possessor of  
healing medicines (Rudra):

gâlâsha-bheshagam, I, 43, 4<sup>2</sup>; (II,  
33, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

gásuri, weak:

gásurim, V, 61, 7.

gâ, people:

gâsu nab, among our people, VII,  
46, 2; (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

gâtâ, see gan.

gâna, birth:

gânam, I, 37, 9; V, 53, 1.

gâni, mother:

(V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

gâmi-tvâ, kinship:

gâmi-tvâm, I, 166, 13.

gârâ, lover:

gârâb, I, 134, 3.

gâ-vat, procuring offspring:

gâ-vatab (Soma), VIII, 94, 5.

gi, to overpower:

giyate, V, 54, 7.

gigatnú, hasting:

gigatnávb, X, 78, 3; 5.

gigivás, victorious:

gigivâmsab, X, 78, 4.

gigishâ, valour:

gigishâ (Instr.), I, 171, 3.

ginv, to rouse, to gladden:

gínvatha, VIII, 7, 21.—gínvantab  
sám, I, 64, 8.

gihmám, athwart:

I, 85, 11.

gihvâ, tongue:

gihvâ, I, 87, 5; gihvâyâ, I, 168, 5<sup>1</sup>;

agninám ná gihvâb, X, 78, 3;

agnéb gihvâyâ pâhi, drink with  
the tongue of Agni, (34.)

gîta for gîna, (90.)

gîrá-dânu, bringing quickening rain:

gîrá-dânum, I, 165, 15; 166, 15;

167, 11; 168, 10; 171, 6; p. xx;

gîrá-dânavab, (113; 115); II, 34,  
4; V, 54, 9; gîra-dânavab, V,

53, 5.

gîv, to live:

gîvâse, I, 37, 15; 172, 3; X, 186,  
3; gîvâtave, X, 186, 2.

gîva-samsâ, good report among  
men:

gîva-samsé, VII, 46, 4<sup>1</sup>.

gu, to stir up:

gunánti, V, 58, 3; VII, 56, 20.

gugurvâni:

(I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

gur, to weaken:

guratâm, II, 34, 10<sup>1</sup>; gugurvân,  
hoary, I, 37, 8.

gush, to be pleased, to accept:

gugushub, I, 165, 2; gushânâb, I,

171, 2; gushâdhvam, V, 55, 10;

58, 3; VII, 56, 14; yâthâ gush-

ânta, VII, 56, 20; gushanta, VII,

56, 25; 58, 6; gûgoshan ít, VII,

58, 3; gugushana, VII, 59, 9.

—gushânta, they wished (with

Infin.), I, 167, 4; góshat, I,

167, 5.

gúshâ-tama, most beloved:

gúshâ-tamâsab, I, 87, 1.

guhû, tongue:

guhvâb, VI, 66, 10.

gû, see gu.

gû, quick:

gúvab, I, 134, 1.

grî, see gar.

gósha, pleasure:

ánu gósham, VI, 66, 4; gósham â,  
to his satisfaction, VIII, 94,

6.

gñâ, to know:

te mánab ánu gñatâ, approving  
thy mind, I, 134, 1; (I, 86, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

—ví gñâtî, she finds out, V, 61,  
7; see vigánivas.

gyéshâ, oldest, best:

gyéshâb, I, 167, 2; gyésh-

âsab, V, 87, 9; X, 78, 5;

gyéshâb, X, 78, 2; gyéshâb

mântrab, (439.)

gyótishmat, brilliant:

gyótishmantab, X, 77, 5; gyótish-

matî, epithet of Aditi, (260.)

gyótis, light:

gyótiâ, I, 86, 10; gyótishâ, II,

34, 12.



takva-vīya, chase of the takva (?) :

takva-vīye, I, 134, 5<sup>1</sup>.

taksh, to fashion :

tashṭāb, I, 171, 2; (V, 58, 4<sup>1</sup>).—ānu  
ātakshata, you have granted, I,  
86, 3<sup>1</sup>.

tátas, from that :

tátāb, X, 186, 3.

táttra, there :

I, 170, 4; tátro, among them, I,  
37, 14.

táthā, so :

táthā ít asat, so shall it be, VIII,  
20, 17.

tád, pron. . . . :

sáb, read sá? V, 61, 8<sup>1</sup>; sá sá ít,  
that very (Prisni), VI, 66, 3;  
táyā disá, this way, I, 85, 11;  
syāma té, may we be such, V,  
53, 15.—tát, therefore, so, then,  
I, 166, 14; 167, 10; VII, 56,  
25; VIII, 94, 3; yátra-tát, V,  
55, 7; yáthā kit-tát ít, V, 56, 2.  
—sa and sas, p. cxvii.

tan, to expand, to spread :

tatanāb, I, 38, 14<sup>1</sup>; tanavāvahai,  
I, 170, 4<sup>2</sup>; tanvate, I, 134, 4;  
tanushva, unstring (the bow),  
II, 33, 14; tatāna, it extended,  
V, 54, 5.—tatānāma nr̥ñ abhí,  
we may overshadow all men, V,  
54, 15.—ā tanvānti, they shoot,  
I, 19, 8; ā tatānan, may they  
spread, I, 166, 14.—ūt atnata,  
they stretched out, I, 37, 10.—  
ví-tatāb, tied, V, 54, 11; ví-  
tatam, far-reaching, V, 54, 12.

tán, race :

tánā, I, 39, 4<sup>1</sup>.

tána, race :

tánāya, I, 39, 7.

tánaya, children :

tánayasya, I, 166, 8; tokám tá-  
nayam, kith and kin, I, 64, 14;  
VII, 56, 20; tokāya tánayāya,  
V, 53, 13; I, 114, 6; II, 33, 14;  
toké tánaye, VI, 66, 8; I, 114,  
8; tokéshu tánayeshu, VII, 46,  
3.

tánā, adv., for ever, continually :

I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 94, 5<sup>1</sup>.

tanū, body, self :

tanvāb, I, 114, 7; 165, 5; V, 60, 4;  
VII, 56, 11; 59, 7; tanūshu, I,  
85, 3<sup>2</sup>; 88, 3; V, 57, 6; 60, 4;  
VIII, 20, 6; 12; 26; VI, 74,

3 (lis); tanvām, VI, 66, 4;  
tanūbhiḥ, VII, 57, 3.—tanvē, for  
ourselves, I, 165, 15; p. xx; I,  
166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10; tanvē  
tanūbhiḥ, for your own sake, and  
by your own efforts, I, 165, 11<sup>1</sup>;  
p. xviii.

tápas :

tápasā, (VII, 59, 8<sup>1</sup>)

tápishtba, hottest :

tápishtbena hánmanā, VII, 59, 8.

tápus, burning heat :

tápushā, II, 34, 9<sup>2</sup>.

támas, darkness :

támāb, I, 38, 9; 86, 10; támāmsi,  
VII, 56, 20.

tar, see trā.

Tarantá :

tarantāb-iva, like Taranta, V, 61,  
10; Sasīyasī Tarantamahishī,  
Taranta Vaidadasvi, (359 seq.;  
362; V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>; 9<sup>1</sup>.)

táras, speed :

tárasā, V, 54, 15.

tarutrā, he who overcomes :

nā tarutā, VI, 66, 8.

tavás, strong :

tavásam, I, 64, 12; V, 58, 2; ta-  
vasāb, I, 166, 8; tavásāb, V, 60, 4;  
tavāse, V, 87, 1; I, 114, 1; tavāb-  
tamāb tavásām, the strongest of  
the strong, II, 33, 3.

tavishā, powerful :

tavishāb, I, 165, 6; 8; V, 87, 5;  
asmāt tavishāt, I, 171, 4; tavi-  
shāb, V, 54, 2; tavishébhiḥ ūrmí-  
bhiḥ, (298); (II, 34, 1<sup>4</sup>.)

tavishā, power :

tavishāni, I, 166, 1; strong weapons,  
I, 166, 9<sup>1</sup>.

távishī, power :

távishī, I, 39, 2; 4; távishībhiḥ, I,  
64, 5; 10; 87, 4; 166, 4; II,  
34, 1; (298); távishīb, I, 64, 7;  
távishīm, V, 55, 2.

távishī-mat, powerful :

távishī-mantam, V, 58, 1; (I, 2,  
5<sup>1</sup>; 443.)

tavishī-yú, growing in strength :

tavishī-yavāb, VIII, 7, 2.

távyas, most powerful :

távyase (rudráya), I, 43, 1.

tâyú, thief :

tâyavāb, V, 52, 12.

tigmā-āyudha, having sharp weapons :

tigmā-āyudhau (Soma and Rudra),

VI, 74, 4; tigmá-âyudhâya  
(Rudra), VII, 46, 1.  
tigmá-heti, having sharp bolts:  
tigmá-hetî, VI, 74, 4.  
tirás, across:  
tiráb, I, 19, 7; 8; through, V, 53,  
14; VIII, 94, 7.—tiráb kittāni,  
beyond thoughts, VII, 59, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
tishṭbadgu, at sunset:  
(V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>).  
tishyā, N. of a star:  
tishyāb, V, 54, 13<sup>4</sup>.  
tú, part.:  
VIII, 7, 11.  
tug:  
Inf. tugāse, (I, 87, 6<sup>1</sup>).  
tuturvāni, hastening:  
tuturvānib, I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.  
tur, to hasten:  
turayante, II, 34, 3.  
-tur at the end of compounds:  
(VI, 66, 7<sup>3</sup>).  
turá, quick:  
turāsab (Maruts), I, 166, 14;  
turānām, I, 171, 1; VII, 56,  
10; 58, 5; turāya, VI, 66, 9;  
turām, VII, 56, 19.  
turanyú, rushing:  
turanyāvab, I, 134, 5.  
Turasravas:  
(V, 52, 11<sup>1</sup>).  
turv, to save:  
túrvatha, VIII, 20, 24<sup>1</sup>.—turváne,  
(48.)  
Turvása:  
Turvásam, VIII, 7, 18; (VIII,  
20, 24<sup>1</sup>).  
tuvi-gâtá, mighty:  
tuvi-gâtāb, I, 168, 4; tuvi-gâtaú,  
I, 2, 9.  
tuvi-dyumná, vigorous:  
tuvi-dyumnāsab, I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup>, 2; tuvi-  
dyumnāb, V, 87, 7.  
tuvi-nrīmná, of strong manhood:  
tuvi-nrīmnám (srāvab), I, 43, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
túvi-magha, of great bounty:  
túvi-maghāsab, V, 57, 8; 58, 8.  
túvi-manyu, wrathful:  
túvi-manyavab, VII, 58, 2.  
tuvi-mrakshá:  
(I, 64, 4<sup>3</sup>).  
tuvi-rádhas, of great wealth:  
tuvi-rádhasab, V, 58, 2.  
túvishmat, strong:  
túvishmân, I, 165, 6; VII, 56, 7;  
58, 1<sup>1</sup>.

tuvi-svan, strong-voiced:  
tuvi-svanab, I, 166, 1.  
tuvi-sváni, loudly neighing:  
túvi-svánib, V, 56, 7.  
tūyam, quick:  
VII, 59, 4.  
Trina-skandá:  
trina-skandásya, I, 172, 3.  
Tritsu:  
Tritsus, or Vasishṭbas, are called  
Kapardinab, (I, 114, 1<sup>2</sup>).  
trid, to pierce:  
tatridānāb, V, 53, 7<sup>1</sup>; (227.)  
trip, to be satisfied, caus. to satisfy:  
tarpayanta, I, 85, 11; tripán (for  
tripát, Pada), VII, 56, 10<sup>1</sup>.  
triptá-amsu, (squeezed) from ripe  
stems:  
triptá-amsavab, I, 168, 3.  
trish, to be thirsty:  
trishyantam, V, 61, 7.  
trishu-kyávas, flickering:  
trishu-kyávasab, VI, 66, 10.  
trishnág, thirsty:  
trishnāge, I, 85, 11; V, 57, 1.  
trishnâ, greed:  
trishnayâ sahâ, I, 38, 6.  
trî, to cross:  
târema apáb, VII, 56, 24; tarati,  
VII, 59, 2; târema, let us  
speed, V, 54, 15; rágas tar, to  
pass through the air, (VI, 66,  
7<sup>3</sup>); see tarutrí.—târushante á,  
they race, V, 59, 1.—prá tirate,  
he spreads forth, VII, 59, 2;  
prá tiradhvam, VII, 56, 14;  
prá tirata nab, lead us to (Dat.),  
VII, 57, 5; prá tireta, help us,  
VII, 58, 3; prá târishat (âyûm-  
shi), may he prolong, X, 186,  
1.—ví tirâti, it furthers, VII,  
58, 3.  
toká, kith:  
tokāya, I, 43, 2; tokám tánayam,  
kith and kin, I, 64, 14; VII,  
56, 20; tokāya tánayāya, V, 53,  
13; I, 114, 6; II, 33, 14; toké  
tánaye, VI, 66, 8; I, 114, 8;  
tokéshu tánayeshu, VII, 46, 3.  
tmán, self:  
tmáne tokāya tánayāya, to us and  
to our kith and kin, I, 114, 6.  
tmánâ, by oneself:  
(I, 167, 9<sup>1</sup>); I, 168, 4; 5; V, 52,  
2; 6; 8; 87, 4; VIII, 94, 8;  
freely, VII, 57, 7; barhánâ

- tmánâ, by their own might, X, 77, 3.  
 tyag, to push off, to drive away, then, to leave :  
 (270.)  
 tyâgas :  
 tyâgasâ, in his scorn, I, 166, 12<sup>b</sup>;  
 (267 seqq.); tyâgas, leaving, forsaking, (267); attack, on-slaughter, (268 seqq.); weapon, (268.)  
 tyâd, pron. . . . :  
 étât tyât, I, 88, 5; eshâ syâ, I, 88, 6.  
 trârî, protector :  
 trâtârâb, VII, 56, 22.  
 tri, three :  
 tîsrâb kshâpâb, Acc., (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>);  
 trîni sâramsî, three lakes, VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>.  
 trî-ambaka, see tryâmbaka.  
 Tritâ :  
 tritâm, II, 34, 10<sup>1</sup>; tritâb, II, 34, 14; V, 54, 2; tritâsya, VIII, 7, 24.  
 tri-dhâtu, threefold :  
 tri-dhâtûni, I, 85, 12.  
 tri-vrît, threefold :  
 of the sacrifice, (VIII, 7, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
 trîs, thrice :  
 dvîb trîb, VI, 66, 2.  
 tri-sadhashâ, dwelling in three abodes (Soma) :  
 tri-sadhashâsya, VIII, 94, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
 tri-stúbh, threefold :  
 tri-stúbham ísham, the threefold draught, VIII, 7, 1<sup>1</sup>.—tri-stubh = 'Three-step,' p. xcvi.  
 traî, to protect :  
 tráyadhve, V, 53, 15; VII, 59, 1.  
 tryâmbaka, N. of Rudra :  
 tryâmbakam, VII, 59, 12<sup>1</sup>.  
 tva, pron. :  
 tvâ strî, some woman, V, 61, 6; (360.)  
 tvákshas, energy :  
 tvákshâmsî, VIII, 20, 6.  
 tvákshîyams, more vigorous :  
 tvákshîyasâ váyasâ, II, 33, 6.  
 tvad, pron. . . . :  
 kîm te, what has happened to thee, yât te asmé, what thou hast against us, I, 165, 3.—túbhya for túbhyam, p. cxvii seq.  
 Tvâshtri :  
 tvâshât, I, 85, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
 tvâ-datta, given by thee :  
 tvâ-dattebbhîb, II, 33, 2.  
 tvâ-vat, like unto thee :  
 tvâ-vân, I, 165, 9.  
 tvish, to blaze, to flare up :  
 átîtvishanta, V, 54, 12; atvishanta, VIII, 94, 7.—(I, 37, 4<sup>2</sup>).  
 tvîsh, glare :  
 tvîshâ, X, 78, 6.—drîsî tvîshé, to see the light, V, 52, 12<sup>4</sup>.  
 tvîshi-mat, blazing :  
 tvîshi-mantâb, VI, 66, 10.  
 tveshâ, terrible, fierce, blazing :  
 tveshâb, V, 87, 5; tveshâm, I, 38, 15; 168, 6; 9; V, 53, 10; 56, 9; 58, 2; 87, 6; VIII, 20, 13; I, 114, 4; 5; II, 33, 8; tveshâsya, II, 33, 14; tveshâb, I, 38, 7; VIII, 20, 7; tveshâ, I, 168, 7.  
 tveshâ-dyumna, endowed with terrible vigour :  
 tveshâ-dyumnâya, I, 37, 4<sup>2</sup>.  
 tveshâ-pratîka, with terrible look :  
 tveshâ-pratîkâ, I, 167, 5.  
 tveshâ-yâma, whose march is terrible :  
 tveshâ-yâmâb, I, 166, 5.  
 tveshâ-ratha, with blazing chariots :  
 tveshâ-rathâb, V, 61, 13.  
 tveshâ-samdriś, terrible to behold :  
 tveshâ-samdriśâb, I, 85, 8; V, 57, 5.  
 tveshyâ, fire and fury :  
 tveshyēna, VII, 58, 2.  
 tsârín, hunter, watcher :  
 tsârî, I, 134, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
 dams :  
 dasra from dams? (V, 55, 5<sup>3</sup>).  
 damsána :  
 damsánaiḥ, valiant deeds, I, 166, 13; damsánâ, by wonderful skill, V, 87, 8.  
 dâmsu, dâsv :  
 dâmsu, Nom. pl.? (I, 134, 4<sup>1</sup>).  
 dâksha, power :  
 dâksham, X, 121, 8; I, 134, 2;  
 dâksham apâsam, I, 2, 9.—  
 Daksha and Aditi, (245 seqq.; 251.)  
 dâksha-pitri, father of strength :  
 dâksha-pitarâb, (247 seq.); dâksha-pitarâ, (248.)  
 dâkshinâ, largess :  
 dâkshinâ, I, 168, 7.



dagh :

mā paskāt daghma, let us not stay behind, VII, 56, 21.

dātra, or dāttra, gift, bounty :

(240.)

Dadhyak, N. pr. :

(153.)

dabh, to hurt :

â-dábhat, VII, 56, 15.

dām, house :

dām-su, I, 134, 4<sup>1</sup>.

dāma, house :

dāme, VIII, 7, 12 ; dāme-dame, VI, 74, 1.

dāmya, domestic :

dāmyam, VII, 56, 14.

day, to divide :

dayase, thou cuttest, II, 33, 10<sup>2</sup>.—(I, 166, 6<sup>4</sup>).—See dâ (do).

dārtri, breaker :

dārtâ, VI, 66, 8.

darsatâ, visible, conspicuous, beautiful :

darsatâm, I, 38, 13 ; darsatâb, V, 56, 7 ; darsata, I, 2, 1<sup>1</sup> ; darsatâ, I, 64, 9.

dârśya, to be seen :

dârśyâ, V, 52, 11.

dāvidhvat, violently shaking :

dāvidhvatab, II, 34, 3<sup>8</sup>.

Dāsa-gva :

dāsa-gvâb (Maruts ?), II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>.

dasasy, to help :

dasasyâtha, VIII, 20, 24 ; dasasyântab, bounteous, VII, 56, 17.

das, to perish :

ûpa dasyanti, V, 54, 7 ; 55, 5<sup>8</sup>.—dāsamânab, tired, I, 134, 5.

dasmâ-varṇas, shining forth marvelously :

dasmâ-varṇasâm, VIII, 94, 8.

dasra, destroyer :

dasrâb, V, 55, 5<sup>3</sup>.

dâ, to give :

dâta, II, 34, 7 ; (c. Gen.), VII, 56, 15 ; dehi, X, 186, 3 ; dada, V, 57, 7 ; dadub, V, 52, 17 ; dâdat, V, 61, 10 ; dâdâta (pra-gâyai amrîtasya), VII, 57, 6 ; dâtave, VII, 59, 6 ; dadûshab, (I, 6, 1<sup>2</sup>) ; ná ditsasi, dost thou not wish to give, I, 170, 3.—dadâ, you have protected, I, 39, 9<sup>1</sup>.—ânutta=ânu-datta, (I, 165, 9<sup>1</sup>).—mā pārâ dâb, do not forsake, VII, 46, 4.—See dâvân.

dâ (do, dyati), to share, to divide :

âva dishîya, may I pay off, II, 33, 5<sup>2</sup>.—(I, 167, 8<sup>3</sup> ; VIII, 7, 27<sup>1</sup>).—See day.

dâ, to bind :

nî-dita, bound, (257.)

dâti-vâra, dispensing treasures :

dâti-vârab, I, 167, 8<sup>3</sup> ; dâti-vâram, V, 58, 2.

dâtrî, giver :

dâtâram (bhûreb), II, 33, 12.

dâtra, sickle :

(241.)

dâtrâ, bounty :

dâtrâm, I, 166, 12<sup>3</sup> ; dâtrât, VII, 56, 21.

dâdhrivi, strong :

dâdhrivib, VI, 66, 3.

dânâ, gift :

dânâ, for a gift, V, 52, 14<sup>1</sup> ; 15 ; by gift, V, 87, 2<sup>1</sup> ; VIII, 20, 14.

dânavâ, demon :

(114 seq.)

dânu :

giver or gift, (115.)—m., demon, (114 seq.)—f., rain (?), (115.)—n., water, rain, (113 ; 115) ; Soma, (115.)

dânû, giving :

(113 seq.)

dânu-ṭitra, dew-lighted :

dânu-ṭitrâb ushâsab, V, 59, 8 ; (115.)

dânunaspâtî, ep. of Mitra-Varuṇa and the Asvins :

(115.)

dânu-mat :

dânumat vâsu, the treasure of rain, (115.)

dâyas, share, inheritance :

(I, 166, 6<sup>4</sup>.)

Dârbhyâ :

Rathavîti Dârbhya, (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup> ; 359 seq.) ; dârbhyâya, V, 61, 17<sup>1</sup>.

Dâlbhya, see Dârbhya.

dâvân, giving :

makhâsya dâvâne, for the offering of the sacrifice, VIII, 7, 27<sup>1</sup> ; I, 134, 1 (bis) ; to the offering of the priest, (47 seq.)—suvitâya dâvâne, to grant welfare, V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup> ; 4.—dâvâne, for gifts, I, 134, 2.

dâs, to give, to sacrifice :

dâsati, VII, 59, 2 ; dadâsimâ, I, 86, 6 ; dâdâsat, X, 77, 7 ; dâsûshe, I, 85, 12 ; V, 57, 3<sup>1</sup> ; I,



- 2, 3; *dadâśushe*, I, 166, 3; V, 53, 6.  
*dâśvâs*, see *dâś*.  
*dâś*, to attack :  
(V, 55, 5<sup>3</sup>).  
*Diti* and *Aditi* :  
(255 seq.).  
*didrikshénya*, to be yearned for :  
*didrikshényam*, V, 55, 4.  
*didyú*, flame :  
*didyúm*, VII, 56, 9.—weapon, (I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>).  
*didyút*, weapon, Indra's weapon or thunderbolt :  
*didyút*, lightning, I, 166, 6; shining thunderbolt, VII, 57, 4; VII, 46, 3; (I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>).—*didyút* (*adhvarâśya*), flame, VI, 66, 10.  
*didhishú* :  
*didhishávab ná rathyāb*, like lords of chariots on a suit, X, 78, 5.  
*div* (*divyati*), to throw forth, to break forth, to shine :  
(I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>).  
*dív*, see *dyú*.  
*dívishī*, daily sacrifice :  
*dívishīshu*, I, 86, 4.  
*divi-sprīś*, touching the sky :  
*divi-sprík*, X, 168, 1.  
*divyá*, heavenly :  
*divyám kôśam*, V, 59, 8; *divyâśya gānmanab*, VII, 46, 2; *divyāni*, I, 64, 3; 5.—*divyāb-iva strībhīb*, heavens, I, 166, 11<sup>2</sup>; (I, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
*dis*, to display :  
*dédísate*, VIII, 20, 6.  
*dīs*, direction :  
*táyâ disā*, this way, I, 85, 11.  
*dirghá*, long :  
*dirghám*, I, 37, 11; 166, 12.—Adv., I, 166, 14; V, 54, 5; *dirghám prithú*, far and wide, V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
*dirghá-yasas*, far-famed :  
*dirghá-yasase*, V, 61, 9.  
*dub-gá*, stronghold :  
*dub-gāni*, V, 54, 4.  
*dub-dhártu*, irresistible :  
*dub-dhártavab*, V, 87, 9.  
*dub-dhúr*, impatient of the yoke :  
*dub-dhúrab*, V, 56, 4.  
*dub-matí*, hatred :  
*dub-matíb*, VII, 56, 9; II, 33, 14.  
*dub-máda*, madman :  
*durmádâb-iva*, I, 39, 5.  
*dúb-stuti*, bad praise :  
*dúb-stutí*, II, 33, 4.  
*dub-hána*, difficult to be conquered :  
*dub-hánâ*, I, 38, 6.  
*dub-hrinâyú*, hateful :  
*dub-hrinâyúb*, VII, 59, 8.  
*dukkbúnâ*, monster :  
*dukkbúnâ*, VIII, 20, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
*dudhrá*, wild :  
*dudhráb* (*gaúb*), V, 56, 3.  
*dudhra-krit*, making to reel :  
*dudhra-kritab*, I, 64, 11.  
*dúr*, door :  
*dúrab*, VII, 46, 2.  
*dúvas*, worship :  
*dúvab*, (I, 37, 14<sup>1</sup>); worship, sacrifice, work, (204.)  
*duvâś*, worshipper :  
*duvâśe*, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; (205); p. xix; *duvâśab*, I, 168, 3.  
*duvasy*, to care for, to attend :  
*duvasyât*, he should help, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; p. xix.—*duvasyân*, sacrificing, I, 167, 6.—(203 seqq.)  
*duvasyá*, worthy of worship :  
(203; 205.)  
*dustára*, invincible :  
*dustáram*, I, 64, 14; II, 34, 7.  
*duh*, to milk :  
*duhánti*, I, 64, 5; 6<sup>2</sup>; *duhúb*, II, 34, 10; *duduhe* (*údhab*), VI, 66, 1; *duhre*, *duhrate*, I, 134, 6; *dohate*, I, 134, 4; *duduhré*, VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>.—*dhukshánta*, they have drawn forth, VIII, 7, 3; *duhántab útsam*, drawing the well, VIII, 7, 16.—*níb duhré*, they have been brought forth, VI, 66, 4.—See *dohás*.  
*dūl*, worshipper :  
*dúvab*, Nom. pl., I, 37, 14<sup>1</sup>.  
*dûre-drís*, visible from afar :  
*dûre-drísab*, I, 166, 11; V, 59, 2.  
*drilbâ*, strong :  
*drilbâ kit*, I, 64, 3; (VIII, 20, 1<sup>1</sup>); *drilbâni kit*, I, 168, 4.—*drilbâ*, made fast, X, 121, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
*dris*, to see :  
*dríkshase*, mayest thou be seen, I, 6, 7<sup>2</sup>; *drisí tvishé*, to see the light, V, 52, 12<sup>4</sup>; *drisé kám*, that they may be seen, VIII, 94, 2.—Cf. *didrikshénya*.  
*-dris*, in *yaksha-drís* :  
(VII, 56, 16<sup>1</sup>).

*dr̥h* :

*dadr̥hânām*, strong, I, 85, 10.

*dr̥i*, see *dārtri*.

*devā*, god :

*devāya*, X, 121, 1-9; *devāb*, X, 121, 2; *yāb devēshu ādhi devāb ékab*, he who alone is God above all gods, X, 121, 8<sup>2</sup>; *devānām āsuh*, X, 121, 7; *ātmā devānām*, X, 168, 4; *devānām go-pithé*, in the keeping of the gods, X, 77, 7; *śrēsthab devānām vāsuh*, the best Vasu among the gods (Rudra), I, 43, 5; *Vasus = Devas*, (VII, 56, 20<sup>3</sup>); *nahī devāb nā mārtiyāb*, I, 19, 2.—*vīśve devāsab*, I, 19, 3<sup>2</sup>; *devāb vīśve*, VIII, 94, 2.—The Maruts, *devāsab*, I, 19, 6; *devāb*, I, 167, 4; *dévāsab*, I, 39, 5; VIII, 7, 27; VII, 59, 1; *devāb*, I, 171, 2; VII, 59, 2; X, 78, 8; *devān*, V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>; *mahānām devānām*, VIII, 94, 8.—Rudra, *deva*, I, 114, 10; II, 33, 15; *devāya*, VII, 46, 1.—*devāb*, *Vāta*, X, 168, 2; 4.—*devā*, divine, brilliant, p. xxxvii; *devīm (vār-kāryām)*, sacred, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>; (176); *devī*, ep. of Aditi, (260); *devi*, O goddess (the night), V, 61, 17.—*deva* for *devā*, dual, p. lii.

*deva-avī*, pleasing the gods :

*deva-avyāb*, X, 78, 1.

*devâtâ*, among the gods :—

I, 165, 9<sup>2</sup>; p. xvii.

*devā-tâti* :

(I, 165, 9<sup>2</sup>.)

*devâtta*, god-given :

*devâtta*, I, 37, 4.

*deva-trā*, towards the gods :

V, 61, 7.

*deva-yagyâ*, sacrifice :

*deva-yagyâyâ*, I, 114, 3.

*deva-yât*, pious :

*deva-yântab*, I, 6, 6.

*deva-yâ (?)* :

*deva-yāb*, I, 168, 1, see *eva-yāb*.

*deshnâ*, gift :

*deshnām*, VII, 58, 4.

*daīvyā*, divine :

*daīvyasya*, V, 57, 7; VII, 58, 1<sup>1</sup>;

*rāpasab daīvyasya*, heaven-sent

mischievous, II, 33, 7; *daīvyam*

*hēlab*, the anger of the gods, I,

114, 4.

*do*, see *dā*.

*dós*, arm :

*dób*, V, 61, 5<sup>1</sup>.

*dohás* :

*doháse*, to give milk, VI, 66, 1;

*doháse*, to be brought forth, VI, 66, 5<sup>1</sup>.

*dyāvâkshāmâ*, heaven and earth :

(250.)

*dyāvâprithivī*, heaven and earth :

V, 55, 7; (250.)

*dyu*, to shine :

(I, 37, 4<sup>2</sup>.)

*dyū*, heaven, sky, *Dyu* :

*Dyaus = Zeus*, p. xxiv; *dyaúb*

*āditi*, the boundless *Dyu* (sky),

(261); V, 59, 8<sup>2</sup>; *dyaúb*, *Dyu*

(the bull of the Dawn), V, 58,

6<sup>3</sup>; *dyaúb ná*, VIII, 7, 26;

*prithivī utā dyaúb*, Earth and

Sky, I, 114, 11; *divāb putrásab*,

the sons of *Dyu*, X, 77, 2;

*divāb ásurasya vedhásab*, the

servants of the divine *Dyu*,

VIII, 20, 17; *divab narab*, V,

54, 10; I, 64, 4; *divāb máryāb*,

V, 59, 6; *divāb ukshānab*, I, 64,

2<sup>1</sup>; *divāb*, (sons) of heaven, I,

86, 1; *divāb śárdhāya*, host of

heaven, VI, 66, 11; *divé*, to

heaven (*Dyu*), V, 59, 1; *dyób*

*sāmsab*, 'Himmelslob,' (439.)—

*divāb vakshānābhyab*, from the

flanks of heaven (*Dyu*, f., mother

of the Maruts), I, 134, 4<sup>3</sup>.—

*divāb*, from heaven, I, 6, 10;

168, 4; V, 52, 14; 53, 6; 8;

54, 13; (*brihatāb*), V, 87, 3;

VIII, 7, 11; 13; 94, 10; VII, 46,

3; *divāb*, of heaven, V, 52, 5; 6;

7; 57, 1; 59, 7; I, 37, 6; 38,

2; *divāb arkāb*, singers of the

sky, V, 57, 5<sup>1</sup>; *divāb prishthām*,

back of heaven, I, 166, 5; V,

54, 1<sup>2</sup>; *divāb sānu*, ridge of

heaven, V, 60, 3; (*snúnâ*), VIII,

7, 7; *divāb rokanât*, from the

light of heaven, I, 6, 9<sup>1</sup>; V, 56,

1; *rokanâ*, the lights of heaven,

VIII, 94, 9; *rokanâ divī*, I, 6, 1;

*divāb varāhām arushām*, the red

boar of the sky (Rudra), I, 114,

5; *divāb prithivyāb*, X, 77, 3;

*divī*, I, 19, 6<sup>1</sup>; 85, 2; V, 52, 3;

- 61, 12; ádhi dyávi, I, 39, 4; diví(uttamé, madhyamé, avamé), V, 60, 6; diváb út-tarât, V, 60, 7; dyaúb út-tarâ, VIII, 20, 6.—dyâm imâm, X, 121, 1; dyaúb ugrâ, X, 121, 5<sup>1</sup>; dívam gagâna, X, 121, 9; dyâm, V, 57, 3; dyaúb-iva, V, 57, 4; dyaúb, V, 54, 9; dyávaþ ná strî-bhiþ, (I, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>); II, 34, 2.—prîthivî, râgas, dyú, (I, 19, 3<sup>1</sup>); (50; 51.)
- dyú, day :  
dyávaþ, V, 53, 5<sup>1</sup>; dívâ, by day, I, 38, 9; VIII, 7, 6; úpa dyû-bhiþ, ánu dyûn, day by day, V, 53, 3<sup>1</sup>; I, 167, 10; divé-dive, from day to day, II, 34, 7; párye dyób, at the close of the day, VI, 66, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- dyut, to shine :  
dávidyutati, they sparkle, VIII, 20, 11; ví dyutayanta, they shone wide, II, 34, 2.
- dyu-mát, brilliant :  
dyu-mántam, I, 64, 14.
- dymná, brilliant :  
dymnaíþ, VIII, 20, 16; (I, 37, 4<sup>2</sup>.)
- dymná-sravas, of brilliant glory :  
dymná-sravase, V, 54, 1.
- drapsá, torrent (?) :  
drapsáþ, VIII, 7, 16<sup>1</sup>.
- drapsín, scattering rain-drops :  
drapsínab, I, 64, 2.
- dravát-pâzi, quick-hoofed :  
(I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>.)
- drávina, wealth :  
drávinam, V, 54, 15.
- dru :  
dravát, quickly, I, 2, 5.
- Drúh :  
druháb pásân, the snares of Druh, VII, 59, 8.
- dronakalasa, a Soma-vessel :  
(VIII, 94, 5<sup>2</sup>.)
- dvi-gâni, having two mothers (Agni) :  
dvi-gâniþ, (V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>.)
- dvitâ, twice :  
I, 37, 9.
- dvi-pád, man :  
dvi-pádab kátub-padaþ, man and beast, X, 121, 3; dvi-páde kátub-pade, I, 114, 1; VI, 74, 1; (191; 435); p. cxi.
- dvi-bárhas, twofold :  
dvi-bárhâþ (probably dvi-bárhab), I, 114, 10<sup>2</sup>.
- dvi-mâtrî, having two mothers (Agni) :  
dvi-mâtâ, (V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>.)
- dvîsh, enemy :  
dvisham, I, 39, 10; dvîshab, VII, 59, 2.
- dvís, twice :  
dvíb trîþ, twice and thrice, VI, 66, 2.
- dvîpâ, island :  
dvîpâni, islands (clouds), VIII, 20, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- dvéshas :  
dvéshab, haters, I, 167, 9; X, 77, 6.—dvéshâmsi, hateful things, V, 87, 8; dvéshab, hatred, VII, 56, 19; 58, 6; II, 33, 2.
- dhan, to shake :  
dhanayante, I, 88, 3<sup>2</sup>; dhanáyanta, they have rushed forth, I, 167, 2.
- dhána, treasure :  
dhânâ, I, 64, 13.
- dhána-ark :  
dhána-arkam, may be dhána-rikam, p. lxxxv<sup>a</sup>.
- dhana-sprít, wealth-acquiring :  
dhana-sprítam, I, 64, 14<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 18.
- dhánus, bow :  
from dhan, (66.)
- dhánva-arnas :  
dhánva-arnasab, may be dhánu-arnasab, p. lxxxv<sup>a</sup>.
- dhánva-kyút, shaking the sky :  
dhánva-kyútab, I, 168, 5<sup>2</sup>.
- dhánvan, bow :  
dhánvâni, VIII, 20, 12; dhánva, II, 33, 10; (66); (VIII, 20, 4<sup>2</sup>.)
- dhánvan, desert, dry land :  
dhánvan kit á, I, 38, 7; dhánvasu, V, 53, 4<sup>2</sup>; dhánvanâ, V, 53, 6.—dhánvâni, the tracts (of the sky), VIII, 20, 4<sup>2</sup>.
- dhárman, power :  
dhármanâ, I, 134, 5 (bis).
- dhav, to run :  
dhavadhve, V, 60, 3.
- dhâ, to place, to bring, to offer, to bestow, to give (c. Loc. and Dat.); pass., to take, to assume; to gain . . . :



- dadhé (*vríkā-tāti*), II, 34, 9<sup>1</sup>;  
 dhub, V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>; dadhanti, VII,  
 56, 19<sup>3</sup>.—dadhidhvē, will you  
 take, I, 38, 1; dadhidhve, you  
 accept, I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>; dādhanâb, X,  
 121, 7; 8; I, 6, 4; tāvishîb dhâ,  
 to take strength, (I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>);  
 dadhire (*vāram*), they have  
 assumed, II, 34, 13; dādhanâb,  
 having become, I, 171, 6<sup>3</sup>;  
 dadhe mudé, I am made to  
 rejoice, V, 53, 5.—ā dādhanâb,  
 bringing, I, 165, 12; p. xviii;  
 ā dādhanâb nāma, assuming a  
 name, VI, 66, 5; gārbham ā  
 adhât, she conceived the germ,  
 VI, 66, 3; ā-hitâ, piled up, I,  
 166, 9.—ní dhattâ, put down, I,  
 171, 1; ādhi ní dhehi asmé,  
 bestow on us, I, 43, 7.—sam-  
 ādhatta mām ékam, you left  
 me alone, I, 165, 6<sup>1</sup>; p. xvi;  
 sám dadhe, it is held, I, 168, 3;  
 sám vi-dyútâ dādhati, they aim  
 with the lightning, V, 54, 2;  
 sám dadhub parva-sâb, they  
 have brought together piece by  
 piece, VIII, 7, 22<sup>1</sup>.—See dhātri,  
 and dhyâ for dhîmahî.
- dhātri, bestowing :  
 dhātârab, VIII, 7, 35.
- dhānyā :  
 dhānyām bīgam, the seed of corn,  
 V, 53, 13.
- dhāman, abode, law, company :  
 dhāma-bhîb, in their own ways, I,  
 85, 11.—dhāmnâb (*mārutasya*),  
 domain, I, 87, 6<sup>3</sup>; (*daīvyasya*),  
 host, VII, 58, 1<sup>1</sup>.—pārasmin  
 dhāman ritāsyā, in the highest  
 place of the law, I, 43, 9<sup>1</sup>.—  
 (27; 383 seq.)
- dhārayât-kshiti, supporting the earth :  
 ep. of Aditi, (260.)
- dhārâ, stream :  
 dhārâb, I, 85, 5<sup>2, 3</sup>.
- dhârâvarâ, charged with rain :  
 dhârâvarâb, II, 34, 1<sup>1</sup>.
- dhâv, to run :  
 vi-dhāvatab, rushing about, I, 88, 5.
- dhiyâ-vasu, rich in prayers :  
 dhiyâ-vasub, I, 64, 15<sup>3</sup>.
- dhiyâ-sām, engaged in prayer :  
 (166.)
- dhî, prayer :  
 dhîyam, I, 88, 4; II, 34, 6<sup>2</sup>; I, 2,
- 7; dhîyam-dhiyam, prayer after  
 prayer, I, 168, 1; dhiyâ, I, 166,  
 13; dhiyâ sāmī, (V, 87, 9<sup>1</sup>); (166);  
 dhiyâb, I, 134, 2 (bis); dhiyâb,  
 I, 87, 4; dhîbhîb, V, 52, 14.—  
 itthâ dhiyâ, thus is my thought,  
 V, 61, 15<sup>1</sup>; I, 2, 6<sup>2</sup>.
- dhîti, prayer :  
 dhîti-bhîb, V, 53, 11.
- dhîra, wise :  
 dhîrab, I, 64, 1; VII, 56, 4.
- dhûni, roaring :  
 dhûnayab, the roarers (*Maruts*),  
 I, 64, 5<sup>2</sup>; 87, 3; V, 60, 7; VI,  
 66, 10; X, 78, 3; dhûnînâm,  
 V, 87, 3<sup>3</sup>; VIII, 20, 14.—  
 dhûnîb, shouting, VII, 56, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- dhûni-vrata, given to roaring :  
 dhûni-vratam, V, 58, 2; dhûni-  
 vratâya, V, 87, 1.
- dhûr, shaft, yoke :  
 dhûb-sû, V, 55, 6; X, 77, 5; dhurî,  
 V, 56, 6 (bis); 58, 7; I, 134, 3  
 (bis).
- dhû, to shake (with two Acc.) :  
 dhûnuthâ, I, 37, 6; V, 57, 3<sup>1</sup>.—  
 ví dhûnutha, V, 54, 12<sup>1</sup>.
- dhûb-sād, charioteer :  
 dhûb-sādab, II, 34, 4.
- dhûti, shaker :  
 dhûtayab (*Maruts*), I, 37, 6; 39, 1;  
 10; V, 54, 4; VII, 58, 4; VIII,  
 20, 16; (V, 87, 3<sup>3</sup>); dhûtayab, I,  
 64, 5; 87, 3; 168, 2; V, 61, 14.
- dhûrv :  
 dhûrvaze, (48.)
- dhri, to hold :  
 dadhire, I, 64, 10; 85, 3; (*nā-  
 mâni*), I, 87, 5; dādihâra, he  
 established, X, 121, 1; dhârâ-  
 yante vrata, they observe their  
 duties, VIII, 94, 2; dhârâye-  
 thâm, may you maintain, VI, 74,  
 1.—ādhi sriyâb dadhire, they  
 clothed themselves in beauty,  
 I, 85, 2<sup>2</sup>.—ví ānu dhire, they  
 spread out behind, I, 166, 10.  
 —ní dadhré, he holds himself  
 down (*Dat.*), I, 37, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- dhrish, to defy :  
 â-dhrîshe, I, 39, 4<sup>2</sup>; V, 87, 2.—da-  
 dhrishvân, daring, I, 165, 10<sup>1</sup>.
- dhrishatâ, adv., boldly :  
 I, 167, 9<sup>1</sup>.
- dhrishat-vîn, full of daring :  
 dhrishat-vînab, V, 52, 2<sup>1</sup>.



*dhṛishnú*, bold :

*dhṛishnú*, I, 6, 2; *dhṛishnú*, VI, 66, 5;  
*dhṛishnú*, I, 167, 9; *dhṛishna-*  
*vab*, V, 52, 14<sup>2</sup>; pp. cxxi; cxxiv;  
*dhṛishnú*, VII, 56, 8.

*dhṛishnú-ogas*, endowed with fierce force :

*dhṛishnú-ogasab*, II, 34, 1.

*dhṛishnu-yā*, boldly :

V, 52, 1; 2; 4.

*dhṛishnú-sena*, followed by daring armies :

*dhṛishnú-senâb*, VI, 66, 6.

*dhe*, to suck :

*gaûb dhayati*, the cow sends forth her milk, VIII, 94, 1<sup>1</sup>.

*dhénâ*, stream (of milk); *du*, lips :

*dhénâ*, I, 2, 3<sup>1</sup>.

*dhenú*, milch-cow :

*dhenúb*, II, 34, 8; I, 134, 4<sup>3</sup>;  
*dhenúm*, II, 34, 6; *dhenávab*,  
V, 53, 7; 55, 5; I, 134, 6; *dhe-*  
*nûnâm*, V, 61, 10; *dhenú-bhiḥ*,  
II, 34, 5.—*dhenú* (neut.), VI,  
66, 1<sup>1</sup>.

*dhéshṭā*, most generous :

*dhéshṭab*, I, 170, 5.

*dhmâ*, to blow :

*dhámantab*, I, 85, 10; II, 34, 1<sup>6</sup>.—  
*dhámanti ánu*, foam along, VIII,  
7, 16.

*dhyâ* :

*tásya dhímahi*, that we pray for,  
VIII, 7, 18.

*dhṛag*, to float :

*dhṛágatab*, I, 165, 2.—*prá adh-*  
*ragan*, they rushed forth, I,  
166, 4<sup>2</sup>.

*dhrú* :

*dhruváse*, Inf., (I, 87, 6<sup>1</sup>).

*dhruvá*, firm :

*dhruvâni*, I, 167, 8.

*dhruva-kyút*, throwing down what is firm :

*dhruva-kyútab*, I, 64, 11; (I, 168, 5<sup>2</sup>).

*dhvan*, to dun, to din :

(I, 64, 5<sup>2</sup>).

*Dhvasra* :

(360); (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>; 9<sup>1</sup>).

*nâ*, not . . . :

*nahí-nâ*, I, 19, 2; 39, 4; *nâ-nó*, I,  
170, 1; *nâkib-nâ*, I, 165, 9.—  
*kvâ nâ*, where not, I, 38, 2<sup>1</sup>; *nâ*,  
not, interrog., I, 170, 3.—*ka ná*  
and *kanâ*, (264; 266 seq.)—*nâ*

*âha*, nowhere, never, V, 54, 4;  
10.—*arâñâm ná karamâb* for  
*arâñâm ná ná karamâb*, VIII, 20,  
14<sup>1</sup>.

*nâ*, like . . . :

*nâ* and *iva*, I, 85, 8<sup>1</sup>; *nâ rókab*,  
VI, 66, 6<sup>3</sup>.—I, 64, 9<sup>3</sup>; VIII, 20,  
14<sup>1</sup>; X, 77, 1<sup>3</sup>.

*nâkis* :

*nâkib*, nothing, I, 165, 9; no one,  
VII, 56, 2; not, VIII, 20, 12.

*nakt*, *nákta*, night :

(V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup>).—*nâktam*, by night,  
VIII, 7, 6.

*naksh*, to reach :

*nâkshanti*, I, 166, 2; *nâkshante*,  
VII, 58, 1.

*nad*, Caus., to cause to tremble :

*nadáyanta*, I, 166, 5<sup>1</sup>; (I, 37, 7<sup>1</sup>).

*nad*, to roar :

*nânadati*, I, 64, 8.—*â nânadati*, they  
resound, VIII, 20, 5.

*nadá*, reed :

*nadáśya*, II, 34, 3<sup>2</sup>.

*nadí*, river :

*nadíñâm*, V, 52, 7; *nadyâb*, V, 55, 7.

*nápât*, offspring :

*mihâb nápâtam*, I, 37, 11<sup>1</sup>.—*śava-*  
*sab napâtab*, (VI, 66, 11<sup>1</sup>).

*nabhanú*, spring :

*nabhanûn*, V, 59, 7<sup>2</sup>.

*nábhas*, the sky between heaven and earth :

(X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>).—*nábhasab*, cloud, I,  
167, 5.

*nam*, to bow :

*ánamam* (*vadha-snaíb*), I escaped,  
I, 165, 6<sup>1</sup>; p. xvi; *namadhvam*,  
incline, VII, 56, 17; *kuvít nám-*  
*sante*, will they turn, VII, 58,  
5.—*â namanti*, they bend, VII,  
56, 19; *práti nanâma*, he makes  
obeisance, II, 33, 12.

*námab-vṛikti* :

(I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>).

*namayishnu*, able to bend :

*namayishnavab*, VIII, 20, 1<sup>1</sup>.

*námas*, worship :

*námasâ*, (I, 165, 2<sup>1</sup>); II, 34, 14; I,  
114, 2; 5; I, 171, 1; *námasab*  
(*vṛidhâsab*), I, 171, 2<sup>2</sup>; *námab-*  
*bhiḥ*, salutations, V, 60, 1; II,  
33, 4; 8; *námab* (*ávoḥâma*), sup-  
plication, I, 114, 11.

*namasy*, to worship :

*namasyâ*, V, 52, 13; II, 33, 8<sup>1</sup>.

namasyā, worthy of worship :

(203 ; 205.)

nāmasvat, reverent :

nāmasvân, I, 171, 2.

namasvîn, worshipper :

namasvînam, I, 166, 2.

Nāmukî, name of a demon :

(I, 64, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

nārâśamsa, 'Männerlob' :

Indra, (II, 34, 6<sup>1</sup>) ; Agni, (439.)

narokas, fond of men :

narokâb = nri-okâb, Oldenberg for

nâ rôkab, (VI, 66, 6<sup>3</sup>.)

nârya, manly :

nâri âpâmsi, I, 85, 9<sup>2</sup> ; nâryâb, I,

166, 5 ; nâryeshu, I, 166, 10.

nârya-apas, epithet of Indra :

(I, 85, 9<sup>2</sup>.)

nâva, new :

nâvyâmsi, newest, I, 38, 3 ; nâvyase,

VIII, 7, 33 ; nâvyasî (su-matîb),

VII, 59, 4 ; nâvishtbayâ, VIII,

20, 19.

nâvedas, mindful (c. Gen.) :

nâvedâb, I, 165, 13<sup>2</sup> ; nâvedasab, V,

55, 8.

nâvya, new :

nâvyeshu, I, 134, 4.

nâvyasîna, ever-youthful :

nâvyasînâm, V, 53, 10<sup>1</sup> ; 58, 1.

nas, to come near :

nârate, I, 165, 9.—abhî nasat, he

will obtain, VIII, 20, 16.—prâ-

nak, let it reach, VII, 56, 9.

nas, to vanish :

vî nasyati, I, 170, 1.

nâs, du., nostrils :

nasôb, V, 61, 2.

nahî, not indeed :

I, 19, 2 ; 39, 4 ; VII, 59, 4 ; nahi nú,

I, 167, 9 ; nahî kanâ, not even,

VII, 59, 3 ; nahî sma, VIII, 7, 21.

nâka, the firmament :

nâkab, X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup> ; nâkam, I, 85,

7 ; V, 54, 12<sup>1</sup> ; VII, 58, 1 ; nâ-

kasya âdhi rokané, I, 19, 6<sup>1</sup>.—

nâka, rokanâ, sūrya, (50.)

nâdh :

nâdhamânam, suppliant, VIII, 7,

30 ; II, 33, 6.

nâpita, barber :

(I, 166, 10<sup>4</sup>.)

nâbhi :

nâbhâ, in the centre, I, 43, 9<sup>1</sup>.

nâman, name :

nâma yagñîyam, I, 6, 4 ; nâmanî

yagñîyâni, I, 87, 5 ; amrîtam

nâma, V, 57, 5<sup>2</sup> ; nâma, VI, 66,

1 ; 5 ; VII, 56, 10 ; VIII, 20, 13<sup>1</sup> ;

II, 33, 8<sup>3</sup> ; nâma mârutam, com-

pany of the Maruts, VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup> ;

nâmanî, powers, VII, 56, 14 ;

nâma-bhih, V, 52, 10 ; VII, 57,

6 ; âdityéna nâmnâ, by their

name of Âdityas, X, 77, 8 ; nâ-

man and dhâman, (384).

nâri, woman :

nri-bhyab nâri-bhyab, to men and

women, I, 43, 6 ; p. lxxxviii.

nîb-riti, sin :

nîb-ritib, I, 38, 6<sup>1</sup>.—nîb-riteb, of

Nirriti, VII, 58, 1<sup>2</sup> ; nîb-ritim,

VI, 74, 2.

nib-kritâ :

nib-kritâm, the work (of the sacri-

ficer), I, 2, 6<sup>1</sup>.

nî-kakrayâ, adv., downwards :

VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>.

ni-ketrî, he who finds out :

ni-ketârab, VII, 57, 2.

nigâ, 'eingeboren,' one's own :

(I, 166, 2<sup>2</sup>.)

ninyâ, secret :

ninyâ, VII, 56, 4<sup>1</sup>.

nîtya, one's own :

nîtyam, I, 166, 2<sup>2</sup>.

nid, to blame :

nidé, II, 34, 10<sup>1</sup>.

nîd, reviler, enemy :

nidâb (Abl.), II, 34, 15 ; V, 87, 6 ;

9 ; nidâb (Acc. pl.), V, 53, 14.

ni-dhî, treasure :

ni-dhîb, X, 186, 3.

nî-dhruvi, lasting :

âsti nî-dhruvi, it lasts, VIII, 20, 22.

nî-misla, companion :

nî-mislâm, I, 167, 6.

ni-mishat, see mish.

ni-méghamâna :

ni-méghamânâb, streaming down,

II, 34, 13.

nimná, downward :

nimnaib udâ-bhih, with downward

floods, X, 78, 5.

ni-yút, steed :

ni-yútâb, I, 167, 2 ; V, 52, 11 ; I,

134, 2.

niyútvat, with steeds :

niyútvantâb, V, 54, 8 ; niyútvatâ

(ráthena), I, 134, 1.

nis, night :

(V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup>.)

- nishaṅgīn, carrying quivers :  
 nishaṅgīnab, V, 57, 2.  
 nishkā, golden chain :  
 nishkā, II, 33, 10.  
 nīshṭya, strange, hostile :  
 (I, 166, 2<sup>2</sup>).  
 nīs, out of, from (c. Abl.):  
 nīb (nayata), V, 55, 10; nīb (ka-  
 krame), V, 87, 4.  
 nī, to lead :  
 nāyatha, VII, 59, 1.—nayata ākkba  
 nīb, lead us towards, and out of,  
 V, 55, 10.—ānu neshatha, con-  
 duct, V, 54, 6.—vī nayanti, they  
 lead about, I, 64, 6<sup>3</sup>.—See pra-  
 netrī.  
 nīla-prishtba :  
 nīla-prishtbāb hamsāsab, the swans  
 with dark blue backs, VII, 59, 7.  
 nū, indeed; now . . . :  
 nākīb nū, I, 165, 9; utā vā nū, V,  
 60, 6; utō nū, VIII, 94, 6; yā  
 nū, I, 165, 10; yē ka nū, V, 87,  
 2; yān ko nū, VI, 66, 3.—nū  
 kit, interrog. part., I, 39, 4<sup>2</sup>; VI,  
 66, 1; 5; VII, 56, 15; nū, in-  
 terrog., I, 64, 15<sup>2</sup>; II, 33, 7; V,  
 52, 15<sup>1</sup>.  
 nu, to shout :  
 anūshata, I, 6, 6; nāvamānasya,  
 who praises you, II, 34, 10<sup>1</sup>.  
 nud, to push :  
 nunudre, I, 85, 10; 11; 88, 4;  
 nutthāb, thou shookest, (I, 165,  
 9<sup>1</sup>).—āpa nudanta, they drove  
 away, I, 167, 4; parā-nūde, to  
 attack, I, 39, 2.  
 nūtana, new :  
 nūtanam, V, 55, 8.  
 nūnām, now :  
 I, 39, 7; 165, 12; 170, 1; V, 56,  
 5; 58, 1; VIII, 20, 15.—kāt ha  
 nūnām, I, 38, 1; VIII, 7, 31;  
 kvā nūnām, I, 38, 2; VIII, 7,  
 20; kāb nūnām, V, 61, 14.  
 nrī, man; hero :  
 nārāb nā ranvāb, like gay men, VII,  
 59, 7; nrī-bhyab (pāsve, gāve,  
 tokāya), I, 43, 2; nrī-bhyab  
 nāri-bhyab, I, 43, 6; satāsya  
 nrinām, I, 43, 7; narām nā sām-  
 sab (Indra), II, 34, 6<sup>1</sup>; nrī-bhib,  
 I, 64, 13; nāri āpāmsi, see nārya.  
 —narā (Indra and Vāyu), I, 2,  
 6; narāb, men (Maruts), I, 37,  
 6; 86, 8; 165, 11; V, 53, 15;  
 54, 10; 59, 3; 61, 1; VII, 59,  
 4; VIII, 20, 10; 16; nārāb, I,  
 39, 3; 64, 4; 10; 85, 8; 166,  
 13; V, 52, 5; 6; 8; 11; 53, 3;  
 6; 54, 3; 8; 55, 3; 57, 8; 58, 8;  
 59, 2; 5; 61, 3; VII, 56, 1; 57,  
 6; VIII, 7, 29; 20, 6; 7; nrīn,  
 I, 171, 6<sup>1</sup>; V, 54, 15; 58, 2; nrī-  
 bhib, V, 87, 4; narām ribhukshāb,  
 I, 167, 10.  
 nri-okas, see narokas.  
 nrit, to dance :  
 nritub, V, 52, 12.  
 nrī-tana, most manly :  
 nrī-tamāsab, I, 87, 1.  
 nritū, dancier :  
 nritavab (the Maruts), VIII, 20, 22.  
 nri-mānas, manly-minded :  
 nri-mānāb, I, 167, 5.  
 nrimnā, manhood :  
 nrimnām, V, 54, 1; VII, 56, 5;  
 nrimnā, manly thoughts, V, 57,  
 6; nrimnāib, manly courage, VI,  
 66, 2.  
 nri-vat, with children and men :  
 (208.)  
 nri-vāhas, who can carry the heroes :  
 nri-vāhasā, I, 6, 2.  
 nrī-sāk, friend of man :  
 nrī-sākab, I, 64, 9.  
 nri-hān, killing men :  
 nri-hā, VII, 56, 17.—Ep. of Rudra,  
 (I, 114, 1<sup>3</sup>).  
 nēdishṭbā, nearest :  
 nēdishṭbam, V, 56, 2.  
 néma, many a :  
 némaab, V, 61, 8.  
 nemī, felly :  
 nemāyab, I, 38, 12.  
 Nódhas :  
 nódhab, I, 64, 1<sup>1</sup>; (124 seq.)  
 naú, ship :  
 nāvab, V, 54, 4; naúb, V, 59, 2.  
 pakshá, wing :  
 pakshān, I, 166, 10.  
 pakshīn, winged :  
 syenāsab pakshīnab, VIII, 20, 10.  
 pagrá, mighty :  
 pagrá, I, 167, 6.  
 páñkan, five :  
 páñka hótṛīn, II, 34, 14.  
 Pañkāla :  
 krivi=Pañkāla? (VIII, 20, 24<sup>1</sup>).  
 pañí, miser :  
 pañib, V, 61, 8.



pat, to fly :

paptúb, V, 59, 7; pátatab, VIII, 7, 35.—ā paptata, fly to, I, 88, 1<sup>3</sup>; ā apaptan, VII, 59, 7.—ví patatha, you fly across, I, 168, 6; ví pápatan, they were scattered, VIII, 20, 4.

pat (patyate) :

pátyamānam, having taken (a name), VI, 66, 1; távishīb pat, (I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>.)

pāti, lord :

bhūtásya pátib, X, 121, 1; bráhmaṇas pátim, I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>; pátayab rayīnām, X, 121, 10; V, 55, 10.

pátnī, wife :

gāni with pátnī, (I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

pathín, path :

pathā (yamásya), on the path, I, 38, 5<sup>8</sup>; kēna kit pathā, I, 87, 2; pathī-bhīb, II, 34, 5; X, 168, 3; pánthām sūryāya yātave, a path for the sun to walk, VIII, 7, 8<sup>1</sup>.

pathyā, path, course :

pathyāb, V, 54, 9; VI, 66, 7.

pad, to go, depart :

padīṣtā, I, 38, 6<sup>2</sup>.

pad, foot :

pat-sú, V, 54, 11.

pan, to glorify :

panayanta, I, 87, 3.

panasyú, praiseworthy, glorious :

panasyúm, I, 38, 15; V, 56, 9; panasyāvab, X, 77, 3.

pánīyas, more glorious :

pánīyaṣī (távishī), I, 39, 2.

payab-dhā, sucking :

payab-dhāb, VII, 56, 16.

payab-vrīdh, increasing the rain :

payab-vrīdhab, I, 64, 11.

páyas, milk (rain) :

páyasā, I, 64, 5; 166, 3; páyab ghrītā-vat, I, 64, 6<sup>2</sup>.

par, see *pri*.

pára, highest :

párasmin dhāman, I, 43, 9; páram, top, I, 168, 6.—páre yugé, in former years, I, 166, 13.

pára-para, one after another :

pārâ-parâ, I, 38, 6.

paramâ, further :

paramâb, I, 167, 2; paramásyâb, V, 61, 1<sup>1</sup>.

parás, beyond (c. Acc.) :

paráb, I, 19, 2<sup>1</sup>.

párâ, prep. . . . :

adv., far away, I, 167, 4.

parâkât, from afar :

X, 77, 6.

parâkaís, far away :

âré parâkaíb, VI, 74, 2.

parâ-vât, far :

parâ-vatab, from afar, I, 39, 1; VIII, 7, 26; X, 78, 7; far, V, 53, 8; paramásyâb parâ-vatab, from the furthest distance, V, 61, 1<sup>1</sup>; parâ-vâti, in the distance, I, 134, 4.

pári, prep. . . . :

pári (tasthúshab), round, I, 6, 1<sup>2</sup>; (agub), I, 88, 4.—With Abl., from, V, 59, 7; VII, 46, 3.—pari-, excessive, (104 seq.)—Synizesis of pári, p. cxxiii.

pari-krosâ, reviler :

pari-krojám, (104.)

parikshâma, withered away :

(104.)

pári-gman, traveller :

pari-gman (Indra), I, 6, 9.

pári-gri, running, swarming around :

pári-grayab, I, 64, 5; V, 54, 2 (bis).

pári-dveshas, a great hater :

pári-dveshasab, (104.)

pari-pri :

pari-priyab, great lovers or surrounding friends, (105.)

pári-prīta, loved very much :

pári-prītab, (105.)

pari-prúsh, scattering moisture :

pari-prúshab, X, 77, 5.

pari-bādh, harasser :

pari-bādhab, I, 43, 8<sup>1</sup>.

pari-manyú, wrathful :

pari-manyāve, I, 39, 10<sup>1</sup>.

pari-ráp, enemy :

pari-rápab, (104.)

parilaghu, perlevis :

(104.)

parishṭbâna, abode :

(I, 6, 1<sup>2</sup>); (29.)

pari-stúbh :

pari-stúbhab, shouting all around, I, 166, 11.—pari-stúbhab (ishab), standing round about, (VIII, 7, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

pari-sprīdh, rival :

pari-sprīdhab, (104.)

pari-srut :

pari-stubh = pari-srut, (VIII, 7, 1<sup>1</sup>.)



- pārīnas*, wealth :  
*pārīnasâ*, I, 166, 14.  
*pārushnî*, (speckled) cloud :  
*pārushnyâm*, V, 52, 9<sup>1</sup>; (V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>).  
*pārus*, knot :  
 (66); p. xxv.  
*pargānya*, cloud :  
*pargānyena*, I, 38, 9<sup>1</sup>; *pargānyab*  
*iva*, I, 38, 14<sup>1</sup>; *pargānyam*, V,  
 53, 6<sup>1</sup>.  
*pārvata*, mountain (cloud) :  
*pārvatab*, V, 60, 2; 3; *pārvatab*  
*girib*, I, 37, 7<sup>1</sup>; *pārvatam girim*,  
 V, 56, 4<sup>2</sup>; *pārvatam*, I, 85, 10;  
*pārvatâb*, I, 64, 3; V, 54, 9;  
 55, 7; VIII, 7, 2; 34; *pārva-*  
*tāsab*, V, 87, 9; VIII, 20, 5;  
*pārvatân*, I, 19, 7<sup>1</sup>; 39, 5;  
 64, 11; 166, 5<sup>1</sup>; V, 57, 3; VIII,  
 7, 4; 23; *pārvatasya*, V, 59, 7;  
*pārvatânâm* (*âsâb*), I, 39, 3<sup>2</sup>;  
*pārvateshu*, V, 61, 19; VIII, 7,  
 1; 20, 25.—p. xxv.  
*parvata-kyút*, shaking the mountains :  
*parvata-kyúte*, V, 54, 1; *parvata-*  
*kyútab*, V, 54, 3; (I, 168, 5<sup>2</sup>).  
*pārvan*, knot :  
 (66); p. xxv.  
*parva-sās*, piece by piece, to pieces :  
*parva-sáb*, VIII, 7, 22<sup>1</sup>; 23.  
*pārśāna*, valley :  
*pārśânāsab*, VIII, 7, 34.  
*pavî*, tire (of a wheel) :  
*pavî-bhib*, I, 64, 11; *pavyâ*, I, 88,  
 2<sup>2</sup>; V, 52, 9; *pavîshu*, I, 166,  
 10; *pavî-bhyab*, I, 168, 8.  
*par*, to see :  
*pāryan*, I, 88, 5; V, 53, 3; *pāry-*  
*antab*, VIII, 20, 26.—*pari-âpas-*  
*yat*, he looked over, X, 121, 8;  
*pāri apāryan*, they looked about  
 for (Acc.), I, 168, 9.  
*pasû*, cattle :  
*pasvâb*, I, 166, 6; *pasûm* (*âsvyam*),  
 V, 61, 5; *pāsve*, I, 43, 2.  
*pasupâ*, shepherd :  
*pasupâb-iva*, I, 114, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
*pasât*, behind :  
*pasât dagh*, to stay behind, VII,  
 56, 21.  
*Pastyâ*, N. of a people :  
 (398.)  
*Pastyâ-vat*, N. of a country :  
*pastyâ-vati*, VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>.—Adj.,  
 filled with hamlets, (399.)—  
 Subst., sacrificial vessel, (VIII,  
 7, 29<sup>1</sup>).  
*pastyâ*, housewife, ep. of Aditi :  
 (260.)  
*pâ*, to protect :  
*pânti*, I, 167, 8<sup>1</sup>; V, 52, 2; 4; *pâsi*,  
 I, 134, 5<sup>2</sup> (bis); *pâhi*, I, 171, 6<sup>1</sup>;  
*pâthâna*, I, 166, 8; *yûyâm*  
*pâta*, VII, 56, 25; 57, 7; 58, 6;  
 47, 4.—*nî pânti*, they ward off,  
 VII, 56, 19.  
*pâ*, to drink :  
*pâthâ*, I, 86, 1; *pâhi*, I, 2, 1; *pî-*  
*tāsab*, I, 168, 3; *pîbanti asya*,  
 VIII, 94, 4; 5; *pîba*, V, 60, 8;  
*pîbata*, VII, 59, 3<sup>1</sup>; *pîbantab*,  
 V, 61, 11; *pîbadhyai*, I, 88, 4.  
*pāgas*, splendour :  
*pāgasâ âtyena*, II, 34, 13<sup>3</sup>.  
*pāgasvat*, brilliant :  
*pāgasvantab* (*virâb*), X, 77, 3.  
*pânî*, hand, hoof :  
 (I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>).  
*pâtra*, vessel :  
 three *pâtras*, filled with milk and  
 Soma, (VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>).  
*Pâthya* :  
*Vrishan Pâthya*, (153.)  
*pârâ*, the other shore :  
*pârê*, I, 167, 2; *pârâm* (*pârshi nab*),  
 II, 33, 3; *pârâm*, the end, V,  
 54, 10.  
*pârâvata*, pl., extranei, strangers :  
*pârâvatâb*, V, 52, 11<sup>1</sup>.  
*pârâvata-hân* :  
*pârâvata-ghnî* (*Sarasvatî*), (V, 52,  
 11<sup>1</sup>).  
*pârthiva*, earthly; earth :  
*pârthivam* (*sâdma*), I, 38, 10<sup>1</sup>; V,  
 87, 7<sup>1</sup>; *pârthivâ*, *divyâni*, I, 64,  
 3; *pârthivâb*, V, 52, 7.—*pâr-*  
*thivât âdhi*, from above the  
 earth, I, 6, 10; (51 seq.); *pâr-*  
*thiva*, *râgas*, *dyû*, (I, 19, 3<sup>1</sup>); *pâr-*  
*thivâni*, earth, sky, and heaven,  
 (52); *vîsvâ pârthivâni*, the whole  
 earth, VIII, 94, 9.  
*pârya* :  
*pârye dyôb*, at the close of the  
 day, VI, 66, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
*pâvakâ*, pure :  
*pâvakâsab*, I, 64, 2; *pâvakâm*, I,  
 64, 12; *pâvakébhib*, V, 60, 8;  
*pâvakâb*, VII, 56, 12; 57, 5;  
*pâvakân*, VIII, 20, 19.—*pâvaka*  
 ∪—∪—, p. cxvi seq.

pāsa, snare :

pāsān, the snares of (Druh), VII, 59, 8; várunasya pásât, VI, 74, 4.

pitṛí, father :

pitā, I, 38, 1; X, 186, 2; pitāram, II, 33, 12; pitāram utá mātāram, I, 114, 7; pitúb, I, 87, 5; pitṛí-nām ná sámsâb, like the prayers of our fathers, X, 78, 3.—mánub pitā, I, 114, 2; II, 33, 13.—pitāb marutām, Rudra, the father of the Maruts, I, 114, 9; II, 33, 1; pitā, V, 60, 5; pitāram, V, 52, 16; pitṛé marútām, I, 114, 6.

pítṛya, of the father or fathers :

pítṛyāni (ukthāni), VII, 56, 23; pítṛyam (váyab), VIII, 20, 13.

pinv, to sprinkle, pour out :

pinvanti, I, 64, 5; 6<sup>2</sup>; pinvate, II, 34, 8<sup>2</sup>; pinvanti útsam, they fill the well, V, 54, 8; VII, 57, 1.

pípishvat, crushing :

pípishvatí, I, 168, 7.

pipishu, wishing to drink :

pipishavab, VII, 59, 4.

píppala, apple :

píppalam rúsat, the red apple (the lightning), V, 54, 12<sup>1</sup>.

pis, to adorn :

pipise, he decked himself, II, 33, 9; pipise, it has been laid, V, 57, 6; pishám, bedecked, V, 56, 1.—abhí pipise, they have adorned, V, 60, 4.—â pisânâb, adorning, VII, 57, 3.

pís, gold :

(I, 64, 8<sup>1</sup>.)

pisá, gazelle :

pisáb-iva, I, 64, 8<sup>1</sup>.

pisānga, tawny :

pisāngaiḥ (horses), I, 88, 2.

pisānga-asva, having tawny horses :

pisānga-asvâb, V, 57, 4.

pish, see pipishvat.

pítí, drinking :

pítāye, for to drink, I, 166, 7; VII, 59, 5; asyá sómasya pítāye, VIII, 94, 10 to 12; pítim arhasi, thou art worthy to drink, I, 134, 6 (bis).

púms, man :

pumsáb, V, 61, 6; púmân, V, 61, 8.

putrá, son :

putrám, I, 38, 1; putráb (prísneb), V, 58, 5; (rudrásya), VI, 66, 3; diváb putrásab, X, 77, 2.

putra-krithá :

putra-krithé ná gánayab, ὥς γυναικες ἐν τεκνοποιῷα, V, 61, 3<sup>2</sup>.

púnar, again :

I, 6, 4; VII, 58, 5; VIII, 20, 26.

púr, stronghold :

pûb-bhíb, I, 166, 8.

purandhrí, housewife :

(I, 134, 3<sup>1</sup>.)

púram-dhi, morning, dawn :

púram-dhim, I, 134, 3<sup>1</sup>.

purás, in front :

puráb, I, 170, 4.

purā :

of yore, I, 39, 7; V, 53, 1; formerly, I, 167, 10; VII, 56, 23; VIII, 7, 21.

purísha, soil :

from prí, (I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>; V, 55, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

puríshín :

puríshínî, marshy, V, 53, 9.—puríshinab, cultivators of the land, yeomen, V, 55, 5<sup>2</sup>.

purú, many :

purú, I, 166, 3; 13; pûrvîbhiḥ, I, 86, 6; pûrvîb, X, 77, 2.

puru-kshú, nourishing many :

puru-kshúm, VIII, 7, 13.

puru-kandrâ, resplendent :

puru-kandrâ (for Pada puru-kand-râb), V, 61, 16<sup>1</sup>.

puru-táma, manifold :

puru-támam, V, 56, 5.

puru-drapsá, rich in rain-drops :

puru-drapsâb, V, 57, 5.

puru-praísha, invoked by many :

puru-praíshâb, I, 168, 5<sup>3</sup>.

Puru-mîlba :

puru-mîlbâya, V, 61, 9<sup>1</sup>; (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>); (359 seq.; 362.)

puru-rûpa, assuming many forms :

puru-rûpab, II, 33, 9.

purusha-ghná, man-slaying :

purusha-ghnám, I, 114, 10.

purushâtá, men as we are :

VII, 57, 4.

Purushanti :

(360); (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>; 9<sup>1</sup>.)

puru-sprîh, much-desired :

puru-sprîhab, VIII, 20, 2.

Purûravas :

(307.)

push, to prosper :

púshyati, I, 64, 13<sup>2</sup>; pushyema, let us foster, I, 64, 14; púshyanti nrimnám, rich in manhood, VII,

- 56, 5; *pushám*, prosperous, I, 114, 1.—See *pushyás*.
- pushí*, prosperity:
- pushíshu*, I, 166, 8.
- pushí-várdhana*, wealth-increasing (Rudra):
- pushí-várdhanam*, VII, 59, 12.
- pushyás*, prosperity:
- pushyáse*, VII, 57, 5.
- pû*, to clean:
- punishé*, (V, 58, 1<sup>1</sup>); *punânâb*, who clean themselves from (Acc.), VI, 66, 4<sup>2</sup>; *pûtásya*, clarified (Soma), VIII, 94, 5.—*pavanta*, (VII, 56, 3<sup>1</sup>).
- pûtá-daksha*, endowed with holy strength:
- pûtá-daksham*, I, 2, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- pûtá-dakshas*, endowed with pure strength:
- pûtá-dakshasab*, VIII, 94, 7; 10.
- pûtabhrit*, a Soma-vessel: (VIII, 94, 5<sup>2</sup>).
- Pûru*, N. of a people: (398.)
- pûrva*, former, old:
- pûrvâsu ví-ushíshu*, VIII, 20, 15;
- pûrvân-iva sákhiñ*, V, 53, 16;
- pûrvam*, ancient, I, 166, 1.—
- pûrva*, before, opposed to *úpara*, behind, (I, 167, 3<sup>3</sup>.)
- pûrvá-pîti*, the early draught:
- pûrvá-pítaye*, I, 19, 9<sup>1</sup>; 134, 1<sup>1</sup> (bis).
- pûrvyá*, old:
- pûrvyám*, V, 55, 8; *pûrvyáb* (*agníab*), old, or, first, VIII, 7, 36<sup>1</sup>.
- Pûshan*:
- is *kapardin*, (I, 114, 1<sup>2</sup>.)
- príksh*, food:
- príksham yâ*, to go in search of food, (II, 34, 3<sup>4</sup>); *príkshé*, to feed, II, 34, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- prikshám*, adv., quick: II, 34, 3<sup>4</sup>.
- Prikshayâma*, N. pr.: (V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.)
- príksha-yâvan* (?):
- príksha-yâvane*, (V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.)
- prik*:
- pra-priñkatí* (*dhénâ*), satisfying, I, 2, 3<sup>1</sup>.—*prikshase*, (I, 6, 7<sup>2</sup>.)
- prinát*, a liberal worshipper:
- prinátáb*, I, 168, 7.
- prít*, battle, fight:
- prít-sú*, I, 64, 14; VIII, 20, 20<sup>1</sup>.
- prítanâ*, battle:
- prítanâsu*, I, 85, 8; VII, 56, 22; 23; 59, 4.
- prithiví*, earth:
- prithiví*, *antáriksha*, *dyú*, (50); *prithiví*, *rágas*, *dyú*, (I, 19, 3<sup>1</sup>); *prithiví*, X, 121, 5; I, 39, 6; the earth trembles, I, 37, 8; V, 54, 9; 56, 3<sup>1</sup>; 60, 2; VI, 66, 9; opens wide, V, 58, 7; *prithiví* *utá dyaúb*, I, 114, 11; *prithivím*, X, 121, 1; V, 57, 3; (*vi-undánti*), I, 38, 9; V, 54, 8; *prithivyáb*, X, 121, 9; I, 38, 2; 39, 3; X, 77, 3; 168, 1; *prithivyái*, V, 59, 1; *prithivyám*, I, 168, 8.—*prithiví*, i.e. *prithuví*, (255); = *prithví*, pp. cxx; cxxi.
- prithú*, broad:
- prithúm*, I, 37, 11; *dirghám*
- prithú*, far and wide, V, 87, 7.—
- prithví*, (255; 260.)
- prithu-gráya*, wide-spreading:
- prithu-gráyî*, I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- prithú-pâni*:
- (I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>.)
- Prísni*, *Prisni*, the mother of the Maruts:
- prísniab*, I, 168, 9<sup>1</sup>; V, 60, 5; VI, 66, 1; 3<sup>1</sup>; VII, 56, 4; (V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 94, 1<sup>1</sup>); *prísnim*, V, 52, 16; *prísnyáb*, II, 34, 2<sup>3</sup>; 10; *prísneb* *putráb*, V, 58, 5.—*prísnayab*, the clouds, VIII, 7, 10<sup>1</sup>.
- prísni-mâtri*, pl., sons of *Prisni*:
- prísni-mâtaraab*, I, 38, 4; V, 57, 2; 3; *prí*, I, 85, 2; V, 59, 6; VIII, 7, 3; 17.—(I, 85, 3<sup>1</sup>; 168, 9<sup>1</sup>; II, 34, 2<sup>3</sup>; V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>; X, 78, 6<sup>1</sup>.)
- príshat-asva*, with spotted horses:
- príshat-asvab*, I, 87, 4<sup>1</sup>; *príshat-asvâsab*, II, 34, 4.—(I, 37, 2<sup>1</sup>; II, 34, 3<sup>6</sup>.)
- príshatí*, the spotted deer (the clouds):
- príshatîbhiab*, I, 37, 2<sup>1</sup>; 64, 8; II, 34, 3<sup>6</sup>; V, 58, 6<sup>1</sup>; *príshatîb*, I, 39, 6; 85, 4; 5; V, 55, 6<sup>1</sup>; 57, 3; VIII, 7, 28; *príshatîshu*, V, 60, 2.—(I, 87, 4<sup>1</sup>; V, 53, 1<sup>1</sup>.)
- prishtáb*, back:
- prishtábám* (*diváb*), I, 166, 5; (V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>); *prishtábé* (*sádab*), V, 61, 2; (V, 61, 3<sup>2</sup>.)



*prishtha*-prayag :

(V, 55, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

*prishtha*-yāgvān :

divāb ā *prishtha*-yāgvane, who sacrifices on the height of heaven, V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.

*prī* (or *par*), to carry over :

*pārshatha*, you carry off, I, 86, 7<sup>1</sup>;  
*pārshi nab pārām āmhasab*, carry us to the other shore of anguish, II, 33, 3.—*āti pārāyatha*, you help across, II, 34, 15; (I, 86, 7<sup>1</sup>).—*apa par*, to remove, *nib par*, to throw down, (I, 86, 7<sup>1</sup>)

*prī*, to fill :

*pipartana*, fulfil, I, 166, 6<sup>2</sup>; (221.)  
—*pūrñā* (*naūb*), full, V, 59, 2.

*péras*, form :

*pérasab*, I, 6, 3; see *aperás*.

*pósha*, fulness :

*pósham* (*râyāb*), I, 166, 3.

*paúmsya*, valour :

*paúmsyebhiḥ*, I, 165, 7; VI, 66, 2; *paúmsyâ*, manly deeds, I, 166, 7; V, 59, 4; *vriṣṇi paúmsyam*, manly work, VIII, 7, 23.

*pyai*, to fill, to swell :

*piyāta*, II, 34, 6<sup>2</sup>; *pîpāya*, it is brimming, VI, 66, 1; *piyūshîm* (*isham*), swelling, VIII, 7, 3; *piyūshîb* (*ishab*), VIII, 7, 19.

*prā*, prep. . . . :

*prā* (*āti tasthaū*), I, 64, 13; *prā* (verb understood), V, 54, 2; 87, 3<sup>3</sup>; *prā rātheshu*, I, 85, 5.

*pra*-*avitrī*, see *av*.

*pra*-*krîlîn*, playing about :

*pra*-*krîlînab* (the Maruts), (I, 6, 8<sup>2</sup>); VII, 56, 16.

*prā*-*ketas*, wise :

*pra*-*ketasab*, I, 39, 9; V, 87, 9;  
*prā*-*ketasab*, I, 64, 8; attentive, VIII, 7, 12; *prā*-*ketase* (*rudrāya*), I, 43, 1.

*prakkb*, to ask :

*sām prikkbase*, thou greetest, I, 165, 3<sup>3</sup>; p. xv.—See *â*-*prîkkhya*.

*pra*-*gâ*, offspring :

*pra*-*gâyai*, VII, 57, 6; *pra*-*gâbhiḥ*  
*prā gâyemahi*, II, 33, 1.—*pra*-*gâb*, beings, I, 43, 9.

*Pragâpati* :

*prāgâpate*, X, 121, 10.

*pra*-*gñâtîrî*, expert :

*pra*-*gñâtârāb* *nā gyēshthāb*, X, 78, 2.

*pra*-*tarām*, further :

V, 55, 3.

*prā*-*tavas*, endowed with exceeding power :

*prā*-*tavasab*, I, 87, 1.

*prāti*, prep. . . . :

to, I, 19, 1; 171, 1; towards, I, 88, 6; 165, 12; me *arapat prāti*, V, 61, 9.

*prati*-*skābh*, see *skambh*.

*pratnā*, old :

*pratnāsya*, I, 87, 5.

*prā*-*tvakshas*, endowed with exceeding vigour :

*prā*-*tvakshasab*, I, 87, 1; V, 57, 4.

*prath*, to spread :

*prāthishtā*, (the earth) opened wide, V, 58, 7; *paprathe*, (the earth) is stretched out, V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.—*ā paprāthan*, they spread out, VIII, 94, 9.

*prathamā*, first :

*prathamāni*, I, 166, 7; *prathamāb*, II, 34, 12; *prathamāb āpūrvyab*, I, 134, 6<sup>1</sup>.

*prathama*-*gā*, first-born :

*prathama*-*gāb*, X, 168, 3.

*pra*-*dakshinî*, turning to the right :

V, 60, 1.

*pra*-*dîv* :

*pra*-*dîvâ*, always, V, 60, 8.

*pra*-*dîs*, region :

*pra*-*dîsab*, X, 121, 4.

*prā*-*nîti*, guidance :

*prā*-*nîtishu*, I, 114, 2<sup>1</sup>.

*pra*-*netrî*, leader :

*pra*-*netârāb* *mārtam*, V, 61, 15;  
*pra*-*netârāb* (*mānma*), they guide, VII, 57, 2.

*prā*-*patha*, journey :

*prā*-*patheshu*, I, 166, 9<sup>2</sup>.

*prā*-*pada* :

*prā*-*padeshu*, Roth for *prā*-*pathe*-*shu*, (I, 166, 9<sup>2</sup>.)

*pra*-*bhrîthā*, offering :

*pra*-*bhrîthē*, II, 34, 11<sup>1</sup>.

*prā*-*yagyu*, chasing :

*pra*-*yagyavab*, I, 39, 9; 86, 7; VII, 56, 14; *prā*-*yagyavab*, V, 55, 1<sup>1</sup>;  
*prā*-*yagyave*, V, 87, 1; *prā*-*yagyûn*, hunters, VIII, 7, 33.

*prāyas*, offering :

*prāyâmsi*, I, 86, 7; *prāyab*, I, 134, 1; *prāyab*-*bhiḥ*, for the sake of our offerings, I, 2, 4<sup>1</sup>.



- prāyasvat, enjoying the offerings :  
   prāyasvantab, X, 77, 4.  
 pra-yūg, driver :  
   pra-yūgab, X, 77, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
 pra-yūdh, eager for battle :  
   pra-yūdhab, V, 59, 5.  
 pra-yotri, one who removes :  
   pra-yotā, (267.)  
 pravā, spring, well :  
   pravāsab, X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
 pra-vana, pronus :  
   (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>)  
 pravátvat, bowing :  
   pravátvatî, pravátvatîb, pravát-  
   vantab, V, 54, 9.  
 pra-van :  
   prava=pravan, (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>).  
 pravayana, a goad :  
   (I, 166, 4<sup>1</sup>).  
 pravâ, the blowing before :  
   (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>).  
 pra-vetri, driver :  
   (I, 166, 4<sup>1</sup>).  
 prâ-sasti, great praise :  
   prâ-sastim, V, 57, 7.  
 pra-sîs, command :  
   pra-sîsham, X, 121, 2 ; (4.)  
 prâshzi, leader :  
   prâshziab, I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup> ; VIII, 7, 28.  
 prâ-sita, springing forth :  
   prâ-sitâsab (wells), X, 77, 5.  
 prâ-siti, raid :  
   prâ-sitau, V, 87, 6<sup>1</sup> ; m̐ te bhûma  
   prâ-sitau, may we not be in thy  
   way when thou rushest forth,  
   VII, 46, 4.  
 prâ-sthâvan, marching forward :  
   prâ-sthâvanab, VIII, 20, 1.  
 prâ :  
   prâsi, for pâsi, (Oldenberg, I, 134,  
   5<sup>2</sup>.)  
 prânât, see an.  
 prâtâb, early :  
   I, 64, 15 ; at the morning sacri-  
   fice, VIII, 94, 6.  
 priyâ, beloved :  
   priyé, I, 85, 7 ; priyâsya, I, 87, 6 ;  
   kâdha priyâb, for kadha-priyab  
   (see kadha-prî), I, 38, 1<sup>1</sup> ; VIII,  
   7, 31 ; priyâ (nâma), VII, 56,  
   10 ; âhani priyé, on a happy day,  
   VII, 59, 2 ; priyâb tanvâb, our  
   own bodies, I, 114, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
 prî, to please :  
   pipriyânâb, well pleased, VII, 57,  
   2.  
 pru, to float :  
   (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>).  
 prush, to shower down :  
   prushnuvânti, I, 168, 8 ; prushâ  
   (for Pada prusha), let me  
   shower, X, 77, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
 prêshbâ, most beloved :  
   prêshbâb, I, 167, 10.  
 phaliga, for parigha (?) :  
   (350.)  
 bat, particle of asseveration :  
   (V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
 badh, see vadh.  
 bandh, to bind :  
   baddhâm âsti tanûshu, it clings to  
   our bodies, VI, 74, 3.  
 bândhana, stem :  
   urvârûkâm iva bândhanât, like a  
   gourd from its stem, VII, 59,  
   12.  
 bandhu-eshâ :  
   bandhu-eshê, when there was in-  
   quiry for their kindred, V, 52,  
   16.  
 babhrû, tawny :  
   babhrûb, II, 33, 5 ; 9 ; babhrâve,  
   II, 33, 8 ; babhro, II, 33, 15.  
 barhânâ, weapon, bolt :  
   barhânâ, I, 166, 6<sup>0</sup> ; (226.)—bar-  
   hânâ tmânâ, by their own  
   might, X, 77, 3.  
 barhîs, grass-pile, altar :  
   barhîb, I, 85, 6 ; VII, 57, 2<sup>1</sup> ; 59,  
   6 ; barhîshi, I, 85, 7 ; 86, 4 ;  
   VII, 46, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
 bâla, strength :  
   bâlam, I, 37, 12 ; V, 57, 6.  
 bala-dâ, giving strength :  
   bala-dâb, X, 121, 2.  
 bahulâ, manifold :  
   bahulâm, V, 55, 9.  
 bâzâ, reed, arrow :  
   (VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
 bâdh, to drive away :  
   âre bâdhethâm, VI, 74, 2.—bâ-  
   dhante âpa, I, 85, 3 ; âpa bâ-  
   dhadvam, VII, 56, 20.—nî-  
   bâdhita, struck down, (268 seq.)  
 bâhû, arm :  
   bâhû (the regions are the two  
   arms of Hiranyagarbha), X,  
   121, 4 ; bâhû-bhîb, I, 85, 6<sup>1</sup> ;  
   bâhûshu, I, 166, 10 ; VIII, 20,  
   11 ; bâhvôb, V, 57, 6.

bâhú-ogas, strong-armed:

bâhú-ogasab, VIII, 20, 6.

bâhú-gûta, quick with his arm:

bâhú-gûtab, V, 58, 4.

bîga, seed:

bîgam, V, 53, 13.

budh, to awake:

Sâyana, bodhi=budhyasva, (II, 33, 15<sup>2</sup>).—prâ bodhaya, awake, I, 134, 3.

budhnâ, bottom:

budhné apâm, X, 77, 4.

budhnyâ, hidden:

budhnyâ, VII, 56, 14<sup>1</sup>.

brih:

barhayati, to crush, (226).—upa-bârbrihat, she stretched out (dôb, her arm), V, 61, 5<sup>1</sup>.—Cf. vrih.

brihât, great, mighty:

brihât, V, 55, 1; 2; 57, 8; 58, 8; brihât váyab, VII, 58, 3; brihât gñhite, VIII, 20, 6; brihât vadema, we shall magnify, II, 33, 15; brihântam krátum, I, 2, 8; âpab brihatîb, X, 121, 7<sup>1</sup>; 9; brihatâb divâb, V, 59, 7; 87, 3.

brihat-giri, dwelling on mighty mountains:

brihat-girayab, V, 57, 8<sup>1</sup>; 58, 8.

brihât-diva, coming from the great heaven:

brihât-divaib, I, 167, 2; (V, 57, 8<sup>1</sup>).

brihat-vayas, of great strength:

brihat-vayasab (the Maruts), (I, 37, 9<sup>1</sup>).

Brihaspâti, a variety of Agni:

(I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>).

bradhnâ, bright:

bradhnâm, I, 6, 1<sup>1</sup>.

Brâhmanaspâti, lord of prayer:

N. of Agni, (I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>); (246, note a.)

brahmanyât, prayerful:

brahmanyântab, II, 34, 11.

brahmân, m. priest:

brahmâ kâb, VIII, 7, 20; brahmânam, X, 77, 1<sup>4</sup>.

brâhman, n., prayer, hymn:

brâhma, I, 37, 4; 88, 4; 165, 11; II, 34, 7<sup>1</sup>; brâhmâni, I, 165, 2; 4<sup>1</sup>; 14; II, 34, 6; brâhmanab pátim, lord of prayer, I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>.

brû, to speak:

bruve (pûmân íti), he is called, V, 61, 8.—âdhi brûhi nab, bless

us, I, 114, 10.—ûpa bruvate, they implore, I, 134, 2.—prâ bruvâte, they proclaim, V, 87, 2.—sâm bruvate, they talk together, I, 37, 13.

bhaksh, to enjoy:

bhakshîyâ (c. Gen.), V, 57, 7.

bhâga, luck:

bhâgam, luck, I, 134, 5; bhâge â, in wealth, II, 34, 8.

bhag, to obtain:

bhagire, V, 57, 5.—â bhaga nab, appoint us to, give us, help us to (Loc.), I, 43, 8; VII, 46, 4<sup>1</sup>; â bhagatana, VII, 56, 21.—Desider., bhiksh, (220.)

bhadrá, good, auspicious:

bhadrá, good things, I, 166, 9<sup>1</sup>; 10; (sauvrasâni), VI, 74, 2; (vástrâ), beautiful, I, 134, 4; bhadrá (râtîb), I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>; (sumatîb), I, 114, 9.

bhâdra-gâni, having an excellent mother:

bhâdra-gânayab, V, 61, 4<sup>1</sup>.

bhan, to shout:

(V, 52, 12<sup>2</sup>).

bhandât-ishî, in jubilant throng:

bhandât-ishîaye, V, 87, 1.

bharatâ, Bharata (the warrior):

bharatâya, V, 54, 14<sup>1</sup>.

bharas, burden (?):

(V, 54, 10<sup>1</sup>).

bhârtrî, husband:

bhârâtâ-iva, V, 58, 7.

bhâ, to shine:

vi-bhâti, he shines forth, X, 121, 6.

bhâgâ, share:

bhâgâm, VII, 56, 14.

bhânú, splendour:

bhânúb divâb, V, 52, 6; bhânúm, V, 59, 1; bhânú-bhih, I, 87, 6; VIII, 7, 8; 36.

bhâm, to be in wrath:

bhâmitâb, I, 114, 8<sup>1</sup>.

bhâma, vigour:

bhâmena, I, 165, 8.

bhâmín:

bhâmínab, VS. for bhâmitâb, (I, 114, 8<sup>1</sup>).

bhâs, light:

bhâsâ, X, 77, 5.

bhiksh, to beg, to implore:

(220); bhikshe, I, 171, 1; bhiksheta, VIII, 7, 15.

- bhind, to cut asunder :  
 bhindanti, V, 52, 9.—bibhiduś ví,  
 they clove asunder, I, 85, 10.  
 bhiyās, fear :  
 bhiyāsā, V, 59, 2 ; bhiyāse, (I, 87,  
 6<sup>1</sup>.)  
 bhishág, physician :  
 bhishák-tamam bhishágām, the  
 best of all physicians, II, 33, 4.  
 bhî, to fear :  
 bhayate, I, 166, 5 ; VII, 58, 2 ;  
 bhayante, I, 85, 8 ; 166, 4 ;  
 bibhāya, V, 60, 3 ; bibhyúshe,  
 I, 39, 7 ; ábibhayanta, I, 39, 6.  
 —See ábibhivas, bhiyās.  
 bhî, f., fear :  
 bhiyā, I, 37, 8 ; 171, 4 ; V, 57,  
 3<sup>2</sup> ; 60, 2 ; VIII, 7, 26.  
 bhîmā, terrible :  
 bhîmāb, II, 34, 1 ; bhîmāsab, VII,  
 58, 2 ; mrigām ná bhîmām, II,  
 33, 11<sup>2</sup>.  
 bhîma-yú, fearful :  
 bhîma-yúb, V, 56, 3.  
 bhîmā-sandriś, terrible to behold :  
 bhîmā-sandriśab, V, 56, 2.  
 bhugmán, the feeding cloud :  
 bhugmā, (I, 64, 3<sup>1</sup>.)  
 bhuñg, to enjoy :  
 bhuḡé (ishé), VIII, 20, 8 ; ékam  
 it bhuḡé, of use, VIII, 20, 13.  
 bhurván, whirl :  
 bhurvāni (apām), I, 134, 5 (bis) ;  
 p. cxxii.  
 bhúvana, being, world :  
 vísvā bhúvanāni, bhúvanā, I, 64,  
 3 ; 85, 8 ; 166, 4 ; II, 34, 4 ;  
 vísvasmāt bhúvanāt, I, 134, 5.—  
 asyā bhúvanasya bhūreś, of this  
 wide world, II, 33, 9 ; asyā ví-  
 vasya bhúvanasya rāgā (Vāta),  
 X, 168, 2 ; bhúvanasya gārbhaś,  
 X, 168, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
 bhû, to be . . . :  
 bhúvaś, I, 86, 5<sup>1</sup> ; naś babhûtha,  
 thou hast come to be with us,  
 I, 165, 5 ; p. xv ; babhûván,  
 having grown, I, 165, 8 ; sám  
 naś bhûtam, VI, 74, 1 ; (190 seq. ;  
 435) ; bhûvan sākām, they be-  
 came full of, VI, 66, 2 ; bodhi,  
 II, 33, 15<sup>2</sup>.—mā āpa bhûtana,  
 do not keep away, VII, 59, 10.  
 —mā āpi bhûma tāsya, let us  
 not fall under its power, VII,  
 57, 4<sup>1</sup>. — kûtab ā babhûva,  
 whence did he spring, X, 168,  
 3.—pāri babhûva, he embraces,  
 X, 121, 10.—vi-bhvāne, (48.)—  
 bhāvya and bhûtā, what is and  
 what will be, (p. 4) ; bhûtāsya  
 pātib, the lord of all that is, X,  
 121, 1.  
 bhūman, earth :  
 bhūma, I, 85, 5<sup>3</sup> ; 88, 2.  
 bhūmi, earth :  
 bhūmi and dyú, (50) ; bhūmib, I,  
 87, 3 ; V, 59, 2 ; VIII, 20, 5 ;  
 bhūmim, I, 64, 5 ; V, 59, 4 ;  
 bhūmyām, I, 39, 4 ; bhūmy  
 ā dade, p. cxvii.  
 bhūri, much :  
 bhūri, bhūrīni, I, 165, 7 ; 166, 10 ;  
 bhūri śakra, you have valued,  
 VII, 56, 23<sup>1</sup> ; bhūreś, II, 33, 9 ;  
 12.  
 bhūri-pāni :  
 (I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>.)  
 bhūś, to honour :  
 ā-bhūśhantib, who honour, I, 43,  
 9 ; cf. ā-bhūśhēnya.  
 bhri, to bear, to carry :  
 bibhriṭha, I, 39, 10 ; VIII, 20, 26 ;  
 bibhratī, V, 56, 8 ; hāste bí-  
 bhrat, I, 114, 5 ; bibharshi, II,  
 33, 10 ; bharata, VII, 46, 1 ;  
 bharate, I, 64, 13 ; bhāradhyai,  
 VI, 66, 3 ; gabhāra, VII, 56, 4.  
 —bībhrataś ūpa, bringing to  
 (Acc.), I, 166, 2<sup>1</sup>.—prā bhāra-  
 dhve, you are carried forth, V,  
 59, 4 ; prā bhara, I, 64, 1 ; prā  
 bhare, I offer, V, 59, 1 ; 60, 1<sup>3</sup> ;  
 prā bharadhvam, VI, 66, 9 ; prā  
 bharāmahe, I, 114, 1 ; prā-  
 bhrītaś, hurled forth, I, 165, 4 ;  
 (182) ; pp. xv : xxi.—prāti  
 bharadhvam, bring forward,  
 VIII, 20, 9.  
 bhrīmi, quick, fresh :  
 (II, 34, 1<sup>6</sup>.) — bhrīmim, cloud,  
 II, 34, 1<sup>6</sup> ; vagrant, VII, 56,  
 20<sup>2</sup>.  
 bheshaḡā, medicine :  
 bheshaḡam, V, 53, 14 ; VIII, 20,  
 25<sup>1</sup> ; X, 186, 1 ; bheshaḡāś  
 gālāśhaś, II, 33, 7 ; (I, 43, 4<sup>2</sup>) ;  
 hāste bíbhrat bheshaḡā, carry-  
 ing in his hand medicines  
 (Rudra), I, 114, 5 ; bheshaḡā,  
 II, 33, 12 ; 13<sup>1</sup> ; VII, 46, 3 ;  
 bheshaḡāni, VI, 74, 3 ; bhesha-



*gáśya* (mārutasya), VIII, 20, 23 ;  
*bheshagēbhiḥ*, II, 33, 2 ; 4.  
*bhogá*, liberal :  
*bhogān*, V, 53, 16.  
*bhrāg*, to shine :  
*bhrāgante*, VII, 57, 3 ; *ābhrāgi*,  
 V, 54, 6.—*vi bhrāgante*, I, 85,  
 4 ; VIII, 20, 11 ; *vi-bhrāgate*  
 (for *vi-bhrāgante*), V, 61, 12<sup>1</sup>.  
*bhrāgat-rishṭi*, with brilliant spears :  
*bhrāgat-rishṭayab*, I, 64, 11 ; 87,  
 3 ; 168, 4 ; II, 34, 5 ; V, 55, 1 ;  
 X, 78, 7 ; *bhrāgat-rishṭim*, VI,  
 66, 11.  
*bhrāgat-ganman*, flame-born :  
*bhrāgat-ganmānab*, VI, 66, 10.  
*bhrāgas*, splendour :  
*bhrāgasā*, X, 78, 2.  
*bhrātri*, brother :  
*bhrātaraḥ*, I, 170, 2 ; V, 60, 5 ; *bhrā-*  
*taḥ*, I, 170, 3 ; *bhrātā*, X, 186, 2.  
*bhrātri-tvá*, brotherhood :  
*bhrātri-tvām*, VIII, 20, 22<sup>1</sup>.  
*bhrūmi* :  
*bhrūmim* for *bhrīmim*, (298) ; (II,  
 34, 1<sup>6</sup>).  
*mamhānā*, in magnificence :  
 V, 61, 10.  
*makshú*, quickly :  
 I, 39, 7 ; (II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>) ; VI, 66, 5 ;  
 VII, 56, 15 ; I, 2, 6 ; soon, I,  
 64, 15.  
*makhā*, adj., strong, brisk :  
 (46 seq.) ; *makhāb*, I, 64, 11 ;  
*makhēbhyab*, champions, VI,  
 66, 9.  
*makhā*, sacrifice :  
*makhāśya dāvāne*, for the offering  
 of the sacrifice, VIII, 7, 27<sup>1</sup> ; I,  
 134, 1 ; (47.)—*makhāb*, sacri-  
 ficer (?), I, 6, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
*maghā*, wealth :  
*maghāni*, VII, 57, 6.  
*maghā-vat*, mighty, lord :  
*maghā-vā*, V, 61, 19 ; *magha-van*,  
 I, 165, 9 ; *maghāvat-bhyab*, VII,  
 58, 3 ; II, 33, 14 ; *maghāvat-su*,  
 I, 64, 14 ; *maghōnām*, VII, 58,  
 6 ; VIII, 94, 1.—*maghā-vā*, Ma-  
 ghavat (Indra), I, 171, 3.  
*magmán*, strength :  
*magmánā*, I, 64, 3.  
*matí*, thought ; prayer :  
*iyám matíb*, this prayer, V, 57, 1 ;  
*imāb matíb*, I, 114, 1<sup>1</sup> ; *matáyab*,

I, 165, 4<sup>1</sup> ; V, 87, 1 ; *matînām*,  
 prayers, I, 86, 2<sup>1</sup>.—*yáthā matím*,  
 after their own mind, I, 6, 6<sup>2</sup> ;  
*sváyā matyā*, their own will, V,  
 58, 5.—*matí*, thoughts, I, 165, 1.  
*mad*, pron. . . . :  
 me, they are mine, I, 165, 4 ; *ahám*  
 I, 171, 1 ; 4.  
*mad*, to rejoice :  
*mādanti* (c. Loc.), I, 85, 1 ; V, 61,  
 14 ; (c. Acc.), V, 52, 1<sup>2</sup> ; *mádatha*,  
 V, 54, 10 ; VIII, 7, 20 ; *mādanti*,  
 V, 56, 3<sup>1</sup> ; *mádantaḥ*, VII, 59, 7 ;  
*svadhāyā mādantam*, (34) ; *mat-*  
*santi*, may he rejoice in (Gen.),  
 VIII, 94, 6 ; *mādayādhvai*, I,  
 37, 14 ; VII, 59, 6 ; *mādaya-*  
*dhvam* (c. Gen.), I, 85, 6 ; *mā-*  
*dayādhyai*, I, 167, 1.—*prā ma-*  
*danti*, thy delight, VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup>.—  
 See *mand*.  
*māda*, enjoying, rapture, Rausch,  
 feast :  
*mádab*, I, 86, 4 ; *māde*, I, 85,  
 10 ; V, 53, 3 ; VIII, 7, 12 ;  
*mādeshu*, I, 134, 5 ; *mādāya*, I,  
 37, 15 ; II, 34, 5.—(135.)  
*mada-kyút*, enrapturing :  
*mada-kyútam*, I, 85, 7<sup>2</sup> ; (134 seqq.) ;  
 VIII, 7, 13.  
*madirá*, delightful :  
*madiráam* (*mádhu*), V, 61, 11 ; *madi-*  
*rāśya*, the sweet juice, I, 166, 7.  
*mádhu*, sweet juice, mead :  
*mádhu*, I, 19, 9 ; 166, 2 ; V, 61,  
 11 ; VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup> ; *mádhvab*  
*ándhasab*, sweet food, I, 85, 6<sup>2</sup> ;  
*mádhvab ándhasā*, with the juice  
 of sweetness, V, 54, 8<sup>3</sup> ; for  
*mádhvab* read *madhvád* (?), VII,  
 57, 1<sup>1</sup> ; *mádhob*, II, 34, 5 ;  
*somyé mádhu*, VII, 59, 6.  
*madhu-ád*, eating honey, fond of  
 honey :  
*madhu-ád* (conjecture for *má-*  
*dhvab*), VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
*mádhu-varna*, honey-like :  
*mádhu-varnam*, I, 87, 2.  
*madhyamá*, middle :  
*madhyamé*, in the middle (heaven),  
 V, 60, 6.  
*man*, to think, to perceive :  
*manmahe*, V, 52, 3 ; *mányase*, V,  
 56, 2 ; *manvānāb*, V, 52, 15 ;  
*mamsase*, (I, 6, 7<sup>2</sup>) ; *mányamā-*  
*nāb pársānāsab*, thinking them-



- selves valleys, VIII, 7, 34.—*āti*  
 manyase, thou despisest, I, 170,  
 3.—*pari-māmsate*, he will de-  
 spise, VII, 59, 3.  
*manab-gū*, swift as thought :  
*manab-gúvab*, I, 85, 4.  
*mánas*, mind :  
*mánab*, I, 170, 3; *mánab krinuté*,  
 she is mindful, V, 61, 7; *mánab*  
*ānu gānatī*, I, 134, 1; *mānāmsi*,  
 VII, 56, 8; *mānasā*, X, 121, 6;  
 I, 64, 1; 171, 2<sup>1</sup> (bis); *māhā*  
*mānasā*, with strong desire, I,  
 165, 2<sup>1</sup>.  
*manā*, wrath :  
*asyai manāyai*, II, 33, 5.  
*manishā*, thought; prayer :  
*manishāb*, VI, 66, 11; *manishām*,  
 X, 77, 8; *manishā*, in my heart,  
 I, 165, 10.—(I, 64, 12<sup>5</sup>).  
*manishin*, wise :  
*manishinab*, V, 57, 2.  
*mānu*, man :  
*mānave*, I, 165, 8; 166, 13.—  
*Mānuḥ* *pitā*, father Manu, I,  
 114, 2; II, 33, 13<sup>1</sup>.  
*mānus*, man :  
*mānushab* (*yōshā*), I, 167, 3.  
*māntra*, song :  
*gyēshtab māntrab*, the oldest  
 song (Indra), (439.)  
*mand*, to please, to make rejoice :  
 (VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup>); *māndantu*, I, 134, 2;  
*āmandat*, I, 165, 11; *mamandū-*  
*shī*, joyful, V, 61, 9; *mandadhve*,  
 you rejoice, VIII, 7, 14.—*ūt*  
*mamanda*, he has gladdened, II,  
 33, 6.—See *mad*.  
*mandāt-vīra*, delighting heroes :  
 (I, 114, 1<sup>3</sup>).  
*mandasānā*, pleased :  
*mandasānāb*, V, 60, 7; *mandasānāb*,  
 V, 60, 8.  
*mandin*, delightful :  
*mandinab*, I, 134, 2.  
*mandū*, happy-making :  
*mandū*, I, 6, 7.  
*mandrā*, sweet-toned :  
*mandrāb*, I, 166, 11.  
*mānman*, thought; prayer :  
*mānma*, *brāhma*, *gīrab*, and *ukthā*,  
 (I, 165, 4<sup>1</sup>); *mānma*, VII, 57,  
 2; *mānmāni*, I, 165, 13; *mānma-*  
*bhiḥ*, VIII, 7, 15; 19; X, 78, 1.  
*manyū*, courage, spirit, anger, wrath :  
 (I, 37, 4<sup>2</sup>); (104); *manyāve*, I, 37,  
 7; *manyū-bhiḥ*, fiercely, VII,  
 56, 22.  
*mayab-bhū*, beneficent, delightful :  
*mayab-bhūvab*, I, 166, 3; V, 58, 2;  
*mayab-bhuvab*, VIII, 20, 24;  
*mayab-bhū*, II, 33, 13; X, 186, 1.  
*māyas*, delight :  
*māyab nab bhūta*, be our delight,  
 VIII, 20, 24; *nab māyab kridhi*,  
 I, 114, 2.  
*mar*, distantly connected with *ar* :  
 (65.)  
*Marūt* . . . :  
 etymology, p. xxiv seq.; *Marut*  
 = *Mars*, p. xxv; *marut*, *maruta*,  
 wind, p. xxiii; *marut* = *deva*,  
 p. xxiv.  
*marútvat*, with the *Maruts* :  
*marútvate* (*Vishnu*), V, 87, 1;  
*rudrāb marútvân*, I, 114, 11;  
 II, 33, 6.  
*marút-sakhi*, the friend of the *Maruts*,  
 (*Agni*) :  
*marút-sakhâ*, (I, 38, 13<sup>1</sup>).  
*mārta*, mortal :  
*mārtaḥ*, I, 64, 13; VIII, 20, 22;  
*mārtam*, V, 61, 15; *mārtāsab*, I,  
 38, 4; *mārteshu*, VI, 66, 1.  
*marta-bhōgana*, food of mortals :  
*marta-bhōganam*, I, 114, 6.  
*mārtya*, mortal :  
*mārtiyab*, I, 19, 2; 86, 7; II, 34,  
 9; V, 53, 15; VIII, 7, 15;  
*mārtiyam*, V, 52, 4; *mārtiyasya*  
 (*māyinab*), I, 39, 2.  
*mārtya-ishita*, roused by men :  
*mārtya-ishitab*, I, 39, 8.  
*mārya*, manly youth :  
*maryâb*, I, 6, 3<sup>1</sup>; *māryâb*, I, 64, 2<sup>2</sup>;  
 V, 53, 3; 59, 3<sup>3</sup>; 5; 6; VII,  
 56, 1; 16; X, 77, 3; 78, 4;  
*māryâsab*, V, 61, 4; X, 77, 2;  
*māryâb* (*kshītīnām*), X, 78, 1.  
*mah* :  
*mamahe*, he has magnified, I, 165,  
 13; *tāt nab mamahantām*, may  
 they grant us this, I, 114, 11.  
*māh*, fem. *mahī*, great, mighty :  
*māhā mānasā*, I, 165, 2<sup>1</sup>; *mahé*,  
 I, 168, 1; V, 87, 1; VIII, 7, 5;  
*mahāb*, Abl., I, 6, 10; *mahāb*,  
 Gen., I, 19, 2; 3; 168, 6; V, 52,  
 7; 87, 8; X, 77, 6; *mahāb*, Acc.  
 pl., II, 34, 11; Nom. pl., II, 34,  
 12<sup>1</sup>; *mahāb mahī*, the great  
 (mother) of the great, VI, 66,

3<sup>1</sup>; maháb mahím su-stutím, a great, great hymn of praise, II, 33, 8; mahím ísham, II, 34, 8; mahíb íshab, VII, 59, 2; mahí, VII, 56, 4; II, 33, 14.  
 mahá, great :  
 mahé vidáthe, V, 59, 2<sup>2</sup>; mahá-nâm devânâm, VIII, 94, 8.  
 mahát, great, mighty :  
 mahántab, I, 166, 11; VIII, 20, 8; mahántab, V, 55, 2; mahántam utá arbhakám, our great or our small ones, I, 114, 7; mahánti mahatám, V, 59, 4; mahatíb apáb, VIII, 7, 22; mahaté ránâya, I, 168, 9; mahatáb, V, 87, 4.  
 mahán, might :  
 mahná, I, 166, 11; V, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>; VI, 66, 5; VIII, 20, 14.  
 máhas, might :  
 (I, 86, 1<sup>1</sup>); máhab, V, 52, 3; máhasá, V, 59, 6; máhâmsi, V, 60, 4; VII, 56, 14; máhab-bhib, I, 165, 5<sup>3</sup>; V, 58, 5; VII, 58, 2; (I, 86, 6<sup>1</sup>).—mahám, great, I, 6, 6.  
 mahás, adv., quickly :  
 maháb, (II, 34, 12<sup>1</sup>); V, 87, 7; X, 77, 8.  
 mahâ-grámá, a great troop :  
 mahâ-grámáb, X, 78, 6.  
 mahâmahâ, mahâmahivrata :  
 (VI, 66, 3<sup>1</sup>).  
 máhi, great ; adv., exceedingly :  
 máhi, n., II, 34, 14; V, 54, 1; I, 43, 7.—Adv., máhi vridhdháb, grown large, V, 60, 3; máhi tve-sháb, exceeding terrible, VIII, 20, 7; truly, I, 167, 10.  
 mahi-tvá, greatness, might :  
 mahi-tvá, Instr., X, 121, 3; 4<sup>1</sup>; V, 58, 2; VII, 58, 1; mahi-tvám, I, 87, 3; 166, 1.  
 mahi-tvaná, greatness, might :  
 mahi-tvaná, Instr., I, 85, 7; 86, 9; mahi-tvanám, I, 166, 12<sup>1</sup>; V, 54, 5; 55, 4.  
 mahiná, greatness, might :  
 mahiná, X, 121, 8; V, 57, 4; 87, 2<sup>1</sup>.—See mahimán.  
 mahi-bhânu :  
 mahi-bhânava for ahi-bhânava(?), (I, 172, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
 mahimán, greatness :  
 mahimánam, I, 85, 2; mahimá, I, 167, 7; V, 87, 6; mahiná=ma-himná, (V, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>).—See mahiná.

mahishá, mighty :  
 mahishásab, I, 64, 7.  
 mahí, earth :  
 mahí, X, 77, 4.  
 mahîy :  
 mahîyáte, she is magnified, V, 56, 9.  
 mahomahî (compound?) :  
 (VI, 66, 3<sup>1</sup>).  
 mã, not . . . :  
 I, 38, 5<sup>1</sup>; mó, I, 38, 6; mó sú, VII, 59, 5; mã, with Optative, VII, 59, 12<sup>2</sup>.  
 mâ, to measure ; to fathom :  
 memire yóganâni, they measure many miles, X, 78, 7; mimihí (slókam), fashion, I, 38, 14.—ví mamire (antáriksham), they have measured, V, 55, 2; vi-mánab (antárikshé rágasab), X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
 mâ, to roar :  
 mimâti, I, 38, 8<sup>1</sup>; mímâtu, V, 59, 8.  
 mãñgishtha, bright red :  
 (232.)  
 mâtří, mother :  
 mâtá, VI, 66, 3<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 94, 1; vatsám ná mâtá, I, 38, 8; mâtáram, V, 52, 16; pitáram utá mâtáram, I, 114, 7; mâtúb, I, 37, 9; apáb mâtříb, (307.)  
 mãna, measure :  
 mãnam, I, 39, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
 Mãna :  
 mãnâsab, the Mânas, I, 171, 5<sup>1</sup>; (I, 165, 15<sup>1</sup>).  
 mãnusha, adj., of men ; m., man :  
 mãnushâ yugá, V, 52, 4.—mãnushab, I, 37, 7; X, 77, 7; mãnushâb, I, 38, 10; 39, 6.  
 Mândâryá :  
 mândâryásya, I, 165, 15<sup>1</sup>; 166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10; (183 seq.)  
 Mânýá, the son of Mãna (?) :  
 mãnyásya, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; 15<sup>1</sup>; 166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10; (183 seq.; 203.)  
 mãyín, deceitful ; powerful :  
 mãyínab (mátyasya), I, 39, 2.—mâyínab (pl.), powerful, I, 64, 7; mãyínam, V, 58, 2.  
 mãruta, of the Maruts :  
 mãrutam (sárdhab), I, 37, 1; 5; V, 52, 8; p. xxv; (ganzam), I, 38, 15; 64, 12; V, 52, 13; 14; 53, 10; 58, 1; VIII, 94, 12; (rátham), V, 56, 8; mãrutam

- (*nāma*), VI, 66, 5; VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup>;  
*mārutab* (*ganāb*), V, 61, 13;  
*mārutāya* (*sārdhāya*), V, 54, 1;  
 VIII, 20, 9; *mārutasya dhāma*,  
*nab*, I, 87, 6.—*mārutāya*, to the  
 host of the Maruts, VI, 66, 9.—  
*mārutasya bhesagāsyā*, of the  
 Marut-medicine, VIII, 20, 23.—  
*mārutam rudrāsyā sūnūm*, the  
 Marutlike son of Rudra, VI, 66,  
 11<sup>1</sup>; *māruta*, epithet of Vishnu,  
 (134.)  
*mārdikā*, consolation:  
*mārdikēbhib*, VIII, 7, 30.  
*mārtāndā*, addled egg:  
 (251.)  
*mās*, month:  
*māt-bhib*, (I, 6, 3<sup>2</sup>).  
*māhina*, mighty:  
*māhinab*, I, 165, 3; p. xiv.—*mā-*  
*hinā* = *mahimā*, greatness? (309.)  
*migh*, see *ni-méghamāna*.  
*mitrá*, friend:  
*mitráam ná*, I, 38, 13<sup>2</sup>; V, 52, 14;  
*mitráya*, II, 34, 4; *mitránam*, I,  
 170, 5.  
*Mitrá*:  
 Aryaman, Mitra, Varuna, (V, 54,  
 8<sup>1</sup>); *mitráb*, VII, 56, 25; VIII,  
 94, 5; I, 43, 3; 114, 11; *mitra*,  
 VII, 59, 1; *mitráam*, I, 2, 7.  
*mitra-pati*, lord of friends:  
*mitránam mitra-pate*, I, 170, 5.  
*mitráyu*, looking for friends:  
*mitráyavab*, *mitráyuvab*, (II, 34,  
 4<sup>1</sup>).  
*Mitrávaruna*, du., Mitra and Varuna:  
*mitrávarunau*, I, 167, 8<sup>1</sup>; *°nā*, I, 2,  
 9; *mitrávarunau*, I, 2, 8.  
*mithás*, each other:  
*mitháb*, VII, 56, 2; 3; VIII, 20,  
 21.  
*mithasprídhyā*, clashing against each  
 other:  
*mithasprídhyā-iva*, I, 166, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
*mimiksh*, to sprinkle, to shower:  
 (185; 187 seq.).—See *myaksh*.  
*mimikshá*:  
*mimiksháb sómab*, (188.)  
*mimikshú*:  
*mimikshúm índram*, (188.)  
*misrá*, from *mis*:  
 (185.)  
*mish*:  
*ni-mishatáb*, the twinkling (world),  
 X, 121, 3<sup>1</sup>.
- mih*:  
*mimikshvá*, sprinkle, (188.)  
*míh*, rain, mist:  
*míham*, I, 38, 7; VIII, 7, 4; *mihé*,  
 I, 64, 6.—*miháb nápātam*, rain,  
 the offspring of the cloud, I, 37,  
 11<sup>1</sup>.  
*mî*, to dim:  
*prá minanti*, V, 59, 5.  
*mîlbúb-tama*, most liberal:  
*mîlbúb-tamāya* (*rudrāya*), I, 43, 1.  
*mîlbúshmat*, bountiful:  
*mîlbúshmatî-iva*, like a bountiful  
 lady, V, 56, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
*mîdbvās*, bounteous:  
*mîdbvab* (*rudra*), I, 114, 3; II, 33,  
 14; *mîlbúshab* (*rudrāsyā*), VI,  
 66, 3; *tán rudrāsyā mîlbúshab*,  
 the bounteous sons of Rudra,  
 VII, 58, 5<sup>1</sup>; *mîlbúshab* (*marú-*  
*tab*), VIII, 20, 18<sup>2</sup>; *mîlbúshām*,  
 VIII, 20, 3<sup>1</sup>; *mîlbúshî*, V, 56, 9.  
*muḥ*, to deliver:  
*muṇḥkátha*, II, 34, 15; *muṇḥkátam*,  
 VI, 74, 3; *mukshīya*, VII, 59,  
 12<sup>2,3</sup>.—*prá nab muṇḥkátam*, VI,  
 74, 4.—*práti ámuḡdhvam*, you  
 have clothed yourselves, V, 55,  
 6; *práti mukṣhīta pásān*, may  
 he catch the snares, VII, 59, 8.  
 —*ví mukādhvam*, unharness, I,  
 171, 1.—(270.)  
*mud*, to rejoice:  
*mudé*, V, 53, 5.  
*múni*, maniac:  
*múniḥ-iva*, VII, 56, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
*mush*, to strip:  
*móshatha*, V, 54, 6<sup>1</sup>.  
*mushṭi-hán*, boxer:  
*mushṭi-há*, V, 58, 4; VIII, 20, 20.  
*múhus*, suddenly:  
*múhub*, V, 54, 3.  
*múrdhán*, summit:  
*múrdhā nábhā*, I, 43, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
*mrigá*:  
*mrigáb iva hastínab*, like wild ele-  
 phants, I, 64, 7<sup>2</sup>; *mrigáb ná*  
*bhīmáb*, terrible like wild beasts,  
 II, 34, 1<sup>2</sup>; *mrigám ná bhímám*,  
 like a terrible wild beast (the  
 lion), II, 33, 11<sup>2</sup>.—*mrigáb*, deer,  
 I, 38, 5.  
*mriganyú*, hunter:  
*mriganyávab*, (V, 55, 1<sup>1</sup>).  
*mrig*, to clear off:  
*út mrige*, *ní mrige*, V, 52, 17.



*mrid*, to be gracious :

*mrilayantu nab*, I, 171, 3; *mriláta nab*, I, 171, 4; V, 55, 9; 57, 8; 58, 8; *mrilantu*, VII, 56, 17; *mrilá* (*nab*), I, 114, 2; 10; II, 33, 11; *mrila*, I, 114, 6; II, 33, 14; *mrilatam*, VI, 74, 4.

*mrilayát-tama*, most gracious :

*mrilayát-tamâ* (*su-matíb*), I, 114, 9.

*mrilayáku*, softly stroking :

*mrilayákub* (*hástab*), II, 33, 7.

*mrityú*, death :

*mrityúb*, X, 121, 2; *mrityób*, VII, 59, 12.

*mridh*, to fail :

*mardhanti*, I, 166, 2; *márdhati*, VII, 59, 4.

*médha*, animal sacrifice :

(I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup>; I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

*medhá-pati*, the lord of animal sacrifices :

*medhá-patim*, I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>.

*medhas* :

*medhás* and *vedhás*, (VIII, 20, 17<sup>1</sup>.)

*medhá*, wisdom :

*medhá*, I, 165, 14<sup>1</sup>; *medhám*, II, 34, 7<sup>3</sup>.—*medháb*, minds, I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup>.

*medhá-pati* :

(I, 43, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

*meshá*, ram :

*mesháya meshyē*, to ram and ewe, I, 43, 6.

*mó*, see *mā*.

*myaksh*, to cling :

(184 seqq.) ; *mimyáksha* (with Loc.), I, 167, 3; *mimikshub*, I, 167, 4.—*sám mimikshub*, I, 165, 1<sup>2</sup>; p. xiii; V, 58, 5; *sám mimikshire*, they were united with, they obtained, I, 87, 6<sup>2</sup>.

*mraksh*, to pound to pieces :

*ní mimrikshub*, I, 64, 4<sup>3</sup>.

*mraksha-kṛítvan* :

(I, 64, 4<sup>3</sup>.)

*yaksh*, *jagôn*, to hunt :

(V, 55, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

*yaksha*, the Yakshas :

(V, 55, 1<sup>1</sup>; VII, 56, 16<sup>1</sup>.)

*yaksha-drís*, shining like Yakshas :

*yaksha-drísab*, VII, 56, 16<sup>1</sup>.

*yag*, to sacrifice :

*yágâma*, V, 60, 6; *yágâmahe*, VII, 59, 12; *yágadhva* for *yágadhvam*,

p. cxviii; *yágamânâya*, V, 60, 7; *yágamânasya*, VII, 57, 2; *îgânáb*, VII, 59, 2.—*â-yegé* he acquired by sacrifices, I, 114, 2<sup>1</sup>.

*yagatá*, worshipful :

*yagatám*, read *yagata*, II, 33, 10<sup>1</sup>.

*yághatra*, worshipful :

*yághatrâb*, V, 55, 10; 58, 4; VII, 57, 1; 4; 5.

*yágus* :

from *yag*, (66.)

*yagñá*, sacrifice :

*yagñám*, I, 170, 4; X, 121, 8; II, 34, 12<sup>2</sup> (*vah*); V, 52, 4; 5; 10; 87, 9; VII, 59, 11; VIII, 20, 2; *havíshmantaḥ yagñáb*, X, 77, 1; *visvá-psub yagñáb*, X, 77, 4; *ut-ríkí yagñé*, X, 77, 7; *yagñá-yagñá*, to every sacrifice, I, 168, 1<sup>1</sup>; *yagñáib*, I, 86, 2; X, 78, 1; *yagñébhib*, I, 166, 14; *yagñéshu*, VII, 57, 1; X, 77, 8.

*yagñá-vâhas*, carrying off the sacrifices, worshipped, propitiated :

*yagñá-vâhasab*, I, 86, 2<sup>1</sup>; (40); (II, 34, 12<sup>2</sup>.)

*yagñá-sádh*, fulfilling our sacrifice :

*yagñá-sádhm* (*rudráma*), I, 114, 4.

*yagñíya*, to be worshipped, worshipful :

*yagñíyam náma*, I, 6, 4; *yagñíyâni námâni*, I, 87, 5<sup>2</sup>; (167); *yagñíyâb*, V, 52, 1; *yagñíyâb*, V, 87, 9; *yagñíyâsab*, V, 61, 16; *yagñéshu yagñíyâsab*, X, 77, 8; *yagñíyebhib*, V, 52, 5.

*yágyu*=*prayagyu* (?) :

*yágyave*, (V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

*yágvan*, sacrificing :

(V, 54, 1<sup>2</sup>); (66.)

*yat*, to strive :

*yetire*, I, 85, 8; V, 59, 2; VIII, 20, 12; X, 77, 2.—*ádhi yetire*, they fastened, I, 64, 4.—*sám yatantâm*, may they come striving together, V, 59, 8.

*yatá-sruk*, holding ladles (full of libations) :

*yatá-srukab*, II, 34, 11.

*yât-kâma*, which we desire :

*yât-kâmâb*, X, 121, 10; (4.)

*yátra* :

*yátra*, wherever, I, 166, 6; V, 55, 7; *yátra ádhi*, over whom, X, 121, 6; where, V, 61, 14; when, VIII, 20, 6.



yáthâ and yathâ, as, like :

yáthâ purâ, as of yore, I, 39, 7 ;  
yáthâ, like, V, 54, 8 ; 13 ; 61,  
10 ; VII, 57, 3 ; yathâ, V, 53, 7 ;  
54, 4 ; 87, 7.—yáthâ matím, after  
their own mind, I, 6, 6<sup>2</sup> ; te yáthâ  
mánab, what thy mind was, I,  
170, 3 ; yáthâ kit mánase, hridâ,  
V, 56, 2 ; yáthâ vidâ, you know,  
V, 55, 2 ; yáthâ gushânta, VII,  
56, 20 ; yáthâ vâsanti, VIII, 20,  
17.—yáthâ, so that, V, 59, 7 ;  
61, 4 ; I, 43, 2 (tris) ; 3 (tris) ;  
114, 1 ; II, 33, 15.

yathâ-vasám, wherever he listeth :

X, 168, 4.

yád, rel. pron. . . . :

yásya, X, 121, 2<sup>1</sup> ; 4 ; (p. 4.)—yát ha  
vab bálam, with such strength  
as yours, I, 37, 12 ; yát ha vab  
purâ, as it was with you for-  
merly, VIII, 7, 21 ; yát ádbhut-  
tam, what strange thing, I, 170,  
1.—yéna, that, I, 166, 14 ; yás-  
min, where, I, 168, 6.

yád, adv., when ; that . . . :

yát-tátâb, X, 121, 7 ; yát sîm, I,  
37, 6 ; 9 ; yát ha, I, 37, 13 ; VIII,  
7, 11 ; ádha yát, now that, I,  
167, 2 ; yát ângâ, VIII, 7, 2 ;  
yát-yát vâ, II, 34, 10 ; V, 60,  
6 ; yát, if, I, 38, 4 ; yát, that, I,  
165, 14 ; 166, 13 ; 14 ; 167, 7 ;  
VII, 56, 4 ; 10.

yadâ, when :

V, 87, 4.

yádi :

when, I, 168, 8 ; if, VII, 56, 15.

Yádu :

yádum, VIII, 7, 18.

yam, to hold, to yield, to give :

sárma yakkbata, VII, 59, 1 ; yakkbâ,  
I, 114, 10 ; yamsat asmábhyam,  
I, 114, 5 ; yákkbamânâb âyu-  
dhaib, wielding weapons, VII, 56,  
13.—yakkbata ádhi, grant, I, 85,  
12.—ní yemiré, they bent down  
before (Dat.), VIII, 7, 5 ; 34.—  
prâ-yatâsu, thrust forth, I, 166,  
4.—ví yanta, extend, I, 85, 12 ;  
ví yantana, V, 55, 9 ; ví yamub,  
they stretched (their legs) apart,  
V, 61, 3<sup>2</sup> ; ví yematuâ, they went  
straight to (Dat.), V, 61, 9.

yâma, rein :

yâmaâ, V, 61, 2.

yamá, twin :

yamâb-iva, V, 57, 4.

Yamá :

yamáśya pathâ, I, 38, 5<sup>3</sup>.

yamayishzu :

yamayishnavab, SV. for namayi-  
shnavab, (VIII, 20, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

Yamúnâ :

yamúnâyâm, V, 52, 17 ; (V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>.)

yayí :

yayím, way, I, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>.—yayíb, the  
wanderer, V, 87, 5<sup>1</sup>.—yayíyab  
(sindhavab), running, X, 78, 7.

yáva, barley :

(I, 38, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

yávasa, pasture grass, fodder :

yávase, I, 38, 5<sup>2</sup> ; V, 53, 16.

yaví, or, yavyâ, young maid :

Instr., yavyâ, I, 167, 4<sup>1</sup>.

yahví, river :

yahvíshu, VII, 56, 22.

yâ, to go . . . :

yâtave, I, 37, 10 ; VIII, 7, 8 ; 20,  
6 ; yânti, they pass along, I,  
37, 13<sup>1</sup> ; yâmi, I implore, V, 54,  
15 ; súbham yâtâm, going in  
triumph, V, 55, 1 to 9 ; (VIII,  
20, 7<sup>2</sup>) ; yâthana súbham, V, 57,  
2 ; (I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>) ; yát âyâsub, when  
they move about, VII, 57, 1.—  
ânu yâtâ, go after, I, 38, 11.—  
âva yâsat, will he bring down,  
VI, 66, 5.—â yâ, to come . . . : â  
yâtam úpa dravât, come quickly  
hither, I, 2, 5 ; â yâsishra, may  
it bring, ask for, I, 165, 15<sup>2</sup> ;  
166, 15 ; 167, 11 ; 168, 10 ; p.  
xx ; â nab yântu ákkbâ, I, 167,  
2 ; â yâtam úpa nib-kritâm, I,  
2, 6.—ní âyâtana, you went  
down, V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>.—yâthana pári,  
you go round, V, 55, 7.—prâ  
yâta, come, I, 37, 14 ; prâ  
yâtana, I, 165, 13 ; prâ yayub,  
V, 53, 12 ; prâ âyâsishra, V, 58,  
6.—ví yâthana, you pass through,  
I, 39, 3<sup>1</sup> ; ví yâta, destroy, I, 86,  
10<sup>1</sup> ; ví yâti, it passes between,  
VI, 66, 7.

yâma, way, march :

yâmaâ, I, 166, 4 ; 172, 1<sup>1</sup> ; yâmam,  
(I, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>) ; VIII, 7, 2<sup>1</sup> ; 14 ;  
yâmam yânti, VIII, 7, 4 ; yâmam  
yêshbâb, VII, 56, 6 ; yâmena,  
V, 53, 12 ; yâmâya, I, 37, 7 ;  
39, 6 ; VIII, 7, 5 ; yâme, V, 54,

- 5; yāmebhiḥ, VIII, 7, 7; yāme-shu, I, 37, 8<sup>1</sup>; 87, 3; V, 56, 7; VIII, 20, 5.—yāmaḥ, carriage, VI, 66, 7.
- yāman, way, march:  
yāma, II, 34, 10; yāman, I, 37, 3<sup>3</sup>; 85, 1; 166, 1; V, 52, 2; 58, 7; X, 77, 8; 78, 6; VII, 58, 2; yāmani, V, 53, 16; on moving, X, 77, 4; yāmani (ishām), on the search, I, 168, 5; yāmanab, out of your way, V, 57, 3<sup>2</sup>; yāma-bhiḥ, I, 37, 11; V, 56, 4.
- yāma-śruta, glorious on their march:  
yāma-śrutebhiḥ, V, 52, 15.
- yāma-hūti, imploring invocation:  
yāma-hūtiṣhu, V, 61, 15.
- yu, to keep off:  
(I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>); yuyōta, VII, 56, 9; ārat yuyota, VII, 58, 6; X, 77, 6; yuyodhi, II, 33, 3; mā nab yuyothāb, do not deprive us of (Abl.), II, 33, 1; nā vai yoshat, it will never depart, II, 33, 9.—yuyotana āpa, keep far, V, 87, 8<sup>1</sup>.—vī yuyota, deprive (Acc.) of (Instr.), I, 39, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- yugā:  
pāre yugé, in former years, I, 166, 13; mānushā yugā, generation of men, V, 52, 4.
- yukkḥ, to fail:  
yūkkḥbati, V, 54, 13<sup>3</sup>.
- yug, to join, to yoke, to harness:  
yugānti, I, 6, 1; 2; yugāte, I, 87, 3; II, 34, 8; yuhkte, I, 134, 3; yuṅgdhvām, V, 56, 6 (tris); yuyugré, V, 53, 1; āyugdhvam, V, 55, 6; 57, 3; yuktā, VIII, 94, 1; āyukta, he started, V, 87, 4.—yuganta, they joined together (heaven and earth), VI, 66, 6<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 20, 4<sup>2</sup>; āyugdhvam (tāvishīb), you have assumed, I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>; yugānāb, in company with, I, 165, 5.—ā āyugdhvam, you have yoked, I, 85, 4; ā-yuyugré, V, 58, 7.—ūpo ayugdhvam, I, 39, 6; ūpa yugmahe, I, 165, 5.—prā āyugdhvam, I, 85, 5; prā yugata, V, 52, 8; (X, 77, 5<sup>1</sup>).—vi-yukta, sejunctus, (187.)
- yugā, together with (Instr.):  
I, 39, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- yūgya, companion:  
yūgyebhiḥ, I, 165, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- yudh, to fight:  
yūdhyataḥ (tritāsyā), VIII, 7, 24.—prā yuyudhub, they have rushed forward to fight, V, 59, 5.
- yūdḥ, weapon, sword:  
yudhā-iva, I, 166, 1<sup>3</sup>; yudhā, V, 52, 6<sup>1</sup>; yutsū, (Grassmann, VIII, 20, 20<sup>1</sup>).
- yūyudhi, thirsting for fight:  
yūyudhayab, I, 85, 8.
- yuvatī, young woman:  
yuvatīb, V, 61, 9; yuvatīm, I, 167, 6.
- yūvan, youthful, youth:  
yūvā (ganāb), I, 87, 4; V, 61, 13; yūvā (rudrāb), V, 60, 5; yūvānam (Rudra), II, 33, 11; yūvānab, I, 64, 3; 165, 2; 167, 6; V, 57, 8; 58, 8; yuvānab, V, 58, 3; yūvānab, VIII, 20, 17; 18; yūnab, VIII, 20, 19.
- yushmāt . . .:  
yushmākam, I, 39, 2; 4; yushmāka, VII, 59, 9; 10; p. cxviii.—vab followed by eshām, V, 87, 2<sup>1</sup>; vab, for you or from you, VII, 56, 24<sup>1</sup>.
- yushmā-ishita, roused by you:  
yushmā-ishitaḥ, I, 39, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- yushmā-ūta, favoured by you:  
yushmā-ūtaḥ, VII, 58, 4 (tris).
- yushmāka, your:  
yushmākābhiḥ, I, 39, 8; yushmākena, I, 166, 14.
- yushmā-datta, bestowed by you:  
yushmā-dattasya, V, 54, 13.
- yéshṭba:  
yāmam yéshṭbāb, quickest to go, VII, 56, 6.
- yógana:  
yóganam, hymn, I, 88, 5<sup>1</sup>.—yóganam, the daily course (of the sun), V, 54, 5.—yóganāni, many miles, X, 78, 7.
- yodhā, soldier:  
yodhāb, X, 78, 3.
- yoshānā, woman:  
yoshānā, V, 52, 14.
- yóshā, woman, wife:  
yóshā, I, 167, 3; yóshāb, X, 168, 2.
- yós, wealth:  
sām yób, health and wealth, (193 seq.); V, 53, 14<sup>2</sup>; sām ka yób ka, I, 114, 2; II, 33, 13.

- ramh*, to hurl :  
*ramháyantab*, I, 85, 5<sup>1</sup>.—*rarahânâb*,  
 racers, I, 134, 1.
- raksh*, to shield :  
*rakshata*, I, 166, 8; *rákshata*, II,  
 34, 9.
- rákshas*, fiend :  
*rákshab*, I, 86, 9<sup>1</sup>.
- raghu-pátvan*, swift-winged :  
*raghu-pátvânab*, I, 85, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- raghu-syád*, swiftly gliding along :  
*raghu-syádab*, I, 64, 7; 85, 6.
- ragab-túr*, crossing the air :  
*ragab-tûb*, VI, 66, 7<sup>8</sup>; *ragab-túram*,  
 chaser of the sky, I, 64, 12<sup>4</sup>.
- rágas*, air :  
*rágas*, dyú, rokaná, (51; 55); *rágas*  
 and *pārthiva*, (51 seq.; 55);  
*rágab*, V, 53, 7; 59, 1; á *rágab*,  
 through the air (?), (VII, 57,  
 3<sup>1</sup>); *rágasab* (pl.), X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>;  
*maháb rágasab* (Abl.), I, 6, 10;  
 (Gen.), I, 19, 3<sup>1</sup>; 168, 6.—*rágas*,  
 water, rain; darkness, (I, 19,  
 3<sup>1</sup>); *rágâmsi*, clouds, mists, I,  
 166, 3; 4; V, 54, 4; *rágasab*  
*vi-sárgane*, when the mist is  
 scattered, V, 59, 3.
- ran*, to delight in (Loc.), to be  
 pleased, to accept with pleasure  
 (Acc.):  
 (85; 86); *rānan*, V, 53, 16;  
*rananta*, VII, 57, 5; *rananti*,  
 I, 38, 2<sup>1</sup>; *rarānātā*, you have  
 rejoiced, I, 171, 1<sup>2</sup>.
- rāna*, fight :  
*rānāya*, I, 168, 9.
- rānya*, glorious :  
*rānyāni*, I, 85, 10.
- ranvā*, gay :  
*ranvāb*, VII, 59, 7.
- rātna*, treasure :  
*saptā rātnā*, VI, 74, 1.
- ratna-dhéya*, gift of treasures :  
*ratna-dhéyāni*, X, 78, 8.
- rátha*, chariot :  
*ráthe*, II, 34, 7; *ráthaiḥ-iva*, V,  
 60, 1; *ráthānām ná arāb*, like  
 the spokes of chariot-wheels,  
 X, 78, 4.—*ráthe*, Indra's chariot,  
 I, 6, 2.—*ráthāb*, the chariots of  
 the Maruts, I, 38, 12; V, 55, 1  
 to 9; (V, 87, 3<sup>2</sup>; VI, 66, 2<sup>1</sup>);  
*ráthān*, V, 53, 5<sup>1</sup>; *ráthebhiḥ*, I,  
 88, 1; V, 58, 6; *ráthaiḥ*, VIII,  
 7, 17; (VIII, 20, 2<sup>1</sup>); *ráthānām*,  
 V, 52, 9; 53, 10; VIII, 94, 1;  
*rátheshu*, I, 39, 6; 64, 9; 85,  
 4; 5; 87, 2; 166, 9; II, 34,  
 8; V, 53, 2; 4; 56, 6; 7; 57,  
 6; 60, 2; 4; 61, 12; VIII, 20,  
 12.—*rátham*, the chariot of the  
 Maruts, I, 167, 5; V, 56, 8;  
*ráthēna*, VIII, 20, 10; *ráthasya*,  
 I, 88, 2; *ráthe*, V, 54, 11; 56,  
 6; VIII, 7, 28; 20, 8<sup>1</sup>.—  
*ráthasya* (Vâta's), X, 168, 1.—  
*ráthēna* (Vâyus'), I, 134, 1;  
*ráthe*, I, 134, 3.
- ratha-túr*, hastening the chariots :  
*rathatûb-bhiḥ*, I, 88, 2; *ratha-*  
*tûb*, X, 77, 8.
- rátha-vat*, consisting of chariots :  
*rátha-vat rādhav*, V, 57, 7.
- Rátha-vīti Dārbya* :  
 (359 seq.; 362); (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>);  
*rátha-vītau*, V, 61, 18; *rátha-*  
*vītib*, V, 61, 19.
- rathiyānti* :  
*rathiyānti-iva*, whirling like chariot-  
 wheels, I, 166, 5<sup>3</sup>.
- rathī*, charioteer :  
*rathīḥ-iva*, V, 61, 17; *rathyāb ná*,  
 V, 87, 8; *rathyab*, VII, 56, 21.—  
*rathyāb* (*didhishāvab*), lords of  
 chariots, X, 78, 5.—*rathyāb*  
*syāma*, let us carry off, V, 54, 13<sup>1</sup>.
- rathiyānti*, see *rathiyānti*.
- rathe-rúbh*, brilliant on chariots :  
*rathe-rúbham*, I, 37, 1; V, 56, 9.
- ráthya* :  
*ráthyab sáptib*, (I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>)
- rad*, to scratch, to bite :  
*rādati*, I, 166, 6<sup>4</sup>; *rad*, to cut, to  
 give, (222 seq.)
- rada*, radana, tooth :  
 (I, 166, 6<sup>4</sup>.)
- radhrá*, wretched, a sluggard :  
*radhrám*, II, 34, 15<sup>1</sup>; VII, 56,  
 20<sup>1</sup>; *radhrá* and *bhrími*, (II,  
 34, 16<sup>6</sup>.)
- rándhra*, hollow :  
*ukshnáb rándhram*, 'the hollow of  
 the bull,' VIII, 7, 26<sup>1</sup>.
- rap*, to whisper :  
 (II, 33, 3<sup>1</sup>).—*me arapat prāti*, V, 61, 9.
- rāpas*, mischief :  
*rāpab* (*āturasya*), VIII, 20, 26<sup>1</sup>;  
*rāpasab*, II, 33, 3<sup>1</sup>; 7.
- rapát-úddhan*, whose udders are  
 swelling :  
*rapásádúddha-bhiḥ*, II, 34, 5.



rabh, to cling :

rarabhe, I, 168, 3.—rabh, to rush upon, â-rabh, to begin, (I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

rabhab-dâ, giving strength :

rabhab-dâb (Indra), (I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

râbhas, vigour :

râbhab, (I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

rabhasâ, robust :

rabhasâya, I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>; rabhasâsab (aṅgâya), I, 166, 10<sup>2</sup>; rabhasâb, V, 54, 3.

râbhishtba, most vigorous :

râbhishtbâb, (I, 166, 1<sup>1</sup>); V, 58, 5.

ram, to stop, to arrest :

rîramâma, I, 165, 2; p. xx; mǎ ní rîramat, V, 53, 9; ramayanti, VII, 56, 19.

ram, to delight :

ramâya, V, 52, 13; raranta (read rarâta?), V, 54, 13<sup>2</sup>.

rambhî, clinging :

rambhîni-iva, I, 168, 3<sup>1</sup>.

rayî, wealth :

rayîm, I, 64, 15; 85, 12; V, 54, 14; VIII, 7, 13; rayî-bhih, I, 64, 10; pátayab rayînâm, X, 121, 10; V, 55, 10.

rasmî, ray :

rasmîm, VIII, 7, 8; rasmâyab, V, 55, 3; rasmîshu, I, 134, 4 (bis); rasmî-bhih, I, 87, 6<sup>2</sup>; darts (lightnings), I, 19, 8; reins, X, 77, 5.

râsa, rain :

râsasya, I, 37, 5.

Rasâ, the distant river :

rasâ, V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>; rasâyâ, X, 121, 4<sup>2</sup>.

râ, to give :

ârâsata, I, 166, 3; ârâdhvam, I, 166, 12; VII, 59, 4; rāsva, I, 114, 6; 9; rāsi, II, 33, 12; raré, VII, 59, 5; rarâta (for raranta?), V, 54, 13<sup>2</sup>.

râg, to shine :

vî râgatha, V, 55, 2; VIII, 7, 1.

râgan, king :

râgâ gâgatab, X, 121, 3; vîsvasya bhûvanasya râgâ, X, 168, 2; rîshim vâ râgânâ vâ, V, 54, 7; râgânâ, V, 54, 14; 58, 4; râgânâb-iva, I, 85, 8; râgânâb nâ kitrâb, X, 78, 1.

râga-putra, having kings for her sons :

râga-putrâ, ep. of Aditi, (254; 260.)

râtâ-havis, who has offered libations :

râtâ-havishe, II, 34, 8.

râtâ-havya, generous worshipper :

râtâ-havyâya, V, 53, 12.

râtî, gift :

râtîb, I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>; (V, 52, 11<sup>1</sup>); râtîm, VII, 56, 18.

râdh, to give :

(I, 166, 6<sup>4</sup>); rādhyasya (vâsvab), to be gained, X, 77, 6; mǎ rîradhat, let him not deliver, II, 33, 5.

râdhas, wealth :

râdhab, II, 34, 11; V, 52, 17 (bis); 53, 13; 57, 7.

râmî, dark night :

râmîb, II, 34, 12.

ri :

rîzâti, it crunches, I, 166, 6<sup>5</sup>.—rîzaté, they go asunder, V, 58, 6<sup>2</sup>.—rîzân apâb, they let the waters run, VIII, 7, 28.—ânu rîyate, it streams along, I, 85, 3.—ní rîzânti, they disperse, V, 56, 4.

rik :

prâ rîrîkré, they have risen above (Abl.), X, 77, 3.

ripû, enemy :

ripûb, II, 34, 9.

rîsâdas, devourer of foes :

rîsâdasab, I, 19, 5; 64, 5; X, 77, 3; 5; rîsâdasab, I, 39, 4; V, 60, 7<sup>1</sup>; 61, 16; VII, 59, 9; rîsâdasam (vârunam), I, 2, 7.

rish, to suffer, to drop :

rishyatha, V, 54, 4; nâ rishyati, V, 54, 7; mǎ rîrishab, do not hurt, I, 114, 7; 8; VII, 46, 3.

rîsh, hurt :

rîshâb, II, 34, 9; V, 52, 4.

rîshany, to fail :

mǎ rîshanyata, VIII, 20, 1.

rîh, to lick :

rîhaté, VIII, 20, 21<sup>1</sup>.

rî, see rî.

rukma, gold, golden chains :

rukma, I, 88, 2; (II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>); rukmâb, I, 166, 10; V, 54, 11; VII, 56, 13; rukmâsab, VIII, 20, 11; rukmân, I, 64, 4<sup>1</sup>; rukmaîb, V, 52, 6<sup>1</sup>; VII, 57, 3; rukmébhih, V, 56, 1; rukmêshu, V, 53, 4.—rukmaâsab, weapons(?), (I, 85, 3<sup>3</sup>).—rukmaâb-iva, like the golden disk (in heaven), V, 61, 12.



- rukma-vakshas, gold-breasted :  
 rukmā-vakshasab (the Maruts), (I, 64, 4<sup>1</sup>); II, 34, 8; V, 55, 1; 57, 5; X, 78, 2; rukma-vakshasab, II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 20, 22.
- ruk, to shine :  
 rókante, I, 6, 1<sup>3</sup>; rókate, I, 43, 5; rókamânâb, I, 165, 12.—ví rukânâb, far-shining, VII, 56, 13.
- rug, to crash :  
 rugán, X, 168, 1.
- Rudrá :  
 rudrâb, II, 34, 2; V, 60, 5; I, 43, 3; 114, 11; rudra, I, 114, 2 (bis); 3; 7; 8; II, 33, 1 seqq.; VII, 46, 2; 4; rudrâm, V, 52, 16; I, 43, 4<sup>2</sup>; 114, 4; II, 33, 5; rudrâya, I, 43, 1; 114, 1<sup>2,3</sup>; 6; VII, 46, 1; rudrâsya, I, 64, 2; 12; 85, 1; V, 59, 8; VI, 66, 3; 111<sup>1</sup>; VII, 56, 1; 58, 5<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 20, 17; II, 33, 6; 8; 13; 14; rudrát, II, 33, 9; Rudra brings the medicines, (VIII, 20, 25<sup>1</sup>); Aditi = Rudra (?), (I, 43, 2<sup>1</sup>).—Rudras, Vasus, and Âdityas, (VII, 56, 20<sup>3</sup>); rudrâb, I, 64, 3; 166, 2; II, 34, 13; V, 60, 2; rudrâsab, I, 85, 2; V, 87, 7; rúdrâb, I, 39, 7; VIII, 7, 12; rudrâb, II, 34, 9; V, 54, 4; 60, 6; rúdrâsab, I, 39, 4; rudrâsab, V, 57, 1; VIII, 20, 2.
- rudríya, belonging to Rudra :  
 rudriyâsab, Maruts, I, 38, 7; V, 58, 7; rudriyâb, II, 34, 10; rudriyâsab, V, 57, 7; VII, 56, 22; rudriyânâm, VIII, 20, 3.—rudríyam, Rudra's healing, I, 43, 2.
- rúsat, red :  
 rúsat píppalam, the red apple, V, 54, 12<sup>1</sup>.
- rûpá, form :  
 rûpâzi, V, 52, 11; tveshâm rûpâm, the blazing form, I, 114, 5; ghóshâb *srinvire* ná rûpâm, X, 168, 4.
- reg, to tremble, to shake :  
 régate (the earth), I, 37, 8; V, 60, 2; VI, 66, 9; VIII, 20, 5; régamâne, X, 121, 6; régamânab, I, 171, 4; regata, V, 60, 3; regatha, V, 59, 4; régati, he stirs, I, 168, 5; regayat, he made tremble, V, 87, 5; regáyanti, VII, 57, 1.—prá regate, I, 87, 3; áreganta prá, they reeled forward, I, 38, 10.
- renú, dust :  
 renúm, X, 168, 1.
- retab-dhâ :  
 (V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>).
- revát, with wealth :  
 revát váyab, health and wealth, X, 77, 7.
- rai or rā, to bark :  
 (227 seq.)
- raí, wealth :  
 râyâb, V, 54, 13; VII, 56, 15; 57, 6<sup>2</sup>; râyâb pōsham, fulness of wealth, I, 166, 3; râyé, VIII, 7, 18; râyab, treasures, I, 167, 1; V, 54, 7.
- raivatá, rich :  
 raivatâsab, V, 60, 4.
- róka, light :  
 ná rókab, VI, 66, 6<sup>3</sup>; (V, 61, 12<sup>1</sup>).
- rokaná, light :  
 rokanâ (diví), I, 6, 1<sup>3</sup>; (diváb), VIII, 94, 9<sup>1</sup>; rokanât (diváb), I, 6, 9<sup>1</sup>; (49 seqq.); V, 56, 1; nâkasya ádhi rokané, I, 19, 6; rokaná, sūrya, nâka, (50); three rokanas, (50 seq.)
- ródasî, du., heaven and earth :  
 ródasî, (X, 121, 6<sup>1</sup>); I, 64, 9<sup>2</sup>; 85, 1; (I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>); V, 53, 6; VI, 66, 6<sup>1</sup>; 7; VII, 56, 17; 57, 1; 3<sup>1</sup>; 58, 1; I, 134, 3; VIII, 7, 16; 20, 4; 94, 11; for ródasî read rodasî, V, 61, 12<sup>1</sup>; ródasyob, I, 168, 1.
- Rodasî, f., wife of the Maruts, the lightning :  
 rodasî, (I, 64, 9<sup>2</sup>; 167, 3<sup>2</sup>); I, 167, 5; V, 56, 8<sup>1</sup>; VI, 66, 6; rodasî (for ródasî iti), V, 61, 12<sup>1</sup>; rodasîm (for rodasî), I, 167, 4<sup>1</sup>; Rodasî as Eileithya, (I, 167, 7<sup>1</sup>).
- ródhas, enclosure, fence, bank of a river :  
 (I, 38, 11<sup>2</sup>).
- ródhasvat, still locked up, unopened :  
 ródhasvatîb (clouds), I, 38, 11<sup>2</sup>.
- rohít, ruddy horse :  
 rohítab, V, 56, 6.
- róhita, red (horse) :  
 róhitab, I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 28; róhitâ, V, 61, 9; I, 134, 3.
- raurava, skin of a deer :  
 (232.)

laghu, light :

laghu and guru, light and heavy syllables, p. xcvi.

loká, space :

loká and uloká, p. lxxiv seqq.

vámsaga, bull :

(140.)

vákmya, praiseworthy :

vákmyab, I, 167, 7.

vaksh (uksh), to grow, to wax :

vavakshúb, I, 64, 3; vavakshire, II, 34, 4; úkshantam utá ukshitám, I, 114, 7; ukshámânâb, V, 57, 8; 58, 8; ukshitâsab, I, 85, 2<sup>1</sup>; sâkám ukshitâb, V, 55, 3; sám-ukshitânâm, V, 56, 5<sup>1</sup>.—vívakshase (?), (I, 6, 7<sup>2</sup>.)

vakshánâ, flank :

vakshánâbhyab diváb â, I, 134, 4<sup>3</sup>.

vakshánâ, offering (?) :

vakshánâ, Instr.? V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>.

vákshas, chest :

vákshab-su, I, 64, 4; 166, 10; V, 54, 11; VII, 56, 13.

vañkú, swift :

vañkúm (rudrám), I, 114, 4.

vak, to speak, to tell :

vokéb, I, 165, 3; vokâma, I, 166, 1; vokemahi, I, 167, 10; vokanta, V, 52, 16 (bis); vokatât, V, 61, 18; kât vokéma, I, 43, 1; ukýate, I, 114, 6; ávokâma námab asmai, I, 114, 11.—ádhi vokata, bless us, VIII, 20, 26.—prá vivakmi, I praise, I, 167, 7; prá vokanta, they told me of (Acc.), V, 52, 16; prá vâki, VII, 58, 6.

vâkas, word, speech :

idám vâkab, V, 54, 15; I, 114, 6.

vakasy, to murmur :

vakasyate, (of Soma), (148.)

vâgra, thunderbolt :

vâgram, I, 85, 9; VIII, 7, 22.

vâgra-bâhu, holding the thunderbolt in his arms :

vâgra-bâhub, I, 165, 8; vâgra-bâho, II, 33, 3.

vâgra-hasta, with the thunderbolt in their hands :

vâgra-hastab, VIII, 7, 32.

vagrín, wielder of the thunderbolt :

vagríne (Indra), VIII, 7, 10.

vat :

api-vâtáyantab, welcoming, I, 165, 13<sup>1</sup>; p. xix; api-vat, to

go near, to attend, Caus. the same, or, to bring near, (VII, 46, 3<sup>1</sup>); api-vat in Zend, (202; 438.)

vatsá, the young :

vatsám, I, 38, 8; vatsásab, calves, VII, 56, 16.

vad, to speak :

vadâmasi, I, 87, 5; brihát vadema, II, 33, 15; udyáte (opp. sas-yáte), V, 55, 8; vâdân, they crack (the whips), I, 37, 3.—âkkba vada, speak forth, I, 38, 13.—â vadata, salute, I, 64, 9.—sám vadasva, speak with, (I, 165, 3<sup>3</sup>); I, 170, 5.

vadh, to strike, to slay :

vâdhîm, I, 165, 8<sup>1</sup>; mã vadhîb, I, 170, 2<sup>1</sup>; VII, 46, 4; I, 114, 7; 8; mó vadhît, I, 38, 6; mã vadhishvana, V, 55, 9.

vâdhar, weapon, bolt :

vâdhab, II, 34, 9; VII, 56, 17.

vadha-snâ, blow :

vadha-snaib, I, 165, 6<sup>1</sup>.

van :

vanata, accept, VIII, 7, 9; see vat and su-apivâta.

vana, water :

(I, 64, 12<sup>2</sup>.)

vâna, forest :

vânâ, I, 64, 7; 88, 3<sup>1</sup>; V, 57, 3; 60, 2; vânanî, V, 58, 6<sup>2</sup>; trees (lances), I, 171, 3<sup>1</sup>.

vânaspati, lord of the forest :

vânaspatib, I, 166, 5; VIII, 20, 5; vânaspatin, I, 39, 5<sup>1</sup>.

vanín, tree :

vanínab, I, 39, 3; VII, 56, 25.

vanín, worshipful :

vanínam, I, 64, 12<sup>2</sup>.

vanushy :

vanushyatâb, of the plotter, VII, 56, 19.

vand, to worship :

vândasva, I, 38, 15; V, 58, 2; VIII, 20, 14; 20; vândamânâ, greeting, II, 33, 12<sup>1</sup>.

vanditrî, worshipper :

vanditâram, II, 34, 15.

vândya, excellent :

vândyâsab, I, 168, 2.

vandhúra, seat (on a chariot) :

vandhúreshu, I, 64, 9.

vap, to pull :

abhí vapanta, they plucked, VII,

- 56, 3<sup>1</sup>. — ní vapantu, may they  
mow down, II, 33, 11.
- vap, to sow :  
vápanti marútab míham, VIII, 7, 4.
- vápus, marvel :  
vápub, VI, 66, 1; vápushe, I, 64, 4<sup>2</sup>.
- váptri, barber :  
vaptâ-iva, (I, 166, 10<sup>4</sup>.)
- vayab-vrîdh, invigorating :  
vayab-vrîdhah, V, 54, 2.
- vâyas, strength :  
vâyab, I, 37, 9<sup>1</sup>; V, 55, 1; VII, 58,  
3; VIII, 7, 35; 20, 13; revât  
vâyab, X, 77, 7; vâyasâ, II, 33, 6.
- vâyasvat, consisting of food :  
râyâb vâyasvatab, V, 54, 13<sup>1</sup>.
- vayâ, germ, sprout, offspring :  
vayâm, I, 165, 15<sup>2</sup>; 166, 15; 167,  
11; 168, 10; pp. xx; xxi; (207  
seq.)
- vayâ-vat, with offspring :  
vayâvantam kshâyam, (208.)
- vayûna, way :  
vayûneshu, II, 34, 4<sup>2</sup>.
- varâ, suitor :  
varâb-iva, V, 60, 4; (II, 34, 1<sup>1</sup>; V,  
59, 3<sup>3</sup>.)
- vâra, delight :  
vârâya, VII, 59, 2.
- vâram, adv., or, it may be :  
I, 88, 2.
- varâhâ, boar :  
vrîshabhih varâhaih, (140); (I, 88,  
5<sup>2</sup>.)—divâb varâhâm arushâm,  
the red boar of the sky (Rudra),  
I, 114, 5.
- varâhu, wild boar :  
varâhûn, I, 88, 5<sup>2</sup>.
- varivasy, to open :  
varivasyântab, VII, 56, 17.
- Vâruṇa :  
Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuna, (V,  
54, 8<sup>1</sup>); vârunab, VII, 56, 25;  
VIII, 94, 5; I, 43, 3; 114, 11;  
vâruṇa, VII, 59, 1; vârunasya  
pâsât, from the snare of Varuna,  
VI, 74, 4; vârunam, I, 2, 7.
- vârûtha, protection :  
vârûtham, II, 34, 14.
- vare-yû, wooing :  
vare-yâvab (mâryâb), X, 78, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- vârkas, see samânâ-varkas.
- vârṇa, colour :  
vârṇam, II, 34, 13.
- vartanî, road :  
vartanîm, V, 61, 9.
- vartrî, one who stops :  
ná vartâ, VI, 66, 8.
- vartman, path :  
vartmâni, I, 85, 3.
- vârdhana, joy :  
rudrâya vârdhanam, I, 114, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- vârpas, design :  
vârpasâ, I, 39, 1<sup>2</sup>.
- vârman-vañ, mailed :  
vârman-vantab (yodhâb), X, 78, 3.
- vârman, shield :  
sârma vârma kbardîb, I, 114, 5.
- varshâ, rain :  
varshâm, V, 58, 7.
- varshâ-nirṇig, clothed in rain :  
varshâ-nirṇigab, V, 57, 4.
- vârshishtba, best, strongest :  
vârshishtbayâ, I, 88, 1<sup>2</sup>; vârshish-  
tba, I, 37, 6; vrîshan, vârshtîyas,  
vârshishtba, (144.)
- valkala, bark of trees :  
(178.)
- vavrâ, spring :  
vavrâsab, I, 168, 2<sup>2</sup>.
- vas, to wish, to long for :  
vasmi, II, 33, 13; usmâsi, I, 86, 10;  
vâsâma, I, 165, 7<sup>2</sup>; usânti vâm,  
I, 2, 4; yâthâ vâsanti, as they  
will it, VIII, 20, 17; vâvasânâb,  
the greedy, VII, 56, 10<sup>1</sup>.
- vas, to clothe :  
tâvishîb with vas (I, 64, 7<sup>3</sup>.)—  
ûrnâb vasata, they clothed them-  
selves in wool, V, 52, 9<sup>1</sup>.
- vas, Caus., to brighten :  
vâsaya ushâsab, I, 134, 3 (bis).
- vas, to dwell :  
pravatsyam, prâvâtsyam, p. xvii.
- vasavyâ, wealth :  
vasavyê, VII, 56, 21.
- Vâsishtba :  
vâsishtbab, VII, 59, 3; the Vasish-  
tbas are kapardinab, (I, 114, 1<sup>2</sup>.)
- Vasu :  
vasavab, II, 34, 9; V, 55, 8; VII,  
56, 17; 20<sup>3</sup> (gods); 59, 8; X,  
77, 6; srêshhtbab devânâm vâsub,  
the best Vasu among the gods  
(Rudra), I, 43, 5.
- vâsu, kind :  
vâsyasâ hridâ, VIII, 20, 18; vâ-  
syasî, V, 61, 6; (360.)
- vâsu, wealth, treasure :  
vâsu, V, 57, 3<sup>1</sup>; VII, 59, 6; X, 77,  
1; pârâvatam vâsu, (V, 52, 11<sup>1</sup>);  
vâsvab, X, 77, 6; vâsûni, V, 61,



16; I, 134, 4; vásûnâm, I, 170, 5; vásyab, greater wealth, V, 55, 10.

vasu-pati, lord of treasures:

vasu-pate vásûnâm, I, 170, 5.

vasu-yâ, wishing for wealth:

vasu-yâ, I, 165, 1.

vâstu, brightening up:

kshapâb vâstushu, at the brightening up of the night, i. e. in the morning, (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>.)

vastrî, the lighter up:

kshapâm vâstâ (Indra), (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>.)

vâstra, garment:

bhadrà vâstrâ, I, 134, 4.—(234); vâstrânta, the end of a garment, (I, 37, 6<sup>1</sup>.)

vâsyas, see vásu.

vah, to draw, to carry, to drive:

vahati, I, 39, 6; VIII, 7, 28; váhate, I, 167, 7; váhante, V, 58, 1; 61, 11; váhadhve, V, 60, 7; vólhve, V, 56, 6 (bis); I, 134, 3 (bis).—váhadhve, you bring, V, 53, 13; sríyam vahante, VIII, 20, 7<sup>2</sup>.—yagñâm ūhire, they carried on the sacrifice, II, 34, 12<sup>2</sup>; (40); (V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>).—vahatab ákkba, they carry hither, I, 165, 4.—â vahantu, I, 85, 6; 134, 1; â vahanti, VIII, 7, 35; â vahata, VIII, 20, 23.—pârâ vaha, carry away, V, 61, 17.—prâ váhadhve, you come, X, 77, 6.

vâhishtha, strongest:

vâhishthâ, V, 56, 6; I, 134, 3.

vâhni:

(37 seqq.)—vâhni-bhiḥ, with the swift Maruts, I, 6, 5<sup>1</sup>; (37, 41, 43 seq.)—vâhni (for Pada vâhniḥ), the two horses, VIII, 94, 1<sup>1</sup>; (39.)—vâhni, bright, luminous, (38 seq.); vâhni-tama, brightest, (38); ep. of Soma, (40); ep. of the Asvins and Ribhus, (43); m., fire, light, Agni, (37 seq.); minister, priest, (38, 39, 40-43).—vâhni, fem.? (39 seq.)

vâ, or . . .:

utâ vâ, I, 86, 3; V, 60, 6; vâ, either (the second vâ being left out), I, 86, 8.—vâ, even, V, 52, 14.

vâ, to blow:

â vâtu bhesagám, may he waft

medicine, X, 186, 1.—pra-vâ, anu-vâ, (X, 77, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

vâ:

â vivâse, I invite, VI, 66, 11; VII, 58, 5; â vivâseyam, may I gain, II, 33, 6.

vâghât, suppliant:

vâghâtâb, I, 88, 6.

vâk, voice:

imâm vâkam, V, 54, 1; vâkâ, X, 77, 1.—vâk, Vâk (the voice of the thunder), I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>; vâkam (abhríyâm), I, 168, 8.

vâga, booty, wealth:

(I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>); vâgam, I, 64, 13; VII, 56, 23; vâge, I, 43, 8; vâgâb, I, 167, 1<sup>1</sup>; vâgebhiḥ, VII, 57, 5; (I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>).—vâge, fight, I, 85, 5.—ârvantam vâgam, a horse, his strength, i. e. a strong horse, V, 54, 14<sup>2</sup>.

vâga-peras, glorious by booty:

vâga-perasam, II, 34, 6.

vâga-yât, racing:

vâgayât-bhiḥ, racing, V, 60, 1.—vâgayântâb, (I, 167, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

vâga-sâti:

vâga-sâtau, in battle, VI, 66, 8.—vâga-sâtibhiḥ, with riches and booty, VIII, 20, 16.

vâgîn, powerful; strong horse:

vâgínâ, I, 64, 6<sup>3</sup>; vâgínâb (Gen.), I, 86, 3; VII, 56, 15; VIII, 20, 16; f. vâgînî, wealthy, strong, (I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>).—vâgî arushâb, red stallion, V, 56, 7; with sâpti, (I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>); vâgínâ, II, 34, 7; vâgîn, the left horse, (I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup>.)

vâgînî, mare (?):

(I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>); see vâgîn.

vâgînî-vat, wealthy, liberal:

vâgebhiḥ vâgînî-vatî, (I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>.)

vâgînî-vasu:

vâgînî-vasû, rich in booty, I, 2, 5<sup>1</sup>.

vânâ=bâna, arrow:

vânâb agyate, the arrow is shot, VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>.

vânâ, voice:

vânâm, I, 85, 10<sup>2</sup>; (II, 34, 1<sup>6</sup>).—vânâb, sacrificial music (?), (VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>.)

vânî, speech:

vânî, I, 88, 6.

vâta, wind:

(90); p. xxiii; vâtân, I, 64, 5; V, 58, 7; vâtâsab ná sva-yûgab,



- like self-harnessed winds, X, 78, 2; 3.—*vātasya*, the god Vāta, X, 168, 1; 2; *vātāya*, X, 168, 4; *vātab*, X, 186, 1; *vāta*, X, 186, 2; 3.
- vāta*, going;  
(90.)
- vāta*-tvish, blazing with the wind:  
*vāta*-tvishab, V, 54, 3; 57, 4.
- vāta*-svanas, rushing like the wind:  
*vāta*-svanasab, VII, 56, 3.
- vāmā*, wealth:  
*vāmām*, V, 60, 7.
- vâyú*, wind:  
p. xxiii; *vâyú*-bhiḥ, VIII, 7, 3; 4; 17.—*vâyúb*, the god Vâyú, I, 134, 3 (tris); *vâyó*, I, 2, 1 seqq.; 134, 1 seqq.
- vârkâryâ* (?):  
*vârkâryām* devīm, sacred rite, I, 88, 4<sup>1</sup>; (176; 178.)
- vârksha*, from the bark of trees:  
(234.)
- vârya*, best:  
*vâryâni* (bhesagâ), I, 114, 5.
- vâs*, to shout:  
*vâsati*, V, 54, 2.
- vâsî*, dagger:  
*vâsîbhiḥ*, I, 37, 2<sup>2</sup>; *vâsîb*, I, 88, 3<sup>1</sup>; *vâsîshu*, V, 53, 4; p. lxxxviii.
- vâsî*-mat, armed with daggers:  
*vâsî*-mantab, I, 87, 6; V, 57, 2.
- vâsrâ*, bull, f. cow:  
*vâsrāsab*, *vâsrāb*, VIII, 7, 3; 7; (I, 38, 8<sup>1</sup>); *vâsrāb*, f., I, 37, 10; *vâsrā*-iva, I, 38, 8<sup>1</sup>; II, 34, 15.
- vî*, prep. . . .:  
*vî*, through, I, 39, 3; across, I, 168, 6; *vî* *vi*-tarām, II, 33, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- vî*, m., bird:  
*vâyab* arushāb, the red birds (of the Asvins), (26); *vâyab*, (I, 37, 9<sup>1</sup>); *vâyab* ná, I, 85, 7; 87, 2; 88, 1; 166, 10; V, 59, 7; *vî*-bhiḥ, (the Maruts) with their birds, V, 53, 3<sup>2</sup>.
- vî*-akta, resplendent:  
*vî*-aktâb, VII, 56, 1.
- vî*-ushri, flashing forth (of the dawn), daybreak:  
*vî*-ushrishu (*sâsvatînâm*), I, 171, 5; (*ushāsab*), II, 34, 12; (*pûrvâsu*), VIII, 20, 15; X, 77, 5; (I, 64, 8<sup>2</sup>).
- vî*-rishî, see *vyrishî*.
- vî*-oman, sky:  
*vî*-omani, V, 87, 9.
- vî*-karshani, active:  
*vî*-karshanim, I, 64, 12.
- vî*-ketas, wise:  
*vi*-ketasab, V, 54, 13.
- vi*-gânîvas, sage:  
*vi*-gânúshab, X, 77, 1.
- viñk*, to tear:  
*vi* *viñkanti*, they tear asunder, I, 39, 5.
- vî*-tata, see tan.
- vi*-tarām, far away:  
II, 33, 2<sup>1</sup>.
- vithurâ*, broken:  
*vithurâ*-iva, I, 87, 3<sup>1</sup>; (I, 37, 8<sup>1</sup>); *vithurâ*-iva, like brittle things, I, 168, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- vithury*, to break:  
*vithuryâti*, (the earth) breaks, X, 77, 4.
- vid*, to know (with Acc. and Gen.):  
*kâb* veda, I, 170, 1; V, 53, 1; 61, 14; *vêda*, *vidre*, VII, 56, 2; *vidúb*, I, 19, 3<sup>1</sup>; 166, 7; V, 59, 7; *vidâ*, you take notice of (Gen.), I, 86, 8<sup>1</sup>; *vittât*, V, 60, 6; *vedab*, remember, I, 43, 9; *vidmâ* hí, we know quite well, I, 170, 3; VIII, 20, 3; *yâthâ* *vidâ*, V, 55, 2; *vidânāsab* (c. Gen.), X, 77, 6; *vividé*, I, 39, 4; *vidânab*, I, 165, 9; 10; *vidé* hí, VI, 66, 3.
- vidât*-vasu, giver of wealth:  
*vidât*-vasum (Indra), I, 6, 6.
- vidâtha*, assembly, sacrificial assembly, sacrifice:  
*vidâtheshu*, I, 64, 1<sup>3</sup>; 6; 85, 1; 166, 2; 7; 167, 6; VII, 57, 2; (276); *vidâthe*, V, 59, 2<sup>2</sup>; II, 33, 15.
- vidathyâ*, eloquent:  
*vidathyâ*-iva, I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>.
- vidmán*, knowledge:  
*vidmânâ*, V, 87, 2.
- vi*-dyút, lightning:  
*vi*-dyút, I, 38, 8<sup>1</sup>; 64, 9; *vi*-dyútâ, I, 86, 9; V, 54, 2; *vi*-dyútâb, I, 39, 9<sup>2</sup>; 64, 5; 168, 8; V, 52, 6; 54, 11; VII, 56, 13.
- vidyút*-mahas, brilliant with lightning:  
*vidyút*-mahasab, V, 54, 3.
- vidyút*-hasta, holding lightnings in their hands:  
*vidyút*-hastâb, VIII, 7, 25.

vidyúnmat, charged with lightning :  
 vidyúnmat-bhīb, I, 88, 1.  
 vidh, to sacrifice :  
 vidhema havishā, X, 121, 1 to 9;  
 168, 4; námasā vidhema te, I,  
 114, 2; vidhatāb, of her servant,  
 I, 167, 5.—vedhas from vidh,  
 (VIII, 20, 17<sup>1</sup>); vidatha, (350.)  
 vi-dhartrī, ruler :  
 vi-dhartā, VII, 56, 24.  
 ví-dharman, rule :  
 ví-dharmaze, VIII, 7, 5.  
 vind, to find :  
 ávindaab, I, 6, 5; vidré, I, 87, 6;  
 vidyāma, may we have, I, 165,  
 15; 166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10;  
 171, 6.  
 vip, to tremble :  
 prá vepayanti, they make tremble,  
 I, 39, 5; VIII, 7, 4.  
 ví-pakshas, on each side :  
 ví-pakshasā, I, 6, 2<sup>1</sup>.  
 ví-pathi, goer :  
 ví-pathayab, V, 52, 10.  
 vipanyú, fond of praise :  
 vipanyavab, V, 61, 15.  
 ví-pâka, full :  
 ví-pâkâ, I, 168, 7.  
 vípra, sage, poet :  
 víprab, VII, 58, 4; VIII, 7, 1; vipra,  
 V, 58, 2; vípram, I, 86, 3; 165, 14;  
 VIII, 7, 30; víprāya, V, 61, 9;  
 víprasya, I, 85, 11; 86, 2; VII,  
 56, 15; víprāsab, priests, X,  
 78, 1.  
 vi-bhâgá, distribution :  
 vi-bhâgé, VII, 56, 21.  
 vi-bhú, almighty :  
 vi-bhú, I, 165, 10; vi-bhvāb, I,  
 166, 11<sup>1</sup>.  
 ví-bhūti, power :  
 ví-bhūtayab, I, 166, 11<sup>1</sup>.  
 vibhva-tashatā, fashioned by Vibhvan :  
 vibhva-tashatām, V, 58, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
 Vibhvan, one of the R̥ibhus :  
 (V, 58, 4<sup>1</sup>).  
 vi-bhván, see bhū.  
 ví-mahas, mighty :  
 vi-mahasab, I, 86, 1<sup>1</sup>; ví-mahasab,  
 V, 87, 4<sup>2</sup>.  
 vi-māna, see mā.  
 vi-mókana, resting-place (of horses) :  
 vi-mókane, V, 53, 7.  
 vi-rapsín, singer :  
 vi-rapsínab, I, 64, 10<sup>1</sup>; 87, 1;  
 vi-rapsinab, I, 166, 8.

virúkmat, bright weapon :  
 virúkmatab, I, 85, 3<sup>2</sup>, 3.  
 vi-rokín, bright, brilliant :  
 vi-rokínab, (I, 85, 3<sup>3</sup>); V, 55, 3;  
 X, 78, 3.  
 vívakshase, see vaksh.  
 vivartana = nirgatya bhūmau vilu-  
 ntbanam :  
 (V, 53, 7<sup>2</sup>).  
 vivásvat :  
 áditib vivásvân, (262.)  
 vivâs, see vâ.  
 vis, to enter :  
 â-vivêsa, VI, 74, 2.—ní visate, he  
 rests, X, 168, 3.  
 vis, clan, tribe, people :  
 vít, VII, 56, 5; visā, I, 39, 5;  
 visab, I, 172, 3; I, 114, 3;  
 visām, I, 134, 6; vikshú, houses,  
 VII, 56, 22; visab marútām,  
 the folk of the Maruts, V, 56, 1.  
 vispáti, king :  
 vispátib, I, 37, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
 visva, all . . . :  
 visve devāb, X, 121, 2; I, 19, 3<sup>2</sup>;  
 VIII, 94, 2; visve sa-góshasab,  
 all the united Maruts, I, 43, 3<sup>1</sup>;  
 visvâ gâtāni, X, 121, 10; visvâ  
 bhúvanāni, I, 64, 3; 85, 8;  
 166, 4; II, 34, 4; visvâb kar-  
 shanīb, I, 86, 5; visvam sādma  
 pāthivam, I, 38, 10; visvâ  
 pāthivāni, VIII, 94, 9; visvâ  
 āhāni, I, 171, 3; visvam grāme  
 asmín, everything in this village,  
 I, 114, 1; visvasya tāsya, of  
 this all, V, 55, 8.  
 visvâ-āyu, everlasting :  
 visvâ-āyu, V, 53, 13.  
 visvâ-kṛishni, known to all men :  
 (I, 64, 14<sup>1</sup>).  
 visvak, in all directions :  
 vishūkib, II, 33, 2; vishūkīm, VI,  
 74, 2.  
 visvâ-kandra, all-brilliant :  
 visvâ-kandrāb, I, 165, 8.  
 visvâ-karshani, known to all men :  
 visvâ-karshanim, I, 64, 14<sup>1</sup>.  
 visvâ-ganyâ :  
 ep. of Aditi, (260.)  
 visvâ-dhâyas, satisfying all :  
 visvâ-dhâyasam, VIII, 7, 13.  
 visva-pis, all-adorned :  
 visva-pisab, VII, 57, 3; (I, 64, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
 visvâ-psu, perfect :  
 visvâ-psub (yagñāb), X, 77, 4.

- visvá-bharas* :  
*visvá-bharasam*, (V, 54, 10<sup>1</sup>).  
*visvam*, adv., everywhere :  
 X, 121, 7.  
*visvá-mânusha*, known to all men :  
 (I, 64, 14<sup>1</sup>).  
*visvam-invá*, enlivening everything :  
*visvam-invébhih*, V, 60, 8.  
*visvá-rûpa*, manifold :  
*visvá-rûpâb* (*ângirasab*), X, 78, 5<sup>1</sup>;  
*visvá-rûpam* (*nishkâm*), varie-  
 gated, II, 33, 10.  
*visvá-vedas* :  
*visvá-vedasab*, all-knowing, I, 64,  
 8; 10.—*visva-vedasab*, wealthy,  
 V, 60, 7.  
*visvâhâ*, adv., always :  
 X, 78, 6.  
*Vishnu* :  
*vishnub*, I, 85, 7<sup>2</sup>; (133 seq.; 136  
 seq.); *vishnave*, V, 87, 1; (V, 87,  
 4<sup>1</sup>); *vishnob*, V, 87, 8; *vishnob*  
*eshâsya*, the rapid Vishnu  
 (Soma?), II, 34, 11<sup>1</sup>; Soma  
 (rain), VIII, 20, 3<sup>2</sup>.—Vishnu  
 and Trita, Vishnu's three steps,  
 (II, 34, 10<sup>1</sup>); Vishnu = Evayâ-  
 marut? (365.)  
*vishpât*, deliverer :  
 (I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
*vi-sârgana*, scattering :  
*vi-sârgane*, V, 59, 3.  
*visita-stuka*, with dishevelled locks :  
*visita-stukâ*, I, 167, 5.  
*vi-stârâ*, straw :  
*vi-stârâb* (read *vi-stârê*), V, 52,  
 10<sup>1</sup>.  
*vi-sthâ*, kind, variety :  
*vi-sthâb*, the gusts (of Vâta), X,  
 168, 2<sup>1</sup>.  
*vi-spardhas*, striving :  
*vi-spardhasab*, V, 87, 4<sup>2</sup>.  
*vihava*, *vihavya* :  
 (I, 134, 6<sup>1</sup>).  
*vihútmat*, invoking :  
*vihútmatînâm*, I, 134, 6<sup>1</sup>.  
*vi-hruta*, injured, crooked :  
*vi-hrutam*, VIII, 20, 26; (I, 166,  
 8<sup>1</sup>).  
*vî*, to stir up :  
*â âvyata*, I, 166, 4<sup>1</sup>.  
*vî*, to go :  
*âpa veti*, it goes away, V, 61,  
 18.  
*vî*, to enjoy :  
*vyantu*, VII, 57, 6.  
*vîlû*, strong :  
*vîlû*, I, 39, 2.—*vîlû*, n., stronghold,  
 I, 6, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
*vîlu-pavî*, strong-fellied :  
*vî/upavî-bhih*, V, 58, 6; VIII, 20, 2<sup>1</sup>.  
*vîlu-pânî*, strong-hoofed :  
*vî/upânî-bhih*, I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>.  
*vîti*, rejoicing, feast :  
*vîtaye*, V, 59, 8; VII, 57, 2; VIII,  
 20, 10; 16.  
*vîrá*, hero, man :  
*vîráb*, I, 85, 1; VI, 66, 10; X,  
 77, 3; *vîrásab*, V, 61, 4; *vîrán*  
*nab*, I, 114, 8; II, 33, 4; *vîréb*  
 (Rudra), II, 33, 1<sup>1</sup>; *vîráya*, V,  
 61, 5; *vîrásya*, I, 86, 4; (In-  
 dra), I, 166, 7.—*vîráb*, son, VII,  
 56, 24.  
*vîrá-vat*, rich in men :  
*vîrá-vantam*, I, 64, 15.  
*vîryâ*, strength :  
*vîryâm*, V, 54, 5.  
*vri*, to keep back :  
*varanta*, V, 55, 7; *vrata* from *vri*,  
*vrinoti*, (236); *vârayati*, to pro-  
 hibit, (237).—*âpa avrinvata*, they  
 have uncovered, II, 34, 1.—See  
*vartrî*, *â-vrita*.  
*vri*, to choose, to desire :  
*vrine*, VIII, 94, 8; *vrinîmahe*, I,  
 114, 9; *âvrinîta*, II, 33, 13.—  
*â vrine*, VII, 59, 11; *â vrinî-*  
*mahe*, I, 39, 7; 114, 4; *â vavri-*  
*dham* (better *â vavridhdham*,  
 see *vrît*), (VIII, 20, 18<sup>3</sup>).  
*vrîká-tâti*, among wolves :  
 II, 34, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
*vrîktâ-barhis*, for whom the sacred  
 grass has been trimmed :  
*vrîkta-barhishab*, I, 38, 1<sup>2</sup>; VIII,  
 7, 20; 21; (I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>; 165,  
 15<sup>3</sup>; 134, 6<sup>1</sup>).  
*vrîkti*, trimming (of the grass) :  
 (I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>).  
*vrîkshâ*, tree :  
*vrîkshâm*, V, 54, 6<sup>1</sup>.  
*vrigâna*, invigorating :  
*vrigânam*, I, 165, 15<sup>3</sup>; 166, 15;  
 167, 11; 168, 10; 171, 6; p.  
 xx.  
*vrigâna*, n., enclosure, camp, hamlet :  
 (I, 165, 15<sup>3</sup>); *vrigâne*, I, 166, 14;  
*vrigâne nadînâm*, in the realm  
 of the rivers, V, 52, 7; *vrigânâ*,  
 V, 54, 12; *vrigâneshu*, II, 34,  
 7<sup>2</sup>; (237.)



*vrñg*, to turn, to ward off, to clear :  
(I, 165, 15<sup>3</sup>); *vrñgāse*, (I, 87, 61);  
*śrshā vavrigub*, *vavrikam*, to  
turn back the heads, (269);  
*vavargúshinām*, I, 134, 61.—  
*pári vrñkta*, spare, I, 172, 3;  
*pári vrñaktu*, VII, 46, 3; *pári*  
*vrñgyâb*, may it avoid, II, 33,  
14<sup>2</sup>.

*vrñt*, to turn :

*vartáyatha*, I, 39, 3; *vartáyata*,  
II, 34, 9; *ávartayat*, I, 85,  
9.—*ánu ráthâb avritsata*, the  
chariots followed, V, 55, 1  
to 9.—*â vavarta*, I, 165, 2;  
*ó vartta*, I, 165, 14<sup>2</sup>; p. xxi;  
*â vavriddhvam* (for *â vavri-*  
*dhvam*), VIII, 20, 18<sup>3</sup>; *abhí â*  
*avart*, VII, 59, 4; *â vavrityâm*,  
let me bring hither, I, 168, 1;  
VIII, 7, 33; *â-vavártat*, II, 34,  
14; *â vavrittana*, V, 61, 16.—  
*ví vavrite*, it turns, I, 166, 9<sup>3</sup>;  
*ví vártante*, they roll about, V,  
53, 7<sup>2</sup>.—*sám avartata*, there  
arose, X, 121, 1; 7; (p. 4.)

*vrñtta*=versus :

p. xcv.

*vrñtrá*, *Vrñtra* :

*vrñtrám*, I, 85, 9; 165, 8; VIII, 7,  
23; *vrñtrám*, enemy, VII, 58, 4.

*vrñtra-túrya*, struggle with *Vrñtra* :

*vrñtra-túrye*, VIII, 7, 24.

*vrñthâ*, freely, lightly :

I, 88, 6; 168, 4; wildly, V, 56,  
4<sup>1</sup>; quickly, VIII, 20, 10;  
*vrñthâ kri*, to shake, (311.)

*vriddhá*, see *vrñdh*.

*vriddhá-savas*, endowed with full  
power :

*vriddhá-savasab*, V, 87, 6.

*vrñdh*, to grow :

*vavridhe*, I, 37, 5; 167, 8<sup>3</sup>; *avar-*  
*dhanta*, I, 85, 7<sup>1</sup>; *vavridhánta*,  
V, 52, 7; VI, 66, 2; *vavridhub*,  
II, 34, 13<sup>1</sup>; V, 59, 5; X, 77,  
2; *vrñdhántam*, strong, VI, 66,  
11; *vrñddháb*, grown, V, 60, 3;  
*vrñddháb*, magnified, I, 38, 15<sup>2</sup>;  
*vrñddha*, old, (I, 88, 1<sup>2</sup>); *vrñdhé*,  
to grow, I, 85, 1<sup>2</sup>; *vrñdhāse*, (I,  
87, 61); *vrñdham*, I, 167, 4<sup>2</sup>;  
*vardha*, strengthen, V, 56, 2;  
*vardhāyanti*, VII, 57, 7; *vár-*  
*dhân*, VIII, 7, 19; *vavridhânâb*  
*asmán*, prospering us, X, 78, 8;

*â vavridhub*, V, 55, 3.—*pra-*  
*vriddha*, thou who art grown  
strong, I, 165, 9; p. xvii.—*ví*  
*vavridhub*, V, 59, 6.—*sám va-*  
*vriddhub*, they have grown up  
together, V, 60, 5.—*vrñdh* is  
Zend, (I, 114, 61.)

*vrñdhá*, increasing :

*vrñdhāsab sthā*, I, 171, 2<sup>1</sup>.

*vrñsh*, spargere, to rain down :

*vrñshiví*, V, 53, 14<sup>1</sup>; *varshayatha*,  
V, 55, 5.—(139; 151 seq.)—*â-*  
*vrñsh*, to drink, (152.)

*vrñsha-khâdi*, armed with strong  
rings :

*vrñsha-khâdayab*, I, 64, 10<sup>2</sup>.

*vrñshanāsvā*, with strong horses :

*vrñshanāsvéna*, VIII, 20, 10.

*vrñshat - añgi*, strongly - anointed  
(priests) :

*vrñshat-añgayab*, VIII, 20, 9<sup>1</sup>.

*vrñshan*, strong, manly :

(138 seqq.); strong, powerful, (139  
seq.; 142; 149); (I, 64, 10<sup>2</sup>);  
male, (139 seq.); man, husband,  
(141; 144); *vrñshanab* *paúmsye*,  
(141); giver of rain, bounteous,  
(141 seq.); fertilising, (142);  
bull, horse, stallion, (25 seq.;  
139; 140); *arushāsab vrñshanab*,  
the red stallions, (26); *vrñshnab*,  
bulls, VIII, 20, 20; hero,  
epitheton ornans, (142 seqq.;  
149 seqq.); applied to deities,  
(145 seqq.); *arusháb vrñshâ*,  
the red hero (Agni), fire in the  
shape of lightning, (18; 25; 26);  
name of Soma, (134; 136; 142;  
146 seqq.); *vrñshanam*, I, 85,  
7<sup>2</sup>; *vrñshānam* with *â*, (149);  
N. pr. of a pious worshipper,  
(152 seq.); Mahidhara, 'mind',  
(153); see *várshishtha*.—*vrñsha-*  
*nab*, the strong Maruts, I, 165,  
1; p. xiv; VIII, 20, 12;  
*vrñshanab*, I, 85, 12<sup>2</sup>; VII, 56,  
18; 20; 21; 58, 6; II, 33, 13;  
*vrñshnab*, VIII, 7, 33; 20, 19;  
*vrñshâ ganáb*, the manly host (of  
the Maruts), I, 87, 4; *vrñshne*  
*sárdhāya*, I, 64, 1; VIII, 20, 9<sup>1</sup>;  
*vrñshanam mārutam ganám*, I,  
64, 12; VIII, 94, 12.—*vrñshâ*,  
Rudra, II, 34, 2; Vishnu, V,  
87, 5; *vrñshne*, Indra, I, 165,  
11.



*vrísha-nâbhi*, with strong naves :

*vrísha-nâbhinâ*, VIII, 20, 10.

*vrísha-pâni* :

(I, 38, 11<sup>1</sup>.)

*vrísha-prayâvan*, strongly advancing :

*vrísha-prayâvne*, VIII, 20, 9.

*vrísha-psu*, with strong forms :

*vrísha-psavab*, VIII, 20, 7; (VIII, 7, 7<sup>1</sup>); *vrísha-psunâ*, VIII, 20, 10.

*vrishabhâ*, bull, manly hero :

(I 39; 140); *vrishabhâb* (*usríyab*), Dyu, the bull of the Dawn, V, 58, 6<sup>3</sup>; Rudra, II, 33, 6; *vrishabha*, II, 33, 4; 7; 15; *vrishabhâya*, II, 33, 8; *vrishabha*, Indra, I, 165, 7; 171, 5; *vrishabhâsya*, I, 166, 1.

*vrísha-manas*, manly-minded :

*vrísha-manâb*, I, 167, 7.

*vrísha-vrata*, epithet of Soma :

(I, 85, 4<sup>2</sup>.)

*vrísha-vrâta*, the manly host :

*vrísha-vrâtâsab*, I, 85, 4<sup>2</sup>.

*vrishî*, shower, rain :

*vrishîb*, I, 38, 8; *vrishîm*, I, 39, 9<sup>2</sup>; V, 55, 5<sup>1</sup>; 58, 3; *vrishî*, V, 53, 5<sup>1</sup>; *vrishîâyab*, II, 34, 2<sup>1</sup>; V, 53, 2<sup>1</sup>; 6; 10; *vrishî-bhib*, V, 59, 5; VII, 56, 13<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 16.

*vríshni*, manly :

*vríshni paúmsyam*, manly work, VIII, 7, 23; *vríshni sávab*, (V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

*vríshnya* :

(V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>.)

*vrîh*, to draw :

*vî vrîhatam*, draw far away, VI, 74, 2.—Cf. *brîh*.

*védi*, altar :

*védim*, I, 170, 4.

*vedyâ* (?) :

*vedyâbhib*, clearly (?), I, 171, 1<sup>3</sup>.

*vedhâs*, wise :

*vedhâse*, I, 64, 1; VII, 46, 1<sup>1</sup>; *vedhâsab*, V, 52, 13<sup>1</sup>; *vedhasab*, V, 54, 6.

*vedhâs*, servant (worshipper) :

*vedhâsab*, VIII, 20, 17<sup>1</sup>.

*ven*, to cherish :

*venab*, I, 43, 9.

*vénat*, suppliant :

*vénatab*, I, 86, 8.

*vaí* :

*ná vaí u*, never, II, 33, 9<sup>1</sup>; 10.

*vai*, to wither :

part. *vâta* and *vâna*, (90.)

*Vaídat-asvi* :

*vaídat-asvib* *yáthâ*, like *Vaidadasvi*, V, 61, 10; (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>; 9<sup>1</sup>; 360; 362.)

*vaiyasvá* :

not *vayyasva*, pp. liii, lvi.

*vaíra-deya*, weregild :

*vaíra-deye*, V, 61, 8<sup>1</sup>.

*Vaísvánara*, N. of Agni :

*vaísvánara*, V, 60, 8.

*vyath*, to shake :

*vyathate*, V, 54, 7; *vithura* from *vyath*, (I, 168, 6<sup>1</sup>.)

*vyáthi*, rolling :

*vyáthib*, V, 59, 2<sup>1</sup>.

*vyadh*, to strike :

*vidhyata*, I, 86, 9.

*vyâ* :

(I, 166, 4<sup>1</sup>.)

*vyûha* :

p. lxxx.

*vyrishî* (*âyudhavissha*) :

*vyrishîbhib*, (VII, 56, 13<sup>1</sup>.)

*vragâ*, stable :

*vragé*, I, 86, 3.—*vragâm*, stronghold, VI, 66, 8.—*vragâb*, keeper, (228.)

*vratâ*, sway, &c. :

(236 seqq.); what is enclosed, protected, set apart, (236 seq.; 383 seq.); *apâm vraté*, within the pale of the waters, (384); law, (237 seq.; 384); *ânu vratâm*, according to law, (238); *vratâ* (*dhârâyante*), duties, VIII, 94, 2; sway, power, (239); *vratâm*, I, 166, 12<sup>2</sup>; *vraté táva*, at thy command, under thy auspices, (239); sacrifice, (238 seq.); deeds of the gods, (239.)

*vrâta*, troop :

*vrâtam-vrâtam*, each troop, V, 53, 11.

*sams*, to recite, to praise :

*sasyate*, I, 86, 4; *sasyáte* (opp. *udyáte*), V, 55, 8; *sasyánte*, VII, 56, 23; *samsamânâya*, var. l. for *sasamânâya*, (I, 85, 12<sup>1</sup>.)—*âsams*, (271.)—*út samsa*, V, 52, 8.—*prâsamsa*, I, 37, 5.

*sâmsa*, spell, blessing, curse; praise, prayer :

(I, 166, 13<sup>1</sup>; 271); *narâm sâmsab*, (Indra) praised by men, *Mānnerlob*, II, 34, 6<sup>1</sup>; (439.)—

*sámsam*, curse, VII, 56, 19;  
*sámsât*, reproach, I, 166, 8.—  
*sámsâb*, prayers, X, 78, 3.  
*sámsa*, singer:  
*sámsam*, I, 166, 13<sup>1</sup>; (271.)  
*sámsya*, glorious:  
*sámsyam*, II, 34, 11.  
*sak*, to be able:  
*sikvas* from *sak*, (V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup>).—  
*kathám seka*, how could you,  
 V, 61, 2.  
*sakrá*, hero:  
*sakráb*, I, 166, 1.  
*sana*, hemp:  
 (233.)  
*satá*, hundred:  
*satám hímâb*, I, 64, 14; V, 54, 15;  
 II, 33, 2; *ékam-ekâ satá*, each  
 a hundred, V, 52, 17; *dhenûnâm*  
*satám*, V, 61, 10; *satásya nri-*  
*nâm sriyam*, the happiness of a  
 hundred men, I, 43, 7.  
*satá-arkas*:  
*satá-arkasam*, may be *satá-rikasam*,  
 p. lxxxv<sup>a</sup>.  
*satá-avaya*, consisting of a hundred  
 sheep:  
*parúm satá-avayam*, V, 61, 5.  
*satábhugi*, hundredfold:  
*satábhugi-bhib*, I, 166, 8.  
*satasvín*, winning a hundred:  
*satasvî*, VII, 58, 4.  
*satín*, hundredfold:  
*satínam*, I, 64, 15; *satínab*, with  
 hundredfold wealth, VII, 57, 7.  
*sátru*, foe:  
*sátrub*, I, 39, 4; *sátrob*, I, 165, 6.  
*sam*, to work, to perform worship, to  
 praise:  
 (166); *sasamânâya*, I, 85, 12<sup>1</sup>;  
*sasamânásya*, I, 86, 8.  
*sám*, well, pleasant, sweet; health:  
 (190 seqq.); I, 165, 4<sup>2</sup>; with *bhû*,  
 (190 seq.); VI, 74, 1; p. cxi;  
 with *as*, (191 seq.); I, 114, 1;  
 with *asor bhû* understood, (192);  
 with *kar, vah*, (192); I, 43, 6;  
 with *pû, vâ*, &c., (192 seq.);  
*sám yób*, health and wealth,  
 (193 seq.); V, 53, 14; I, 114,  
 2; II, 33, 13.  
*sámî*, deed:  
*sámî*, Loc., I, 87, 5<sup>2</sup>; *sámi* and *sámî*,  
 (V, 87, 9<sup>1</sup>).  
*sám-tama*, most welcome, blissful:  
*sám-tamam* (*hridé*), I, 43, 1; *sám-*

*tamebhib* (*bheshagébhib*), II, 33,  
 2; *sám-tamâ* (*bheshagâ*), II, 33,  
 13.  
*sám-bhavishtha*, most blissful:  
*sám-bhavishthab*, I, 171, 3; *sám-*  
*bhavishthâb*, X, 77, 8.  
*sam-bhû*, healthful:  
*sam-bhû*, X, 186, 1.  
*sam-yób*, for health and wealth:  
 I, 43, 4<sup>3</sup>.  
*sara*, reed, arrow:  
 (398.)  
*sarád*, harvest:  
*sarát-bhib*, I, 86, 6.—*Sarad* =  
 Ceres, p. xxiv.  
*sáru*, shaft:  
*sárub*, I, 172, 2.  
*sárdha*, host:  
*sárdhas mārutas* = *çerfo Martio*,  
 p. xxv; *sárdham*, V, 53, 10; 56,  
 9; *sárdham-sárdham*, V, 53,  
 11; *sárdhâya*, I, 37, 4; 64, 1;  
 V, 54, 1; 87, 1<sup>1</sup>; VI, 66, 11;  
 VIII, 20, 9; *sárdhasya*, VII,  
 56, 8; *sárdhab*, see *sárdhas*;  
 (67 seq.; 69).—*sárdhân ritásya*,  
 the companies of our sacrifice,  
 VIII, 7, 21.—*sárdha*, strong, (68.)  
*sárdhas*, might, host:  
 (67; 68 seqq.); *sárdhab*, I, 37, 1<sup>1</sup>;  
 5; V, 52, 8<sup>1</sup>; 54, 6; VII, 59,  
 7; (V, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>); *sárdhâmsi*, V,  
 87, 7<sup>1</sup>.  
*sárman*, shelter, protection:  
*sárma*, I, 85, 12; V, 55, 9; VII,  
 59, 1; I, 114, 5; 10; *sárman*,  
 VII, 56, 25.  
*sarya*, made of reeds:  
*saryâ*, f., an arrow, also a sacrificial  
 vessel, (398.)  
*saryana*, lands in Kurukshetra:  
 (398.)  
*Saryanâ-vat*, N. of a lake:  
*saryanâ-vati*, VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>.—A  
 sacrificial vessel, (VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>).  
*sárvara*, dark:  
*sárvarîb*, the dark cows (the  
 clouds), V, 52, 3<sup>2</sup>.  
*sávas*, strength:  
*sávab*, I, 37, 9; 39, 10; V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>;  
 87, 2; 6; *sávasâ*, I, 39, 8; 64,  
 8; 9; 13; 167, 9; 171, 5<sup>2</sup>; VI,  
 66, 6; VII, 57, 1<sup>1</sup>; *sávase*, V,  
 87, 1<sup>1</sup>; *sávasab*, I, 167, 9; V,  
 52, 2; *sávâmsi*, VII, 56, 7.—  
*Savas*, (251.)

*śāvishṭba*, most powerful :

*śavishṭba*, I, 165, 7.

*Śāśīyasī* :

(V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>) ; (360 ; 362) ; see *śāsvat*.

*śāsvat*, all :

*śāsvatab*, V, 52, 2 ; *śāsvatām* *ēkam* *īt*, VIII, 20, 13.—*śāsvatīnām*, the eternal dawns, I, 171, 5.—*śāśīyasī*, compar., more frequent, V, 61, 6 ; (360.)

*śākīn*, hero :

*śākīnab*, V, 52, 17<sup>1</sup>.

*śāṇakshaumakīra*, clothes of hemp or linen :

(234.)

*śās* :

*ā śāsate*, they call for me, I, 165, 4.

*śikvas*, wise, powerful :

*śikvasab*, V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup> ; 54, 4.

*śiksh* for *śisaksh* :

(V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup>.)

*śikhā* :

(V, 52, 16<sup>1</sup>.)

*śīpra-vat* :

*śīpravân*, (II, 34, 3<sup>3</sup>.)

*śīprâ*, helmet ; jaw :

*śīpre*, jaws, (II, 34, 3<sup>3</sup> ; I, 2, 3<sup>1</sup>).—*śīprâb* (*hīranyâyib*), headbands, V, 54, 11 ; helmets, VIII, 7, 25.

*śīprīn*, helmeted or possessed of jaws :

(II, 34, 3<sup>3</sup>.)

*śīmī-vat*, vigorous, powerful :

*śīmī-vân*, V, 56, 3 ; *śīmī-vatām*, VIII, 20, 3 ; *śīmī-vantab*, X, 78, 3.

*śivâ*, propitious :

*śivâbhiḥ* (*ūtī-bhiḥ*), VIII, 20, 24.

*śīsu*, young one, calf :

*śīsve*, II, 34, 8 ; *śīsavab*, VII, 56, 16.

*śīṭṭla*, child :

*śīṭṭlâb* *nâ krîṭāyab*, X, 78, 6.

*śībham*, adv., fast :

I, 37, 14.

*śīrshân*, head :

*śīrshân*, VIII, 7, 25 ; *śīrshâ-su*, V, 54, 11 ; 57, 6 ; *śīrshâ vavrikṭam*, (269.)

*sukrâ*, bright :

*sukrâb-iva sūryab*, I, 43, 5 ; *sukrâm* (*ūdhab*), VI, 66, 1 ; *sukré* (*ūdhani*), II, 34, 2<sup>3</sup> ; *sukrâsab*,

I, 134, 5 ; *sukrêbhiḥ hīranyaiḥ*, II, 33, 9.

*suk*, to shine :

*śūsukan*, VI, 66, 2 ; *susukvâmsab*, V, 87, 6 ; *susukânâb*, brilliant, II, 34, 1 ; *sukatâ*, II, 34, 12.

*sûki*, bright, brilliant :

*sûkayab*, I, 64, 2 ; VI, 66, 4 ; 11 ; VII, 57, 5 ; I, 134, 4 ; 5 ; *sûkî*, *sûkīnām*, *sûkim*, *sûki-bhyab*, *sûkayab*, VII, 56, 12 ; *sûkīni*, pure, II, 33, 13.

*sûki-ganman*, bright born :

*sûki-ganmânab*, VII, 56, 12.

*sundhyâ*, brilliant :

*sundhyâvab*, V, 52, 9.

*subh*, see *sumbh*.

*śubh*, splendour, beauty, glory :

*subhâ*, I, 165, 1 ; p. xiii ; VII, 56, 6 ; *subhé*, I, 64, 4<sup>2</sup> ; 88, 2 ; for triumph, I, 87, 3<sup>2</sup> ; 167, 6 ; V, 52, 8 ; 57, 3 ; VII, 57, 3 ; *śubham yâ*, to go in triumph, V, 55, 1 to 9 ; 57, 2 ; (VIII, 20, 7<sup>2</sup>).—*śubhab*, gems, V, 54, 11.

*subham-yâ* :

(164) ; (I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>.)

*subham-yâvan*, triumphant :

*subham-yâvâ*, V, 61, 13 ; (164 ; I, 87, 4<sup>3</sup>.)

*subham-yû*, triumphant :

*subham-yâvab*, X, 78, 7 ; (164.)

*subhrâ*, brilliant :

*subhrâb*, VII, 56, 8 ; *subhrâb*, I, 19, 5 ; 85, 3<sup>2</sup> ; 167, 4 ; VII, 56, 16 ; VIII, 7, 25 ; 28.—*subhrâb*, VIII, 7, 2 ; 14.

*subhra-khâdi*, armed with bright rings :

*subhra-khâdayab*, VIII, 20, 4.

*subhra-yâvan* :

*subhra-yâvânâ*, (164.)

*sumbh*, to shine ; to adorn :

*subhâyanta*, VII, 56, 16 ; *sobhâse*, to be glorious, X, 77, 1 ; *subhâyante*, they adorn themselves, I, 85, 3 ; *sûmbhamânâb*, I, 165, 5 ; VII, 56, 11 ; 59, 7 ; *subhânâib*, bright, I, 165, 3<sup>4</sup> ; p. xv ; *subhâyat-bhiḥ*, brilliant, V, 60, 8 ; (162).—*prâ sumbhante*, they glance forth, I, 85, 1.

*susukvâni* :

(I, 168, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

*susukvâs* and *susukânâ*, see *suk*.

*súshma*, breath, strength :

*súshmaḥ*, I, 165, 4<sup>3</sup>; p. xv; breath, VII, 56, 8; *súshman*, I, 64, 14; 165, 1<sup>4</sup>; pp. xiii seq.; xxi; VIII, 7, 24; 20, 3; *súshmâya*, power (blast), VIII, 7, 5; *súshma* with *vrishan* and *vrishabhâ*, (140; 149.)

*sushmîn*, strong :

*sushmî*, VII, 56, 24; *sushmîne*, I, 37, 4.

*sûra*, hero :

*sûrâb*, I, 64, 9; *sûrâb-iva*, I, 85, 8; V, 59, 5; *gânâsab sûrâb*, VII, 56, 22; *gigivâmsab ná sûrâb*, X, 78, 4.

*sûsu-vâs*, always increasing :

*sûsu-vâmsam*, I, 64, 15; *sûsu-vâmsab*, strong, I, 167, 9.

*srînga*, horn :

*srîngam*, V, 59, 3.

*srîdh*, strong :

*sárdhantam*, V, 56, 1.

*sé-vridh*, conferring blessings :

*sé-vridhab*, V, 87, 4.

*so* :

*ní-sitâni*, prepared, I, 171, 4.

*sokís*, blast of fire :

*sokîb*, I, 39, 1.

*sôna*, brown :

*sônâ*, I, 6, 2.

*robhâs*, see *jumbh*.

*sóbhishṭba*, most splendid :

*sóbhishṭbâb*, VII, 56, 6.

*skut*, to trickle :

*skótanti*, I, 87, 2.

*Syâvá* :

*syâvâya*, V, 61, 9.

*Syâvá-asva* :

*syâva-asva*, V, 52, 1; (V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>); (359 seq.)

*Syâvá-sva-stuta*, praised by *Syâvá-sva* :

*syâvá-sva-stutâya*, V, 61, 5<sup>2</sup>.

*syená*, hawk :

*syenâb*, VII, 56, 3; *syenâsab ná pakshínab*, like winged hawks, VIII, 20, 10; *syenâsab*, X, 77, 5; *syenân-iva*, I, 165, 2; (175.)

*srath* :

*srathayanta*, they tire, V, 54, 10. —*srathayante*, they soften, V, 59, 1. —*sirathantu*, may they loose it (plural instead of dual), (258.)

*srathary*, to melt :

*sratharyâti*, X, 77, 4<sup>1</sup>.

*srâvas*, glory :

*srâvab*, I, 165, 12; 171, 5; V, 52, 1<sup>2</sup>; I, 43, 7; *srâvâmsi*, V, 61, 11; *srâvase*, I, 134, 3.

*sravasyú*, eager for glory :

*sravasyúb*, VIII, 94, 1; *sravasyâvab*, I, 85, 8. —*sravasyúm*, glorious, V, 56, 8.

*srâyâ*, going :

*srâyâb*, V, 53, 4<sup>2</sup>.

*srî* :

*âpa-sritab*, retired, V, 61, 19. —*upa-siriyânâb*, fastened, VII, 56, 13.

*srîyâse*, see *srî*.

*srî*, splendour, beauty, glory :

*srîb*, V, 57, 6; *srîyâ*, V, 61, 12<sup>2</sup>; VI, 66, 4; VII, 56, 6; *srîyâ sréshtab*, II, 33, 3; *srîyé*, I, 88, 3; V, 55, 3; VIII, 7, 25; X, 77, 2; *srîyé sréyâmsab*, V, 60, 4<sup>2</sup>; *srîyâse*, I, 87, 6<sup>1</sup>; V, 59, 3<sup>8</sup> (bis); *srîyâb*, I, 85, 2<sup>2</sup>; 166, 10; VIII, 20, 12; *srîyam váhante*, they bring with them beautiful light, VIII, 20, 7<sup>2</sup>. —*srîyam*, happiness, I, 43, 7; *srîyé*, for happiness sake, I, 64, 12.

*srû*, to hear :

*srînve*, I, 37, 3; *srînóti*, I, 37, 13; *srinutá*, I, 86, 2<sup>1</sup>; *sróta*, V, 87, 8; 9; *srudhí*, I, 2, 1; *srínótu*, I, 114, 11; VII, 46, 1<sup>1</sup>; *susrâva*, V, 53, 2; *srinvire*, V, 87, 3; X, 168, 4; *srinomi* (with two Acc.), I hear thou art —, II, 33, 4. —*â asrot*, listened, I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup>; *sroshantu á*, I, 86, 5<sup>2</sup>. — See *srótri*.

*srutá*, glorious :

*srutám*, I, 6, 6; V, 52, 17; II, 33, 11; *srutâsu*, V, 60, 2.

*srútya*, glorious :

*srútyam*, I, 165, 11.

*srushṭi*, a hearing :

*srushṭim*, I, 166, 13.

*srushṭi-mát*, to be obeyed :

*srushṭi-mántam*, V, 54, 14<sup>3</sup>.

*sréni*, row :

*srénib*, V, 59, 7<sup>1</sup>.

*sréyas* :

*srîyé sréyâmsab*, glorious for glory, V, 60, 4<sup>2</sup>.

*sréshtba*, best :

*sréshtab*, I, 43, 5. — *sréshtab srîyâ*, the most beautiful in beauty, II, 33, 3.



- śrēṣṭha-tama*, the very best :  
*śrēṣṭha-tamâb*, V, 61, 1.  
*śrōtri*, listening to :  
*śrôtârab* (yâma-hûtishu), V, 61, 15.  
*ślôka*, hymn :  
*ślôkam*, I, 38, 14.  
*śvâs*, to-morrow :  
*śvâb*, I, 167, 10 ; 170, 1.  
*svi*, to flourish :  
*śûśâvâma*, I, 166, 14 ; see *śûsu-vâs*.  
*svit*, to shine :  
*vî asvitan*, X, 78, 7.  
*svityâñk*, bright :  
*svitîkê*, II, 33, 8.  
  
*sakrît*, once (only) :  
VI, 66, 1.  
*sakthân*, leg :  
*sakthâni*, V, 61, 3.  
*sâkhi*, friend :  
*sâkhâ*, I, 170, 3 ; X, 186, 2 ; *apâm sâkhâ*, X, 168, 3 ; *sâkhye sâkhâyab*, I, 165, 11 ; *sâkhâyab*, V, 52, 2 ; *sakhâyab*, VIII, 20, 23 ; *sâkhîn âkkba sakhâyab*, I, 165, 13 ; *sâkhîn*, V, 53, 16.  
*sakhi-tvâ*, friendship :  
*sakhi-tvé*, VIII, 7, 31.  
*sakhyâ*, friendship :  
*sakhyâsya*, V, 55, 9 ; X, 78, 8 ; *sakhyâya vrîdham*, to grow their friend, I, 167, 4.  
*sak*, to follow :  
*sisakti*, I, 38, 8 ; *sakâdhyai*, I, 167, 5.  
—*saketa*, may he remain united, V, 52, 15. — *sâkante dâksham*, they assume strength, I, 134, 2.  
*sâkâ*, with :  
I, 167, 7 ; *sâkâ marût-su*, among the Maruts, V, 56, 8 ; 9 ; *sutê sâkâ*, VII, 59, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
*sa-gâtyâ*, common birth :  
*sa-gâtyêna*, VIII, 20, 21.  
*sa-gûsh*, endowed with :  
*sa-gûb*, V, 60, 8.  
*sa-gôshas*, friend :  
*sa-gôshasab*, V, 57, 1 ; I, 43, 3<sup>1</sup> ; *sa-goshasab*, V, 54, 6 ; *sa-gôshâb*, allied with, (263.)  
*sât*, hero :  
(I, 165, 3<sup>2</sup>).  
*sât-asva*, with good horses :  
*sât-asvab*, V, 58, 4.  
*sât-pati*, lord of (brave) men :  
*sat-pate*, I, 165, 3<sup>2</sup> ; *sât-patim*, II, 33, 12.  
  
*satyâ*, true :  
*satyâb*, I, 87, 4 ; 167, 7 ; *satyam*, truly, I, 38, 7 ; VII, 56, 12 ; *tirâb satyâni*, in spite of all pledges, (VII, 59, 8<sup>1</sup>).  
*satyâ-dharman*, righteous :  
*satyâ-dharmâ*, X, 121, 9.  
*satyâ-javas*, of true strength :  
*satya-javasab*, I, 86, 8 ; 9 ; *satyâ-javasam*, V, 52, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
*sâtya-śrut*, truly listening :  
*sâtya-śrutab*, V, 57, 8 ; 58, 8.  
*satrâ*, together :  
V, 60, 4.  
*satrâk*, common :  
*satrâkim*, VII, 56, 18 ; *satrâkab*, together, X, 77, 4.  
*sâtvan*, giant :  
*sâtvanab*, I, 64, 2<sup>3</sup>.  
*sad*, to sit down :  
*sîdan*, I, 85, 7 ; *sattâb*, VII, 56, 18. — *sîdata â*, sit down on (Acc.), I, 85, 6 ; *â sadata* (*barhîb*), VII, 57, 2 ; 59, 6. — *nî seda*, VII, 59, 7. — *pra-sattâb*, V, 60, 1.  
*sâdana*, seat :  
*pârthive sâdane*, (I, 38, 10<sup>1</sup>) ; *ritâsya sâdaneshu*, sacred places, II, 34, 13<sup>2</sup>.  
*sadanya*, distinguished in the assemblies :  
(276.)  
*sâdam*, always :  
II, 34, 4 ; I, 114, 8.  
*sâdas*, seat :  
*sâdab*, I, 85, 2 ; 6 ; 7 ; V, 61, 2 ; (V, 61, 3<sup>2</sup>) ; *sâdasab*, V, 87, 4.  
*sâdâ*, always :  
VII, 56, 25 ; 57, 7 ; 58, 6 ; 46, 4 ; VIII, 20, 22 ; 94, 3.  
*sâdman*, seat, place :  
*sâdma* (*pârthivam*), space (of the earth), I, 38, 10<sup>1</sup> ; seat (of the earth), V, 87, 7<sup>1</sup> ; *sâdma*, altar, (I, 38, 10<sup>1</sup>).  
*sadmân*, m. :  
*sadmânâṁ divyâm*, (I, 38, 10<sup>1</sup>).  
*sadyâb-ûti*, quickly ready to help :  
*sadyab-ûtayab*, V, 54, 15 ; *sadyâb-ûtayab*, X, 78, 2.  
*sadyâs*, quickly :  
*sadyâb*, V, 54, 10.  
*sadhâ-stha*, abode, council :  
*sadhâ-sthe*, V, 52, 7 ; 87, 3.  
*sadhrîkînâ*, assembled :  
*sadhrîkînâb*, I, 134, 2.

sadhryāḥ, together :

sadhryāñḥab, V, 60, 3.

san, to gain :

sānat, V, 61, 5 ; sānitā, VII, 56, 23.

sanāt, always :

VII, 56, 5 ; X, 78, 8.

sā-nābhi, holding together :

sā-nābhayab, X, 78, 4.

sanī, luck :

sanīm, II, 34, 7<sup>3</sup>.

sā-nī/a, dwelling in the same nest :

sā-nī/āb, I, 165, 1 ; VII, 56, 1 ; p. xiv.

sanutār, far :

V, 87, 8 ; X, 77, 6.

sānemi, entirely :

VII, 56, 9.

sap, to follow, to attend on, to worship :

(I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

sapatnī :

(129.)

sapary, to serve :

saparyati, VIII, 7, 20.

saptā-gihva, seven-tongued :

saptā-gihvāb (vāhnayab), (39.)

saptā-tantu, having seven threads (the sacrifice) :

(253.)

saptān, seven :

saptā saptā jākinab, the seven and seven heroes, V, 52, 17<sup>1</sup> ; saptā rātnā, the seven treasures, VI, 74, 1.

sāpti, horse, yoke-fellow :

sāptayab, I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup> ; 6 ; saptayab, VIII, 20, 23 ; sāpti, the middle horse, (I, 39, 6<sup>1</sup>.)

sa-prāthas, wide-spreading :

sa-prāthab, VIII, 20, 13.

sapsarā, fed :

sapsarāsab, I, 168, 9.

sabab-dúgha, juice-yielding :

sabab-dúghā, I, 134, 4<sup>2</sup>.

sā-bandhu, kinsman :

sā-bandhavab, V, 59, 5<sup>1</sup> ; VIII, 20, 21<sup>1</sup>.

sabar, juice, milk, water :

(I, 134, 4<sup>2</sup>.)

sa-bādth, companion :

sa-bādthab, I, 64, 8.

sā-bharas, toiling together :

sa-bharasab, V, 54, 10<sup>1</sup>.

sabhā, assembly, court :

(276.)

sabhā-va, courtly :

sabhā-vatī, I, 167, 3<sup>2</sup>.

sabhā-sahā, strong in the assembly : (276.)

sabhéya, courtly, polite :

(276.)

sám, prep., with . . . :

I, 64, 8 ; 167, 3.

samá, like, worth as much :

samáb (read samā?), V, 61, 8<sup>1</sup>.

sámāna, feast :

sámānam ná yóshâb, X, 168, 2<sup>2</sup>.

samanā, together :

I, 168, 1.

sa-manyú, pl., friends of one mind :

sa-manyavab, II, 34, 3 ; 5 ; 6 ; VIII, 20, 1 ; 21 ; confidants (of Vishnu), V, 87, 8.

samáyâ, at once :

I, 166, 9<sup>3</sup>.

sam-árana, battle :

sam-árane, I, 170, 2.

sam-arâná, see *ri*.

sa-maryá, battle :

sa-maryé, I, 167, 10.

samaha, well :

V, 53, 15.

samāná, common, equal :

samānám, VI, 66, 1 ; VII, 57, 3 ; VIII, 20, 11 ; samānāsmât, V, 87, 4 ; samānébhiḥ, I, 165, 7 ; fem. samānī, (I, 165, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

samāná-varḥas, of equal splendour :

samāná-varḥasā, I, 6, 7.

samānyā, all equally :

I, 165, 1<sup>1</sup>.

sám-ukshita, see *vaksh*.

samudrá, sea :

samudráṁ, X, 121, 4 ; (arnavám), I, 19, 7<sup>2</sup> ; 8 ; samudrásya, I, 167, 2 ; samudratāb, V, 55, 5 ; samudréshu, VIII, 20, 25.—samudrá, welkin, (58) ; confluvies, (61) ; adj. watery, flowing, (61 seq.)

sám-riti :

(I, 64, 15<sup>1</sup>.)

sám-okas, surrounded :

sám-okasab, I, 64, 10.

sam-karénya, see *abhisam-karénya*.

sam-drís, sight :

sam-drísi sthāna, you are to be seen, V, 87, 6 ; súryasya sam-drísab, from the sight of the sun, II, 33, 1.

sám-misla, united, endowed with :

sám-mislāsab (c. Instr.), I, 64, 10 ;

- sám-mislâb (c. Loc.), I, 166, 11 ;  
(c. Instr.), VII, 56, 6.
- sam-râg, king :  
sam-rât, VII, 58, 4.
- sam-vâraṇa, the hidden place :  
sam-vâraṇasya, X, 77, 6.
- sam-vâḥ, colloquium :  
(I, 167, 3<sup>3</sup>.)
- sám-hita, strong :  
sám-hitam, I, 168, 6.
- sa-yúg, together with :  
sa-yúk, X, 168, 2.
- sa-rátham, on the same chariot :  
X, 168, 2.
- Saráyu, the river S. :  
saráyub, V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup>.
- sáras, lake :  
sárâṃsi trîṇi, VIII, 7, 10<sup>2</sup>.
- Sarasvatî, the river :  
(V, 52, 11<sup>1</sup>.)
- sârga, drove :  
sârgam (gávâṃ), V, 56, 5.
- sârva, whole :  
sârvayâ (visâ), I, 39, 5.
- sarvá-tâtî, salus :  
sarvá-tâtâ, in health and wealth,  
(260.) — sarvá-tâtâ, together,  
VII, 57, 7.
- sâvana, libation :  
sâvanâni, II, 34, 6 ; sâvane, in the  
Soma offering, VII, 59, 7.
- sâ-vayas, of the same age :  
sâ-vayasab, I, 165, 1.
- sasâ, to cling :  
sasâkata, I, 64, 12<sup>3</sup>.
- sas, to sleep :  
gâráb â sasatîm-iva, as a lover  
(wakes) a sleeping maid, I,  
134, 3.
- sasahî, victorious :  
sasahîb, I, 171, 6.
- sasrívás, see *sri*.
- sasvár, in secret :  
VII, 59, 7<sup>1</sup>.
- sasvârtâ, secretly :  
VII, 58, 5.
- sah, to resist, to conquer :  
sâhante (sâhâṃsi sâhasâ), VI, 66,  
9 ; sâhantî, VII, 56, 5 ; sâha-  
mânâya, VII, 46, 1 ; sâhantab,  
strong, V, 87, 5.
- sahâ, together with :  
I, 38, 6 ; V, 53, 2 ; 14<sup>1</sup> ; sahó, VIII,  
7, 32.
- sahâ, strong :  
sahâb, VIII, 20, 20.
- sahab-dâ, giver of victory :  
sahab-dâb, I, 171, 5.
- sâhas, strength :  
sâhab, II, 34, 7 ; V, 57, 6 ; VIII,  
20, 13 ; sâhâṃsi sâhasâ sâhante,  
VI, 66, 9 ; sâhab sâhasâ (for  
Pada sâhasab) â namanti, VII,  
56, 19<sup>1</sup>.
- sahasâ-vat :  
sahasâ-van, p. cxxii seq.
- sahâsra, thousand :  
sahâsram, I, 167, 1 (tris) ; VII,  
46, 3.
- sahâsra-bhrishṭi, thousand-edged :  
sahâsra-bhrishṭim, I, 85, 9.
- sahasrín, thousandfold :  
sahasrínam, I, 64, 15 ; V, 54, 13 ;  
sahasrínab, I, 167, 1.—sahasrî,  
winning a thousand, VII, 58, 4.
- sahasríya, thousandfold :  
sahasríyâsab, I, 168, 2 ; sahasríyam,  
VII, 56, 14.
- sâhasvat, strong :  
sâhasvat, aloud, I, 6, 8.
- sâhîyas, bravest :  
sâhîyasab, I, 171, 6<sup>1</sup>.
- sâhuri, strong :  
sâhuriḥ, VII, 58, 4.
- sâ-hûti, divided praise :  
sâ-hûti, II, 33, 4.
- sahó, see sahâ.
- sâkâm, together :  
I, 37, 2<sup>2</sup> ; 64, 4 ; 166, 13 ; V, 55,  
3 (bis) ; VI, 66, 2.
- sâkam-úksḥ, growing up together :  
sâkam-úkshe, VII, 58, 1.
- sâlbri, victor :  
sâlbâ, VII, 56, 23.
- sâtî, conquest :  
sâtîb, I, 168, 7<sup>1</sup>.—sâtîm, help, I,  
6, 10.
- sâdh, to finish, to fulfil :  
sâdhan, VI, 66, 7 ; sâdhantâ, I, 2, 7.
- sâdhâraṇî, belonging to all :  
sâdhâraṇyâ-iva, I, 167, 4<sup>1</sup>.
- sâdhu-yâ, kindly :  
I, 170, 2.
- sânu, ridge :  
sânunab pári (divâb), V, 59, 7 ;  
divâb sânu, V, 60, 3.
- sâman, song :  
sâma-bhîb, X, 78, 5.
- sâma-vipra, clever in song :  
sâma-vipram, V, 54, 14.
- sâṃ-tapana, full of heat :  
sâṃ-tapanâb, VII, 59, 9.

sām-râgya, the being the universal ruler :

sām-râgyena, VII, 46, 2<sup>1</sup>.

sâyaka, arrow :

sâyakâni, II, 33, 10.

sâsahî, see sasahî.

simhâ, lion :

simhâb-iva, I, 64, 8 ; vrîshâ simhâb, (140.)

siñk, to pour out :

âsiñkan, I, 85, 11.

sîndhu, stream, river :

sîndhavab, I, 168, 8 ; V, 53, 7 ; VIII, 7, 5 ; X, 78, 7 ; (X, 78, 6<sup>1</sup>).—sîndhub, the Indus, V, 53, 9<sup>1</sup> ; the river, I, 114, 11 ; sîndhum, VIII, 20, 24<sup>1</sup> ; sîndhau, VIII, 20, 25

sîndhu-mâttri, pl., the sons of Sindhu, N. of the Maruts :

sîndhu-mâtarab, X, 78, 6<sup>1</sup> ; (I, 85, 3<sup>1</sup> ; 168, 9<sup>1</sup>) ; (307.)

sîm, particle :

I, 37, 6 ; 9.

su, to press out, to pour out (Soma) :

suvâna, dissyllabic, p. cxxi ; suvânab (îndu-bhiḥ), VIII, 7, 14 ; sunvaté, V, 60, 7 ; sunvatâb, I, 2, 6 ; sutâb, I, 86, 4 ; VIII, 94, 4 ; sutâb, I, 2, 4 ; 168, 3 ; sutânâm sômanâm, I, 134, 6.—See also sutâ.

sû, well :

I, 37, 14 ; 38, 6 ; V, 54, 15 ; VIII, 94, 3 ; X, 77, 4 ; VI, 74, 4 ; quickly, I, 165, 14 ; loud, VIII, 20, 19 ; greatly, VIII, 7, 18 ; 6 sū, II, 34, 15 ; VII, 59, 5 ; VIII, 7, 33 ; mô sū, VII, 59, 5 ; sahô sū, VIII, 7, 32.

su-âk, fleet :

su-âñkab, VII, 56, 16.

su-âpas, clever :

su-âpâb, I, 85, 9 ; V, 60, 5.

su-apivâta, implored, desired :

su-apivâta (Rudra), freely accessible, VII, 46, 3<sup>1</sup> ; (I, 165, 13<sup>1</sup>) ; see vat.

su-âpnas, wealthy :

su-âpnasab, X, 78, 1.

su-arkâ, resounding with beautiful songs :

su-arkaib, I, 88, 1<sup>1</sup>.

su-âvas, gracious :

su-âvasam, V, 60, 1 ; su-âvân, svavadbhiḥ, (I, 6, 3<sup>2</sup>.)

su-âsva, possessed of good horses :

su-âsvâb, V, 57, 2 ; VII, 56, 1.

su-âdhî, full of devotion :

su-âdhîyâb, X, 78, 1.

su-âyudhâ, with good weapons :

su-âyudhâb, V, 57, 2 ; su-âyudhâsab, V, 87, 5<sup>2</sup> ; VII, 56, 11.

su-uktâ, hymn :

su-uktêna, I, 171, 1 ; su-uktâm, VII, 58, 6.

su-upâyana :

(VII, 46, 3<sup>1</sup>)

su-krît, good deeds :

su-krîte, I, 166, 12.

sû-krîta, well-made :

sû-krîtam, I, 85, 9 ; sû-krîtâb, I, 134, 2.

su-kshatrâ, powerful :

su-kshatrâsab, I, 19, 5.

su-kshîti, dwelling in safety :

su-kshîtâye, VII, 56, 24.

su-khâ, easy :

su-khêshu (râtheshu), V, 60, 2.

su-khâdî, armed with beautiful rings :

su-khâdâye, (I, 64, 10<sup>2</sup>) ; V, 87, 1 ; su-khâdâyab, I, 87, 6.

su-gâ, flowing freely :

su-gâb, I, 165, 8.—su-gâm, to a good end, V, 54, 6 ; su-gâm, welfare, I, 43, 6.

su-gândhi, sweet-scented :

sugândhim, VII, 59, 12.

su-gopâtama, having the best guardians :

su-gopâtamab, I, 86, 1<sup>1</sup>.

su-ândrâ, bright :

su-ândrâm, II, 34, 13.

su-ketû, kindness :

su-ketûnâ, I, 166, 6<sup>1</sup>.

su-ketûna, gracious :

su-ketûnam (Soma), (I, 166, 6<sup>1</sup>.)

sû-gâta, well-born :

sû-gâtâya, V, 53, 12 ; sû-gâtâ, V, 56, 9 ; su-gâtâsab ganûshâ, V, 57, 5 ; 59, 6 ; VIII, 20, 8 ; su-gâtâb, I, 88, 3 ; 166, 12 ; su-gâtâm, well-acquired, VII, 56, 21.

su-gihvâ, soft-tongued :

su-gihvâb, I, 166, 11.

sutâ, the pressed juice (of Soma), libation :

asya sutâsya, VIII, 94, 6 ; sutê sâkâ, VII, 59, 3<sup>1</sup> ; sutâsab, I, 165, 4 ; sutânâm, I, 2, 5.



- su-tashṭa :  
     = vibhva-tashṭa ? (V, 58, 4<sup>1</sup>)  
 sutá-soma, pouring out Soma :  
     sutá-somab, I, 167, 6 ; sutá-some  
     rátha-víttau (Loc. abs.), V, 61, 18 ;  
     sutá-somâb, I, 2, 2.  
 su-dámsas, powerful :  
     su-dámsasab, I, 85, 1.  
 su-dānu, bounteous giver :  
     su-dānavab, I, 39, 10 ; 172, 1 ;  
     2 ; 3 ; VII, 59, 10 ; VIII, 7,  
     12<sup>1</sup> ; 19 ; 20 ; 20, 23 ; su-  
     dānavab, I, 64, 6<sup>1</sup> ; (113 seqq.) ;  
     I, 85, 10 ; II, 34, 8<sup>1</sup> ; V, 52, 5 ;  
     53, 6 ; 57, 5 ; VIII, 20, 18 ; X,  
     78, 5 ; su-dānub, generous sacri-  
     ficer, VI, 66, 5.  
 su-dās, liberal giver :  
     su-dāse, V, 53, 2.  
 su-dína, always kind :  
     su-dínâ, V, 60, 5.  
 su-dítí, flaming :  
     sudítí-bhiḥ, VIII, 20, 2.  
 su-dúgha, flowing with plenty :  
     su-dúghâ, V, 60, 5.  
 su-devá, beloved by the gods :  
     su-deváb, V, 53, 15.  
 su-dravinas :  
     ep. of Aditi or Agni, (260.)  
 su-dhánvan, carrying good bows :  
     su-dhánvānab, V, 57, 2.  
 sú-dhita :  
     súdhitâ-iva, well-aimed, I, 166, 6<sup>6</sup> ;  
     sú-dhitâ, well grasped, I, 167,  
     3.  
 su-nishká, decked with beautiful  
     chains :  
     su-nishkáḥ, VII, 56, 11.  
 su-nítí, good leader :  
     su-nítáyab, X, 78, 2.  
 su-nritâ, su-nritû :  
     (I, 134, 1<sup>2</sup>)  
 su-pís, handsome :  
     su-písab, I, 64, 8.  
 su-putrá, having good sons :  
     su-putrá (Aditi), (254 ; 260.)  
 su-péras, well-adorned, brilliant :  
     su-pérasam, II, 34, 13 ; su-pérasab,  
     V, 57, 4.  
 su-praketá, brilliant hero :  
     su-praketébhiḥ, I, 171, 6.  
 su-barhís, for whom we have pre-  
     pared good altars :  
     su-barhishab, VIII, 20, 25.  
 su-bhága, blessed, fortunate :  
     su-bhágab, I, 86, 7 ; VIII, 20, 15 ;  
     su-bhágâ, V, 56, 9 ; su-bhagásab,  
     V, 60, 6.  
 su-bhágá, blessed, happy :  
     su-bhágâb, I, 167, 7 ; su-bhâgân,  
     X, 78, 8.  
 su-bhū, strong :  
     su-bhvâb, V, 55, 3 ; 59, 3 ; 87, 3 ;  
     su-bhvê, VI, 66, 3.  
 sú-makha, joyful, powerful :  
     sú-makhâya, I, 64, 1 ; 165, 11 ; sú-  
     makhásab, I, 85, 4 ; sú-makhâb,  
     V, 87, 7.  
 su-matí, favour, goodwill ; prayer :  
     su-matib, II, 34, 15 ; VII, 57, 4 ;  
     59, 4 ; I, 114, 9 ; (219 seqq.) ; su-  
     matim, I, 171, 1<sup>1</sup> ; 114, 3 ; 4 ;  
     sumatí-bhiḥ, VII, 57, 5.—su-ma-  
     tīm, prayer, I, 166, 6<sup>12</sup> ; (220  
     seqq.)  
 su-manasyámâna, kind-hearted :  
     su-manasyámânâ, VI, 74, 4 ; (435.)  
 su-mâtrí, having a good mother :  
     su-mâtárab, X, 78, 6.  
 su-mâyá, mighty :  
     su-mâyâb, I, 88, 1 ; su-mâyâb, I,  
     167, 2.  
 su-māruta :  
     su-mārutam ganām, the goodly host  
     of the Maruts, X, 77, 1<sup>4</sup> ; 2.  
 su-méka, firmly established :  
     su-méke, VI, 66, 6<sup>2</sup> ; VII, 56, 17.  
 sumná, favour :  
     sumnám, V, 53, 9 ; VIII, 7, 15 ; I,  
     43, 4 ; 114, 9 ; 10 ; II, 33, 1 ; 6 ;  
     sumná, I, 38, 3<sup>1</sup> ; VIII, 20, 16 ;  
     sumnébhiḥ, VII, 56, 17 ; sum-  
     nêshu, V, 53, 1.—(221.)  
 sumna-yát, wishing for favour :  
     sumna-yántab, VIII, 7, 11.—sumna-  
     yán, well-disposed, I, 114, 3.  
 su-yâma, well-broken (horses) :  
     su-yâmebhiḥ, V, 55, 1.  
 su-râna, delightful gift :  
     su-rânâni, V, 56, 8.  
 su-râtna, rich :  
     su-râtân, X, 78, 8.  
 su-râtha, possessed of good chariots :  
     su-râthâb, V, 57, 2.  
 su-râtí, full of blessings :  
     su-râtáyab, X, 78, 3.  
 suvitá, welfare, blessing :  
     suvitâya, I, 168, 1 ; V, 57, 1 ; 59,  
     1<sup>1</sup> ; 4 ; VIII, 7, 33 ; suvitâ, I,  
     38, 3<sup>1</sup>.  
 su-víra, with valiant offspring :  
     su-vírab, V, 53, 15 ; 58, 4 ; su-víram,

I, 85, 12; V, 57, 7; X, 77, 7;  
 su-vîrâ, VII, 56, 5; su-vîrâb, II,  
 33, 15.  
 su-vîrya, with plentiful offspring:  
 su-vîryasya (râyâb), VII, 56, 15.  
 su-vrikti, pure offering, prayer:  
 su-vriktîm, I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>; suvriktî-bhiḥ,  
 I, 168, 1.  
 su-vrîdh, well-grown:  
 su-vrîdhab, V, 59, 5.  
 su-sâmi, zealously:  
 su-sâmi = su-sâmî (susâmyâ), V,  
 87, 9<sup>1</sup>.  
 su-sârman, yielding the best pro-  
 tection:  
 su-sârmânab, X, 78, 2.  
 su-sastî, praise:  
 susastî-bhiḥ, V, 53, 11.  
 su-sîpra, with beautiful cheeks:  
 su-sîprab (Rudra), II, 33, 5; (II,  
 34, 3<sup>3</sup>).  
 su-sûkvan, brilliant:  
 su-sûkvânab, V, 87, 3.  
 su-sêva, kind friend:  
 su-sêvau, VI, 74, 4.  
 su-sâvab-tama, most glorious:  
 su-sâvab-tamân, VIII, 20, 20.  
 sú-samskrita, well-fashioned:  
 sú-samskritâb, I, 38, 12.  
 sú-sadris, like one another:  
 sú-sadrisab, V, 57, 4.  
 su-sandris, beautiful to behold:  
 su-sandrisab, X, 78, 1.  
 Su-sôma, N. of a country:  
 su-sôme, VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>.—su-sôma, a  
 sacrificial vessel, (VIII, 7, 29<sup>1</sup>).  
 Su-somâ, N. of a river:  
 (398 seq.)  
 sú-stuta, highly praised:  
 sú-stutâb, I, 166, 7.  
 su-stutî, praise:  
 su-stutîb, VII, 58, 6; su-stutîm,  
 VII, 58, 3; II, 33, 8.  
 su-stúbh, chanting beautifully:  
 su-stúbhab, X, 78, 4.  
 su-háva, who readily hears our call:  
 su-hávab, II, 33, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
 su-hástya, handy priest:  
 su-hástyab, I, 64, 1.  
 sū, to bring forth:  
 ásûta, I, 168, 9.  
 sū, f., genetrix:  
 svâm, Loc., (V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>).  
 súd:  
 sú-sûdatha, you lead rightly, V,  
 54, 7.

sûnú, son:  
 sûnúm, I, 64, 12; 166, 2; VI, 66,  
 11<sup>1</sup>; sûnávab, I, 37, 10<sup>1</sup>; 85, 1;  
 VIII, 20, 17.  
 sûnrita:  
 sûnritâ, glory, VII, 57, 6.—sûn-  
 ritâ, dawn, I, 134, 1<sup>1</sup>.  
 sūra, sun:  
 sūrab út-itab, X, 121, 6; sūrab,  
 (V, 59, 3<sup>2</sup>); sūram, I, 86, 5<sup>2</sup>;  
 see svâr.  
 sūrí, lord:  
 sūrávab, V, 52, 16; VIII, 94, 7;  
 X, 78, 6; sūrîn, VII, 57, 7; sūrí-  
 bhiḥ, V, 52, 15<sup>1</sup>.  
 sūrya, sun:  
 sūrya, náka, rokaná, (50); sūryab  
 ná, V, 54, 5; 59, 3<sup>2</sup>; X, 77, 3;  
 I, 43, 5; sūryam, VIII, 7, 22;  
 sūryasya-iva, V, 55, 3; 4; sūr-  
 yasya kâkshub, V, 59, 5; sūr-  
 yasya sam-drîsab, II, 33, 1;  
 sūryâya, VIII, 7, 8<sup>1</sup>; sūrye út-  
 ite, V, 54, 10; sūryâb-iva, I,  
 64, 2.  
 sūrya-tvab, with sun-bright skin:  
 sūrya-tvakab, VII, 59, 11.  
 Sūryâ, Sūryâ (the Dawn):  
 sūryâ-iva, I, 167, 5.  
 sūryâmāsâ, sun and moon:  
 VIII, 94, 2.  
 sri, to run, to flow:  
 sasrub, V, 53, 2<sup>1</sup>; sasrúshîb, I, 86,  
 5<sup>2</sup>; sísratab, V, 54, 10.—prâ sas-  
 rub, they went forth, V, 53, 7.  
 srig, to let loose, to send forth:  
 srigâmi, I, 19, 9; srigata, I, 39,  
 10; srigânti, VIII, 7, 8; asri-  
 kshata, V, 52, 6; ásargi, I, 38,  
 8.—áva-srishîâ divâb, sent from  
 heaven, VII, 46, 3.—ví sriganti,  
 V, 53, 6.  
 sriprâ-dânu, possessed of flowing  
 rain:  
 sriprâ-dânû, (115).  
 sénâ, army:  
 sénâb (of Rudra), II, 33, 11<sup>3</sup>.  
 senâ-nî, ep. of Rudra:  
 (II, 33, 11<sup>3</sup>).  
 so:  
 áva syatam, tear away, VI, 74, 3.  
 —See prâ-sita.—ví syanti, they  
 rush forth, I, 85, 5.  
 Sóbhari:  
 (VIII, 20, 2<sup>2</sup>); sóbharînam, VIII,  
 20, 8; sobhare, VIII, 20, 19.

Sobharî-yû, friend of the Sobharis :  
sobharî-yāvab, VIII, 20, 2<sup>2</sup>.

sóma, Soma :

sómab sutáb, I, 86, 4; VIII, 94, 4<sup>1</sup>; soma, I, 43, 7; 8<sup>1</sup>; 9 (bis); Soma and Rudra, (435); sómam, V, 60, 8; sómasya, I, 85, 10; 87, 5; 134, 1; asyá sómasya pítaye, VIII, 94, 10 to 12; sómâb, X, 78, 2; I, 2, 1; sómâsab, I, 168, 3<sup>1</sup>; sómânâm, I, 134, 6.—See *vri*shan.

soma-paribâdh :

soma-paribâdhah, read soma, paribâdhah, I, 43, 8<sup>1</sup>.

sóma-píti, Soma-drinking :

sóma-pítaye, VIII, 94, 3; 9; I, 2, 3.

soma-pithá :

(I, 19, 1<sup>1</sup>.)

somârudrâ, Soma and Rudra :

sómârudrâ, °au, VI, 74, 1 to 4.

somyá, of Soma :

somyám mádhu, I, 19, 9; somyé mádhau, VII, 59, 6.

saudhanvaná, Rîbhu :

saudhanvanásab, (I, 6, 4<sup>3</sup>.)

saúbhaga, delight, happiness :

saúbhagam, V, 53, 13; saúbhagâya, V, 60, 5; saúbhagâ, I, 38, 3.

sauravasá, glory :

sauravasâni, VI, 74, 2.

Sauhotra :

Purumî/ba Sauhotra, (362.)

skand, to spring :

âti skandanti, they spring over, V, 52, 3<sup>1</sup>.

skambh :

prati-skábhe, to withstand, I, 39, 2.

skambhá-deshna, whose gifts are firm :

skambhá-deshnâb, I, 166, 7.

stan, to thunder :

stanáyantam, I, 64, 6<sup>4</sup>; stanáyan, X, 168, 1.

stanáyat-ama, having thundering strength :

stanáyat-amâb, V, 54, 3.

stabh :

stabhitám, established, X, 121, 5; tastabhâné, standing firm, X, 121, 6.—ví ródasî tastabhúh, they hold heaven and earth asunder, VIII, 94, 11.

stu, to praise :

stushé, V, 58, 1<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 32; astoshi, X, 77, 1; stuhi, V, 53, 3; stuhí, V, 53, 16; II, 33, 11; stuvaté, VIII, 7, 35; stuvatâb, V, 53, 16; stávânâb, II, 33, 11; staunâb, not stavânâb, (VI, 66, 5<sup>1</sup>); stutâb, I, 171, 3; II, 33, 12; stutásya, VII, 56, 15; stutâb, V, 52, 14; stutâsab, I, 171, 3; VII, 57, 6; 7; úpa stuhi, praise, VIII, 20, 14.

stubbh, to rush :

stobhati (*vab* prâti), ástobhayat, I, 88, 6<sup>1</sup>; (178); to shout, (V, 52, 12<sup>1</sup>); to praise, p. xcvi.—prâti stobhanti, (streams) gush forth, I, 168, 8.

stubbh, to stamp :

in tri-stúbh, (VIII, 7, 1<sup>1</sup>); p. xcvi.

strí, star :

strí-bhib, I, 87, 1<sup>1</sup>; 166, 11; II, 34, 2.

stená, thief :

Sâyana, stauná=stena, (VI, 66, 5<sup>1</sup>.)

stotrí, praiser :

stotâ, I, 38, 4; stotrín, X, 78, 8; stotrîbhyab, II, 34, 7.

stotrá, praise :

stotrásya, V, 55, 9; X, 78, 8.

stobhagrantha :

(V, 52, 12<sup>1</sup>.)

stóma, praise, hymn :

stóma, bráhma, ukthá, (I, 165, 4<sup>1</sup>); stómab, I, 165, 11; 15; 166, 15; 167, 11; 168, 10; 171, 2; stómam, V, 52, 4; 60, 1; 61, 17; VIII, 7, 9; stómân, I, 114, 9; stómaiab, V, 56, 5<sup>1</sup>; VIII, 7, 17; stómebhib, VIII, 7, 21; II, 33, 5<sup>2</sup>.

stóma-vâhas, offering hymns of praise :

(40.)

stauná, unkind (?) :

staunâb, VI, 66, 5<sup>1</sup>.

strí, woman :

tvâ strí, V, 61, 6; (360.)

stryambikâ :

derivation of Tryambaka, (VII, 59, 12<sup>1</sup>.)

sthávira, strong :

stháviraab, I, 171, 5.

sthâ, to stand :

tíshbat, VIII, 20, 4; úrdhvâ tishbatu, I, 134, 1<sup>2</sup>; tasthau,



I, 64, 9; V, 56, 8; VI, 66, 6.—*prá áti tasthañ*, he surpasses, I, 64, 13.—*mā ápa sthâta*, do not stay away, VIII, 20, 1<sup>1</sup>.—*mā áva sthâta*, do not go away, V, 53, 8.—*â tasthúb*, they stepped to (Acc.), I, 85, 7; V, 60, 2; *â rátheshu tasthúshab*, V, 53, 2; *â asthâpayanta*, they placed, I, 167, 6.—*út tishîba*, arise, V, 56, 5.—*pári sthub*, they surrounded, I, 167, 9; *pári tasthúshab*, standing around, I, 6, 1<sup>2</sup>; *mā pári sthât*, let not prevent, V, 53, 9.—*ví tasthire*, they have spread, VIII, 7, 8; 36.

*sthâb-rasman*, with firm reins :  
*sthâb-rasmâna*, V, 87, 5.

*sthâtú* :  
*sthâtúb karátham*, what stands and moves, pp. lxxii seqq.

*sthâtri*, charioteer :  
*sthâtârab*, V, 87, 6.—*sthâtrîn*, for *sthâtúb*, p. lxxiii; *sthâtúb gâgatab*, p. lxxiv.

*sthirá*, strong, firm :  
*sthíram*, I, 37, 9; 39, 3; 64, 15; *sthirá* (Rodasî), I, 167, 7; *sthirá*, I, 39, 2; VIII, 20, 1<sup>1</sup>; 12; VII, 56, 7; II, 33, 14<sup>2</sup>; *sthiráb*, I, 38, 12; *sthirásyâ*, V, 52, 2; *sthirébhih*, II, 33, 9.

*sthirá-dhanvan*, whose bow is strong :  
 Rudra, (II, 33, 14<sup>2</sup>); *sthirá-dhanvane*, VII, 46, 1.

*snú*, ridge :  
*snú-bhih*, V, 60, 7; 87, 4; *ádhi snúnâ diváb*, VIII, 7, 7; cf. *sânu*.

*spát*, truly :  
 V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>.

*spáras*, help :  
*spárase*, VIII, 20, 8.

*spa*, to bind :  
 (I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>).

*spár*, spy :  
*spát*, (V, 59, 1<sup>1</sup>).

*spârhâ*, brilliant :  
*spârhé*, VII, 56, 21; *spârhâbhih*, VII, 58, 3; *spârhâni*, VII, 59, 6.

*spârhâ-vîra*, of excellent men :  
*spârhâ-vîram*, V, 54, 14.

*spri*, see *spáras*.

*spridh*, to strive :  
*aspridhran* (c. Dat.), VI, 66, 11; VII, 56, 3.

*spridh*, enemy :  
*spridhab*, V, 55, 6.

*sma*, particle :  
*hî sma*, *smâsi sma*, I, 37, 15; *utá sma*, V, 52, 8; 9; *yushmâkam sma*, V, 53, 5; *ádha sma*, V, 54, 6; VI, 66, 6; VII, 56, 22; *ihá sma*, V, 56, 7; *nahî sma*, VIII, 7, 21.

*smát*, together :  
 V, 87, 8; VIII, 20, 18.

*smi*, to smile :  
*áva smayanta*, they smiled upon (Loc.), I, 168, 8.

*syand*, to haste :  
*syannâb*, V, 53, 7.

*syandana*, carriage :  
 (V, 87, 3<sup>2</sup>).

*syandrá*, rushing :  
*syandráb*, V, 52, 8; *syandrâsab*, V, 52, 3; the rushing chariots, V, 87, 3<sup>2</sup>.

*srág*, garland :  
*sraکشú*, V, 53, 4.

*sridh*, to fail, to miss :  
*nâ sredhati*, V, 54, 7; *âsredhantab*, VII, 59, 6.

*srídh*, enemy :  
*srídhav*, VIII, 94, 7.

*svá*, one's own :  
*svám*, V, 58, 7<sup>1</sup>; 59, 1; *svám ôkab*, VII, 56, 24<sup>1</sup>; *svéna*, I, 165, 8; *svâyâ* (matyâ), V, 58, 5; *svât*, from his own place, V, 87, 4.

*svâb*, see *svâr*.

*svab-drís*, seeing the sun :  
*svab-drík*, VII, 58, 2<sup>2</sup>.

*svâb-nri*, man of Svar :  
*svab-narab*, V, 54, 10.

*svâb-vat*, heavenly, splendid :  
*svâb-vatî*, splendid, I, 168, 7; heavenly Aditi, (260.)

*svá-kshatra*, strong :  
*svá-kshatrebhih*, I, 165, 5<sup>1</sup>.

*sva-gâ*, self-born :  
*sva-gâb*, I, 168, 2.

*svaṅg*, to embrace :  
 (235, note <sup>a</sup>).

*svá-tavas*, strong in themselves :  
*svá-tavasab*, (I, 64, 4<sup>4</sup>; 165, 5<sup>1</sup>); I, 64, 7<sup>1</sup>; 85, 7; 166, 2; 168, 2; *sva-tavasab*, VII, 59, 11; *svá-tavase*, VI, 66, 9; *svata-vadbhih*, (I, 6, 3<sup>2</sup>).



svadhā, custom, *ṛθος*, *Sitte* :

(32 seqq.) ; svadhā, I, 165, 6 ;  
svadhām ānu, according to their  
wont, I, 6, 4<sup>2</sup> ; 88, 6 ; 165, 5 ;  
p. xv ; VII, 56, 13 ; VIII, 20, 7 ;  
(V, 54, 5<sup>1</sup>).—svadhāyā, by itself,  
sponte suā, 34 seq. ; by them-  
selves, I, 64, 4<sup>4</sup> ; svadhābhih,  
themselves, V, 60, 4<sup>1</sup>.

svadhā, food :

(35 seq.) ; svadhām, I, 168, 9<sup>2</sup> ;  
svadhā, sacrificial term, (36.)

svadhā-van, self-dependent :

svadhā-vne, VII, 46, 1<sup>1</sup>.

svādhitī, axe :

(I, 88, 2<sup>1</sup> ; 166, 6<sup>6</sup>) ; svādhitīva, p.  
cxvii.

svādhitī-vat, holding the axe :

svādhitī-vān, I, 88, 2<sup>1</sup> ; (171.)

svanā, shouting :

svanāb, V, 87, 5 ; svanāt, I, 38,  
10 ; svanē, V, 60, 3.

svap, to tear, to pull (?) :

(I, 166, 10<sup>4</sup>.)

svapṭī, beak :

sva-pṭbhih, VII, 56, 3<sup>1</sup> ; (I, 166,  
10<sup>4</sup>.)

svā-bhānu, self-luminous :

svā-bhānavab, I, 37, 2 ; V, 53, 4 ;  
VIII, 20, 4 ; (I, 64, 4<sup>4</sup>) ; svā-  
bhānave, V, 54, 1.

svā-yata, self-guided :

svā-yatāsab, I, 166, 4.

svayām, self :

(V, 60, 4<sup>1</sup>) ; themselves, I, 87, 3 ;  
VII, 56, 11 ; yourselves, V, 55,  
2 ; 87, 2.

svā-yasas, famous :

svā-yasasab, X, 77, 5.

svā-yukta, of one's own accord :

svā-yuktāb, I, 168, 4.

sva-yūg, self-harnessed :

sva-yūgab (vātāsab), X, 78, 2 ;  
(I, 168, 5<sup>1</sup>.)

svār, ether :

svāb, X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup> ; light, I, 168, 2<sup>1</sup> ;  
sky, V, 54, 15 ; sūrab, of the  
sun, VIII, 7, 36.

sva-rāg, sovereign :

sva-rāgab, V, 58, 1 ; sva-rāgab,  
of the lord (Soma), VIII, 94,  
4<sup>1</sup>.

svāritri, singer :

svāritārab, I, 166, 11.

svā-rokīś, self-luminous :

svā-rokīshab, V, 87, 5.

svarga, heaven :

(X, 121, 5<sup>2</sup>.)

svaryā, heavenly :

āsmānam svaryām, V, 56, 4<sup>2</sup>.

svavas, see su-āvas.

svā-vidyut, with their own lightning :

svā-vidyutab, V, 87, 3.

svā-vrīkti :

(I, 64, 1<sup>2</sup>.)

svā-rokīś, self-shining :

svā-rokīb (Rodasī), VI, 66, 6.

svāsara, nest, fold :

svāsarāni, II, 34, 5 ; svāsareshu,  
II, 34, 8.

sva-srīt, going, moving by them-  
selves :

sva-srīt, I, 87, 4 ; sva-srītāb, (I,  
64, 4<sup>4</sup> ; 7<sup>1</sup>) ; I, 64, 11.

svastī, favour :

svastī-bhih, V, 53, 14 ; VII, 56,  
25 ; 57, 7 ; 58, 6 ; 46, 4 ; svastī,  
happily, II, 33, 3.

svādū, sweet :

svādōb svādīyab, sweeter than  
sweet, I, 114, 6.

svānā, rattling :

svānēbhih, VIII, 7, 17.

svānān, noisy, turbulent :

svānānam, (I, 64, 12<sup>2</sup>.)

svāhā, hail to you !

VII, 59, 6.

svit :

kvā svit, I, 168, 6 ; X, 168, 3.

svri, to sound, to roar :

svāranti, V, 54, 2 ; 12 ; āsvaran,  
V, 54, 8 ; sasvāb, I, 88, 5.

svēda, sweat :

svēdasya, I, 86, 8 ; varshām  
svēdam kakrire, they have  
changed their sweat into rain,  
V, 58, 7.

ha, particle :

yāt ha, I, 37, 12 ; 13 ; 39, 3 ; 85, 7 ;  
87, 3 ; 88, 5 ; VIII, 7, 11 ; 21 ;  
I, 134, 2 ; kāt ha nūnām, I, 38,  
1 ; VIII, 7, 31 ; kām ha, I, 39, 1 ;  
kāb ha, V, 59, 4 ; yūyām ha, V,  
59, 4.

hamsā, swan :

hamsāsab, II, 34, 5 ; VII, 59, 7.

han, to kill, to strike :

hanti, VII, 58, 4 ; hantana, VII,  
59, 8 ; hāmsi, II, 33, 15 ; āhan,  
I, 85, 9 ; hanyate, V, 54, 7 ;  
gaṅghananta, I, 88, 2 ; gighām-

- sasi, I, 170, 2.—*abhí gíghâmsati*, he tries to hurt us, VII, 59, 8.—*áva hantana*, strike down, II, 34, 9.—*út gighnante*, they stir up, I, 64, 11.—*pârâ hathá*, you overthrow, I, 39, 3; *pârâ-hatâ*, staggering, V, 56, 3<sup>1</sup>.—*sám hánanta*, they fight together for (Loc.), VII, 56, 22.
- hānu**, jaw :  
*hānvā-iva*, I, 168, 5<sup>1</sup>.  
**hānman**, bolt :  
*hānmanâ*, VII, 59, 8<sup>1</sup>.  
**hayé**, hark !  
 V, 57, 8; 58, 8.  
**hári**, bay :  
*hârî*, the two bays (of Indra), I, 6, 2; 165, 4; *hârî vrîshanâ*, the bay stallions, (139); *sáptî hârî*, (I, 85, 1<sup>1</sup>); *hârî* (of the Maruts), V, 56, 6.—*hári* with synizesis, p. cxxiii.  
**hari-vat**, with bay-horses :  
*hari-vab*, I, 165, 3; 167, 1.  
**hári-sipra**, golden-jawed (or -helmeted) :  
 (II, 34, 3<sup>3</sup>).  
**harmua** :  
 (217, note b.)  
**harmyá**, fire-pit, hearth, house :  
 (218 seqq.)—*harmyâ*, living in houses, I, 166, 4<sup>3</sup>.  
**harmye-sthâ** :  
*harmye-sthâb*, standing by the hearth, (217); VII, 56, 16.  
**hary**, to be pleased with (Acc.) :  
*haryata*, V, 54, 15.—*prâti haryate*, it is acceptable, V, 57, 1; *prâti haryanti*, they yearn for me, I, 165, 4.  
**haryatâ**, delicious :  
 (147 seq.)  
**háva**, call :  
*hávam*, I, 86, 2; V, 87, 8; 9; VIII, 7, 9; I, 114, 11; I, 2, 1.  
**hávana**, invocation :  
*hāvanâni*, V, 56, 2.  
**havana-śrút**, mindful of invocations :  
*havana-śrút*, II, 33, 15<sup>2</sup>.  
**havás**, call, prayer :  
*havásâ*, I, 64, 12<sup>1</sup>; VI, 66, 11.  
**haviḥ-kṛt**, sacrificer :  
*haviḥ-kṛtām*, I, 166, 2.  
**havishmat**, carrying oblations :  
*havishmân*, I, 167, 6; *havish-mantab*, X, 77, 1; I, 114, 8.  
**havis**, sacrifice :  
*haviḥ*, VII, 59, 9; I, 114, 3; *haviṣhâ*, X, 121, 1 to 9; I, 166, 3; X, 168, 4; *haviṣhab*, V, 60, 6; *haviṣmshi*, I, 170, 5; VII, 57, 6; *haviḥ-bhiḥ*, II, 33, 5.  
**hāvîman**, invocation :  
*hāvîman*, VII, 56, 15; *hāvîma-bhiḥ*, II, 33, 5.  
**hāvya**, called to assist :  
*hāvyaḥ*, VIII, 20, 20<sup>1</sup>.  
**havyá**, offering, libation :  
*havyâ*, I, 171, 4; VII, 56, 12; 59, 5; VIII, 20, 9; 10; 16.  
**havyá-dâti**, offering :  
*havyá-dâtim*, V, 55, 10.  
**has**, to laugh :  
*gaksh* from *has*, (284.)  
**hâsta**, hand :  
*hâstab* (*bheshagâb gâlâshab*), II, 33, 7<sup>1</sup>; *hâste bíbhrat bheshagâ*, I, 114, 5; *hâstayob*, I, 38, 1; *hâsteshu*, I, 37, 3; 168, 3.  
**hastín**, elephant :  
*hastínab*, I, 64, 7<sup>2</sup>.  
**hâ**, to flee :  
*gíhita*, I, 37, 7<sup>1</sup>; *dyaúḥ gíhite brihát*, the sky makes wide room, VIII, 20, 6.—*ápa ahâsata*, *út ahâsata*, (VIII, 7, 2<sup>1</sup>).—*ní gihate*, they bend down, V, 57, 3; 60, 2; VIII, 7, 34; *ní ahâsata*, they have gone down, VIII, 7, 2<sup>1</sup>.—*prâ gihite*, flies out of your way, I, 166, 5<sup>2</sup>.  
**hâ**, to forsake, to leave behind :  
*ágahâtana*, VIII, 7, 31; *hitvâ*, V, 53, 14.  
**hâridra**, yellow :  
 (232.)  
**hí**, indeed, truly, for . . . :  
*kit hí*, VII, 59, 7; *hí kam*, VII, 59, 5; *vidmâ hí*, I, 170, 3; VIII, 20, 3.  
**hi**, to prepare :  
*hinomi*, VII, 56, 12.  
**hims**, to hurt :  
*mâ nab himsît*, X, 121, 9.  
**hitá**, friend :  
*hitâb-iva*, I, 166, 3; *hitá*, kind, = *sú-dhita*, (225.)  
**hinv**, to rouse :  
*hinvantu*, II, 34, 12.  
**himávat**, the snowy mountain :  
*himávantab*, X, 121, 4; (p. 4.)  
**hímâ**, winter :  
*śatám hímâb*, during a hundred

- winters, I, 64, 14; V, 54, 15;  
II, 33, 2.
- híránya*, gold :  
*hírányam-iva*, I, 43, 5; *hírányaib*,  
with golden ornaments, V, 60,  
4; II, 33, 9.
- Hiranya-garbhá*, the Golden Child :  
*hiranya-garbháb*, X, 121, 1<sup>1</sup>; (p. 3  
seq.; 6.)
- híránya-kakra*, on golden wheels :  
*híránya-kakrân*, I, 88, 5.
- híránya-nirñig*, gold-adorned :  
*híránya-nirnik*, I, 167, 3.
- híránya-pâni*, golden-hoofed :  
*hírányapâni-bhih*, VIII, 7, 27; (I,  
38, 11<sup>1</sup>.)
- hírányáya*, golden :  
*hírányáye bhih*, I, 64, 11; *hírányá-*  
*yam* (*vágram*), I, 85, 9; *híran-*  
*yáyib*, V, 54, 11; VIII, 7, 25;  
*hírányâyân* (*átkân*), V, 55, 6;  
*hírányáyâb*, golden-coloured, V,  
87, 5; *hírányáyâsab*, golden  
(chariots), VI, 66, 2<sup>1</sup>; *hírányáye*  
*kóse*, VIII, 20, 8<sup>1</sup>.
- híránya-ratha*, on golden chariots :  
*híránya-rathâb*, V, 57, 1.
- híránya-varna*, golden-coloured :  
*híránya-varnân*, II, 34, 11.
- híránya-vâsi*, armed with golden  
daggers :  
*híránya-vâsibhih*, VIII, 7, 32.
- híránya-sipra*, golden-jawed :  
*híránya-siprâb*, II, 34, 3<sup>8</sup>.
- híri-sipra*, golden-jawed (or -hel-  
meted):  
(II, 34, 3<sup>8</sup>.)
- hîd*, to hate :  
*gihîliré*, VII, 58, 5; *hîlîtásya*,  
furious, VII, 46, 4.
- hu*, to sacrifice :  
*guhumāb* (c. Gen.), X, 121, 10;  
*guhavâma te havib*, I, 114, 3.
- hri*, to be angry :  
*yâthâ ná hrinîshé*, II, 33, 15.
- hrid*, heart :  
*hridâ*, I, 171, 2; V, 56, 2; *vás-*  
*yasâ hridâ*, VIII, 20, 18; *hridé*,  
I, 43, 1; X, 186, 1; *hrit-sú*, I,  
168, 3.
- hélas*, anger :  
*hélab*, I, 171, 1; 114, 4.
- hetí*, weapon :  
*hetib*, II, 33, 14; *hetáyab*, pp.  
xlvi; 1.
- hótri*, caller :  
*hótrishu*, VIII, 20, 20<sup>1</sup>.
- hótri*, the Hotri priest :  
*hótâ*, VII, 56, 18; VIII, 94, 6<sup>1</sup>;  
*pâñka hótrín*, II, 34, 14; *hótri-*  
*shu*, (VIII, 20, 20<sup>1</sup>.)
- hrâduni-vrît*, whirling the hail :  
*hrâduni-vritâb*, V, 54, 3.
- hru*, to injure :  
*ví hrunâti*, he can injure, I, 166,  
12; (I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>.)
- hvri*, or *hvar*, to overthrow :  
*guhuranta*, I, 43, 8; *hru* and *hvar*,  
(I, 166, 8<sup>1</sup>.)
- hve*, to call, to invoke :  
*havâmahe*, II, 34, 11; VIII, 7, 6;  
11; I, 114, 8; *hvaye*, V, 56,  
5; *huve*, VIII, 94, 10 to 12; I,  
2, 7; *havate*, VII, 56, 18;  
*hávate*, he is invoked (?), II, 33,  
5<sup>1</sup>; *vípram hávamân*, VIII,  
7, 30.—*ánu hvaya*, call after, V,  
53, 16.—*áva hvaye*, I call down,  
V, 56, 1.—*â huvâmahe*, we call  
towards us, V, 56, 8; *â huve*,  
V, 56, 9; VII, 56, 10; *â go-*  
*havîti*, he calls again and again,  
VII, 56, 18.—*ní hvayâmahe*, we  
call down, I, 114, 4; 5.—*prâ*  
*hûyase*, thou art called forth, I,  
19, 1.

# II. LIST OF THE MORE IMPORTANT PASSAGES QUOTED IN THE PREFACE AND IN THE NOTES.

## RIG-VEDA.

|                  | PAGE        |                   | PAGE            |
|------------------|-------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| I, 3, 11 . . . . | 221         | I, 38, 14 . . . . | 42              |
| 4, 5; 6 . . . .  | xxxix seqq. | 39, 9. . . . .    | 92              |
| 5, 7 . . . . .   | 191         | 43, 2. . . . .    | 259             |
| 6, 1 . . . . .   | 19, 21      | 43, 6. . . . .    | 192             |
| 6, 6 . . . . .   | 76          | 44, 8. . . . .    | 119             |
| 7, 8 . . . . .   | 140         | 44, 13 . . . . .  | 39              |
| 8, 9 . . . . .   | 236         | 46, 1. . . . .    | 345             |
| 11, 5. . . . .   | 28          | 47, 4. . . . .    | 187             |
| 14, 6. . . . .   | 39          | 47, 8. . . . .    | 114             |
| 14, 9. . . . .   | 50          | 48, 11 . . . . .  | 40              |
| 14, 12 . . . . . | 24          | 48, 16 . . . . .  | 188             |
| 16, 1. . . . .   | 143         | 49, 1. . . . .    | 49              |
| 18, 3. . . . .   | 270         | 49, 4. . . . .    | 50              |
| 18, 6. . . . .   | 304         | 50, 4. . . . .    | 50              |
| 18, 7. . . . .   | 264         | 51, 11 . . . . .  | 161             |
| 19, 6. . . . .   | 50          | 51, 12 . . . . .  | 66              |
| 21, 5. . . . .   | 158         | 52, 4. . . . .    | 90              |
| 22, 3. . . . .   | 188         | 54, 2. . . . .    | 139, 143        |
| 22, 5. . . . .   | 200         | 54, 7. . . . .    | 115             |
| 22, 13 . . . . . | 187         | 54, 8. . . . .    | 28              |
| 22, 16 . . . . . | 253         | 55, 1. . . . .    | 264             |
| 23, 11 . . . . . | 163         | 55, 3. . . . .    | 200             |
| 23, 12 . . . . . | 284         | 55, 4. . . . .    | 147             |
| 24, 1. . . . .   | 255         | 55, 5. . . . .    | 265             |
| 24, 6. . . . .   | 264         | 57, 6. . . . .    | 57              |
| 24, 15 . . . . . | 239, 258    | 58, 5. . . . .    | lxxiii          |
| 25, 1. . . . .   | 237         | 59, 1. . . . .    | 207             |
| 25, 4. . . . .   | 214         | 60, 5. . . . .    | 125             |
| 29, 7. . . . .   | 104         | 61, 12 . . . . .  | 182, 222        |
| 30, 5. . . . .   | 236         | 61, 14 . . . . .  | 125             |
| 30, 20 . . . . . | 84          | 61, 16 . . . . .  | 125             |
| 30, 21 . . . . . | 23          | 62, 10 . . . . .  | 91, 205         |
| 31, 2. . . . .   | 238         | 62, 13 . . . . .  | 125             |
| 31, 16 . . . . . | 298         | 64, 4. . . . .    | 34              |
| 32, 7. . . . .   | 144         | 65-70 . . . . .   | xlvi, note b    |
| 33, 5. . . . .   | 269         | 68, 1. . . . .    | lxxiii          |
| 33, 7. . . . .   | 271, 284    | 70, 2. . . . .    | lxxiii          |
| 34, 3. . . . .   | 187         | 70, 4. . . . .    | lxxiiseqq., 119 |
| 34, 8. . . . .   | 415         | 71, 7. . . . .    | 61              |
| 35, 8. . . . .   | 252         | 72, 5. . . . .    | 78              |
| 36, 10 . . . . . | 152         | 72, 6. . . . .    | lxxiii          |
| 36, 17 . . . . . | 152         | 72, 9. . . . .    | 255             |
| 37, 5. . . . .   | 68          | 72, 10 . . . . .  | 24              |



|                     | PAGE     |
|---------------------|----------|
| I, 73, 4 . . . . .  | 215      |
| 73, 6 (7) . . . . . | 220      |
| 74, 7 . . . . .     | 265      |
| 76, 4 . . . . .     | 43       |
| 78, 2 . . . . .     | 204      |
| 79, 9 . . . . .     | 219      |
| 79, 11 . . . . .    | 89       |
| 80, 2 . . . . .     | 142      |
| 81, 5 . . . . .     | 265      |
| 83, 3 . . . . .     | 123      |
| 84, 14 . . . . .    | 398      |
| 84, 20 . . . . .    | 266      |
| 85, 3 . . . . .     | 162      |
| 85, 5 . . . . .     | 20       |
| 85, 12 . . . . .    | 148      |
| 86, 10 . . . . .    | 100      |
| 87, 6 . . . . .     | 186      |
| 88, 2 . . . . .     | 163      |
| 89, 10 . . . . .    | 254      |
| 90, 2 . . . . .     | 197      |
| 90, 9 . . . . .     | 191      |
| 91, 2 . . . . .     | 142      |
| 91, 13 . . . . .    | 87, III  |
| 92, I; 2 . . . . .  | 23, 26   |
| 92, 2 . . . . .     | 23, 26   |
| 92, 12 . . . . .    | 237      |
| 93, 7 . . . . .     | 193      |
| 93, 8 . . . . .     | 238      |
| 94, 8 . . . . .     | 270      |
| 94, 9 . . . . .     | 158      |
| 94, 10 . . . . .    | 19       |
| 94, 15 . . . . .    | 259, 260 |
| 94, 16 . . . . .    | 249      |
| 95, 3 . . . . .     | 58       |
| 100, I . . . . .    | 143      |
| 100, 15 . . . . .   | 200      |
| 100, 17 . . . . .   | 102      |
| 101, I . . . . .    | 143      |
| 101, 10 . . . . .   | 301      |
| 102, 8 . . . . .    | 51       |
| 103, 6 . . . . .    | 145      |
| 104, 6 . . . . .    | 439      |
| 104, 9 . . . . .    | 152      |
| 106, 5 . . . . .    | 193      |
| 107, 2 . . . . .    | 243      |
| 108, 3 . . . . .    | 152      |
| 108, 12 . . . . .   | 35       |
| 109, 3 . . . . .    | 146      |
| 112, 3 . . . . .    | 303      |
| 112, 8 . . . . .    | 349      |
| 112, 15 . . . . .   | 205      |
| 113, 8 . . . . .    | 266      |
| 113, 13 . . . . .   | 35       |
| 113, 18 . . . . .   | 329      |
| 113, 19 . . . . .   | 243      |

|                     | PAGE     |
|---------------------|----------|
| I, 114, I . . . . . | 191      |
| 114, 2 . . . . .    | 193      |
| 114, 3 . . . . .    | 220      |
| 114, 4 . . . . .    | 220      |
| 114, 5 . . . . .    | 27       |
| 116, I . . . . .    | 195      |
| 116, 4 . . . . .    | 119      |
| 116, 6 . . . . .    | 240      |
| 116, 7 . . . . .    | 222      |
| 116, 16 . . . . .   | 66       |
| 116, 20 . . . . .   | 100      |
| 116, 22 . . . . .   | 303      |
| 117, 5 . . . . .    | 88, 162  |
| 117, 11 . . . . .   | 223      |
| 117, 23 . . . . .   | 220      |
| 118, 5 . . . . .    | 26       |
| 119, 3 . . . . .    | 164      |
| 119, 8 . . . . .    | 268      |
| 119, 10 . . . . .   | 205      |
| 121, 11 . . . . .   | 311      |
| 121, 15 . . . . .   | 438      |
| 122, 3 . . . . .    | 151      |
| 122, 7 . . . . .    | 345      |
| 124, 4 . . . . .    | 125      |
| 127, 3 . . . . .    | 102      |
| 127, 4 . . . . .    | 224      |
| 127, 6 . . . . .    | 68       |
| 127, 11 . . . . .   | 219      |
| 128, 2 . . . . .    | 202, 437 |
| 128, 4 . . . . .    | 41       |
| 128, 5 . . . . .    | 229      |
| 129, 3 . . . . .    | 142      |
| 129, 5 . . . . .    | 42       |
| 129, 8 . . . . .    | 158      |
| 129, 11 . . . . .   | CXXII    |
| 130, 2 . . . . .    | 148      |
| 133, 3 . . . . .    | 69       |
| 133, 5 . . . . .    | 226      |
| 134, I . . . . .    | 47       |
| 134, 5 . . . . .    | CXXII    |
| 136, 5 . . . . .    | 238      |
| 138, 4 . . . . .    | 206      |
| 139, I . . . . .    | 69       |
| 139, 2 . . . . .    | 265      |
| 139, 7 . . . . .    | 206      |
| 140, 6 . . . . .    | 141      |
| 140, 11 . . . . .   | 225      |
| 142, 3 . . . . .    | 187      |
| 145, 3 . . . . .    | 212      |
| 146, I . . . . .    | 50       |
| 148, 4 . . . . .    | 224      |
| 151, 7 . . . . .    | 221      |
| 152, 2 . . . . .    | 265      |
| 153, 3 . . . . .    | 259      |
| 154, 3 . . . . .    | 144      |

|                     | PAGE          |                     | PAGE     |
|---------------------|---------------|---------------------|----------|
| I, 154, 4 . . . . . | 36            | I, 191, 6 . . . . . | 249      |
| 154, 5 . . . . .    | 403           | 191, 7 . . . . .    | 266      |
| 155, 4 . . . . .    | 52            | 191, 9 . . . . .    | 28       |
| 155, 5 . . . . .    | 264           | 191, 15. . . . .    | 231      |
| 156, 3 . . . . .    | 220           | II, 1, 3. . . . .   | 189      |
| 156, 4 . . . . .    | 134, 441      | 1, 5. . . . .       | 68       |
| 157, 3 . . . . .    | 192           | 1, 6. . . . .       | 68       |
| 157, 4 . . . . .    | 188           | 1, 13 . . . . .     | 122      |
| 159, 3 . . . . .    | lxxiv         | 2, 8. . . . .       | 18       |
| 159, 5 . . . . .    | 219           | 3, 8. . . . .       | 33       |
| 160, 3 . . . . .    | 38            | 3, 11 . . . . .     | 185      |
| 161, 11 . . . . .   | lxxx          | 5, 2. . . . .       | 253      |
| 161, 14 . . . . .   | 62            | 5, 4. . . . .       | 207      |
| 162, 22 . . . . .   | 258           | 6, 2. . . . .       | 165      |
| 163, 3 . . . . .    | 237           | 8, 3. . . . .       | 237      |
| 164, 30 . . . . .   | 35            | 10, 2 . . . . .     | 19       |
| 165 . . . . .       | xii seqq.     | 11, 1 . . . . .     | 47       |
| 165, 1 . . . . .    | 186           | 11, 4 . . . . .     | 147      |
| 165, 5 . . . . .    | 32            | 11, 12 . . . . .    | 47       |
| 165, 6 . . . . .    | 34            | 12, 10 . . . . .    | 199      |
| 165, 13 . . . . .   | 437           | 15, 8 . . . . .     | 93       |
| 166, 5 . . . . .    | 75            | 16, 2 . . . . .     | 266      |
| 166, 10 . . . . .   | 133, 173, 196 | 16, 3 . . . . .     | 62, 309  |
| 166, 11 . . . . .   | 160           | 16, 6 . . . . .     | 150      |
| 167, 3 . . . . .    | 186, 225, 443 | 16, 8 . . . . .     | 141      |
| 167, 4 . . . . .    | 186           | 17, 4 . . . . .     | 39       |
| 167, 6 . . . . .    | 164, 204      | 18, 5 . . . . .     | ciii     |
| 168, 3 . . . . .    | 230           | 20, 4 . . . . .     | 345      |
| 168, 6 . . . . .    | 86, 162       | 21, 1 . . . . .     | 148      |
| 168, 8 . . . . .    | 178           | 21, 2 . . . . .     | 41       |
| 169, 1 . . . . .    | 268           | 22, 1 . . . . .     | 122      |
| 169, 3 . . . . .    | 185           | 23, 3 . . . . .     | 104      |
| 169, 6 . . . . .    | 196           | 23, 8 . . . . .     | 226      |
| 169, 7 . . . . .    | 196           | 23, 10 . . . . .    | 271      |
| 169, 8 . . . . .    | 222           | 23, 14 . . . . .    | 104      |
| 171, 1 . . . . .    | 220           | 24, 1 . . . . .     | 189      |
| 173, 3 . . . . .    | 275           | 24, 12 . . . . .    | 237, 266 |
| 173, 7 . . . . .    | 189           | 26, 1 . . . . .     | 271      |
| 174, 8 . . . . .    | 175           | 27, 7 . . . . .     | 254      |
| 175, 1 . . . . .    | 142           | 27, 9 . . . . .     | 51       |
| 177, 1 . . . . .    | 139           | 27, 10 . . . . .    | 225      |
| 177, 2 . . . . .    | 140           | 27, 14 . . . . .    | 259      |
| 177, 3 . . . . .    | 150           | 28, 6 . . . . .     | 187      |
| 179, 1 . . . . .    | 141           | 28, 8 . . . . .     | 238      |
| 180, 5 . . . . .    | 309           | 30, 2 . . . . .     | 223      |
| 180, 6 . . . . .    | 35            | 30, 11 . . . . .    | 67       |
| 181, 5 . . . . .    | lxvii         | 31, 1 . . . . .     | 172      |
| 181, 8 . . . . .    | 142           | 31, 2 . . . . .     | 93       |
| 184, 1 . . . . .    | 41            | 31, 6 . . . . .     | 166, 271 |
| 185, 3 . . . . .    | 240, 259      | 33, 4 . . . . .     | 287      |
| 186, 5 . . . . .    | 140           | 33, 13 . . . . .    | 193      |
| 186, 10 . . . . .   | 349           | 34, 2 . . . . .     | 144      |
| 189, 2 . . . . .    | 193           | 34, 15 . . . . .    | 220      |
| 189, 6 . . . . .    | 229           | 35, 8 . . . . .     | 207      |
| 190, 6 . . . . .    | 105           | 37, 3 . . . . .     | 39       |

|                   | PAGE     |                    | PAGE         |
|-------------------|----------|--------------------|--------------|
| II, 38, I . . . . | 39       | III, 44, I . . . . | 148          |
| 38, 7 . . . .     | 237      | 44, 4 . . . .      | 50           |
| 38, II . . . .    | 191      | 48, 3 . . . .      | 354          |
| 43, 3 . . . .     | 221      | 50, 4 . . . .      | 119          |
| III, I, 2 . . . . | 205      | 51, 3 . . . .      | 205          |
| I, 4 . . . .      | 17, 25   | 54, 5 . . . .      | 237          |
| 2, 8 . . . .      | 204      | 54, 16. . . .      | 240          |
| 2, 10 . . . .     | 172      | 54, 20. . . .      | 244          |
| 2, II . . . .     | 140      | 55, 3 . . . .      | 166          |
| 3, I . . . .      | 204      | 55, II. . . .      | 23           |
| 3, 9 . . . .      | 239      | 56, 2 . . . .      | 175          |
| 4, I . . . .      | 220      | 57, 6 . . . .      | 220          |
| 4, 7 . . . .      | 36       | 60, 3 . . . .      | 36           |
| 4, II . . . .     | 254      | 61, I . . . .      | 442          |
| 5, I . . . .      | 38       | 61, 5 . . . .      | 29, 310      |
| 6, 2 . . . .      | 39       | 61, 7 . . . .      | 145          |
| 6, 5 . . . .      | 239      | IV, I, 3 . . . .   | xxxviii, 192 |
| 6, 8 . . . .      | 49       | I, 4 . . . .       | 38           |
| 7, 5 . . . .      | 25       | I, 20 . . . .      | 262          |
| 8, 3 . . . .      | 155      | 2, II . . . .      | 256          |
| II, 8 . . . .     | 226      | 3, 8 . . . .       | 261          |
| 13, 6 . . . .     | 193      | 4, 7 . . . .       | 114          |
| 14, I . . . .     | 310      | 6, 7 . . . .       | 225          |
| 15, I . . . .     | 310      | 6, 9 . . . .       | 19, 25       |
| 15, 3 . . . .     | 17       | 6, 10 . . . .      | 68           |
| 17, 3 . . . .     | 194      | 7, 5 . . . .       | 253          |
| 18, 2 . . . .     | 270      | 12, 4 . . . .      | 258          |
| 18, 4 . . . .     | 194      | 12, 5 . . . .      | 193          |
| 19, 4 . . . .     | 69       | 13, 5 . . . .      | 33           |
| 20, I . . . .     | 41       | 14, I . . . .      | 197          |
| 22, 3 . . . .     | 50       | 15, 6 . . . .      | 22, 26       |
| 23, I . . . .     | 224      | 16, 19. . . .      | 119          |
| 24, I . . . .     | 155      | 16, 20. . . .      | 143          |
| 26, 4 . . . .     | 163      | 18, 9 . . . .      | 265          |
| 26, 5 . . . .     | 122      | 18, II. . . .      | 133          |
| 26, 6 . . . .     | 299      | 19, 2 . . . .      | 223          |
| 27, 9 . . . .     | 247      | 19, 3 . . . .      | 224          |
| 27, 15. . . .     | 144      | 19, 4 . . . .      | 101          |
| 29, 2 . . . .     | 224      | 21, 6 . . . .      | 41           |
| 29, 9 . . . .     | 149      | 22, 2 . . . .      | 315          |
| 29, 16. . . .     | 166      | 24, 7 . . . .      | 149          |
| 30, I . . . .     | 266      | 24, 9 . . . .      | 138          |
| 30, 10. . . .     | 227, 228 | 25, 3 . . . .      | 244          |
| 31, 3 . . . .     | 25       | 26, 4 . . . .      | 33           |
| 31, 15 . . . .    | lxxiii   | 30, 2 . . . .      | 231          |
| 31, 21 . . . .    | 27       | 30, 3 . . . .      | 267          |
| 32, 4 . . . .     | 69       | 30, 10. . . .      | 145          |
| 32, 7 . . . .     | 95       | 30, 23. . . .      | 201          |
| 32, 8 . . . .     | 237      | 33, 6 . . . .      | 33           |
| 33, 6 . . . .     | 223      | 37, 4 . . . .      | 372          |
| 33, 8 . . . .     | 206      | 39, 3 . . . .      | 263          |
| 35, 2 . . . .     | 214      | 41, 6 . . . .      | 141          |
| 35, 10. . . .     | 34       | 43, 4 . . . .      | 268          |
| 40, 7 . . . .     | 121      | 43, 6 . . . .      | 26           |
| 43, 7 . . . .     | 146      | 50, 8 . . . .      | 225          |

|                   | PAGE         |                    | PAGE     |
|-------------------|--------------|--------------------|----------|
| IV, 51, 6 . . . . | 162          | V, 58, 5 . . . .   | 186, 197 |
| 52, 2 . . . .     | 23           | 58, 6 . . . .      | 70, 207  |
| 53, 5 . . . .     | 51           | 59, 5 . . . .      | 111      |
| 53, 6 . . . .     | lxxiv        | 59, 8 . . . .      | 261      |
| V, 1, 1 . . . .   | 207          | 60, 2 . . . .      | 75       |
| 1, 5 . . . .      | 26           | 60, 3 . . . .      | 278      |
| 1, 10 . . . .     | 221          | 61, 2 . . . .      | 86       |
| 1, 12 . . . .     | 144          | 62, 3 . . . .      | 196      |
| 2, 7 . . . .      | 166, 257     | 62, 8 . . . .      | 243      |
| 7, 9 . . . .      | 191          | 63, 5 . . . .      | 163      |
| 11, 5 . . . .     | 191          | 64, 2 . . . .      | 219      |
| 12, 2; 6 . . . .  | 26           | 66, 2 . . . .      | 229      |
| 18, 1 . . . .     | 85           | 69, 1 . . . .      | 51, 119  |
| 27, 4 . . . .     | 304          | 69, 3 . . . .      | 193, 244 |
| 28, 6 . . . .     | 204          | 71, 2 . . . .      | 303      |
| 31, 5 . . . .     | 173          | 73, 7 . . . .      | 161      |
| 32, 2 . . . .     | 57, 117, 131 | 74, 1 . . . .      | 84       |
| 32, 4 . . . .     | 34           | 74, 3 . . . .      | 85       |
| 32, 5 . . . .     | 217          | 74, 9 . . . .      | 191      |
| 32, 7 . . . .     | 182          | 78, 8 . . . .      | 61       |
| 32, 8 . . . .     | 158          | 79, 4 . . . .      | 40       |
| 32, 10 . . . .    | 173          | 80, 3 . . . .      | 223      |
| 34, 5 . . . .     | 264          | 82, 6 . . . .      | 258      |
| 34, 7 . . . .     | 267          | 83, 5 . . . .      | 239      |
| 35, 4 . . . .     | 144          | 83, 6 . . . .      | 116      |
| 36, 5 . . . .     | 150          | 85, 5 . . . .      | 99       |
| 40, 2-3 . . . .   | 150          | 87, 1 . . . .      | 120      |
| 41, 10 . . . .    | ci, 224      | 87, 2 . . . .      | 101      |
| 41, 13 . . . .    | 265          | 87, 5 . . . .      | 149, 161 |
| 41, 16 . . . .    | 281          | VI, 2, 4 . . . .   | 166      |
| 42, 11 . . . .    | 204          | 2, 5 . . . .       | 208      |
| 46, 2 . . . .     | 69, 134      | 2, 8 . . . .       | 35       |
| 46, 5 . . . .     | 68           | 3, 1 . . . .       | 269      |
| 46, 7 . . . .     | 236, 384     | 3, 2 . . . .       | 166      |
| 47, 3 . . . .     | 23           | 3, 7 . . . .       | 146      |
| 47, 6 . . . .     | 141          | 4, 7 . . . .       | 200      |
| 47, 7 . . . .     | 194          | 7, 6 . . . .       | 207      |
| 49, 2 . . . .     | 204          | 11, 2 . . . .      | 43       |
| 50, 4 . . . .     | 38           | 11, 5 . . . .      | 84, 186  |
| 51, 11 . . . .    | 219          | 13, 1 . . . .      | 207      |
| 52, 3 . . . .     | 73           | 14, 3 . . . .      | 239      |
| 52, 6 . . . .     | 214          | 14, 4 . . . .      | 124      |
| 52, 7 . . . .     | 51           | 15, 6 . . . .      | 205      |
| 52, 8 . . . .     | 69, 163      | 16, 9 . . . .      | 42       |
| 52, 9 . . . .     | 173          | 16, 14; 15 . . . . | 153      |
| 52, 12 . . . .    | xcvi seq.    | 16, 38 . . . .     | 431      |
| 53, 10 . . . .    | 69           | 16, 46 . . . .     | 204      |
| 53, 14 . . . .    | 194          | 17, 4 . . . .      | 236      |
| 54, 11 . . . .    | 111          | 17, 5 . . . .      | 199      |
| 55, 7 . . . .     | 161          | 17, 15 . . . .     | 165      |
| 56, 7 . . . .     | 20           | 19, 8 . . . .      | 140      |
| 56, 8 . . . .     | 274          | 19, 8; 9 . . . .   | 149      |
| 56, 9 . . . .     | 67           | 19, 9 . . . .      | 140      |
| 57, 2 . . . .     | 163          | 20, 2 . . . .      | 134      |
| 57, 3 . . . .     | 75, 163      | 20, 5 . . . .      | 89       |



|                   | PAGE       |
|-------------------|------------|
| VI, 20, 7 . . . . | 240        |
| 21, 4 . . . .     | 192        |
| 21, 7 . . . .     | 311        |
| 21, 9 . . . .     | 349        |
| 22, 9 . . . .     | 432        |
| 24, 3 . . . .     | 207        |
| 26, 7 . . . .     | 265        |
| 28, 6 . . . .     | 276        |
| 29, 2 . . . .     | 186        |
| 29, 3 . . . .     | 187        |
| 30, 3 . . . .     | 223        |
| 32, 1 . . . .     | 42         |
| 32, 3 . . . .     | 41         |
| 33, 3 . . . .     | 225        |
| 34, 3 . . . .     | 193        |
| 36, 5 . . . .     | 96         |
| 39, 1 . . . .     | 40         |
| 40, 4 . . . .     | 188        |
| 44, 14 . . . .    | 100        |
| 45, 22 . . . .    | 192        |
| 47, 24 . . . .    | 102        |
| 48, 6 . . . .     | 18, 26     |
| 49, 2 . . . .     | 21, 26     |
| 49, 3 . . . .     | 22         |
| 50, 2 . . . .     | 248        |
| 50, 4 . . . .     | 378        |
| 50, 5 . . . .     | 186, 274   |
| 50, 7 . . . .     | lxxiv, 194 |
| 50, 13 . . . .    | 115        |
| 51, 5 . . . .     | 244, 249   |
| 51, 14 . . . .    | 158        |
| 52, 9 . . . .     | 77         |
| 52, 17 . . . .    | 189        |
| 54, 9 . . . .     | 239        |
| 57, 3 . . . .     | 39         |
| 57, 5 . . . .     | 208        |
| 58, 3 . . . .     | 61         |
| 61, 6 . . . .     | 223, 442   |
| 61, 11 . . . .    | 52         |
| 61, 13 . . . .    | 48, 61     |
| 62, 4 . . . .     | 164        |
| 62, 6 . . . .     | 176        |
| 62, 10 . . . .    | 269        |
| 63, 6 . . . .     | 162, 172   |
| 63, 8 . . . .     | 116        |
| 64, 2 . . . .     | 197        |
| 64, 4 . . . .     | 90         |
| 64, 5 . . . .     | 90         |
| 66, 3 . . . .     | 300        |
| 66, 5 . . . .     | 277        |
| 66, 6 . . . .     | 274        |
| 66, 7 . . . .     | 67         |
| 67, 7 . . . .     | 90         |
| 68, 11 . . . .    | 151        |
| 70, 5 . . . .     | 187        |

|                   | PAGE     |
|-------------------|----------|
| VI, 71, 2 . . . . | 47, 48   |
| 74, 1 . . . .     | 191      |
| 75, 19 . . . .    | 215      |
| VII, 1, 2 . . . . | 215      |
| 3, 4 . . . .      | 310      |
| 3, 7 . . . .      | 197      |
| 3, 10 . . . .     | 202, 437 |
| 4, 6 . . . .      | 80       |
| 5, 4 . . . .      | 238      |
| 7, 5 . . . .      | 38       |
| 8, 3 . . . .      | 34       |
| 9, 3 . . . .      | 262      |
| 10, 1 . . . .     | 310      |
| 11, 4 . . . .     | 378      |
| 15, 12 . . . .    | 256      |
| 16, 9 . . . .     | 42       |
| 18, 4 . . . .     | 221      |
| 18, 8 . . . .     | 263      |
| 18, 9 . . . .     | 265      |
| 20, 4 . . . .     | 186      |
| 22, 3 . . . .     | 303      |
| 24, 1 . . . .     | 96       |
| 24, 4 . . . .     | 149      |
| 25, 2 . . . .     | 271      |
| 31, 10 . . . .    | 221      |
| 32, 13 . . . .    | 225, 264 |
| 32, 18 . . . .    | 87, 223  |
| 32, 27 . . . .    | xx       |
| 34, 7 . . . .     | lxviii   |
| 35, 4 . . . .     | 192      |
| 35, 6 . . . .     | 193, 244 |
| 35, 8 . . . .     | 193      |
| 36, 6 . . . .     | 61       |
| 39, 1 . . . .     | 220      |
| 40, 2 . . . .     | 259      |
| 42, 2 . . . .     | 19       |
| 42, 4 . . . .     | 224      |
| 44, 5 . . . .     | 69       |
| 46, 3 . . . .     | 202      |
| 47, 3 . . . .     | 34       |
| 49, 2 . . . .     | 61       |
| 51, 1 . . . .     | 257      |
| 55, 6 . . . .     | 217      |
| 56, 3 . . . .     | 175      |
| 56, 6 . . . .     | 162      |
| 56, 8 (4) . . . . | 68       |
| 56, 13 . . . .    | 230      |
| 56, 16 . . . .    | 217      |
| 56, 19 . . . .    | 271      |
| 56, 21 . . . .    | 240, 241 |
| 58, 2 . . . .     | 197      |
| 60, 2 . . . .     | lxxiv    |
| 60, 4 . . . .     | 223      |
| 60, 6 . . . .     | 202, 437 |
| 60, 9 seq. . . .  | 146      |

|                    | PAGE        |                   | PAGE     |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------------|----------|
| VII, 60, 12 . . .  | lii         | VIII, 7, 22 . . . | 309      |
| 62, 3 . . . . .    | 223         | 7, 23 . . . . .   | 100      |
| 66, 2 . . . . .    | 248         | 7, 27 . . . . .   | 47, 93   |
| 69, 1 . . . . .    | 25, 139     | 7, 28 . . . . .   | 102      |
| 69, 5 . . . . .    | 194         | 7, 31 . . . . .   | 84       |
| 70, 2 . . . . .    | 62          | 7, 33 . . . . .   | 206      |
| 71, 1 . . . . .    | 21, 197     | 8, 4 . . . . .    | 84       |
| 75, 5 . . . . .    | 40          | 8, 7 . . . . .    | 49       |
| 75, 6 . . . . .    | 18          | 10, 6 . . . . .   | 35       |
| 76, 2 . . . . .    | 217         | 12, 14 . . . . .  | 242      |
| 77, 1 . . . . .    | lxv seq.    | 12, 16 . . . . .  | 305      |
| 78, 4 . . . . .    | 34          | 12, 27 . . . . .  | 133      |
| 79, 4 . . . . .    | 222         | 13, 6 . . . . .   | 207      |
| 82, 4 . . . . .    | 40          | 13, 11 . . . . .  | 192      |
| 82, 5 . . . . .    | 164         | 13, 17 . . . . .  | 207      |
| 83, 2 . . . . .    | 267         | 13, 31-33 . . .   | 150      |
| 83, 6 . . . . .    | 269         | 17, 6 . . . . .   | 191      |
| 86, 5 . . . . .    | 256         | 18, 6-7 . . . .   | 258      |
| 86, 6 . . . . .    | 66, 267     | 18, 8 . . . . .   | 192      |
| 86, 8 . . . . .    | 191         | 18, 9 . . . . .   | 193      |
| 87, 1 . . . . .    | 223         | 19, 6 . . . . .   | 131      |
| 87, 7 . . . . .    | 238, 259    | 19, 14 . . . . .  | 244, 262 |
| 91 and 92 . . .    | lxviii seq. | 19, 25 . . . . .  | 87       |
| 93, 7 . . . . .    | 258         | 19, 31 . . . . .  | 119      |
| 94, 2 . . . . .    | 303         | 19, 33 . . . . .  | 207      |
| 95, 1-2 . . . . .  | 60          | 20, 3 . . . . .   | 306      |
| 95, 2 . . . . .    | 58, 61      | 20, 5 . . . . .   | 218      |
| 96, 4 . . . . .    | 114         | 20, 7 . . . . .   | 32       |
| 97, 6 . . . . .    | 17          | 20, 8 . . . . .   | 138      |
| 100, 2 . . . . .   | 220         | 20, 10 . . . . .  | 136      |
| 104 . . . . .      | lxix        | 20, 11 . . . . .  | 130      |
| 104, 9 . . . . .   | 88          | 20, 23 . . . . .  | 129      |
| VIII, 1, 5 . . . . | 267         | 21, 18 . . . . .  | 95       |
| 1, 12 . . . . .    | 229         | 22, 4 . . . . .   | 220      |
| 1, 13 . . . . .    | 215         | 22, 6 . . . . .   | 221      |
| 1, 18 . . . . .    | 49          | 22, 16 . . . . .  | 136      |
| 1, 21 . . . . .    | 135         | 23, 3 . . . . .   | 38       |
| 2, 8 . . . . .     | ci          | 25, 3; 5 . . . .  | 251      |
| 2, 14 . . . . .    | 265         | 25, 5 seq. . . .  | 115      |
| 3, 5 . . . . .     | 121         | 25, 16 . . . . .  | 238      |
| 3, 23 . . . . .    | 39          | 26, 3 . . . . .   | 119      |
| 4, 9 . . . . .     | 276         | 26, 13 . . . . .  | 164      |
| 5, 9 . . . . .     | 441         | 29, 1 . . . . .   | 71       |
| 5, 20 . . . . .    | 192         | 29, 5 . . . . .   | 420      |
| 5, 21 . . . . .    | 156, 441    | 32, 6 . . . . .   | 35       |
| 5, 23 . . . . .    | 218         | 33, 8 . . . . .   | lxxiii   |
| 5, 25 . . . . .    | 153         | 34, 17 . . . . .  | 19       |
| 5, 35 . . . . .    | 93          | 39, 4 . . . . .   | 194      |
| 6, 14 . . . . .    | 143         | 40, 9 . . . . .   | cii      |
| 6, 39 . . . . .    | 398         | 42, 1 . . . . .   | 239      |
| 6, 40 . . . . .    | 143         | 43, 8 . . . . .   | 284      |
| 7, 2 . . . . .     | 161         | 43, 33 . . . . .  | 240      |
| 7, 4 . . . . .     | 161         | 44, 18 . . . . .  | 240      |
| 7, 14 . . . . .    | 161         | 44, 23 . . . . .  | 87       |
| 7, 20 . . . . .    | 85          | 45, 27 . . . . .  | 165      |

|                    | PAGE       |                    | PAGE    |
|--------------------|------------|--------------------|---------|
| VIII, 45, 35 . . . | 124        | VIII, 100, 2 . . . | 96      |
| 46, 14 . . .       | 189        | 100, 10; 11 . . .  | 275     |
| 46, 23 . . .       | 231        | 100, 12 . . .      | lxxv    |
| 46, 25 . . .       | 310        | 101, 15 . . .      | 249     |
| 47, 7 . . .        | 268        | 103, 7 . . .       | 114     |
| 48, 2 . . .        | lxi        | 103, 8 . . .       | 153     |
| 48, 4 . . .        | 190        | IX, 11, 3 . . .    | 192     |
| 48, 9 . . .        | 282        | 19, 2 . . .        | 303     |
| 49-59 . . .        | xlvi seqq. | 21, 4 . . .        | 128     |
| 50, 2 . . .        | l, III     | 34, 3 . . .        | 149     |
| 51, 3 . . .        | lxvii      | 50, 1 . . .        | 138     |
| 51, 7 . . .        | 267        | 53, 1 . . .        | 104     |
| 52, 7 . . .        | 267        | 61, 12 . . .       | 328     |
| 52, 10 . . .       | 309        | 62, 24 . . .       | 394     |
| 55, 3 . . .        | 24         | 63, 10 . . .       | 76      |
| 55, 5 . . .        | lxvii, 267 | 65, 22 . . .       | 398     |
| 60, 4 . . .        | 225        | 65, 23 . . .       | 399     |
| 61, 3 . . .        | 152        | 68 . . .           | lxx     |
| 61, 4 . . .        | 198        | 68, 3 . . .        | 311     |
| 61, 18 . . .       | 186        | 70, 10 . . .       | 128     |
| 63, 7 . . .        | 226        | 71, 3 . . .        | 178     |
| 63, 10 . . .       | 248        | 72, 1 . . .        | 18, 105 |
| 64, 2 . . .        | 268        | 72, 8 . . .        | 28      |
| 64, 11 . . .       | 398        | 73, 9 . . .        | 89      |
| 65, 5 . . .        | 345        | 74, 1 . . .        | 221     |
| 66, 4 . . .        | 198        | 74, 3 . . .        | 251     |
| 67 . . .           | lxix seq.  | 86, 1 . . .        | lxx     |
| 67, 11 . . .       | 254        | 86, 21-30 . . .    | lxxi    |
| 67, 14 . . .       | 257        | 86, 27 . . .       | 49      |
| 68, 1 . . .        | 124        | 86, 31-40 . . .    | lxxi    |
| 68, 18 . . .       | 24         | 86, 48 . . .       | 158     |
| 71, 14 . . .       | 354        | 93, 4 . . .        | 223     |
| 71, 15 . . .       | 194        | 95, 3 . . .        | 372     |
| 72, 6 . . .        | 176        | 96, 2 . . .        | 221     |
| 72, 8 . . .        | 79         | 96, 6 . . .        | 173     |
| 72, 18 . . .       | 148        | 96, 8 . . .        | 90      |
| 73, 13 . . .       | 100        | 96, 15 . . .       | lxxvi   |
| 75, 9 . . .        | 104        | 97, 8 . . .        | 138     |
| 78, 10 . . .       | 241, 265   | 97, 34 . . .       | 40      |
| 79, 7 . . .        | 90, 190    | 97, 55 . . .       | 240     |
| 82, 4 . . .        | 49         | 97, 57 . . .       | 175     |
| 84, 1 . . .        | 345        | 102, 2 . . .       | 253     |
| 88, 1 . . .        | 124        | 107, 5 . . .       | 116     |
| 90, 3 . . .        | 177        | 107, 6 . . .       | 187     |
| 90, 5 . . .        | 199        | 108, 7 . . .       | lxvii   |
| 91, 3 . . .        | 265        | 108, 10 . . .      | 40      |
| 93, 7 . . .        | 139        | III, 1 . . .       | xxxviii |
| 93, 16 . . .       | 68         | III, 2 . . .       | 24, 27  |
| 94, 1 . . .        | 39         | 113, 1; 2 . . .    | 398     |
| 94, 9 . . .        | 52         | 113, 10 . . .      | 36      |
| 96, 5 . . .        | 135        | 114, 3 . . .       | 252     |
| 96, 14 . . .       | 148        | X, 1, 1 . . .      | 92      |
| 97, 5 . . .        | 50         | 5, 5 . . .         | 23      |
| 98, 3 . . .        | 49         | 5, 6 . . .         | 253     |
| 99, 6 . . .        | 309        | 5, 7 . . .         | 246     |

|                     | PAGE     |
|---------------------|----------|
| X, 7, 1 . . . . .   | 271      |
| 8, 3 . . . . .      | 24, 329  |
| 8, 4 . . . . .      | 253      |
| 9, 4 . . . . .      | 194      |
| 11, 6 . . . . .     | 47       |
| 11, 7 . . . . .     | 220      |
| 12, 5 . . . . .     | 237      |
| 13, 5 . . . . .     | 202, 437 |
| 14, 1 . . . . .     | 205      |
| 14, 3 . . . . .     | 36       |
| 14, 7 . . . . .     | 36, 88   |
| 14, 8 . . . . .     | 88       |
| 15, 4 . . . . .     | 194      |
| 15, 12-14 . . . . . | 35       |
| 18, 11 . . . . .    | 268      |
| 20, 1 . . . . .     | 202, 437 |
| 20, 9 . . . . .     | 18       |
| 24, 6 . . . . .     | 200      |
| 25, 1 . . . . .     | 202, 437 |
| 27, 19 . . . . .    | 33       |
| 28, 11 . . . . .    | lxvii    |
| 31, 1 . . . . .     | 271      |
| 32, 2 . . . . .     | 52       |
| 33, 9 . . . . .     | 238      |
| 34, 6 . . . . .     | 276      |
| 35, 2 . . . . .     | 398      |
| 36, 1-3 . . . . .   | 250      |
| 36, 13 . . . . .    | 239      |
| 37, 10 . . . . .    | 191      |
| 37, 11 . . . . .    | 194      |
| 39, 11 . . . . .    | 245      |
| 40, 1 . . . . .     | 165      |
| 42, 6 . . . . .     | 271      |
| 43, 7 . . . . .     | 115      |
| 43, 8 . . . . .     | 140      |
| 43, 9 . . . . .     | 18, 27   |
| 44, 2 . . . . .     | 185      |
| 45, 10 . . . . .    | 439      |
| 46, 3 . . . . .     | 217      |
| 46, 5 . . . . .     | 67       |
| 47, 1 . . . . .     | 149      |
| 47, 7 . . . . .     | 291      |
| 49, 5 . . . . .     | 265      |
| 50, 4 . . . . .     | 439      |
| 55, 8 . . . . .     | 214      |
| 56, 4 . . . . .     | 267      |
| 58 . . . . .        | 61       |
| 63, 2 . . . . .     | 251      |
| 63, 3 . . . . .     | 255, 261 |
| 63, 5 . . . . .     | 245      |
| 63, 10 . . . . .    | 249      |
| 63, 11 . . . . .    | 229      |
| 63, 17 . . . . .    | 245      |
| 64, 5 . . . . .     | 246      |
| 64, 7 . . . . .     | 349      |

|                    | PAGE             |
|--------------------|------------------|
| X, 65, 9 . . . . . | 245              |
| 66, 3 . . . . .    | 244              |
| 66, 4 . . . . .    | 249              |
| 67, 7 . . . . .    | 140, 177         |
| 68, 4 . . . . .    | 132              |
| 69, 4 . . . . .    | 240              |
| 70, 8 . . . . .    | 225              |
| 72, 1-4 . . . . .  | 246              |
| 72, 4-5 . . . . .  | 246              |
| 72, 7 . . . . .    | 10 <sup>b</sup>  |
| 72, 8 . . . . .    | 251              |
| 73, 10 . . . . .   | 217              |
| 75, 2 . . . . .    | 223              |
| 75, 5 . . . . .    | 399              |
| 78, 2 . . . . .    | 283              |
| 79, 2 . . . . .    | 158              |
| 79, 6 . . . . .    | 269              |
| 80, 2 . . . . .    | 432              |
| 82, 5-6 . . . . .  | 10 <sup>a</sup>  |
| 86, 15 . . . . .   | 192              |
| 87, 18 . . . . .   | 259              |
| 89, 9 . . . . .    | 18, 149          |
| 92, 5 . . . . .    | 161              |
| 92, 7 . . . . .    | 141              |
| 92, 11 . . . . .   | 275              |
| 92, 13 . . . . .   | lxxiii           |
| 92, 14 . . . . .   | 262              |
| 93, 5 . . . . .    | 151              |
| 93, 10 . . . . .   | 123              |
| 95, 6 . . . . .    | 308              |
| 95, 7 . . . . .    | 308              |
| 95, 9 . . . . .    | 308              |
| 95, 14 . . . . .   | 212              |
| 95, 15 . . . . .   | 172              |
| 96, 1 . . . . .    | 148              |
| 96, 3 . . . . .    | 186              |
| 96, 9 . . . . .    | 148, 302         |
| 96, 13 . . . . .   | 152              |
| 97, 18 . . . . .   | 192              |
| 97, 22 . . . . .   | 205 <sup>a</sup> |
| 98, 1 . . . . .    | 200              |
| 100, 1 . . . . .   | 259              |
| 103, 2 . . . . .   | 214              |
| 103, 13 . . . . .  | lxxx             |
| 104, 2 . . . . .   | 185              |
| 114, 2 . . . . .   | 237              |
| 114, 10 . . . . .  | 218              |
| 115, 3 . . . . .   | 42               |
| 115, 9 . . . . .   | 153              |
| 116, 9 . . . . .   | 195              |
| 119, 4 . . . . .   | 92               |
| 120, 1 . . . . .   | 224              |
| 120, 3 . . . . .   | 448              |
| 122, 3 . . . . .   | 253              |
| 124, 1 . . . . .   | 96, 253          |



|                   | PAGE   |                   | PAGE |
|-------------------|--------|-------------------|------|
| X, 124, 7 . . . . | 308    | X, 144, 6 . . . . | 269  |
| 124, 9 . . . .    | xcvi   | 148, 3 . . . .    | 221  |
| 125, 12 . . . .   | 275    | 153, 2 . . . .    | 143  |
| 129, 2 . . . .    | 35, 91 | 158, 1 . . . .    | ci   |
| 129, 3 . . . .    | 10     | 164, 3 . . . .    | 66   |
| 133, 5 . . . .    | 215    | 165, 4 . . . .    | 88   |
| 138, 1 . . . .    | 44     | 170, 1 . . . .    | 229  |
| 138, 4 . . . .    | 130    | 182, 1 . . . .    | 194  |
| 140, 2 . . . .    | 195    | 190, 2 . . . .    | 7    |
| 142, 4 . . . .    | 235    |                   |      |

## ATHARVA-VEDA.

|                   |     |                    |     |
|-------------------|-----|--------------------|-----|
| IV, 2, 6 . . . .  | 11  | VIII, 2, 1 . . . . | 55  |
| 37, 5 . . . .     | 384 | X, 2, 7 . . . .    | 283 |
| VII, 6, 1 . . . . | 261 | XII, 1, 51 . . . . | 415 |

## VÂGASANĒYI-SAMHITÂ.

|                |     |                |    |
|----------------|-----|----------------|----|
| XI, 34 . . . . | 153 | XI, 46 . . . . | 89 |
|----------------|-----|----------------|----|

## TAITTIRÎYA-SAMHITÂ.

|                      |     |                       |     |
|----------------------|-----|-----------------------|-----|
| I, 8, 6, 2 . . . .   | 430 | V, 1, 3, 3 . . . .    | 188 |
| IV, 3, 13, 3 . . . . | 388 | VII, 1, 19, 3 . . . . | 322 |

## AITAREYA-BRÂHMANA.

|               |      |                 |    |
|---------------|------|-----------------|----|
| V, 20 . . . . | lxix | VII, 14 . . . . | 89 |
|---------------|------|-----------------|----|

## SATAPATHA-BRÂHMANA.

|                      |     |                        |     |
|----------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|
| II, 6, 2, 9 . . . .  | 389 | XI, 1, 6, 1 . . . .    | 10  |
| III, 7, 3, 1 . . . . | 429 | 5, 2, 4 . . . .        | 377 |
| IV, 3, 4, 14 . . . . | 429 | XIII, 5, 1, 16 . . . . | 322 |
| VI, 3, 3, 4 . . . .  | 153 |                        |     |

## TÂNDYA-BRÂHMANA.

|                     |     |                    |     |
|---------------------|-----|--------------------|-----|
| XIII, 7, 12 . . . . | 360 | XVI, 1, 12 . . . . | 430 |
|---------------------|-----|--------------------|-----|

## TAITTIRÎYA-ÂRANYAKA.

|                  |     |               |                         |
|------------------|-----|---------------|-------------------------|
| I, 13, 3 . . . . | 254 | I, 23 . . . . | xlvi, note <sup>a</sup> |
|------------------|-----|---------------|-------------------------|

## ÂSVALÂYANA SRAUTA-SÛTRA.

|                  |                         |               |     |
|------------------|-------------------------|---------------|-----|
| VIII, 11 . . . . | lxix, note <sup>a</sup> | IX, 4 . . . . | 112 |
|------------------|-------------------------|---------------|-----|

### III.

#### A BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LIST OF THE MORE IMPORTANT PUBLICATIONS ON THE RIG-VEDA.

I have often stated how much I was indebted to the labours of others in all I have endeavoured to do for the Veda. I have to make the same acknowledgment once more. Many indeed of those with whom I once worked side by side have ceased from their labours, but the gaps which death has caused have been filled by many young and equally valiant soldiers. I am almost afraid to mention names, lest I should seem forgetful of some by whose labours I have benefitted. The elaborate publications of M. Bergaigne occupy a prominent place, and seem to me to have hardly received the credit which they deserve. Scholars are too apt to forget that we may differ from the results arrived at by our colleagues, and yet admire their industry, their acumen, their genius. Professor Ludwig has continued his work, undismayed by the unjust and unseemly attacks of his rivals. Professor Oldenberg's contributions, *Das altindische Âkhyâna*, 1883; *Ṛigveda-Saṃhitâ und Sâmavedârcika*, 1884; *Die Adhyâyatheilung des Ṛigveda*, 1887, and lastly, the *Prolegomena* to his *Hymnen des Ṛigveda*, 1888, have opened new and important fields of critical investigation. Different views have been ably represented by Pischel and Geldner in their *Vedische Studien*.

Professor Avery's *Contributions to the History of Verb-Inflection in Sanskrit* (1875), Professor Lanman's *Statistical Account of Noun-inflection in the Veda* (1877), are indispensable helps to every student of the Veda. Professor Delbrück's *Syntaktische Forschungen* (1871-1879) und *Das Altindische Verbum* (1874) marked a decided advance in critical scholar-

ship. Almost every case of the noun in the Veda has found its special investigator, the Dative in Delbrück (1867), the Genitive in Siecke (1869), the Vocative in Benfey (1872), the Instrumental in Wenzel (1879), the Accusative in Gaidicke (1880). The nominal suffixes have been treated by Bruno Lindner in his *Altindische Nominalbildung* (1878); the suffixes of the Infinitive by Professor Ludwig (1871) and Professor Wilhelm (1870 and 1873). Geldner and Professor Kaegi have given a popular and useful account of the results of Vedic studies in *Siebenzig Lieder des Rigveda* (1875), and *Der Rigveda* (1881).

The following is a list of the more important publications on the Rig-veda which have proved useful to myself and will prove useful to others. This list does not pretend to be complete, but even in its incomplete form, I hope that it may be serviceable to students of the Rig-veda.

The following abbreviations have been used:—

Bezz. Beitr. = Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen, herausgegeben von A. Bezenberger.

Festgruss an Böhlingk = Festgruss an Otto von Böhlingk zum Doctor-Jubiläum von seinen Freunden. Stuttgart, 1888.

Journ. Amer. Or. Soc. = Journal of the American Oriental Society.

KZ. = Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung.

Rev. hist. rel. = Revue de l'histoire des religions, publiée by M. Jean Reville. Paris.

ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

ARROWSMITH, R. *The Rigveda*. By Adolf Kaegi. Translation. Boston, 1886.

AUFRECHT, TH. KZ. XXV, 435, 601; XXVI, 610; XXVII, 609.—  
Zur Kenntniss des Rgveda: Festgruss an Böhlingk, 1-3.—  
Erklärung vedischer Stellen: Bezz. Beitr. XIV, 29-33.—ZDMG. XLV, 305.

EVERY, JOHN. Contributions to the History of Verb-Inflection in Sanskrit, 1875. (Journ. Amer. Or. Soc., Vol. X, No. 10.)

— The Unaugmented Verb-Forms of the Rig- and Atharva-Vedas (Journ. Amer. Or. Soc., Vol. XI, No. 2, 1885.)

BARTHOLOMAE, CHR. RV. I, 171, 1: KZ. XXIX, 279.—Arisches: Bezz. Beitr. XV, 1-43, 185-247.—ZDMG. XLIII, 664-668.

— Studien zur indogermanischen Sprachgeschichte. Halle, 1890.  
See Pischel in Götting. Gel. Anz., No. 13, 20 Juni 1890, pp. 529 ff.

- BENFEY, THEODOR. Die Quantitätsverschiedenheiten in den Samhitâ- und Pada-Texten der Veden. 6 Theile. Göttingen, 1874-81.
- Ueber die Entstehung des indogermanischen Vokativs. Göttingen, 1872.
- Vedaica und Verwandtes. Strassburg, 1879.
- Ueber einige Wörter mit dem Bindevocal î im Rigveda. Göttingen, 1879.
- Vedaica und Linguistica. Strassburg, 1880.
- Behandlung des auslautenden a in na 'wie' und na 'nicht' im Rigveda, mit Bemerkungen über die Aussprache der Wörter im Veda. Göttingen, 1881.
- Uebersetzung des Rigveda (I, 1-118): Orient und Occident, 1862-64.
- Rigveda, X, 10, 7: Bezz. Beitr. I, 47-51.—Uebersetzung des Rigveda (I, 119-130): Bezz. Beitr. VII, 286-309.
- Kleinere Schriften, herausgegeben von A. Bezzenberger, I, 109, 120, 265, 278, 295, 305, 314, 316; II, 172, 177. Berlin, 1890.
- BERGAIGNE, A. La religion védique d'après les hymnes du Rig-Veda. Vols. I-III. Paris, 1878-83.
- Quelques Observations sur les figures de rhétorique dans le Rig-Veda. (Mémoires de la Société de linguistique, tome IV, 2<sup>e</sup> fascicule.) Paris, 1880.
- Recherches sur l'histoire de la Samhitâ du Rig-Veda I. La Samhitâ primitive. Paris, 1887. (Journal Asiatique, 1886. Extrait.)
- Nouvelles recherches sur l'histoire de la Samhitâ du Rig-Veda II-IV. Supplément au Mémoire sur la Samhitâ primitive; les différents couches d'interprétations; le classement du Mandala VIII. Paris, 1887. (Journal Asiatique, IX, 191-287. Extrait.)
- Deuxième note additionnelle à l'article Recherches sur l'histoire de la Samhitâ du Rig-Veda. (Journal Asiatique, IX, 518 f.)
- La syntaxe des comparaisons védiques: Bibliothèque de l'école des hautes études, LXXII, pp. 75-101. (Mél. Renier, Paris, 1887.)
- Recherches sur l'histoire de la liturgie védique. La forme métrique des hymns du Rig-Veda. (Ac. des Inscr., C—R, XVI, 1888, Mai-Juin, pp. 232-238.)
- Recherches sur l'histoire de la liturgie védique. (Journal Asiatique, XIII, 2, 121-197. 1889.)
- La division en Adhyâyas du Rig-Veda: Journal Asiatique, X, 3, 488-495. (Extrait. Paris, 1888.)
- et V. HENRY. Manuel pour le Sanscrit Védique. Paris, 1890.



- BLOOMFIELD, M. Final *as* before Sonants in Sanskrit. Baltimore, 1882. (Amer. Journal of Philology, Vol. III, No. 1.)
- On certain Irregular Vedic Subjunctives or Imperatives. Baltimore, 1884. (Amer. Journal of Philology, Vol. V, No. 1.)
- On the Vedic Instrumental *padbhís*. (Proc. Amer. Or. Soc. Oct. 1889, pp. clii-clvi.)
- Contributions to the Interpretation of the Veda. Second Series. Baltimore, 1890.
- BOLLENSSEN, F. Zur Vedametrik: ZDMG. XXXV, 448-445.—Die Betonungssysteme des Rîg- und Sâmaveda: ZDMG. XXXV, 456-72.—Beiträge zur Kritik des Veda: ZDMG. XLI, 494-507; XLV, 204.
- P. VON BRADKE. Beiträge zur altindischen Religions- und Sprachgeschichte: ZDMG. XL, 347 ff., 655 ff.
- Dyâus Asura, Ahura Mazdâ und die Asuras. Halle, 1885.
- BRUNNHOFER, H. Erwähnung der Pfahlbauten im Rigveda: Fernschau, Jahrb. der Mittelschweiz, Geogr.-Commerz. Ges. in Aarau, II (1888).
- Dialektspuren (Infinitiv): KZ. XXV, 329.—Ueber Infinitive des Veda und Avesta: Bezz. Beitr. XV, 262-270.
- COLINET, PH. Les principes de l'exégèse védique d'après MM. Pischel et K. Geldner (Muséon, IX, 1890, pp. 250-267 and 372-388).
- Purandhi, the goddess of abundance, in the Rigveda. (Babyl. and Oriental Record, II, 11 (1888), pp. 245-254.)
- Purandhi *is* the goddess of abundance in the Rigveda. (Babyl. and Oriental Record, 1890, IV, 6, pp. 121-130.)
- COLLITZ, H. Ueber eine besondere Art vedischer Composita, Verhandlungen des V<sup>ten</sup> intern. Or. Congr. zu Berlin, 1881. II, 287-298.
- DELBRÜCK, B. De usu dativi in carminibus Rîgvedae. Halle, 1867.
- Syntaktische Forschungen. Halle, 1871-79.—Bd. V, Altindische Syntax. Halle, 1888.
- Das Altindische Verbum. Halle, 1874.
- Vedische Chrestomathie. Halle, 1874.
- EATON, A. J. The Âtmanepada in the Rigveda. Leipzig, 1884.
- D'ECKSTEIN, BARON. Études sur la Grammaire Védique. (Revue Archéologique.) Paris, 1859.
- EDGREN, A. H. On the Relation in the Rig-Veda between the Palatal and Labial Vowels and their Corresponding Semivowels, 1878. (Journ. Amer. Or. Soc., Vol. XI, 1880.)

- EHNI, J. Der Vedische Mythos des Yama. Strassburg, 1890.  
 — Rv. X, 85, die Vermählung des Soma und der Sûryâ : ZDMG. XXXIII, 166–176.
- GAEDICKE, CARL. Der Accusativ im Veda. Breslau, 1880.
- GARBE, R. Accentuationssystem der altindischen Nominalcomposita : KZ. XXIII, 470.
- GELDNER, K. Conjectanea Vedica (kshonî): Bezz. Beitr. XI, 327–331.  
 — Ueber das vedische Wort meni: Festgruss an Böhltlingk, 31–33.—Conjectanea Vedica : KZ. XXVII, 215 ff.
- GELDNER, K., u. A. KÆGI. Siebenzig Lieder des Rigveda. Tübingen, 1875.
- GRASSMANN, H. Wörterbuch zum Rig-Veda. Leipzig, 1873.  
 — Rigveda, übersetzt. 2 Vols. Leipzig, 1876–77.
- GRIFFITH, R. T. H. The Hymns of the Rigveda, translated with a Popular Commentary. Vols. I, II. Benares, 1889–90.
- GURU DATTA, Vidyârthî. The Terminology of the Vedas, Part I. Lahore, New Indian Press, 1888.
- HAPPEL, JULIUS. An Varuna, Rigveda I, 25, übersetzt : Zeitschr. f. Missionskunde u. Religionswissenschaft, V, 1, p. 28 f.
- HAUG, M. The Origin of Brahmanism. Poona, 1863.  
 — A Contribution towards a Right Understanding of the Rigveda. Bombay, 1863.  
 — Brahma und die Brahmanen. München, 1871.  
 — On the Interpretation of the Veda: Report of the Proc. of the 2nd intern. Congr. of Or. in London, 1874, pp. 24–27. Cf. Delbrück in Jenaer Literaturzeitung, Jahrgang 1874, Art. 785, and 1875, Art. 137.  
 — Ueber das Wesen und den Werth des vedischen Accents. München, 1874.  
 — Vedische Räthselfragen und Räthselsprüche. Uebersetzung und Erklärung des Dîrghatamas-Liedes Rîgv. I, 164. München, 1876.
- HILLEBRANDT, A. Ueber die Göttin Aditi. Breslau, 1876.  
 — Varuna und Mitra. Breslau, 1877.  
 — Das altindische Neu- u. Vollmondsopfer. Jena, 1880.  
 — Die beiden arischen Accentsysteme. 1882–85.  
 — Veda-Chrestomathie mit Glossar. Berlin, 1885.  
 — Zu Rv. V, 2, 1–6 : ZDMG. XXXIII, 248–251.—Zu Rv. I, 162 : ZDMG. XXXVII, 521–524.—Miscelle aus dem Vedaritual : ZDMG. XL, 708–712.

- HILLEBRANDT, A. Spuren einer älteren Rigvedarecension: Bezz. Beitr. VIII, 195–203.—Uktham madas ka sasyate: Bezz. Beitr. IX, 192.
- Veda. Vienna Oriental Journal, III, 188–194, 259–273.
- Nationale Opfer in Altindien: Festgruss an Böhlingk, 40–43.
- Die Sonnwendfeste in Altindien: Romanische Forschungen, V, 1889, 299 seqq.
- Vedische Mythologie I. Soma und verwandte Götter. Breslau, 1891.
- HIRZEL, A. Gleichnisse und Metaphern im R̥gveda. Leipzig, 1890.
- KAEGI, A. Der Rigveda, die aelteste Literatur der Inder. 2<sup>te</sup> Aufl. Leipzig, 1881. See Arrowsmith.
- Vasta usrâḥ: Festgruss an Böhlingk, 48 seq.
- KERBAKER, M. Varuna e gli Aditya, saggio di esegesi vedica, memoria (Atti della R. Acad. di archeol. lettere e belle arti, 1884–86). Napoli, 1887, pp. 105–144.—App. II al Vol. XIII, degli Atti &c. Napoli, 1889.
- KIRSTE, J. Études sur les Prâtiśākhya. Paris, 1883.
- KOULIKOWSKI, D. Les trois feux sacrés du Rig-Véda: Rev. hist. rel. XX, 2, pp. 151–179.
- KÜHNAU, R. Die Trishṭubh-Jagatî-Familie. Göttingen, 1886.
- Rhythmus und indische Metrik. Göttingen, 1887.
- LANGLOIS, M. Rig-Véda, ou Livre des Hymnes, traduit du Sanscrit, 4 tom. Paris, 1848–51.
- LANMAN, CHARLES R. A Statistical Account of Noun-Inflection in the Veda. (Journ. Amer. Or. Soc., Vol. X, No. 11.) New Haven, 1880. Cf. Collitz in Bezz. Beitr. VII, 176–184.
- LIGNANA, GIACOMO. I Navagvâḥ e i Dāsagvâḥ del R̥gveda: Verhandlungen des VII<sup>ten</sup> internat. Or. Congr. in Wien, 1886. Arische Section, pp. 59–68.
- LINDNER, BRUNO. Altindische Nominalbildung. Jena, 1878.
- LUDWIG, A. Der Infinitiv im Veda. Prag, 1871.
- Ueber die unflectierten Formen auf â des verbum finitum im Rigveda. Prag, 1874. (Sitzungsber. d. Kgl. böhm. Ges. d. Wiss.)
- Die philosophischen und religiösen Anschauungen des Veda. Prag, 1875.
- Der Rigveda, Deutsch mit Commentar und Einleitung, Vols. 1–6. Prag, 1876–88.
- Über die Erwähnung von Sonnenfinsternissen im Rigveda. Sitzungsber. der Kgl. böhm. Ges. der Wiss. Prag, 1885.

- LUDWIG, A. Die Ironie im Mahâbhârata und im R̥gveda: Festgruss an Böhrling, 82-87.
- Ueber die Kritik des R̥gveda Textes. Prag, 1889.
- Ueber Methode bei Interpretationen des R̥gveda. Prag, 1890.
- dhâman und svadhâ: KZ. XXVIII, 240.
- Bedeutungen vedischer Wörter: ZDMG. XL, 715-717.—Dre R̥gvedastellen: ZDMG. XL, 713.
- MACDONELL, A. A. Kâtyâyana's Sarvânukramanî of the R̥gveda Oxford, 1886.
- MAX MÜLLER, F. Rig-Veda oder die heiligen Lieder der Brahmanen I: Text und Uebersetzung des Prâtisâkhyâ oder der ältesten Phonetik und Grammatik. Leipzig, 1856.
- Rig-Veda-Samhitâ. The Sacred Hymns of the Brahmins Translated and explained. Vol. I. London, 1869.
- MAYR, AUREL. Beiträge aus dem R̥g-Veda zur Accentuirung des Verbum finitum. Wien, 1871.
- MEYER, RUDOLF. R̥gvidhâna. Berlin, 1878.
- MUIR, JOHN. Original Sanskrit Texts, Vols. I-V, London, 1868-1877 (2nd ed.).
- MYRIANTHEUS, L. Die Âsvins oder Arischen Dioskuren. München 1876.
- NEISSER, W. Zur vedischen Verballehre I: Bezz. Beitr. VII, 211-241.—Vorvedisches im Veda: Bezz. Beitr. XVII, 244-256.
- NÈVE, M. F. Études sur les hymnes du Rig-Vêda. Paris, 1842.
- Essai sur le Mythe des Ribhavas. Paris, 1847.
- OLDENBERG, H. Das altindische Âkhyâna: ZDMG. XXXVIII 54-86.
- R̥gveda-Samhitâ und Sâmavedârcika: ZDMG. XXXVIII 439-480.
- Âkhyâna-Hymnen im R̥gveda: ZDMG. XXXIX, 52-90.
- Die Adhyâyatheilung des R̥gveda: ZDMG. XLI, 508-515 XLII, 362-365.
- Ueber die Liedverfasser des R̥gveda. ZDMG. XLII, 199-247.
- Der Abhinihita Sandhi im R̥gveda, ZDMG. XLIV, 321-338.
- Der R̥gveda. Band I: Metrische und textgeschichtliche Prolegomena. Berlin, 1888. [Cf. Review by A. Hillebrandt, in Goetting. Gel. Anz., Mai 1889, pp. 387-424.—See Sabbathier.]
- The Interpretation of the Veda, and the Hindu Epic: Open Court (Chicago), 1889, April 11 (Translated from the Deutsche Rundschau).



- PERRY, E. D. Indra in the Rigveda : Journ. Amer. Or. Soc., Vol. XI, pp. 117-208. New Haven, 1882. (See Hillebrandt in E. Kuhns Literatur-Blatt für Orientalische Philologie, II, 1.)
- PERTSCH, W. Upalekha, de Kramapâṭha libellus. Berol. 1854.
- PETERSON, P. Hymns from the Rigveda, edited with Sâyaṇa's Commentary, notes and a translation. Bombay, 1888 (B. S. S.).
- Handbook to the Study of the Rigveda. Part I. Bombay, 1890 (B. S. S.).
- PISCHEL, R. Miscellanea : ZDMG. XXXV, 711-724. — Vedica : ZDMG. XL, 111-126.
- Zur Lehre vom Dativ : Bezz. Beitr. I, 111-120.
- PISCHEL, R., u. K. F. GELDNER. Vedische Studien I. Stuttgart, 1888. [Cf. Reviews by : V. HENRY : Revue critique (1890), 5, pp. 81-85.—H. OLDENBERG : Götting. Gel. Anz. 1890. 10.—BARTHOLOMAE : Deutsche Litztg. 23 (1890).—VECKENSTEDT : Zeitschr. f. Volkskunde II, 6, pp. 244-248.—See Colinet.]
- REGNAUD, PAUL. Le mot védique ṛta : Rev. hist. rel. XVI, 1887, pp. 26-27.
- Le caractère et l'origine des jeux des mots védiques : Rev. hist. rel. XVI, 2, pp. 166-169.
- Un épithète des dieux dans le Rig-Veda (amâra) : Rev. hist. rel. XV, 1887, pp. 46-51.
- Etymologies védiques : Rev. hist. rel. XIX, 1, pp. 79-84.
- Le Rig-Veda et les origines de la mythologie indo-européenne : Rev. hist. rel. XIX, 3, pp. 333-352.
- Études védiques. Traduction d'un hymn à l'Aurore (I, 123 du Rig-Véda) : Rev. hist. rel. XXI, 1, pp. 63-96.
- Études védiques. Deux appréciations récentes du Rig-Veda : Rev. hist. rel. XXI, 3, pp. 301-311.
- Études védiques. L'hymne III, 1 du Rig-Véda : Rev. hist. rel. XXII, 302.
- REGNIER, A. Étude sur l'idiome des Védas et les origines de la langue Sanscrite. Paris, 1855.
- Études sur la grammaire védique. Prâtiśâkhya du Rig-Véda. Paris, 1857.
- RIG-VEDA. Rigveda Sanhita, liber primus, ed. F. Rosen. London, 1838.
- Rig-Veda-Sanhita, the Sacred Hymns of the Brahmans, together with the Commentary of Sayanacharya. Edited by F. Max Müller. 6 vols. London, 1849-1874. Second Edition, Vols. I, II. London, 1890.

- RIG-VEDA. The Hymns of the Rig-Veda in the Samhitâ Text. Reprinted from the editio princeps, by F. Max Müller. London, 1873.
- The Hymns of the Rig-Veda in the Pada Text. Reprinted from the editio princeps, by F. Max Müller. London, 1873.
- Die Hymnen des R̥igveda. Herausgegeben von Th. Aufrecht. 2 Theile. 2<sup>te</sup> Auflage. Bonn, 1877.
- *R̥iksamhitâ Sâyanâkârya-virakita-Bhâshya-sahitâ*, Padapâṭhayuktâ ka, edited by Râgârâma Sâstri Bodas and Sivarâma Sâstri Gore. 8 vols. Bombay, 1889.
- Rigveda Samhitâ, ed. by Prasanna Kumâra Vidyâratna. Vol. I. Calcutta, 1888-9.
- Rigvedasya Sâyanâkârya-virakitam Mâdhavîya-Vedârtha-Prakâśakhyam Bhâshyam. Edited by Prasanna Kumâra Vidyâratna. Calcutta, 1889.
- Rig-Veda Sanhita, the first and second Adhyâyas of the first Ashtaka, with notes and explanations, and an introductory essay on the study of the Vedas. By K. M. Banerjea. Calcutta, 1875.
- Rig Veda Samhitâ, Vols. I-VII. Bengali Translation, with notes, by R. C. Datta. Calcutta, 1887.
- The Vedârthayatna, Marâthi and English Translation of the Vedas. Parts 1-22. Bombay, 1876-80.
- ROTH, R. Zur Litteratur und Geschichte des Weda. Stuttgart, 1846.
- Ueber gewisse Kürzungen des Wortendes im Veda: Verhandlungen des VII<sup>ten</sup> intern. Or. Congr. in Wien, 1886. Arische Section, pp. 1-10.
- Ueber den Soma: ZDMG. XXXV, 680-692.—Wo wächst der Soma? ZDMG. XXXVIII, 134-139.—Der Adler mit dem Soma: ZDMG. XXXVI, 353-360.—Lösung eines Räthsels im Veda: ZDMG. XXXVII, 109-112.—Wergeld im Veda: ZDMG. XLI, 672-676.
- Vedische Studien: KZ. XXVI, 45.
- SABBATHIER, R. Une édition critique du R̥ig-Veda par M. Oldenberg: Rev. hist. rel. XX, 3, pp. 297-331.—Rev. de ling. XXIII, 1, 93-97.
- SCHERMAN, LUCIAN. Philosophische Hymnen aus der R̥ig- und Atharva-Veda-Samhitâ. Strassburg, 1887.
- SCHMIDT, J. Pluralbildungen der indog. Neutra (Weimar, 1889), p. 127 to Rv. I, 171, 1.—p. 128 seq. on krânâ.—p. 307 seq. to Rv. V, 52, 9.—p. 314 to Rv. X, 77, 8.
- L. VON SCHRÖDER. Nominalcomposita: KZ. XXIV, 101.

- SCHWAB, JULIUS. Das altindische Thieropfer. Erlangen, 1886.
- SIECKE, E. De genitivi in lingua Sanscrita imprimis Vedica usu. Berol. 1869.
- SIMON, RICHARD. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der vedischen Schulen. Kiel, 1889.
- THIBAUT, G. Das Jaṭāpaṭala. Lpzg. 1870.
- TURRINI, GIUSEPPE. All' Auròra ínno dí Práskaṇva Kāṇva recáto di Sáṁskṛito in volgáre. Bologna, 1889.
- WALLIS, H. W. The Cosmology of the R̥igveda. London, 1887.
- WEBER, A. Vedische Hochzeitsprüche : Indische Studien, V, 177-226.  
— Ueber die Metrik der Inder. Berlin, 1863 (Indische Studien, VIII).
- WENZEL, H. Ueber den Instrumentalis im R̥igveda. Tübingen, 1879.
- WHITNEY, W. D. On the History of the Vedic Texts : Journ. Amer. Or. Soc. 1853.
- WILHELM, EUGEN. De infinitivi linguarum Sanscritae, Bactriae, etc. forma et usu. Isenaci, 1873.
- WILSON, H. H. R̥ig-Veda-Saṁhitá. Translated, completed by E. B. Cowell. London, 1850-66.
- WINDISCH, E. Zwölf Hymnen des R̥igveda mit Sāyaṇa's Commentar. Leipzig, 1883.  
— Vedisches : Festgruss an Böhtlingk, 114-118.
- WINDISCHMANN, FR. Ueber den Somacultus der Arier : Abhandlungen der Münchener Ak. der Wiss. IV. B. Abh. 2.
- ZIMMER, HEINRICH. Altindisches Leben. Berlin, 1879.
- ZUBATÝ, JOSEF. Der Quantitätswechsel im Auslaute vedischer Wörter : Vienna Oriental Journal, II, 53-62, 309-318; III, 86-92, 151-162, 281-312; IV, 1-16, 89-112.





## CORRIGENDA.

Page 123, line 6 from below, *read* visvá-mânusha *for* visvá-manusha

„ 138, „ 19, *read* samsamânâya *for* samsa°

„ 138, „ 20, *read* samsanam *for* samsanam

„ 173, „ 4 from below, *read* ârâ *for* âra

„ 278, „ 17 seq., *read* of Indra *for* of the Maruts

„ 315, „ 8, *read* gañganâ- *for* gañganâ-



| CONSONANTS.                                | MISSIONARY ALPHABET. |           |            | Sanskrit. | Zend. | Pehlevi. | Persian. | Arabic. | Hebrew. | Chinese. |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|-------|----------|----------|---------|---------|----------|
|                                            | I Class.             | II Class. | III Class. |           |       |          |          |         |         |          |
| Gutturales.                                |                      |           |            |           |       |          |          |         |         |          |
| 1 Tenuis . . . . .                         | k                    | .         | .          | क         | 𐬕     | 𐬕        | 𐬕        | 𐬕       | 𐬕       | k        |
| 2 " aspirata . . . . .                     | kh                   | .         | .          | ख         | 𐬖     | 𐬖        | 𐬖        | 𐬖       | 𐬖       | kh       |
| 3 Media . . . . .                          | g                    | .         | .          | ग         | 𐬗     | 𐬗        | 𐬗        | 𐬗       | 𐬗       | .        |
| 4 " aspirata . . . . .                     | gh                   | .         | .          | घ         | 𐬘     | 𐬘        | 𐬘        | 𐬘       | 𐬘       | .        |
| 5 Gutturo-labialis . . . . .               | q                    | .         | .          | ङ         | 𐬙     | 𐬙        | 𐬙        | 𐬙       | 𐬙       | .        |
| 6 Nasalis . . . . .                        | ñ (ng)               | .         | .          | ञ         | 𐬚     | 𐬚        | 𐬚        | 𐬚       | 𐬚       | .        |
| 7 Spiritus asper . . . . .                 | h                    | .         | .          | ह         | 𐬛     | 𐬛        | 𐬛        | 𐬛       | 𐬛       | h, hs    |
| 8 " lenis . . . . .                        | ,                    | .         | .          | .         | .     | .        | .        | .       | .       | .        |
| 9 " asper faucalis . . . . .               | 'h                   | .         | .          | .         | .     | .        | .        | .       | .       | .        |
| 10 " lenis faucalis . . . . .              | 'h                   | .         | .          | .         | .     | .        | .        | .       | .       | .        |
| 11 " asper fricatus . . . . .              | .                    | 'h        | .          | .         | .     | .        | .        | .       | .       | .        |
| 12 " lenis fricatus . . . . .              | .                    | 'h        | .          | .         | .     | .        | .        | .       | .       | .        |
| Gutturales modificatae<br>(palatales, &c.) |                      |           |            |           |       |          |          |         |         |          |
| 13 Tenuis . . . . .                        | .                    | k         | .          | च         | 𐬜     | 𐬜        | 𐬜        | 𐬜       | 𐬜       | h        |
| 14 " aspirata . . . . .                    | .                    | kh        | .          | छ         | 𐬝     | 𐬝        | 𐬝        | 𐬝       | 𐬝       | kh       |
| 15 Media . . . . .                         | .                    | g         | .          | ज         | 𐬞     | 𐬞        | 𐬞        | 𐬞       | 𐬞       | .        |
| 16 " aspirata . . . . .                    | .                    | gh        | .          | झ         | 𐬟     | 𐬟        | 𐬟        | 𐬟       | 𐬟       | .        |
| 17 " Nasalis . . . . .                     | .                    | ñ         | .          | ञ         | 𐬚     | 𐬚        | 𐬚        | 𐬚       | 𐬚       | .        |





Dentales modificatae  
(linguales, &c.)

|                             |     |     |     |     |     |     |   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|---|-----|-----|-----|
| 38 Tenuis . . . . .         | t   | ... | ਤ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 39 „ aspirata . . . . .     | th  | ... | ਠ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 40 Media . . . . .          | d   | ... | ਡ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 41 „ aspirata . . . . .     | dh  | ... | ਢ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 42 Nasalis . . . . .        | n   | ... | ਨ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 43 Semivocalis . . . . .    | r   | ... | ਰ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 44 „ fricata . . . . .      | r   | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 45 „ diacritica . . . . .   | ... | R   | ... | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 46 Spiritus asper . . . . . | sh  | ... | ਸ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 47 „ lenis . . . . .        | zh  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |

## Labiales.

|                             |    |     |     |     |     |     |   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|---|-----|-----|-----|
| 48 Tenuis . . . . .         | p  | ... | ਪ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 49 „ aspirata . . . . .     | ph | ... | ਫ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 50 Media . . . . .          | b  | ... | ਬ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 51 „ aspirata . . . . .     | bh | ... | ਭ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 52 Tenuissima . . . . .     | p  | ... | ਪ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 53 Nasalis . . . . .        | m  | ... | ਮ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 54 Semivocalis . . . . .    | w  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 55 „ aspirata . . . . .     | hw | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 56 Spiritus asper . . . . . | f  | ... | ਫ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 57 „ lenis . . . . .        | v  | ... | ਵ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 58 Anusvāra . . . . .       | m  | ... | ਮ   | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |
| 59 Visarga . . . . .        | h  | ... | ਫ਼  | ... | ... | ... | ط | ... | ... | ... |

| VOWELS.                               | MISSIONARY ALPHABET. |      |           | Sanskrit. | Zend. | Pehlevi. | Persian. | Arabic. | Hebrew. | Chinese. |            |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------|------|-----------|-----------|-------|----------|----------|---------|---------|----------|------------|
|                                       | I Class.             |      | II Class. |           |       |          |          |         |         |          | III Class. |
|                                       |                      |      |           |           |       |          |          |         |         |          |            |
| 1 Neutralis . . . . .                 | 0                    |      |           | ०         |       |          |          |         | —       | ə        |            |
| 2 Laryngo-palatalis . . . . .         | ě                    |      |           |           |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 3 " labialis . . . . .                | ö                    |      |           |           |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 4 Gutturalis brevis . . . . .         | a                    |      |           | अ         | 𐬀     | 𐬀        | —        | —       | —       | a        |            |
| 5 " longa . . . . .                   | ā                    | (a)  |           | आ         | 𐬁     | 𐬁        | —        | —       | —       | ā        |            |
| 6 Palatalis brevis . . . . .          | i                    |      |           | इ         | 𐬂     | 𐬂        | —        | —       | —       | i        |            |
| 7 " longa . . . . .                   | ī                    | (i)  |           | ई         | 𐬃     | 𐬃        | —        | —       | —       | ī        |            |
| 8 Dentalis brevis . . . . .           | h                    |      |           | ह         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 9 " longa . . . . .                   | h̄                   |      |           |           |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 10 Lingualis brevis . . . . .         | ri                   |      |           | रि        |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 11 " longa . . . . .                  | rī                   |      |           | री        |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 12 Labialis brevis . . . . .          | u                    |      |           | उ         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 13 " longa . . . . .                  | ū                    | (u)  |           | ऊ         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 14 Gutturo-palatalis brevis . . . . . | e                    |      |           | ए         | 𐬄     | 𐬄        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 15 " longa . . . . .                  | ē (ai)               | (e)  |           | ऐ         | 𐬅     | 𐬅        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 16 Diphthongus gutturo-palatalis      | āi                   | (ai) |           | आइ        | 𐬆     | 𐬆        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 17 " "                                | ei (ēi)              |      |           | ई         | 𐬇     | 𐬇        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 18 " "                                | oi (ōu)              |      |           | औ         | 𐬈     | 𐬈        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 19 Gutturo-labialis brevis . . . . .  | o                    |      |           | ओ         | 𐬉     | 𐬉        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 20 " longa . . . . .                  | ō (au)               | (o)  |           | औ         | 𐬊     | 𐬊        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 21 Diphthongus gutturo-labialis       | āu                   | (au) |           | आउ        | 𐬋     | 𐬋        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 22 " "                                | eu (ēu)              |      |           | ऐ         | 𐬌     | 𐬌        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 23 " "                                | ou (ōu)              |      |           | औ         | 𐬍     | 𐬍        |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 24 Gutturalis fracta . . . . .        | ä                    |      |           | अ         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 25 Palatalis fracta . . . . .         | ī                    |      |           | ई         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |
| 26 Labialis fracta . . . . .          | ū                    |      |           | ऊ         |       |          |          |         | —       | ...      |            |

# SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST

TRANSLATED BY

VARIOUS ORIENTAL SCHOLARS

AND EDITED BY

F. MAX MÜLLER

*\*\* This Series is published with the sanction and co-operation of the Secretary of State for India in Council.*

---

**REPORT presented to the ACADEMIE DES INSCRIPTIONS, May 11, 1883, by M. ERNEST RENAN.**

‘M. Renan présente trois nouveaux volumes de la grande collection des “Livres sacrés de l’Orient” (Sacred Books of the East), que dirige à Oxford, avec une si vaste érudition et une critique si sûre, le savant associé de l’Académie des Inscriptions, M. Max Müller. . . La première série de ce beau recueil, composée de 24 volumes, est presque achevée. M. Max Müller se propose d’en publier

une seconde, dont l’intérêt historique et religieux ne sera pas moindre. M. Max Müller a su se procurer la collaboration des savans les plus éminens d’Europe et d’Asie. L’Université d’Oxford, que cette grande publication honore au plus haut degré, doit tenir à continuer dans les plus larges proportions une œuvre aussi philosophiquement conçue que savamment exécutée.’

## **EXTRACT from the QUARTERLY REVIEW.**

‘We rejoice to notice that a second series of these translations has been announced and has actually begun to appear. The stones, at least, out of which a stately edifice may hereafter arise, are here being brought together. Prof. Max Müller has deserved well of scientific history. Not a few minds owe to his enticing words their first attraction to this branch of study. But no work of his, not even the

great edition of the Rig-Veda, can compare in importance or in usefulness with this English translation of the Sacred Books of the East, which has been devised by his foresight, successfully brought so far by his persuasive and organising power, and will, we trust, by the assistance of the distinguished scholars he has gathered round him, be carried in due time to a happy completion.’

**Professor E. HARDY, Inaugural Lecture in the University of Freiburg, 1887.**

‘Die allgemeine vergleichende Religionswissenschaft datirt von jenem grossartigen, in seiner Art einzig dastehenden Unternehmen, zu welchem auf Anregung Max Müllers im Jahre 1874 auf dem

internationalen Orientalistencongress in London der Grundstein gelegt worden war, die Übersetzung der heiligen Bücher des Ostens’ (*the Sacred Books of the East*).

---

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

## FIRST SERIES.

## VOL. I. The Upanishads.

Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Part I. The *Khândogya-upanishad*, The *Talavakâra-upanishad*, The *Aitareya-âranyaka*, The *Kaushîtaki-brâhmana-upanishad*, and The *Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ-upanishad*. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Upanishads contain the philosophy of the Veda. They have become the foundation of the later Vedânta doctrines, and indirectly of Buddhism. Schopenhauer, speaking of the Upanishads, says: 'In the whole world there is no study so beneficial and so elevating as that of the Upanishads. It has been the solace of my life, it will be the solace of my death.'*

[See also Vol. XV.]

## VOL. II. The Sacred Laws of the Âryas,

As taught in the Schools of Âpastamba, Gautama, Vâsishtha, and Baudhâyana. Translated by GEORG BÜHLER. Part I. Âpastamba and Gautama. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Sacred Laws of the Âryas contain the original treatises on which the Laws of Manu and other lawgivers were founded.*

[See also Vol. XIV.]

## VOL. III. The Sacred Books of China.

The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. Part I. The *Shû King*, The Religious Portions of the *Shih King*, and The *Hsiâo King*. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*Confucius was a collector of ancient traditions, not the founder of a new religion. As he lived in the sixth and fifth centuries B.C. his works are of unique interest for the study of Ethology.*

[See also Vols. XVI, XXVII, XXVIII, XXXIX, and XL.]

## VOL. IV. The Zend-Avesta.

Translated by JAMES DARMESTETER. Part I. The *Vendîdâd*. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Zend-Avesta contains the relics of what was the religion of Cyrus, Darius, and Xerxes, and, but for the battle of Marathon,*



*might have become the religion of Europe. It forms to the present day the sacred book of the Parsis, the so-called fire-worshippers. Two more volumes will complete the translation of all that is left us of Zoroaster's religion.*

[See also Vols. XXIII and XXXI.]

**VOL. V. Pahlavi Texts.**

Translated by E. W. WEST. Part I. The Bundahis, Bahman Yast, and Shâyast lâ-shâyast. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*The Pahlavi Texts comprise the theological literature of the revival of Zoroaster's religion, beginning with the Sassanian dynasty. They are important for a study of Gnosticism.*

**VOLS. VI AND IX. The Qur'ân.**

Parts I and II. Translated by E. H. PALMER. 8vo, cloth, 21s.

*This translation, carried out according to his own peculiar views of the origin of the Qur'ân, was the last great work of E. H. Palmer, before he was murdered in Egypt.*

**VOL. VII. The Institutes of Vishnu.**

Translated by JULIUS JOLLY. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*A collection of legal aphorisms, closely connected with one of the oldest Vedic schools, the Kathas, but considerably added to in later time. Of importance for a critical study of the Laws of Manu.*

**VOL. VIII. The Bhagavadgîtâ, with The Sanatsugâtîya, and The Anugîtâ.**

Translated by KÂSHINÂTH TRIMBAK TELANG. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The earliest philosophical and religious poem of India. It has been paraphrased in Arnold's 'Song Celestial.'*

**VOL. X. The Dhammapada,**

Translated from Pâli by F. MAX MÜLLER; and

**The Sutta-Nipâta,**

Translated from Pâli by V. FAUSBÖLL; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Dhammapada contains the quintessence of Buddhist morality. The Sutta-Nipâta gives the authentic teaching of Buddha on some of the fundamental principles of religion.*

**VOL. XI. Buddhist Suttas.**

Translated from Pâli by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. 1. The Mahâ-parinibbâna Suttanta; 2. The Dhamma-ĥakka-ppavattana Sutta. 3. The Tevigga Suttanta; 4. The Ākaṅkheyya Sutta; 5. The Ketokhila Sutta; 6. The Mahâ-sudassana Suttanta; 7. The Sabbâsava Sutta. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*A collection of the most important religious, moral, and philosophical discourses taken from the sacred canon of the Buddhists.*

**VOL. XII. The Satapatha-Brâhmana, according to the Text of the Mâdhyandina School.**

Translated by JULIUS EGGELING. Part I. Books I and II. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*A minute account of the sacrificial ceremonies of the Vedic age. It contains the earliest account of the Deluge in India.*

[See also Vols. XXVI, XLI.]

**VOL. XIII. Vinaya Texts.**

Translated from the Pâli by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS and HERMANN OLDENBERG. Part I. The Pâtimokkha. The Mahâvagga, I-IV. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Vinaya Texts give for the first time a translation of the moral code of the Buddhist religion as settled in the third century B.C.*

[See also Vols. XVII and XX.]

**VOL. XIV. The Sacred Laws of the Āryas,**

As taught in the Schools of Āpastamba, Gautama, Vâsishtha, and Baudhâyana. Translated by GEORG BÜHLER. Part II. Vâsishtha and Baudhâyana. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XV. The Upanishads.**

Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Part II. The Katha-upanishad, The Mundaka-upanishad, The Taittirîyaka-upanishad, The Brîhadâraṇyaka-upanishad, The Svetâsvatara-upanishad, The Prasṇa-upanishad, and The Maitrâyaṇa-brâhmana-upanishad. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XVI. The Sacred Books of China.**

The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. Part II. The Yî King. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

[See also Vols. XXXVII, XXXVIII.]

**VOL. XVII. Vinaya Texts.**

Translated from the Pâli by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS and HERMANN OLDENBERG. Part II. The Mahâvagga V-X. The Kullavagga, I-III. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XVIII. Pahlavi Texts.**

Translated by E. W. WEST. Part II. The Dâdistân-î Dînîk and The Epistles of Mânûskêhar. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

**VOL. XIX. The Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.**

A Life of Buddha by Asvaghosha Bodhisattva, translated from Sanskrit into Chinese by Dharmaraksha, A.D. 420, and from Chinese into English by SAMUEL BEAL. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*This life of Buddha was translated from Sanskrit into Chinese, A.D. 420. It contains many legends, some of which show a certain similarity to the Evangelium infantiae, &c.*

**VOL. XX. Vinaya Texts.**

Translated from the Pâli by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS and HERMANN OLDENBERG. Part III. The Kullavagga, IV-XII. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XXI. The Saddharma-pundarîka ; or, The Lotus of the True Law.**

Translated by H. KERN. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*'The Lotus of the true Law,' a canonical book of the Northern Buddhists, translated from Sanskrit. There is a Chinese translation of this book which was finished as early as the year 286 A.D.*

**VOL. XXII. Gaina-Sûtras.**

Translated from Prâkrit by HERMANN JACOBI. Part I. The Âkârânga-Sûtra and The Kalpa-Sûtra. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The religion of the Gainas was founded by a contemporary of Buddha. It still counts numerous adherents in India, while there are no Buddhists left in India proper.*

Part II, in preparation.

**VOL. XXIII. The Zend-Avesta.**

Translated by JAMES DARMESTER. Part II. The Sîrôzahs, Yasts, and Nyâyis. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XXIV. Pahlavi Texts.**

Translated by E. W. WEST. Part III. Dînâ-î Maînôg-Khirad, Sikand-gûmânîk Vigâr, and Sad Dar. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

## SECOND SERIES.

## VOL. XXV. Manu.

Translated by GEORG BÜHLER. 8vo, cloth, 21s.

This translation is founded on that of Sir William Jones, which has been carefully revised and corrected with the help of seven native Commentaries. An Appendix contains all the quotations from Manu which are found in the Hindu Law-books, translated for the use of the Law Courts in India. Another Appendix gives a synopsis of parallel passages from the six Dharma-sûtras, the other Smritis, the Upanishads, the Mahâbhârata, &c.

## VOL. XXVI. The Satapatha-Brâhmana.

Translated by JULIUS EGGELING. Part II. Books III and IV. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

## VOLS. XXVII AND XXVIII. The Sacred Books of China.

The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. Parts III and IV. The Lî Kî, or Collection of Treatises on the Rules of Propriety, or Ceremonial Usages. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d. each.

## VOL. XXIX. The Grîhya-Sûtras, Rules of Vedic Domestic Ceremonies.

Part I. Sâṅkhâyana, Âsvalâyana, Pâraskara, Khândira. Translated by HERMANN OLDENBERG. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

These rules of Domestic Ceremonies describe the home life of the ancient Âryas with a completeness and accuracy unmatched in any other literature. Some of these rules have been incorporated in the ancient Law-books.

## VOL. XXX. The Grîhya-Sûtras, Rules of Vedic Domestic Ceremonies.

Part II. Gobhila, Hiranyakesin, Âpastamba. Translated by HERMANN OLDENBERG. Âpastamba, Yagñâ-paribhâshâ-sûtras. Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

## VOL. XXXI. The Zend-Avesta.

Part III. The Yasna, Visparad, Âfrînagân, Gâhs, and Miscellaneous Fragments. Translated by L. H. MILLS. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

## VOL. XXXII. Vedic Hymns.

Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Part I. 8vo, cloth, 18s. 6d. Part II, *in preparation*.

## VOL. XXXIII. The Minor Law-books.

Translated by JULIUS JOLLY. Part I. Nârada, Brîhaspati. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.



**VOL. XXXIV.** The Vedânta-Sûtras, with the Commentary by Saṅkarâkârya. Part I.

Translated by G. THIBAUT. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

Parts II and III, *in preparation*.

**VOL. XXXV.** The Questions of King Milinda. Part I.

Translated from the Pâli by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**VOL. XXXVI.** The Questions of King Milinda. Part II.

[*In the Press.*]

**VOL. XXXVII.** The Contents of the Nasks, as stated in the Eighth and Ninth Books of the Dînkard. Translated

by E. W. WEST. 8vo, cloth, 15s.

Part II, *in preparation*.

**VOLS. XXXIX AND XL.** The Sacred Books of China. The

Texts of Tâoism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. 8vo, cloth, 21s.

**VOL. XLI.** The Satapatha Brâhmana. Part III. Trans-

lated by JULIUS EGGELING. [*In the Press.*]

Parts IV, V, *in preparation*.



# RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY THE CLARENDON PRESS.

*A Catalogue of the Chinese Translation of the Buddhist Tripitaka, the Sacred Canon of the Buddhists in China and Japan.*

Compiled by order of the Secretary of State for India by BUNYIU NANJIO, Priest of the Temple, Eastern Hongwanzi, Japan; Member of the Royal Asiatic Society. 4to, 32s. 6d.

'An immense service rendered to Oriental scholarship.'—*Saturday Review*.

**Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms;** being an Account by the Chinese Monk FÂ-HIEN of his Travels in India and Ceylon (A.D. 399-414) in search of the Buddhist Books of Discipline. Translated and annotated, with a Corean recension of the Chinese Text, by JAMES LEGGE, M.A., LL.D. Crown 4to, boards, 10s. 6d.

## Anecdota Oxoniensia.

### ARYAN SERIES.

#### *Buddhist Texts from Japan. I. Vagrakkhedikâ; The Diamond-Cutter.*

Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A. Small 4to, 3s. 6d.

One of the most famous metaphysical treatises of the Mahâyâna Buddhists.

#### *Buddhist Texts from Japan. II. Sukhâvatî-Vyûha: Description of Sukhâvatî, the Land of Bliss.*

Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A., and BUNYIU NANJIO. With two Appendices: (1) Text and Translation of Saṅghavarman's Chinese Version of the Poetical Portions of the Sukhâvatî-Vyûha; (2) Sanskrit Text of the Smaller Sukhâvatî-Vyûha. Small 4to, 7s. 6d.

The *editio princeps* of the Sacred Book of one of the largest and most influential sects of Buddhism, numbering more than ten millions of followers in Japan alone.

#### *Buddhist Texts from Japan. III. The Ancient Palm-Leaves containing the Pragñâ-Pâramitâ-Hridaya-Sûtra and the Ushnîsha-Vigaya-Dhâraṇi.*

Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A., and BUNYIU NANJIO, M.A. With an Appendix by G. BÜHLER, C.I.E. With many Plates. Small 4to, 10s.

Contains facsimiles of the oldest Sanskrit MS. at present known.

#### *Dharma-Samgraha, an Ancient Collection of Buddhist Technical Terms.*

Prepared for publication by KENJIU KASAWARA, a Buddhist Priest from Japan, and, after his death, edited by F. MAX MÜLLER and H. WENZEL. Small 4to, 7s. 6d.

#### *Kâtâyana's Sarvânukramani of the Rîgveda.*

With Extracts from Shadgurusishya's Commentary entitled Vedârthadîpikâ. Edited by A. A. MACDONELL, M.A., Ph.D. 16s.

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.







OCT 24 1986

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY**

---

